

# Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

## MATAIO.

### FAZA 1.

I. Toea Jesoe. II. Fa'atoemboe-  
nia.

(A. 1-17; Loek. 3, 23-38).

- 1 I. Socra mbōrōta Jesoe Keriso, ma'oewoe Dawido andrō, ma'oewoe Gaberahamo. (*Sam. II. 7, 12. 13*).
- 2 Iza'aki nono Gaberahamo, Jakobo nono Giza'aki, Joeda nono Jakobo ba talifoesōnia andrō. (*Moz. I. 21, 3; 25, 26; 29, 35*) Feresi nono Joeda ba Sera, ononia chō Damara andrō. Eseromo nono Weresi. Aramo nono Gesseromo. (*Moz. I. 38, 29*).
- 4 Roet. 4, 18-21). Aminadabi nono Garamo, Na'aso nono Gaminadabi,
- 5 Salemo nono Na'aso. Boasi nono Zalcemo, ononia chō Rachaba andrō. Jobedi nono Mboasi, ononia chō Roeti andrō. Iza'i nono Jobedi.
- 6 Dawido nono Giza'i, Dawido rano andrō. Selomo nono Dawido, ononia chō wo'omo Goeria andrō.
- 7 (*Sam. II. 12, 24*). Rehabeamo nono Zelomo. Abia nono Rehabeamo. Asa nono Gabia. (*Nga'ot. I. 3, 10-17*).
- 8 Jozafati nono Asa. Joramo nono Jozafati. Oesia nono Joramo. Jotamo nono Oesia. Ahasi nono
- 10 Jotamo. Hisikia nono Gahasi. Manase nono Hisikia. Amoni nono
- 11 Manase. Josia nono Gamoni. Jecho-

nia nono Josia ba talifoesōnia andrō, me loeo tefawoe'a ira, me te'ohe ba Mbabilona. (*Eser. 3, 2*) Ba me no 12 aefa tefawoe'a ira, me te'ohe ba Mbabilona, ba mo'ono Jechonia, Selatiēli nononia. Seroebabeli nono Zelatiēli. Abioedi nono Zeroebabeli. Eliaki 13 nono Gabioedi. Asori nono Geliaki. Sadoki nono Gasori. Achimi nono 14 Zadoki. Elieodi nono Gachimi. Eleasari nono Gelioedi. Matana nono 15 Geleasari. Jakobo nono Matana. Josefo nono Jakobo, Josefo fo'o- 16 mo Maria andrō, ina Jesoe, nifotōi Keriso. (*F. 27, 17. 22*). Tobali feleōfa nga'ōtō fefoe, i'otarai 17 Gaberahamo, iroegi Dawido, ba feleōfa nga'ōtō i'otarai Dawido, iroegi tefawoe'a ira, te'ohe ba Mbabilona; ba i'otarai tefawoe'a ira, te'ohe ba Mbabilona, iroegi Keriso, ba feleōfa nga'ōtō zoei.

II. Ba si mané w'atoemboe Je- 18 soe Keriso andrō: Me no ifohoe nina Jesoe, Maria, Josefo andrō, me lō soroedoe ira na, ba terongo, manabina ia chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō (*Loek. I. 26-38*). Ba ibōhōi manō 19 ia mena'ō Josefo, soniha ja'ia, lō i'ombacha'ō, me niha satoelō ia, lō edōna i'ailasi. (*Moz. V. 24, 1 b. t*). Ba 20 me ifatooetoe tōdōnia da'ō, ba hiza, oroma chōnia mala'ika Zo'aja ba

- wangifi, imane : He Josefo, ma'oe-  
woe Dawido, bōi ata'oeſi wangai  
Maria andrō, nihamō ; tabina andrō,  
si so ba daloenia, ba no moroi  
ba Geheha ni'amonī'ō. (*Rom. 3, 1*)
- 21 Ba madono ia dania, ono matoea,  
ba ōbe'e tōi nono andrō Jesoe,  
me ja'ia zangefa'ō banoeania ba  
horōra. (*Loek. 1, 31. Hal. zin. 4,*  
22 *12; 5, 31*). Ena'ō itōrō niwa'ō Zo'a-  
ja, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō, andrō  
si manō da'ō fefoe; imane samā'ele'ō
- 23 andrō : „Hiza, so dania nono  
alawe sanabina, ba  
madono ono matoea, ba  
labē'e tōi nono andrō  
„Emanoe'eli'', „awōda Lo-  
walangi'' geloeahania, na la'ali  
[ba li niha].'' (*Jes. 7, 14. Tim. I.*  
24 *3, 16*). Ba me tokea Josefo, ba  
i'o'ō niwa'ō mala'ika Zo'aja andrō  
25 chōnia, ihalō nihania. Ba lō oroedoe  
ira, iroegi madono ia, ono matoea,  
ba ibe'e tōi nono Jesoe. (*Loek. 2, 7,*  
21).

## FAZA 2.

I. Ere si otarai danō ba gatoe-  
mboecha loeo. II. Foloi ba danō  
Miseraji. III. Famoeneo ono ba  
Mbetilechema. IV. Fangawoeli moroi  
ba danō Miseraji.

- 1 I. Ba me no toemboe Jesoe  
ba Mbetilechema, ba Joedaia, me  
loeo razo Herode andrō, ba hiza  
gere, moroi ba danō ba gatoe-  
mboecha, si mōi ba Jeroezalema.
- 2 (*Loek. 2, 4 b. t.*) Lamane : Hezo  
razo Niha Jehoeda andrō, sawena  
toemboe ? No oroma chōma ndrō-  
finia ba danō ba gatocmboecha, ba  
mōiga mangaloeloe chōnia. (*Moz.*  
3 *IV. 24, 17*). Ba me irongo da'ō razo  
andrō, Herode, ba tobali dōdōnia  
ba samba banoea manō Jeroeza-  
4 lema, awōnia. Ba ifaloecha'ō gere  
seboea fefoe, awō zangila amahoita  
ba niha Jehoeda, ba izofoezofoe  
chōra, hadia niwa'ō, heza toemboe
- 5 Keriso. Ba lamane chōnia da'ō :  
Ba Mbetilechema ba Joedaia, si  
mané sa ba zoero zama'ele'ō : (*Joh.*  
7, 42) „Ba ja'oe gō, Betile-  
chema, ba danō mado  
Joeda, ma'ifoe tenga fo-  
ndrege zide'idendra'oe-  
gō bazolohe mado Joeda  
andrō, me ba chōoe i'o-  
tarai dania solohe a-  
andrō, sokoebalo i banoe-  
agoe andrō Iraono Gi-  
zera'ēli''. (*Mich. 5, 1*). Awena  
ifakaoni'ō gere no mege Herode,  
ibini'ō wamakaoni'ō, ba izofoezo-  
foe sibai chōra, ha mega oroma  
ndrōfi andrō (*Jes. 60, 1*). Ba ifatenge  
ira ha Mbetilechema, imane : Mi'ae'e,  
mi'aloeloei sibai, heza so nono  
andrō, ba na no misōndra, ba  
mi'ombacha'ō chōgoe, ena'ō mōido  
gōi mangaloeloe chōnia. Ba me no  
larongo niwa'ō razo andrō, ba  
mōi ira, ba hiza ndrōfi andrō, ni'ilara  
ba danō ba gatoemboecha, mowa-  
waō fōnarn, iroegi tebatō ia faoedoe  
zi so ono andrō. Ba me la'ila  
ndrōfi andrō ba omoeso sibai dō-  
dōra. Ba mōi ira jomo ba da'ō,  
ba hiza nono, awō ninania Maria,  
ba labalōdoehini tooe dauō, mangaloeloe  
chōnia ba labokai naha  
gana'ara, mamoeala ira chōnia, ba-  
laki ba koemōjō ba emoeri. (*Sin.*  
72, 10, b. t.). Ba iwa'ō chōra Lowa-  
langi, ba wangifi, bōi lafoeli ira chō  
Herode ; ba latōrō lala bō'ō, wangawoeli  
ba danōra.
- II. Ba me no mofanō ira, ba  
hiza mala'ika Zo'aja, sangoroma'ō  
ja'ia chō Josefo, ba wangifi, imane :  
Faoso, ohe nono, awō ninania, ba  
oloi ba danō Miseraji ba ba do'ō  
iagō, irege moehedede chōoe ; i'aloeli  
sa dania nono Herode, ba wama-  
kiko ja'ia. Ba maoso ia, i'ohe  
nono, awō ninania, ba zi bongi ba  
isa'wa danō Miseraji. Ba da da'ō so  
ia iroegi wa'amate Herode, ena'ō  
itōrō niwa'ō Zo'aja, ni'ombacha'ō  
zama'ele'ō andrō, me imane : „No  
oe kaoni nonogoe moroi

- ba danō Miseraji". *Hos. 11, 1).*
- 16 **III. Ba me i'ila Herode, no lalimo ia ere andrō ba mofōnoe sibai ia, ba ifatenge, ifaboenoe'ō fefoe ndraono ba Mbetilechema ba ba zi fasoei fefoe, i'otarai zi mendroea fache fa'eboea, noemalō ba zide'ide moroi andrō, dali wa'ara andrō nizofoezofoenia ba gere andrō.**
- 17 **Ba da'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō Jeremia andrō,**
- 18 **sama'ele'ō, me imane: „Nō terongo wangerōngarō ba Rama, fege'ege, ba fange'esi sabōlōbōlō; i'e'e'si nononia Rachela, ba lō edōna ia larara dōdōnia, me lō ja'ira sa'ae".** (*Jer. 31, 15).*
- 19 **IV. Ba me no mate Herode. ba hiza mala'ika Zo'aja, sangoroma'ō ja'ia chō Josco, ba wangifi, ba danō Miseraji. Imane: Faoso, ohe nono, awō ninania ba foeli'ō ba danō Ndraono Gizeraeli, noa sa mate zamoenoē ono andrō ena'ō.**
- 21 **Ba maoso ia, i'ohe nono, awō ninania, ba isa'wa danō Ndraono**
- 22 **Gizeraeli. Ba me irongo, no tobali rizo Joedaia Garichela'ō, fangali namania Herode, ba ata'oe ia mōi ba da'ō. Ba hoemedē chōnia Lowalangi, ba wangifi; ba isa'wa danō**
- 23 **Galilaia. Mōi ia ba mbanoea sotōi Nazareta, ena'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō, wa banoea Nazareta dania dōinia.** (*Loek. 2, 39. Jes. 11, 1; 53, 2. Sach. 6, 12).*

## FAZA 3.

I. Johane samajagō idanō. II. Fangombachania. III. Tebajagō idanō Jesoa.

(*A. 1-12: Mar. 1, 1-8. Loek. 3, 1-20. Joh. 1, 6-28).*

- 1 **I. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba so Johane andrō, samajagō idanō, mango-mbacha ia ba danō si mate, ba Joedaia, imane: Mifalalini gera'erami,**

**noa sa'ae ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō.** (*F. 4, 17).* Da'ō sa ni'wa'ō Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, me imane: „So li zi'ao ba danō si mate, imane: Mihaogō lala Zo'aja, mifadaja lalania. (*Jes. 40, 3).* Ba baroe Johane andrō, ba boe gondra ba oeli za'wi mbōbō taloe, ba ōnia, ba tamo, awō wē wani ba gatoea. (*Loek. 1, 15. Sal. 11, 1, 8).* Ba mōi baero chōnia mbanoea Jeroezalema ba banoea Joedaia andrō, fefoe, awō mbanoea si fatambai Joridano, fefoe. Ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira chōnia ba Joridano ba la'ombacha'ō horōra. (*Hal. zin. 19, 3, 4).*

**II. Ba me i'ila, ato zi mōi chōnia farizaio basadoekaio, nibajagō idanō, ba imane chōra: He ja'ami, ono goelō! ha niha zangoroma'ō chōmi lala wangefa ba wōnoe andrō dania?** (*F. 12, 34; 23, 33).* Mi'a-asogō sa'ae mboeaboea, si nangea boeaboea wamalalini era'era. Bōi miwai, tola mi'wa'ō tōdōmi: Foerogōma Gaberahamo; oēwa'ō sa chōmi, i'ila Lowalangi, ibali'ō ma'oeowe Gaberahamo gara andre. (*Joh. 8, 33, b. t.).* Ba no moefaoe doegō wato ba wa'a geoe, ba fefoe dōla geoe sa'ae, si lō boea si sōchi. ba la'obō ba latibo'ō ba galitō. (*F. 7, 19. Joh. 15, 6).* Ja'odo, ba idanō oebajagō chōmi, ba wamalalini era'era, ba si so foerigoe dania, ba sabōlō moroi chōgoe; ambō solohe badagahenia ndra'odo, ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō ba alitō ibajagō chōmi da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 13, 24, 25; 2, 3, 4; Jes. 4, 4).* So ba dangania dōrinia ba ihaogō golajama mbasitō chōnia ba oelitō, ba ifa'anō ba halasa ba adaja andrō, ba itoenoe ba galitō si lō matemate.

(*A. 13-17: Mar. 1, 9-11. Loek. 3, 21, 22. Joh. 1, 31-34.*)

**III. Me loeo da'ō so Jesoe, i'otarai Galilaia, isa'wa Joridano, chō Johane, ba wamabajagō'ō idanō**

- 14 ja'ia chōnia. Ba itenaŵa ia Johane, imane: Mogoena sa chōgoe teba-jagō idanō ndra'o chōoe, ba mōi  
 15 ndra'oegō chōgoe? Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: Lae manō oea; si manō sa zi nangea chōda, ba wolo'ō satoelō andrō, hadia ia  
 16 fefoe. Awena itehe chōnia. Ba me no moebajagō idanō Jesoe, ba i'anema'ō mōi mijaŵa moroi ba nidanō; ba hiza, tebokai mbanoea si jaŵa, ba i'ila Geheha Lowalangi, si mōi mitooe, hoelō marafadi, we'amōi  
 17 chōnia. Ba hiza li, si otarai zoroego, imane: **Onogoe da'ō, ono omasiō, wa'omasigoe.** (*Jes. 11, 2; 42, 1. F. 17, 5. Loek. 9, 25. Fet. 11, 1, 17.*)

## FAZA 4.

I. Itandraigō Jesoe Afōcha. II. Mōi ba Galilaia Jesoe. III. Ikaoni nifahaōnia si fōfōna andrō. IV. Mamahaō ia ba mamadhōh fōchō.

(*A. 1-11: Mar. 1, 12. 13. Loek. 4, 1-13.*)

- 1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba i'oehe ba danō si mate Jesoc Eheha, ena'ō itandraigō ia Afōcha. (*Heb. 4, 15.*)  
 2 *Moz. I. 3.* Ba me lō si manga ia, ōfa woeloe wongi wa'ara, ba olofo ia, me aefa da'ō. Ba mōi chōnia zanandraigō andrō, imane chōnia: Na ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba  
 4 wa'ō, ena'ō tobali roti gara andre. Ba itema linia, imane: „Tenga ha ba gōnia aeri niha, ba ngawalō li fefoe, si otarai mbawa Lowalangi, aeri  
 5 ia”. (*Moz. V. 8, 3.*) Ba i'oehe ia bambanoea ni'amonī'ō andrō Afōcha, ba mboemboe gosali ifa'aso. Ba imane chōnia: Na ono Lowalangi  
 6 ndra'oegō, ba tibo'ōgō tooc, noa sa so ba zoera: „Iŵa'ō ba mala'ika andrō chōnia dania, ba chōmō andrō, ba lataja tangara ndra'oegō, fa lō manendregaheoe ba gara.” (*Sin. 91, 11,*

b. t.) Imane chōnia Jesoe: So gōi 7  
 ba zoera: „Bōi tandraigō Zo'aja, Lowalangioe”. (*Moz. V. 6, 16.*) Ba i'oehe zoei ia Afōcha, 8  
 ifasao ba hili salaŵa siba, i'oro-ma'ō chōnia mbanoea ba goeli danō fefoe, awō lachōminia, ba imane chōnia: Ahori oebe'e chōoe da'ō, na ōtoehi danō, ba wangaloeloe chōgoe. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe: 10  
 Beta'ōgō Satana! Noa sa so ba zoera: „Chō Zo'aja, Lowalangioe, mangaloeloe ndra'oegō ba ha ja'ia ōfosoe-mange'.” (*Moz. V. 6, 13. Fam: 22, 8, 9.*) Awena irōi ia Afōcha, ba 11  
 hiza, ba la'ondrasi ia mala'ika, mōi ira ngoniningoninia. (*Heb. 1, 14.*)

(*A. 12-17: Mar. 1, 14. 15. Loek 4, 14. 15.*)

II. Ba me irongo Jesoe, no tekoe-roe Johane, ba ifoeli ia ba Galilaia (*F. 14, 3. Loek. 4, 14. 15.*) Ba 13  
 iheta ia ba Nazareta, mōi ia fatewoe ba Gafanaoema, ba zinga mbaŵa nidanō andrō, ba danō mado Nafetali, ba ngai mado Zeboeloni. (*Loek. 4, 16-31.*) Ena'ō itōrō niŵa'ō 14  
 Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, me imane: „Tanō Ndraono Zeboeloni 15  
 ni ba tanō Ndraono Nafetali, tanō ba zinga mbaŵa, jefo Joridano, Galilaia niha baero andrō, niha andrō, sidadao 16  
 ba zogōmigōmi, ba no la'ila haga seboea, ba no toemboe haga ba zidadao ba danō wa'amate ba ba loemō wa'amate.” (*Jes. 9, 1, 2.*) P'otarai da'ō, ba ibōrōtaigō 17  
 mangombacha Jesoe, imane: **Mifalalini gera'erami, noa sa'ao ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō!** (*F. 3, 2.*)  
 (*A. 18-22: Mar. 1, 16-20. Loek. 5, 1-11.*)

III. Ba me mowaōwaō ia ba zinga 18  
 mbaŵa Galilaia andrō, ba i'ila niha; si fatalifoesō, Simoni, nifofōi Fetero ba Andrea talifoesōnia, lalaoe giri ba



mbaŵa, me no toeka giri ira. (*Joh. 1, 35, b. t.*). Ba imane chōra : Mi'o'ō ndra'o. ba oebali'ō sama'oe'oe niha ami. Ba i'anema'ō larōi giri, ba la'o'ō ia. (*F. 19, 27*). Ba me mofanō ia ba da'ō, ba i'ila dānō bō'ō, daroea zoei, si fatalifoesō gōi, Jakobo, ono Zebedaio ba Johane, talifoesōnia, no so ba doendrahā, awō namara Sebedaiō, mamōnō kirira. Ba hoe mede ia chōra. Ba la'anema'ō larōi doendrahā, awō namara, ba la'o'ō ia.

IV. Ba itōrōi danō Galilaia ma'a fefoe, mamahaō ia ba zekola chōra ba manœriagō toeria somoeso dōdō, toeria mbanœa Lowalangi andrō, ba ifadōhō ngawalō wōchō fefoe, awō ngawalō wa'atebai, ba niha. (*F. 9, 35. Hal. zin. 10, 38*). Ba hoemōngō doeriania ba danō Ziria ma'asagōrō. Ba la'ohe chōnia fefoe zofōchō, hadia ia ngawalō wōchō, ma hadia ia zafōchō chōra, awō zobechoe, awō zaniri, awō zi no mate dambai, ba ifadōhō. (*Mar. 3, 7, b. t.*). Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia banœa Galilaia, ba si foelœ banœa, ba banœa Jerœzalema, ba banœa Joedaia, ba banœa jefo Joridano andrō. (*Loek. 6, 17, b. t.*).

## FAZA 5.

Hœhoeo Jesœ ba hili : I. Fama-howœ'o si sōchi boeaboœa. II. Famarœœ tōdō nifahaō. III. Famo-bawa lala satœlō.

(*Faz. 5-7. faigi gōi Loek. 6, 20-49.*)

I. Ba me i'ila niha sato andrō, ba mōi ia ba hili, ba me no moedadao ia, ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaōnia. Ba ibōrōtaigō fahoehœœ, ifahaō ira, imane : **Ja'ahowœ zi noemana tōdō, me chōra mbanœa zoroego andrō.** (*Loek. 6, 20. Jes. 57, 15*). **Ja'ahowœ zebolo tōdō, me ja'ira zochō oeli danō dania.** (*Sin. 126, 5. Kor. II. 7, 10*). **Ja'ahowœ zaboo tōdō, me ja'ira nirara tōdō dania.** (*Sin. 37, 11*). **Ja'ahowœ zolofa ba sowōchi tōdō fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, me ja'ira ni'aboœ-**

**soi'ō dania.** (*Loek. 6, 21. Joh. 6, 35*). **Ja'ahowœ zahachō tōdō, me ja'ira nihachōsi tōdō dania.** (*F. 25, 35, b. t. Loek. 6, 36. Jak. 2, 13*). **Ja'ahowœ zohœœhœœ tōdō, me ja'ira zangila Lowalangi dania.** (*Sin. 24, 3-5. Joh. 1, 3, 2. 3*). **Ja'ahowœ zanga-toelō'ō niha, me ja'ira nifotōi ono Lowalangi dania.** (*Heb. 12, 14*). **Ja'ahowœ nigohi ba wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, me chōra dania mbanœa zoroego andrō.** (*Fet. I. 3, 14*). **Ja'ahowœ ami, na la'o'aja ami niha, ba na lagohi ami, ba na siwa mbalō labōbōgō chōmi si lō sōchi, na bōrō ndra'o.** (*Loek. 6, 22, 23. Fet. I. 4, 14*). **Mi'omoœsoi'ō dōdōmi ba mi'owœa-woœa'ō dōdōmi, me ebœœa loœmi ba zoroego. No si manō gōi ira, wolohi sama'ele'ō andrō, fōnami.** (*Jak. 5, 10. Hal. zin. 7, 52*).

II. Ja'ami nasio ba goeli danō. Ba 13 na taja wa'asi'asi nasio, ba na labe'e fangasingasinia ? Lō goenania sa'ae, hatō fanibo ja'ia, fa lahoendrahœndra niha. (*Mar. 9, 50. Loek. 14, 34. 35*). Ja'ami haga ba niha ba goeli danō. Tebai tobini mbanœa, si so ba hili ja'wa. (*Fil. 2, 15*). Lō'ō gōi tatoenœ wandrœœ ba tabaloegō toemba jōœ, tabe'e ja'wa ba naha wandrœœ, ba ihagani hadia ia, chōra fefœœ, si so jomo. (*Mar. 4, 21. Loek. 11, 33*). Jasi manō hagami andrō, 16 jahoemaga ba niha, ena'ō la'ila mboœaboœami andrō, si sōchi, ba ena'ō lasœno Namami andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Fet. I. 2, 12*).

III. Bōi mi'wa'ō tōdōmi, ba wo-17 wœ'ei orœsa, awō zoera zama'ele'ō andrō, mōi ndra'o; tenga ba wo-woe'ei, ba wolo'ō orœsa mōi ndra'o. (*Rom. 3, 31*). Si ndrœœhœœ sa ni'wa'ō-18 goe chōmi, iroegi adœœœ mbanœœ si ja'wa, awō danō, ba lō awœ'a zamboœa dandra zoera andrō, ba he si samboœa niti, ba gorœsa andrō, irege no ahori itōrō. (*Jes. 40, 8. Loek. 16, 17*). Andrō, na so zowœ'ei orœsa sambalō, fondrege zide'ide,

- ba na imanō wamahaō niha, da'ō  
nifotōi fondrege zide'ide ba mbanoea  
zoroego andrō. Ba na so zolo'ō  
ja'ia, ba na samahaō niha ia, da'ō  
nifotōi seboea ba mbanoea zoroego.  
20 (Jak. 2, 10. Dan. 12, 3). Oe'wa'ō sa  
chōmi, na lō arōoe tohoede wa'atoelō  
dōdōmi, moroi ba wa'atoelō dōdō  
zangila amachoita andrō, ba moroi  
ba wa'atoelō dōdō warizaio andrō,  
ba tebai mōi ami ba mbanoea zo-  
roego andrō. (F. 23, 2. b. t. Loek. 18,  
21 11. 12). No mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō  
chō ndra toea: Bōi ang'e; ba na  
so zange'e, ba gōna ia hoekoe.  
22 (Moz. II. 20, 13; 21, 12). Ba ja'o, ba  
oe'wa'ō chōmi: Fefoe, ha niha zōfō-  
noe chō dalifoesōnia, ba si gōna  
hoekoe; ba sangoema'ō chō dalifoc-  
sōnia: „sowōhō mowa ndra'oegō”,  
ba nihoekoe ba rafe seboea andrō,  
ba sangoema'ō „sowōhō ndra'oegō”,  
ba si gōna narako alitō. (Joh. I.  
23 3, 15). Andrō, na ōbe'e game'elaoe  
ba naha wame'e soemange,\*ba na  
itōrō tōdōoe ba da'ō, so hadia ia  
zinegoe dalifoesōoe chōoe, (Mar.  
24 11, 25). ba rōi ba da'ō game'elaoe  
fōna naha wame'e soemange, ba  
ae oea, ba atoelō'ō ndra'oegō chō  
dalifoesōoe, ba awena ōfoeli'ō, ba  
ōbe'e game'elaoe andrō. (F. 6,  
25 14). Ta'ita'i folo'ō chō zi fa'odoe  
chōoe, fatoea sa ami ba lala, fa lō  
ibe'e ba danga zangoehoe andrō  
ndra'oegō si fa'odoe chōoe andrō,  
ba ibe'e ba danga wazoeri ndra'oegō  
sangochoekoe ba tebe'e ba goeroe-  
nga ndra'oegō. (F. 18, 34. 35. Loek.  
26 12, 58. 59.) Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe  
chōoe, lō aefa'ō ba da'ō, na tosa zi  
27 sakefe ōmōoe, si lō moebōe'a. No  
mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō: Bōi  
28 o hōrō! (Moz. II. 20, 14.) Ba ja'o,  
ba oe'wa'ō, chōmi: Dozi, ha niha  
zamaigi ira alawe, wangisō ja'ia, ba  
no ihorōni tōdōnia. (Job. 31, 1).  
29 Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō hōrōoe  
kambōlō, ba tema koē ia ba tibo'ō.  
Mohare'ō sa ba da'ō, na tekiko  
ndrotondrotooc zamboea, moroi teti-  
bo ba narako mbotooe ma'asa-  
mboea. (F. 18, 9. Mar. 9, 47. Gal.  
5, 24). Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō ta-  
30 ngaoe kambōlō, ba tema e'wa ia ba  
tibo'ō. Mohare'ō sa ba da'ō, na  
tekiko ndrotondrotooc zamboea,  
moroi tetibo ba narako mbotooe  
ma'asamboea. (F. 18, 8. Mar. 9,  
43). Ba no moe'wa'ō: „Na so  
31 z a n g e f a ' ō n g a m b a t ō n i a ,  
b a j a m o e b e ' e c h ō n i a z o e r a  
w a n g e f a ' ō ”. (Mat. 19,  
3—9. Moz. V. 24.) Ba ja'o, oe'wa'ō  
32 chōmi: Dozi, ha niha zangefa'ō ngam-  
batōnia, na tenga horō mbōrō, ba  
samohorō ngambatōnia da'ō, ba sa-  
ngowaloe ni'efa'ō, ba sohōrō. (Loek.  
16, 18. Kor. I. 7, 11.) No mirongo  
33 gōi, wa no moe'wa'ō chō ndra toea:  
„Bōi a e b a h ō l o e , n a s i  
l ō d o e h o e , b a ō t ō r ō c h ō  
Z o ' a j a b a z i m ō i ' ō b a  
h ō l o c ”. (Moz. III. 19, 12. Moz.  
IV. 30, 37). Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō  
34 chōmi: Bōi manō mi'ae ba hōloe.  
Bōi mibe'e hōloe mbanoea si ja'wa,  
me no dadaoma Lowalangi. (Jes.  
66, 1; F. 23, 16 b. t.). Ba bōi gōi  
35 tanō, me no danedane gahenia, ba  
bōi gōi Jeroezalema andrō, me no  
banoea razo seboea. (Sin. 43, 3).  
Bōi gōi be'e hōloe hōgōoe, me sara  
36 mboe lō ō'ila ō'afoesi'ō ba lō ō'ila  
ō'aitōni. Da'ō wehedemi: Ja'ia, na  
37 ja'ia! ba: lō'ō, na lō'ō! Ba moroi ba  
Gafōcha zi tōra da'ō. (Jak. 5, 12).  
No mirongo, wa no moe'wa'ō: 38  
„H ō r ō f a n g a l i h ō r ō b a  
i f ō f a n g a l i n i f ō ”. (Moz. II.  
21, 23. 24). Ba ja'o, ba oe'wa'ō chōmi  
39 Bōi mila'wa zi lō sōchi andrō. Ba  
na so zamalisi bo'ōmō kambōlō, ba  
oro'ō chōnia zi tambai gōi. (Loek.  
6, 29. Amaed. 24, 29). Ba na so  
40 zangadoegō ja'oegō, ba wangai ba-  
roemō, ba loeloe chōnia lembe gōi.  
(Kor. I. 6, 7). Ba na so zamorege  
41 chōoe, ba woloe ja'oegō awōnia ba  
lala zi saza fa'arōoe, ba ae awōnia

42 zi doea za. Be'e ba zangandrō  
chōoe, ba bōi erogō, na so zamalali  
chōoe hadia ia. (*Moz. V. 15, 7, b. t.*)  
43 *Loek. 6, 30, 34.* No mirongo, wa no  
moewa'ō: „O masi'ō zahatō  
chōoe, ba jafatioe dō-  
dōoe ba zi fatioe tōdō  
chōoe.” (*Moz. III. 19, 18; 23,*  
44 *3 b. t.*) Ba ja'o, ba oewa'ō chōmi:  
Mi'omasi'ō zi fatioe tōdō chōmi ba  
mi'angandrō, salahi zolohi ja'ami;  
(*Amaed. 25, 21. 22. Loek. 6, 27 b. t.*  
*Loek. 23, 34. Hal. zin. 7, 60. Fet. I.*  
45 *3, 9. Rom. 12, 14—20.*) ena'ō tobali  
ono Namami andrō, si so ba zoro-  
go, ami, me ifatoembōe'ō loeonia  
andrō ba zi lō sōchi ba ba zi sōchi,  
ba teoe andrō chōnia, ba ibe'e ba  
zatoelō ba ba zi lō atoelō. (*Loek. 6,*  
46 *35. Efes. 5, 1.*) Na mi'omasi'ō sa  
zomasi ja'ami, ba hadia loeomi? Te-  
nga lamanō gōi sanema beo andrō?  
47 (*Loek. 6, 32.*) Ba na ha talifoesōmi  
mi'owai, ba hadia zi sōchi nilaoemi?  
48 Tenga lamanō gōi niha baero? **A-**  
**ndrō jamo'ahonoa ami, si mane**  
**fa'amo'ahonoa Namami andrō ba**  
**zoroego.** (*Loek. 6. 36. Kol. 3, 14.*)

## FAZA 6.

Fanoheogō hoehoeo ba hili andrō:

I. He wisa wame'e ame'ela ba zi  
noemana. II. He wisa wangandrō.  
III. He wisa wamoni. IV. Bōi omasi  
ita gana'a. V. Bōi ta'aboesi tōdō  
mbalazo.

1 I. Ba mifaigi wa'atoelōmi a-  
ndrō, bōi ha ba zanehe niha atoelō  
ami, ena'ō la'ila ami; ba na si manō,  
ba lō loeomi chō Namami andrō,  
2 si so ba zoroego. (*F. 23, 5.*) Andrō,  
na ōbe'e game'ala ba zi noemana,  
ba bōi falaoe'ō dorofe fōnaoe, si  
mane samini tōdō andrō, ba zekola  
ba ba newali, ena'ō lasoeno ira niha.  
Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, no  
latema loeora. Ba na mame'e ame'e-  
3 la ndra'oegō ba zi noemana, ba bōi  
ja'i'ila tangaoe kabera hadia nilaoe

dangaoe kambōlō, (*Rom. 12, 8.*)  
ena'ō lō oroma game'elamō andrō; 4  
ba isoelōni chōoe Amaoe andrō, sa-  
ngila si tobini. (*Loek. 14, 14.*)

II. Ba na mangandrō ami, ba bōisi 5  
mane samini tōdō ami. No sa omasi  
ira ba zekola so ira, ba ma ba newali,  
ba waeroea lala misa, na manga-  
ndrō ira, afoera oroma ira ba niha.  
Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, no  
latema loeora. Ba ja'oegō, na manga- 6  
ndrō'ō, ba ae si bacha ba mbate'e  
chōoe ba koesi mbawandroehō chō-  
mō, ba angandrō chō Namaoe andrō,  
ba zi tobini, ba isoelōni chōoe Amaoe  
andrō, sangila si tobini. (*Sal. II. 4,*  
*33.*) Ba na mangandrō ami, ba bōi 7  
mi'oja'ō li, si mane niha baero;  
lawai sa tefondrondrongo chōra, ba  
wa'oja lira. (*Sal. I. 18, 26. Jes.*  
*I, 15.*) Andrō bōi mifaomagō ami 8  
chōra, noa sa i'ila Amami andrō,  
hadia zogoena chōmi, he lō'ō na  
ni'andrōmi chōnia. (*Sin. 33, 10.*) A- 9  
ndrō mimane wangandrō: **He Ama**  
**chōma si so ba zoroego! Jate'a-**  
**moni'ō dōioe.** (*Loek. 11, 2—4. Sin.*  
*115, 1.*) Jatohali banoeae fefoe 10  
niha. Ja'itōrō zomasi ndra'oegō,  
hoelō ba zoroego, jasi manō gōi ba  
goeli danō. (*Loek. 17, 20 b. t., 22,*  
*42. Sin. 103, 21.*) Ōma siroegi ma'- 11  
ōchō be'e chōma ma'ōchō andre.  
(*Amaed. 30, 8.*) Ba efa'ō chōma ho- 12  
rōma, si mane fangefa'ōma sala ba  
zi so sala chōma. (*F. 18, 21 b. t.*)  
Ba bōi ohe ndra'aga ba wanandrai- 13  
gō, ba efa'ōga ba Gafōcha. Me  
chōoe mbancea, awō wa'abōlō, awō  
lachōmi, iroegi zi lō astoe. Jadoe-  
hoe. (*F. 26, 41. Kor. I. 10, 13.*  
*Tim. II, 4, 18.*) Na mi'efa'ō sa'ae 14  
zala niha, ba i'efa'ō gōi chōmi Ama-  
mi andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Mar.*  
*11, 25. 26. Kol. 3, 13.*) Ba na lō 15  
mi'efa'ō zala niha, ba lō'ō gōi i'efa'ō  
chōmi horōmi Amami andrō.

III. Ba na mamoni ami, ba bōi 16  
mifangeraoe mbawami, si mane  
samini tōdō; me labaloegō mbawara,

- afoera oroma ira ba niha, ba wamonira andrō. Si ndroehoeniwa'ōgoe chōmi, no latema loera. (*Jes. 58,*
- 17 5). Ba ja'oegō, na mamoni'ō, ba bajoini hōgōoe ba sasai mbawaoc ;
- 18 ena'ō lō oroma ba niha, na 'mamoni'ō, ba ena'ō oroma chō Namaoe andrō, si so ba zi tobini, ba isoe-lōni chōoe Amaoe andrō, sangila
- 19 si tobini. Bōi mihōna chōmi girō-girō ba goeli danō, nifakiko hama ba' ni'ā howoe, nicharoe zanagō ba
- 20 nitagō. (*F. 19, 21; Loek. 16, 9*). Ba zo-roego mihōna chōmi girōgirō, ba zi lō ifakiko hama, ba zi lō i'ā howoe, ba zi lō lacharoe sanagō, ba zi lō latagō. (*Loek. 12, 33. Tim. I. 6,*
- 21 17 b. t.). Ba zi so girōgirō chōoe sa,
- 22 ba da'ō gōi so dōdōoc dania. Haga mboto hōrō; na si sōchi hōrōoe, ba mohaga mbotooe ma'asamboca.
- 23 (*Loek. 11, 34 b. t.*). Ba na no mofōchō hōrōoe, ba ogōmigōmi mbotooe ma'asamboca. Andrō, na no sogōmigōmi haga andrō, si so ba dōdōoe, ba ha wa' abōlōwa'ogōmigōmi andrō.
- 24 Tebai enoni zi daroea nihā, ma fa'oedoe ia ba zi samōsa ba i'oma-si'ō zi samōsa, ba ma zoei molemba ia ba zi samōsa, ba i'ositengagō zi samōsa. Tebai enoni Lowalangi ami ba enoni gana'a gōi. (*Loek. 16, 13. Kor. II. 6, 14 b. t. Sal. I. 18, 21*). (*A. 25—33: Loek. 12, 22—31*).
- 25 V. Andrō oēwa'ō chōmi: Bōi mi'aboesi tōdō nosomi, hadia mbalazomi, ba ma botomi, hadia noechami. Tenga no eboca noso, moroi ba gō, ba tenga no eboea mboto, moroi ba noecha? (*Fil. 4, 6. Fet.*
- 26 I. 5. 7.) Mifaigi wofō andrō, ba daloe mbanoca, lō manaroe ira ba lō mamasi, lō mangōhōna ba halasa ira, ba ibalazoi ira Amami andrō, si so ba zoroego. Tenga no arōoe faehoc ami wofō? (*F.*
- 27 10, 29—31). Ba ha niha ba chōmi zangila mondroe'ō fa'anaoe nosonia samba si'oe, na i'aboesi tōdō?
- 28 Ba ba noecha, ba hana wa mi'a-

boesi tōdō? Mitōngōni ladari mbōhō andrō ba danō, he wisa wanōinia, lō mohalōwō ia, lō managoe. Ba 29 oēwa'ō chōmi, lō si manō wa'a-sōchi noecha Zelomo, ba lachōminia andrō fefoe, si manc noecha zi sara da'ō. Ba na imanō Lowa- 30 langi wamonoecha doe'oe ba danō, si so ma'ōchō andre, nitibo'ō ba galitō mahemoloe, ba tenga mēndroeā manō imanō chōmi, ja'ami sambō famati? Andrō bōi 31 miboesi dōdōmi ba bōi miwa'ō: Ha ma'a? ma: ha mabadoe? ma: ha ma'onoecha? A'oi sa 32 ni'aloēi niha haero da'ō fefoc; no'a sa i'ila amami andrō, ba zoeroego, wa sogoena chōmi da'ō fefoe. Mi'otōnai'ō wangaloēi banoea 33 Lowalangi andrō, awō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō chōnia, ba tebe'e nō-nōnōnō dania chōmi da'ō fefoe. (*Loek. 10, 42; 12, 31*). Andrō bōi 34 mi'aboesi tōdō zogoena mahemoloe; mahemoloe tesōndra lala zaboe dōdō mahemoloe. Noa manō warnakao zi sarasara ngaloeo.

## FAZA 7.

Fango'ozoei hoehoe ba hili andrō: I. Bōi mangoehoeke niha ita. II. Bōi ta'o'aja ni'amoni'ō. III. Tefondrongrong wangandrōda. IV. Toeho gorōisa. V. Lala ba mbānoea Lowalangi. VI. Bōi tafondrongrong li zamahaō, samini tōdō. VII. Amaedola: Omo nitaroe'ō ba dete gara.

(*A. 1—5: Loek. 6, 37—42*.)

I. Bōi mihoekoe niha, fa bōi -I tehoekoc ami. (*Rom. 2, 1. b. t; 14, 10*). Hadia hoekoe nifatōrōmi ba niha 2 bō'ō, da'ō nifatōrō chōmi zoei dania; ba soe'asoe'a ni'anoē'a'ōmi, ba la'anoē'a'ō zoei dania ba wanoē'a chōmi. (*Mar. 4, 24*). Ba hana wa- 3 ō'ila golowingō, si so ba hōrō dalifoesōoe, ba lō ba dōdōoe mboto geoe andrō ba hōrōmō? Ba hadia wa 4 ōwa'ō chō dalifoesōoe: Base'ō, da'oe-heta golowingō andrō ba hōrōoe,ba

hiza mboto geoe ba hōrō chōoe.  
 5 Ofōnai'ō ba hōrōoe, wangeheta boto  
 geoe andrō, samini tōdō, ba awena  
 dania ōfaigi wameta olowingō andrō  
 ba hōrō dalifoesōoe.

6 II. Bōi mibe'e ō nasoe ni'amoni'ō  
 andrō, ba bōi mitibo'ō ba mba'o  
 mbawi manimani andrō chōmi, fa  
 bōi lahoendragō ahera bawi ba fa  
 bōi labali'ō ira foeri, ba wanasawi  
 ja'ami.

(A. 7-11: Loek. 11, 9-13.)

7 III. Mi'angandrō ba tebe'e chō-  
 mi; mi'angaloei, ba misōndra, mi-  
 bōkōbōkō mbawandroeō, ba tebo-  
 kai chōmi. (F. 21. 22. Joh. 14, 14).

8 Dozi sangandrō manema, ba sanga-  
 loei, ba isōndra, ba chō zamōkō-  
 mōkō bawandroeō, ba tebokai. Ma  
 ha niha, ba chōmi niha, same'e chō  
 nononia kara, na i'andrō roti chō-  
 nia ? Ba ma same'e oelō, na i'andrō  
 10 gi'a ? Andrō, na mi'ila mibe'e ba  
 ndraonomi game'ela si sōchi, ja'ami  
 11 si lō sōchi, ba tenga mendroeā ma-  
 nō ibe'e zi sōchi Amami andrō, si so  
 ba zoroego, ba zangandrō chōnia ?  
 (Jak. 1, 5. 6. 17).

12 IV. Andrō, fefoe hadia ia. zo-  
 masi ami lalaoe chōmi niha, da'ō gōi  
 milaoe chōra ; da'ō sa gorōisa andrō  
 ba da'ō niwa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō.  
 (Loek. 6, 31. Rom. 13, 8-10.)

13 V. Mitōrō mbawa gōli sise'ise a-  
 ndrō, me no ebōea mbawa gōli ba  
 me no ebolo lala saecheō ba wa'ate-  
 kiko andrō, ba me no ato zanōrō  
 14 ja'ia. (Loek. 13, 24). Ba me no ide'-  
 ide mbawa gōli ba me no ise'ise  
 lala saecheō ba wa'aoari andrō, ba  
 me lō ato zanōndra ja'ia.

15 VI. Mi'angelamaisi zama'ele'ō a-  
 ndrō, si falimo, si mōi chōmi, si so  
 noecha mbiribiri, ba bacha, ba  
 asoe gatōea, si manga niha, ira.

16 (F. 24, 4. 5. 24. Hal. zin. 20, 29).  
 Ba mbocaboeara aboto ba dōdōmi  
 ira. Hadia, teteteoe mboea nagoē  
 ba za'asa'a mao, ba ma boea mara-  
 fala ba lato ? (Loek. 6, 44. Jak.

3, 12). Si manō wa i'owoea mboea 17  
 si sōchi fefoe geoe si sōchi, ba eoe  
 soboee, ba i'owoea mboea si lō  
 sōchi. (F. 12, 33 b. t.). Tebai 18  
 i'owoea mboea si lō sōchi eoe si  
 sōchi ba tebai i'owoea mboea si  
 sōchi eoe soboee. Fefoe geoe si lō 19  
 mowoea boea si sōchi, ba te'obō  
 ba tētibō'ō ba galitō. (F. 3, 10).  
 Andrō, ba mbocaboeara aboto ba 20  
 dōdōmi ira. Lō dozi molala dania 21  
 ba mbanoea zoroego andrō si faso'-  
 aja chōgoe, wangoema'ō : He So'aja !  
 he So'aja ! ha solo'ō somasi Nama-  
 goe andrō, si so ba zoroego. (Loek.  
 6, 46. (Jak. 1, 22-25). Ato dania 22  
 zangoema'ō chōgoe, na leo da'ō :  
 He So'aja ! he So'aja ! Hadia, tenga  
 tōimō chōma, ba wama'ele'ō, ba  
 hadia, tenga tōimō chōma, wamo-  
 fanō bechoe, ba hadia, tenga no oja  
 nifazōchima tandra, soroi ba dōimō  
 andrō ? (Loek. 13, 25 b. t.). Ba ba 23  
 da'ō dania, ba lō oebini'ō chōra,  
 oemane : Lō oerai fa'ila chōmi,  
 miheta ami chōgoe, ja'ami solaoe  
 si lō atoelō. (F. 25, 41).

VII. Andrō, fefoe ha niha zamo- 24  
 ndrongo niwa'ōgoe andre, ba solo'ō,  
 ba ba niha satoeatoea, sanaroe'ō  
 omonia ba zokara, fachilichili ia.  
 (Loek. 6, 47. 48. Joh. 13, 17). Ba 25  
 ilaoe teoe sabōlōbōlō, so molō,  
 ilaoe angi, itōrō nomo andrō, ba lō  
 aso'a ia, menō nitaroe'ō ba dete gara.  
 Ba fefoe ha niha zamondrongo 26  
 niwa'ōgoe andre, si lō molo'ō, ba  
 ba niha sambō tōdō, sanaroe'ō omo-  
 nia ba gawoe nasi, fachilichili ia.  
 (Loek. 6, 49). Ba ilaoe teoe sabōlō- 27  
 bōlō, so molō, ilaoe angi, itōrō  
 nomo andrō, ba aso'a, abōlōbōlō  
 wa'aso'ania. (Hes. 13, 11 b. t.). Ba 28  
 toballi, me no i'o'ozoei hoehoeonia  
 andrō Jesoe, ba toballi dōdō zato  
 ba wamahaōnia. (Mar. 1, 22. Loek.  
 4, 32). Me no famahaō zabōlō 29  
 wamahaōnia ja'ira, ba tenga si ma-  
 ne ba zangila amachōita andrō  
 chōra.

## FAZA 8.

I. Ifadôhō mbooe aeri Jesoe,  
 II. ba fôchō zawoejoe goemandra  
 andrô ba Gafanaoma, III. ba fôchō  
 matoea Wetero, ira alawe, IV. Ifa-  
 haô ira ba wolo'ô ja'ia, V. itena'wa  
 mbade; VI. ifadôhō wôchô zobe-  
 choe, daroea.

(A. 1-4: Mar. 1, 40-45; Loek. 5, 12-15.)

- 1 I. Ba ato zolo'ô ja'ia, me mōi ia  
 2 mitooe, moroi ba hili. Ba hiza  
 zoboee aeri, si mōi chōnia, mangaloeloe  
 chōnia, imane: He Toea, ô'ila ôfadôhō  
 3 wôchôgoe, na edōna ndra'oegô. Ba i'oro'ô  
 dangania, ibabaja, imane: Edōna ndra'o,  
 4 ja-dôhō! Ba i'anema'ô dôhō mbooe  
 aocrinia. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe: Faigi,  
 5 fa bōi ô'ombacha'ô ba niha, ba ae  
 oroma'ô ndra'oegô chō gere ba be'e  
 game'ela andrô, ni'wa'ô Moze, ba  
 6 wamadoehoe'ô chōra. (Loek. 17, 14. Moz. III. 14, 2 b. t.).

(A. 5-13: Loek. 7, 1-10.)

- 5 II. Ba me mōi ia mijomo ba Gafanaoema  
 6 ba i'ondrasi ia koemandra, mangandrô  
 chōnia, imane: He Toea, so jomo zawoejoe  
 7 goe, tooe ba zalo manô, no mate dambai,  
 a'oi so wa'afôchô. Imane chōnia: Mōido  
 8 moefadôhō wôchōnia. Ba itema linia  
 kocmandra andrô, imane: He Toea,  
 9 ambô ndra'o mōi'ô ba nomogoe, ba  
 hede manô, ba samboea li, ba dôhō  
 10 wôchô zawoejoe. (Sin. 107, 20). Ja'odo  
 11 sa gôï, ba no niha si so barô mba'wa  
 zala'wa, ba so barô mbawagoe zaradadoe,  
 ba na oe'wa'ô ba zi samôsa: Ae'e, ba  
 mofanô ia, ba ba zi samôsa: Aine, ba  
 so ia; ba na oe'wa'ô chō zawoejoe  
 12 goe: Halôwôoe da'ô, ba ihâlô. Ba me  
 13 irongo da'ô Jesoe, ba ahôli-hôli  
 dôdônia, ba imane ba zolo'ô ja'ia:  
 14 Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ôgoe chōmi, ba  
 Ndraono Gizeraëli na i, ba lô nisôndragoe  
 15 famati si manô. Ba oe'wa'ô chōmi,  
 16 ato dania zi otarai danô ba gatoemboecha,  
 17 awô zi

18 otarai danô ba gaechoela ba manga'ira,  
 19 awô ndra Aberahamo, Iza'aki, Jakobo  
 20 ba mbanoea zoroego andrô, (Loek. 13, 29).  
 21 ba nitibo'ô baero nono mbanoea andrô  
 22 ba zogômigômi, baero sibaï, ba fege'ege  
 23 dania ba da'ô, ba fatangisa mboha. (F. 23, 13;  
 24 25, 30). Ba imane Jesoe chō goe-  
 25 mandra andrô: Foeli'ô, ja'itôrô zi  
 fadoehoe dôdôoe. Ba ba da'ô sibaï  
 dôhō wôchô zawoejoe no mege. (F. 9, 22, 29; 15, 28).

(A. 14-17: Mar. 1, 29-34. Loek. 4, 38-40.)

III. Ba me mōi jomo Jesoe ba 14  
 nomo Wetero, ba i'ila matocania ira  
 15 alawe, tooe ba zalo, achômô. (Kor. I. 9, 5).  
 16 Ba ira'oe danga ba dôhō wa'achômô,  
 17 maoso ia mangai gô Jesoe. Ba me bongi,  
 18 ba ato la'ohe chōnia sobechoe; ba ifofanô  
 19 mbechoe linia ba dozi sofôchô, ba ifadôhō  
 20 wôchô. Ena'ô itôrô ni'wa'ô Jesaja,  
 21 sama'ele'ô andrô, me imane: „No  
 22 iheta wa'atebaida ba no jaia zoloei  
 23 fôchôda.” (Jes. 53, 4. Fet. I. 2, 24).

IV. Ba me i'ila Jesoe, ato niha, 18  
 sowoelo chōnia; ba i'wa'ô la'ôto mba'wa.  
 19 (Loek. 8, 22). Ba i'ondrasi ia sangila  
 20 amachoiita, samôsa, imane chōnia:  
 21 He samahaô, oe'o'ô ndra'oegô, gofoe  
 22 heza mōi'ô. (Loek. 9, 57 b. t.). Ba imane  
 23 chōnia Jesoc: So dôgi narô hili ba zigôloe  
 24 ba so gazoeni ba wofa ba daloe mbanoea,  
 25 ba chō Nono Niha, ba lô naha wemôrô.  
 (Kor. II. 8, 9). Ba imane chōnia nifahaô  
 26 hô'ô: He Toea, tehe chôgoe, ena'ô  
 27 mōido oea mogo'o amagoe. Ba imane  
 28 chōnia: O'ô ndra'o ba ndramocko'o zi  
 29 maté chōra niha si mate (Efes. 2, 1 b. t.)

(A. 23-27: Mar. 4, 35-41. Loek. 8, 23-25.)

V. Ba me mōi ia baowo, ba 23  
 24 la'o'ô ia nifahaonia. Ba hiza, ilaboe bade  
 25 sabe'e ba mba'wa andrô, to-bali  
 26 tehawoe doeloe nowo, ba ja'ia, ba no  
 27 môrô. Ba la'ondrasi ia,

lasoesoegi, lamane : Tolo Toea, teki-  
 26 ko ita ! Ba imane chōra : Ha lō  
 ata'oe ami, sambō famati ! Awe-  
 na maoso ia, itena'wa nangi, awō  
 ndroeloe, ba tobali ahono sibi.  
 27 (F. 14, 31. Sin. 107, 29). Ba  
 ahōlihōli dōdō niha, lamane : Ha  
 niha da'ō, me lafondrondrongo gōi  
 linia angi ba doeloe ?

(A. 28-34: Mar. 5, 1-20. Loek. 8,  
 26-39.)

28 VI. Ba me irocgi si jefo, danō  
 mbanoea Gadara, ba faloecha ia  
 niha sobechoe, daroea, la'otarai  
 lewatō, no owōhō sibi, tebai itōrō  
 29 lala andrō niha bō'ō labe'e. Ba hiza,  
 moe'ao ira, lamane : Hadia ni-  
 wa'ōoe chōma, Ono Lowalangi ?  
 Hadia, ba wamakao ja'aga mōi'ō  
 ba da'e, ba tenga inōtō na ? (Mar.  
 30 1, 24. Loek. 4, 41). Ba so ba da'ō,  
 sarōoe chōra, mbawi, sambawā  
 31 seboea, nikoebalo. Ba la'andrō  
 chōnia bechoe andrō, lamane : Na  
 ōfāfanō ndra'aga, ba fatengega ba  
 32 mbawi si sambawā andrō. Ba imane  
 chōra : Mi'ae'e. Ba larōi niha andrō,  
 lasa'wa mbawi. Ba hiza, fagohi  
 ira ba zanaere, latibo'ō ira ba  
 mba'wa, sambawā manō, ba alōmō.  
 33 Ba moloi goebalo, lasa'wa mbanoea,  
 ba la'ombacha'ō da'ō fēfoe, ba  
 34 hadia ia ba zobechoe andrō. Ba  
 hiza, mōi ira baero, samba banoea  
 manō, ba wamaondragō Jesoe, ba  
 me la'ila ia, ba la'andrō chōnia,  
 ena'ō iheta ia ba danōra andrō.

### FAZA 9.

I. Ifadōhō wōchō zi mate dambai  
 Jesoe. II. Ikaoni Mataio andrō.  
 III. Lō mamoni nifahaōnia. IV. Ifa-  
 dōhō wōchō ndra alawe sendro ta-  
 loe. V. Isoesoegi nono Ja'iro andrō.  
 VI. Ifadōhō wōchō hōrō zae'e, da-  
 roea ba fōchō zobechoe, samōsa.  
 VII. Ebole mbasitō, ba lō ato zamasi.

(A. 1-8: Mar. 2, 1-12. Loek. 5,  
 17-26).

1 I. Ba mōi ia baowo, isa'wa si

jefo, mbanoeara. Ba hiza, la'ohe 2  
 chōnia zi mate dambai, si mōrō-  
 mōrō ba gaso. Ba me i'ila wamatira  
 Jesoe, ba imane ba zi mate da-  
 mbai andrō : Bōi ata'oei, onogoe,  
 3 no te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe. Ba hiza,  
 lamane dōdōra ōsa, sangila ama-  
 choita : Sangaohangaoha da'ō. Ba 4  
 me i'ila gera'erara Jesoe, ba imane :  
 Hana wa lō sōchi gera'erami, ba  
 dōdōmi bacha ? (Joh. 2, 24. 25).  
 He zaoha ira sa, fangoema'ō : No 5  
 te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe, ba ma fangoe-  
 ma'ō : Faoso, ba owaōwaō ? Ba 6  
 ena'ō mi'ila, tola i'efa'ō Ono Niha  
 horō ba goeli danō, (ba awena imane  
 ba zi mate dambai andrō) : Faoso,  
 faza'wa gasomō ba foeli'ō chōmi.  
 (Joh. 5, 8). Ba maoso ia, ifoeli ia 7  
 chōra. Ba me la'ila da'ō niha sato, 8  
 ba ata'oe ira ba lasoeno Lowalangi,  
 same'e fa'abōlō si manō ba niha.

(A. 9-13: Mar. 2, 13-17. Loek. 5,  
 27-32.)

II. Ba me itōrō Jesoe, me i'ota- 9  
 rai da'ō, ba i'ila niha, sidadao ba  
 naha wanema beo, Mataio dōinia,  
 ba imane chōnia : O'ō ndra'o. Ba  
 maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba me manga ia 10  
 jomo, ba hiza, ato zi mōi sanema  
 beo, awō zeboea horō, oroedoe  
 manga ira chō Jesoe ba chō nifa-  
 haōnia. Ba me la'ila da'ō farizaio, 11  
 ba lamane ba nifahaōnia : Hana  
 wa oroedoe manga zamahaō ja'ami  
 ba zanema beo ba ba zeboea horō ?  
 (Loek. 15, 2). Ba imane, me irongo 12  
 da'ō : Ba zabōlō, ba lō mogoena  
 zame'e daloedalo, ha ba zo'ōchō  
 mogoena. Ba mi'ae mibe'e ba dō- 13  
 dōni, hadia ni'wa'ō andrō : „Fa'a-  
 h a c h ō d ō d ō z o m a s i d o , b a  
 t e n g a s o e m a n g e .” Tenga sa  
 ba wogaoni satoelō mōi ndra'o, ha  
 ba wogaoni si so horō. (F. 12, 7.  
 Hos. 6, 6. Tim. I. 1, 15.)

III. Ba da'ō mōi chōnia nifahaō 14  
 Johane andrō, lamane : Hana ndra'-  
 aga ba farizaio, wa mamoni ba  
 gō ndra'aga, ba lō'ō sa mamoni



- 15 nifahaõmõ? (*Loek. 18, 12*). Ba imane chõra Jesoe: Hadia, tola aboe dõdõ zi mõi ba walõwa, fatoea awõra zangowaloe? Ba iroegi baõa dania, ba aheta chõra zangowaloe, ba awena dania mamoni ba gõ ira.
- 16 (*Joh. 3, 29*). Ba lõ sombalo baroe satoea balobalo si bohoo; asika zoei sa mbaroe, ba zinga mbalobalo andrõ, ba toballi: eboea zasikania. Ba lõ'õ gõi lalaoe nagoe si bohooe ba nahia satoea. Ba na lalaoe, ba asika nahia andrõ ba adoeua nagoe ba tekiko nahia. Ba nahia si bohooe lalaoe nagoe si bohooe, ba faoma lõ hadia ia. (*A. 18-26: Mar. 5, 22-43. Loek. 8, 41-56.*)
- 18 IV. Me-iwa'õ chõra da'õ, ba hiza zalaõa, si mõi jomo, mangaloeloe chõnia, imane: No mate mege nonogoe alawe, ba ae toefa ia tangaoe, ba aeri ia. Ba maoso Jesoe.
- 19 i'o'õ, awõ nifahaõnia. Ba hiza ndra alawe, sendro taloe, no mcwelendroea fache sa'ae; i'ondrasi Jesoe moroi foeri, ibabaja gahe mbaroenia; imane sa dõdõnia: He ha baroenia oeba, baja, ba dõhõ wõchõgoe. (*F. 14, 22 36*). Ba ibali'õ ia Jesoe, i'ila ba imane: Bõi ata'oei, onogoe; no i'orifi ndra'oegõ famatimõ andrõ. Ba abe'e ndra alawe andrõ, i'otarai da'õ sibai.
- 23 V. Ba me iroegi nomõ zalaõa no mege Jesoe, me i'ila zolaoe sigoe, awõ niha: sato, si fagoegoea, ba imane: (*Jer. 9, 17*). Miheta: ami, tenga sa si mate nono alawe andrõ, si mõrõ. Ba la'igi'igi'õ ia.
- 25 (*Joh. 11, 11*). Ba me no tefofanõ baero niha sato, ba mõi ia si bacha, ira'oe danga, ba maoso nono alawe andrõ. Ba hoemõngõ doeria da'õ ba danõ andrõ, ma'asagõrõ. (*Loek. 7, 17*).
- 27 VI. Ba me mofanõ Jesoe ba da'õ, ba la'o'õ ia niha saoe'a, daroea, moe'ao ira, lamane: Hachõsi tõdõ ndra'aga, ma'owoe Dawido! (*F.*

20, 30). Ba me mõi ia jomo, ba la'- 28  
ondrasi ia saoe'a andrõ, ba imane  
chõra Jesoe: Hadia, fadoehoe dõ-  
dõmi, oe'ila oelaoe. da'õ? Lamane  
chõnia: Fadoehoe dõdõma, Toea.  
Awena ibabaja hõrõra, imane: Ja'- 29  
itõrõ zi fadoehoe dõdõmi. (*F. 8, 13*). Ba teboka hõrõra. Ba ite- 30  
naõa sibai ira Jesoe, imane: Mi-  
faigi, bõi irongo da'õ niha, gofoe ha  
nihã. (*F. 12, 16. Mar. 1, 44*).  
Ba mõi ira baero, ba la'ombacha'õ 31  
ia ba danõ andrõ ma'asagõrõ. Ba 32  
me no mõi ira baero, ba hiza, la'ohe  
chõnia niha si lõ'hede, sobechoe.  
(*F. 12, 22*). Ba me no tefofanõ 33  
mbechoe andrõ, ba hoemede zi lõ  
hede no mege, ba ahõlihõõli dõdõ  
niha sato, lamane: Lõ irai oroma zi  
manõ ba Ndraono Gizeraeli. Ba 34  
lamane farizaio: Moroi ba zalaõa  
mbechoe andrõ, wa ifofanõ mbe-  
choe. (*F. 12, 24. Mar. 3, 22*).

VII. Ba itõrõ mbanoea seboea. 35  
awõ mbanoea side'idõ Jesoe, ma-  
mahaõ ia ba zekola chõra, manoe-  
riagõ toeria mbanoea Lowalangi  
andrõ, toeria somoeso dõdõ, ba  
ifadõhõ fefoe ngawalõ wõchõ ba  
fefoe ngawalõ wa'atebái: (*F. 4, 23*).  
Ba me i'ila niha sato, ba ahachõ 36  
dõdõnia ira, me no nifakao ira, nifa-  
zaewe, hoelõ mbiribiri, si lõ koe-  
balo. (*Hes. 34, 4. 5. Mar. 6, 34*).  
Ba imane chõ ndra nifahaõnia: 37  
**Ebolo sa mbasitõ, ba lõ ato zoha-**  
**lõwõ.** (*Loek. 10, 2*). **Andrõ mi'andrõ** 38  
**chõ zochõ basitõ andrõ, ena'õ ifa-**  
**tenge zohalõwõ ba mbasitõnia.**

## FAZA 10.

I. Ifatenge zinengenja, si fele-  
ndroea, Jesoe. II. Ifobawa lala chõ-  
ra. III. Ifaroe dõdõra.

(*A. 1-15: Mar. 3, 13-19; 6, 7-13.*  
*Loek. 6, 13-16; 9, 1-6*).

I. Ba hoemede ia ba nifahaõnia 1  
andrõ, si felendroea, itehe chõra,  
wolaõa bechoe si ra'io, ena'õ lafo-



fanō ba ena'ō lafadōhō fefoe ngawalō wōchō ba fefoe ngawalō wa'atebai.

- 2 II. Da'e dōi zingenge andrō, si felendroea: Si fōfōna Zimoni, nifotōi Fetero ba Andrea, talifoesōnia; ba Jakobo, ono Zebedaiō ba talifoesōnia Johane, (*Hal. zin. 1, 13*). ba Filifo ba Batolomaio, ba Toma ba Mataio, sanema beo andrō, ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio ba Lebaio, ba Simoni selote, ba Joeda, banoea Kariota, si manga mbōlinia dania. Si felendroea andrō nifatenge Jesoe ba iwa'ō li chōra, imane: Bōi misawa lala niha bacro ba bōi mi'ae ba mbanoea Ndrawa Zamarā andrō. Ba mbiribiri sisoena andrō, ma'owoe Gizeraēli mi'ae'c. (*F. 15, 24. Hal. zin. 13, 46*). Mi'ae'e ba mi'angombacha, mimane: No ahatō mbanoea zoroego andrō. (*F. 4, 17. Loek. 10, 9*). Mifadōhō wōchō zofōchō, ba misoesoegi zi mate, ba mifadōhō mbooe aocri ba mifofanō mbechoe. Lō nibe'emi bōli, ba bōi gōi mihalō mbōli. (*Mar. 16, 17 b. t. Hal. zin. 8, 20*). Bōi mi'ōhe gana'a ba bōi gōi firō ba bōi gōi kefe, ba mbōbō taloemi. (*Loek. 22, 35*). Bōi mamola ami ba lala, bōi domboea mbaroemi, bōi mohadagahe ami ba bōi manio, noa sa si nangea labe'e gō ba zohalōwō. (*Loek. 10, 7. Kor. I. 9, 7. 14. Tim. I. 5, 18*). Ba ba zi mōi ami ba mbanoea seboea, ba ma ba mbanoea side'ide, ba mizofoezofoe ha niha zi nangea ba da'ō, ba ba da'ō mi'igāō, irege mofanō ami.
- 12 Ba na mōi ami jomo ba nomo, ba
- 13 mi'owai ira. (*Loek. 10, 5. 6*). Ba na si nangea nomo andrō, ba jafaloecha ia wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō chōmi. Ba na tenga si nangea ia, ba jamangawoeli chōmi wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō chōmi. Ba na so zi lō mama'amōi jomo ja'ami ba si lō mamondrongo limi, ba miheta ami ba nomo andrō ba ba mbanoea

andrō, mi'anotogō gawoegawoe ba gahemi. (*Hal. zin. 13, 51; 18, 6*). Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, ōna'ōna na zi gōna mbanoea Zodoma ba banoea Gomora andrō, na leo wangoehoekeoe, moroi ba zi gōna mbanoea andrō. (*F. 11, 24*). Hiza, 16 oefatenge ami, hoelō mbiribiri, ba hoenō nasoe gatoea. Andrō ja'oneche ami, si mane oelō ba ja'atoelō ami, si mane marafadi. (*Loek. 10, 3. Hal. zin. 23, 6*).

(*A 17-22: Mar. 13, 9-13.*)

Ba mi'angelamaisi niha; la'ōhe sa 17 dania ami ba rafe, ba ba zekola chōra, labōzibōzi dania ami. (*F. 24, 9. Loek. 21, 12. Hal. zin. 5, 40*). Ba 18 ba goemandroc ba ba razo te'ōhe ami, bōrō ndra'o, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra ba ba niha baero. (*Hal. zin. 25, 23*). Ba na labe'e ba dangara 19 ami, ba bōi mi'aboesi tōdō he miwisa ba hadia niwa'ōmi; tebe'e sa chōmi dania, ba da'ō sibai, hadia niwa'ōmi. (*Loek. 12, 11. 12*). Tenga sa ja'ami zihede, Eheha Na 20 mami andrō zihede, na hoemedede ami. Ibe'e dania niboenoe dali- 21 focsōnia niha, ba ibe'e niboenoe nononia ama, ba maoso ndraono, oedoe ndra amara, laboenoe. Ba 22 dozi ira dania fa'ocdoe chōmi, bōrō dōigoe. Ba sanaoc ōlō, iroegi gamozoca, da'ō ni'orifi. (*Loek. 21, 16. 17. Joh. 15, 18-21. F. 24, 13*). Ba na lagohi ami ba mba- 23 noea si samboea, ba mi'oloi, misawa mbanoea bō'ō. Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi: Lō fachamō midozigō mbanoea Ndraono Gizeraēli, irege so Nono Niha. Tenga seboea 24 moroi chō zamahaō nifahaō, ba tenga seboea moroi chō zochō ja'ia zawoejoe. (*Joh. 13, 16; 15, 20*). Abōnō sa'ae chō nifahaō, na tobalī 25 faoma ira zamahaō ja'ia, ba na faoma ira zochō zawoejoe. Na no labe'e tōi zochō omo Mbeleseboe, ba tenga mendroea manō lamanō gōi ba zoroijomonīa? (*F. 12, 24*).

(A. 26-33: *Loek. 12, 2-9*).

- 26 III. Andrō bōi mi'ata'oeſi ira. Lō'ō sa hadia ia nibaloegō, si lō tefa'ele'ō dania, ba lō nibini'ō, si lō aboto ba dōdō dania. (*Mar. 4,*
- 27 22. *Loek. 8, 17*). Hadia ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi ba zogōmigōmi, ba mi'wā'ō ba zohaga; ba hadia nirongomi tōgi dalingami, ba mitoeriagō ba mbawa doewoetoeuoe. Ba bōi mi'ata'oeſi zamoenoē boto, si tebai mamoenoe noso. Ba mendroea manō mi'ata'oeſi zangila mamakiko noso,
- 29 fabaja boto, ba narako. Tenga domboea zakefe, na la'amawa ziliwī nali? ba sambaea lō aechee tooe ba danō da'ō, na tenga moroi chō
- 30 Namami andrō; ba ba chōmi, ba no te'erai gōi rozi mboe fefoe, ba hōgō ja'wa. Andrō bōi ata'oe ami; no tohoe de ami moroi ba ziliwī
- 32 nali, he wā'ae oja ira. **Ba dozi ha niha zamadoehoe'ō ja'o ba niha, da'ō gōi nifadoehoe'ōgoe chō Namagoe. si so ba zoroego.** (*Rom. 10, 9. 10.*) **Ba sangosilō'ōgō ja'o ba niha. ba oe'osilō'ōgō-gōi chō Namagoe. si so ba zoroego.** (*Loek. 9, 26. Tim. II. 2, 12.*) Bōi mi'wā'ō tōdōmi, ba wolohe fa'atoelō ba goeli danō so ndra'o; tenga ba wolohe fa'atoelō mōi ndra'o, ba
- 35 wolohe fasōndrata mōido. Ba wama'oedoe niha chō namania mōi ndra'o, ba ba wama'oedoe ono alawe chō ninania ba ba wama'oedoe oemōnō ira alawe chō ninania matoe-
- 36 ania. (*Mich. 7, 6*). ba si fa'oedoe ba ba niha dania zorojomonā. Ha niha zomasi amania, ba ma inania, moroi ba wa'omasinia ndra'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe da'ō; ba ha niha zomasi ononia matoea, ba ma ononia alawe, moroi ba wa'omasinia ndra'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe. (*Moz. V. 13, 6. b. t. Loek. 14, 26*). Ba ha niha zi lō manoejoe rōfania, ba wolo'ō ja'o, ba tenga si nangea chōgoe. (*F. 16, 24. b. t.*
- 39 *Loek. 14, 26*). Chō zanōndra noso-

nia aetoe ia, ba ha niha zaetoe noso, na bōrō ndra'o, da'ō zanōndra ja'ia. (*Loek. 17, 33. Joh. 12, 25*). Sama'amōi jomo ja'ami, ba 40 ifa'amōi jomo ndra'o, ba sama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba ifa'amōi jomo zamatenge ja'o andrō. (*F. 18, 5. Joh. 13, 20*). Sama'amōi jomo 41 sama'ele'ō, me no sama'ele'ō dōinia, ba itema loeo zama'ele'ō, ba sama'amōi jomo satoelō, me no satoelō dōinia, ba itema loeo zatoelō. (*Sal. I. 17. 10 b. t.; Sal. II. 4, 8 b. t.*) Ba ha niha zamabadoegō si samba 41 mako idanō kafe, he ha da'ō, ba zi samōsa, side'ide andre, me no nifahaō dōinia, ba si ndroehoe ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, tebai aechee loeonia. (*F. 25, 40. Mar. 9, 41*).

## FAZA 11.

I. Ifatengō chō Jesoe nifahaōnia Johane andrō. II. Fa'ebaea Johane. III. Itegoe mbanoea andrō, si lō molo'ō, Jesoe. IV. Ikaoni chōnia zerege tōdō.

(A. 2-6: *Loek. 7, 18-23*).

- I. **Ba me no i'o'ozoei Jesoe wa-** 1  
mobawa lala andrō ba nifahaōnia 'si felendroea andrō, ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, mōi ia mamahaō ba mangombacha ba mbanoea chōra misa. Ba me irongo nifazōchi Jesoe Johane andrō, ba goeroenga, ba ifatenge nifahaōnia, (*F. 14, 3*). ifasofoe'ō chōnia, imane: Hadia, 3  
ja'oegō zi mōi andrō, ma mabalobaloi dānō bō'ō? (*Moz. V. 18, 15*). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra; 4  
Mi'ae mi'ombacha'ō chō Johane nirongomi, awō ni'ila hōrōmi andrō. Ifoeli la'ila niha saoe'a, ba mowaō- 5  
waō zomboejoembloeje tōla, dōhō mbooe aocri, ba larongo li niha safiso, ba maoso zi mate, ba ba zi noemana te'ombacha'ō doeria scmoeso dōdō, (*F. 15, 30. 31. Jes. 35, 5; 61, 1*). ba ja'ahowoe 6  
ba zi lō fatoewoe ndra'o.

(A. 7-19: *Loek. 7, 24-35.*)

- 7 II. Ba me no mofanō da'ō, ba  
ibōrōtaigō Jesoe, imane ba niha  
sato, ba chō Johane andrō: Hadia  
nifaigimi, wa mōi baero ami ba  
danō si mate? Hadia, soechoe,  
8 nifaheoeheoe nangi? Ma hadia,  
wa mōi baero ami? Hadia, ba  
wamaigi niha sonoecha somboe-  
joemboejoe? Hiza, ba nomo razo  
9 so zonoecha somboejoemboejoe. Ma  
hadia, wa mōi baero ami? Hadia,  
ba wamaigi sama'ele'ō? Si ndroe-  
hoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, si tōra sa-  
10 ma'ele'ō. (*Loek. 1, 76*). Ja'ia ziso  
ba zoera: „Hiza, oefowa ō-  
wa ō fōna o e zinengegoe,  
s a n g e h a o l a l a m ō f ō n a o e.”  
11 (*Mal. 3, 1. Mar. 1, 2*). Si ndroe-  
hoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, lō irai so  
zeboea moroi chō Johane andrō,  
samajagō idanō, ba ni'adonogō ndra  
alawe, ba fondrege zide'ide ba  
mbanoea zoroego andrō, ba no  
12 eboea moroi chōnia. Ba i'otarai  
leo Johane andrō, samajagō idanō,  
iroegi da'e, ba teforege wangeloei  
banoea zoroego andrō, ba samorege  
andrō, da'ō zondra'oe ja'ia chōra.  
13 (*Loek. 16, 16*). Noa sa mama'le'ō  
zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, awō go-  
14 roisa, iroegi Johane, ba na edōna  
ami, ba ja'ia Gelija andrō, niwa'ō  
15 si so. Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoe-  
16 fondrondrongo! (*F. 13, 9*). Ba  
ha chō oefaoedegō niha andre?  
Amaedola ndraono ira, sidadao ba.  
17 kade, si'ao ba nawōra, lamane:  
No malaoe zigoe chōmi, ba lō solaja  
ami, no me'e ndra'aga, ba lō saboe  
18 dōdōmi. Noa sa so Johane andrō,  
lō manga ba lō mamadoemadoc  
hadia ia, ba lamane: Sobechoe.  
19 (*F. 3, 4*). Ba no so Nono Niha,  
mangamanga ba mamadoemadoc  
hadia ia, ba lamane: Hiza niha  
soloc'aloc'a, samadoemadoc agoe,  
si fahoewoe ba zanema beo andrō  
ba ba zeboea horō; ba tobali sa  
famoe'a ba hoeloc wa'atoeatoc.

andrō nifazōchi dangania. (*F. 9, 10. Joh. 2, 2*).

III. Ba da'ō ibōrōtaigō ihede- 20  
hede'ō mbanoea andrō, ba zoja  
tefazōchi tandra andrō chōnia,  
me lō nifalalinira era'erara, imane:  
Alai ndra'oegō, Chorasi! alai ndra'- 21  
oegō, Betisa'ida! Na ba Diro ba  
na ba Zidona mena'ō tefazōchi  
dandra andrō, nifazōchi ba chōmi  
andrō, ba no fōna sa'ae lafalalini  
gera'era mena'ō, no la'onoecha goni,  
ba no lalaoe nawoe ba hōgōra  
mena'ō. (*Hes. 26, ba 27. Job. 42, 6*).  
Ba oe'wa'ō na chōmi: Ōna'ōna na 22  
zi gōna Diro ba Sidona, na leo  
wangoehoekeoe andrō, moroi ba zi  
gōna ami. Ba ja'oegō, Kafanaoema, 23  
tenga no moe'ala'wa'ō ndra'oegō,  
iroegi mbanoea si ja'wa? Iroegi  
mbanoea tooe tetibo'ō ndra'oegō  
dania. Na ba. Zodoma mena'ō  
tefazōchi dandra andrō, nifazōchi  
ba chōmō andrō, ba lō si teboelō  
ia mena'ō, iroegi ma'ōchō andre.  
Ba oe'wa'ō na chōmi: Ōna'ōna na 24  
zi gōna mbanoea Zidoma andrō,  
na leo wangoehoekeoe andrō, mo-  
roi ba zi gōna ndra'oegō. (*F. 10, 15. Loek. 12, 47*). Me leo da'ō 25  
hoemedee Jesoe, imane: Oesoeno  
ndra'oegō, Ama, Sochō soroego,  
awō danō, me no ōbini'ō da'ō ba  
zatoeatoc, awō ba zoneche, ba  
me no ōfa'ele'ō ia ba ndraono.  
(*F. 5, 3. Kor. I. 1, 19-29*). Ja'ia, 26  
Ama, me no wa'omasioe zi manō.  
Fefoe hadia ia, ba no ibe'e ba 27  
dangagoe Amagoe. Ba lō saboto  
ba dōdō Ono, baero Nama, ba lō  
saboto ba dōdō Ama, baero Nono,  
awō ba zedōna ifa'ele'ō Ono. (*Joh. 1, 18; 3, 35; 14, 6. F. 28, 18*).

IV. Mi'aine chōgoe, dozi serege 28  
tōdō, awō zonoro, ba oefolombase  
ami. (*Jer. 31, 25*). Mihare'ō chōmi 29  
kalo mbagi andrō chōgoe ba mitō-  
ngōni chōgoe, me no sebolo tōdō  
ndra'o ba si lō faja'wa tōdō, ba  
faloecha ami wolombase dōdōmi.

30 (*Sach. 9, 9. Fil. 2, 5 b. t.*) **Mogoena sa kalo mbagi andrō, chōgoe, ba no aoha noro andrō chōgoe.** (*Joh. I. 5, 3*).

### FAZA 12.

I. Ladōdōni lai wache ira nifahaō.

II. Ifadōhō wōchō danga sōkolikōli Jesoe, me loeo sabato. III. Latandra-  
waisi Jesoe farizaio, ba iboe'a ba hoeloenia. IV. La'andrō dandra farizaio. V. Ira ina Jesoe.

(*A. 1-8 : Mar. 2, 23-28. Loek. 6, 1-5.*)

- 1 I. Me loco da'ō itōrō nowi Jesoe, me loeo sabato, ba no olofo nifahaōnia ba labōrōtaigō ladōdōni lai wache ba la'ā nōsi. (*Moz. V. 23, 25*). Ba me la'ila da'ō farizaio, ba lamane chōnia : Hiza, lalaoe zi lō tola ba loeo sabato ira nifa-
- 2 haōmō. Ba imane chōra : Hadia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera, he iwisa Dawido, me olofo ia, ba awōnia fao? (*Sam. I. 21, 6*). Me mōi ia ba nomo Lowalangi, ba me la'ā roti nifaigi-
- 3 faigi andrō, si lō tola i'ā ba si lō tola la'ā awōnia fao? ha ere zi tola manga da'ō. (*Moz. III. 24, 5-9*).
- 5 *Moz. II. 29, 32-33*). Ba lō ni'ilami ba zoera gorōisa andrō, wa lō la'a-moni'ō loeo sabato ere ba gosali, ba lō salara? (*Moz. IV. 28, 9 b. t.*).
- 6 Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi, no so ba da'e zebōea moroi ba gosali. Ba na aboto ba dōdōmi ena'ō, hadia
- 7 geloeala ni'wa'ō andrō : „Fa'a ha-chō dōdō zomasido, ba tenga so emangc", ba lō mi-hoekoe ena'ō zi lō sala. (*F. 9, 13*).
- 8 *Hos. 6, 6*.) So'aja loeo sabato sa Nono Niha.

(*A. 9-14 : Mar. 3, 1-6. Loek. 6, 6-11.*)

- 9 II. Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, mōi
- 10 ia ba zekola chōra. Ba hiza niha si no ariri tanga, si sara. Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : Hadia, tola m-
- 11 madōhō fōchō na loeo sabato? ba wangadegō ja'ia. (*Loek. 13, 14 ; 14, 3 b. t.*) Ba imane chōra : Ha niha

ba chōmi, si so biribiri, sageoe, si lō mondra'oe da'ō, ba wanōbi ja'wa, na aechoe ba dōgi, na loeo sabato? Ba he zi sōchi ira niha 12 mbiribiri? Tobali tola tafazōchli zi sōchi na loeo sabato. Awena i'wa'ō 13 ba niha andrō : Oro'ō dangaoe andrō! Ba i'oro'ō. Ba ifoeli sōchi si mane si sara. Ba mōi baero wari- 14 zaio, mamagōlō, 'ba chōnia andrō, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*Joh. 5, 16-18*). Ba me aboto da'ō ba dōdō Jesoe, 15 ba iheta ia ba da'ō. Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia ba ifadōhō wōchōra fefoe. Ba 16 itenawa ira, fa lō la'ombacha'ō ia. (*F. 9, 30*). Ena'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō Je- 17 saja andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane : „Hiza genonigoe andrō, 18 nitoejoegeoe, ni'omas i'ō- goe, somasi dōdōgeoe andrō, oebe'e chōnia Ge- 19 hehagoe, ba i'ombacha'ō hoekoe ba niha baero. (*Jes. 42, 1-4 ; 11, 2*). Lō faso- 19 so ia ba lō moe'ao'ao ba lō larongo linia ba newali misa. Ono geoesi 20 no tefatō, ba lō ifaloea ifatō ba fandroe si lō holaholasae, ba lō iboe- noe, irege mōna hoekoe 21 ibe'e. Ba ba dōinia da- nia manōtōna niha bae- 22 ro." (*Rom. 15, 12*).

(*A. 22-32 : Mar. 3, 22-30. Loek. 11, 14-23*).

III. Aefa da'ō, ba la'oe chō- 22 nia zobechoe, saoc'a ba si lō hede, ba ifadōhō, tobali moehede zi lō hede andrō ba i'ila niha. (*F. 9, 32*). Ba tobali dōdō niha sato 23 fefoe ba lamane : Hadia, tenga ma'oe'woe Dawido andrō da'ō? Ba 24 lamane farizaio, me larongo da'ō : Lō ifofanō mbechoe da'ō, na tenga moroi chō Mbeseboe, sala'wa mbechoe andrō. (*F. 9, 34*). Ba 25 me no i'ila gera'crara, ba imane chōra : Dozi ōri adoedoe, na no fabali dōdō; ba dozi banoea ba

- dozi omo, ba lõ fachai, na no fabali  
26 dōdō. Ba na ifofanō Zatana Sa-  
tana, ba noa sa'ae fabali dōdōnia,  
ba he wisa wa'aro mbanoeania ?  
27 Ba na moroi chō Mbelesebec, wa  
ocfofauō mbechoc ba ha chō mo-  
roi, wa lafofanō iraonomi? Andrō  
ja'ira dania zangoehoekoc ja'ami.  
28 Ba na moroi chō Geheha Lowa-  
langi, wa oefofanō mbechoc, ba  
noa sa'ae i'ondrasi ami banoea Lo-  
29 walangi andrō. (*Joh. 1. 3, 8*). Ba he  
wisa niha we'amōi jomo ba nomo  
zabōlō, ba woraboe gamagamania,  
na lõ ihōnagō ibōbō zabōlō andrō ?  
ba awena i'osindra'oei hadia ia ba  
30 nomonia. (*Jes. 49, 24*). Si lõ fao  
chōgoe, ba no si fa'oedoe chōgoe,  
ba si lõ mangozara, awōgoe, ba  
31 samazaewe. (*Mar. 9, 40*). Andrō  
ocwā'ō chōmi : Fefoe hadia ia horō  
ba fefoe hadia ia wanandrawa, ba  
te'efa'ō ba niha; ba fanandra-  
waisi Eheha andrō, ba lõ te'efa'ō.  
32 (*Heb. 6, 4-6; 10, 26*). Ba na so zamō-  
bōgō hadia ia chō Nono Niha  
ba te'efa'ō chōnia; ba na so zamō-  
bōgō hadia ia chō Geheha ni'amo-  
ni'ō, ba lõ te'efa'ō chōnia, he ba  
gōtō da'e, ba he ba gōtō dania.  
33 (*Loek. 12, 10*). Sōchi dōla geoe  
mibe'e, ba si sōchi mboeania, ba na  
lō'ō, ba soboe dōla geoe mibe'e, ba  
soboee mboeania. Ba mboea sa  
aboto ba dōdōda dōla geoe. (*F. 7,*  
34 *17. Loek. 6, 44*). He ja'ami, ono  
goelō! he moroi mi'ila miwa'ō zi  
sōchi, me no si lõ sōchi ami? Hadia  
sa zi no fahōna ba dōdō, da'ō za-  
35 loea ba mbewe. (*F. 3, 7*). Isao'ō  
baero zi sōchi nihā si sōchi, moroi  
ba girōgirō si sōchi andrō; ba niha  
si lõ sōchi, ba isao'ō baero zi lõ  
36 sōchi andrō. (*Loek. 6, 45*). Ba ocwā'ō  
chōmi, tczofoezofoe dania, na loeo  
wangoehoekoe, fefoe ngawalō we-  
hede si lõ goena, uilaoe niha.  
37 (*Efes. 4, 29*). Moroi ba wehedemō sa  
satoelō ndra'oegō dania, ba moroi  
ba wehedemō te'ctoc'ō hoekoemō.

(A. 38-42: Loek. 11, 16, 29-32).'

IV. Ba so ūsa zanema linia, 38  
sangila amachoita ba farizaio, la-  
mane: He samahaō, omasiga ma'-  
ila dandra chōmō. (F. 16, 1 b. t.  
Job. 6, 30.) Ba itenu lira, imane 39  
chōra: La'andrō dandra niha andre,  
si lō sōchi, sohorōhōrō, ba lō te-  
be'e chōra dandra, ha chō tandra  
Jona sama'cle'ō andrō. (F. 16, 4).  
Hoelō si mane Jona sa, me tōloe 40  
ngaloeo tōloe mbongi ia ba daloe  
g'ia seboca andrō, si manō gōi  
Nono Niha dania, tōloe ngaloeo  
tōloe mbongi dania ia ba hocnō  
danō. (Jon. 2, 1). Maoso dania 41  
mbanoea Niniwe andrō, na loeo  
wangoehoekoc, oedoe niha da'e ba  
la'ctoe'ō hoekoc niha da'e; me no  
lafalalini gera'erara ba wangomba-  
cha Jona andrō, ba hiza, so ba  
da'e zeboea moroi chō Jona. (Jon. 3,  
5 b. t.). Maoso dania razo ira alawe 42  
andrō, moroi raja, na loeo wangoe-  
hoekoe, oedoe niha da'e, ba i'ctoe'ō  
hoekoe niha da'e, me no mōi ia  
moroi ba wondregc danō, ba wa-  
mondrongo fa'atoeatoea Zelomo a-  
ndrō; ba hiza, so ba da'e zeboea  
moroi chō Zelomo. (Sal. I. 10, 1 b. t.)

(A. 43-45 : *Loek.* 11, 24-26.)

Ba na aheta mbechoe si ra'iō ba 43  
niha, ba itōrōi danō si lō idanō, ma-  
ngaloēi nahia wolombase, ba lō isō-  
ndra. Awena dania imane: Da'ocfoe- 44  
lido ba nomogoe, ba zi otarai ndra'o.  
Ba na so ia, ba lō moe'onahia i'ila,  
ba no labōzini ba no lahaogō. Ba 45  
mōi ia, ihalō awōnia mbechoe bō'ō,  
dafitoe, safaito moroi chōnia, ba  
mōi ira bacha, labe'e nahiaara da'ō,  
ba tobali tedooe walōsōchi zafoeria  
ba niha andrō, moroi ba zi fōfōna  
mege. Si manō gōi dania ba niha si  
lō sōchi andre. (*Fet. II. 2, 20*).

(A. 46-50 : Mar. 3, 31-35.

V. **Ba** lõ nibatonia na hoehoeonia 46  
andrõ ba niha sato, ba hiza ninania,  
awõ ndra talifoësõnia, so ira baero,

la'aloei lala, so niwā'ōra chōnia.  
 47 (*Joh. 7, 5*). Ba so zangoema'ō chō-  
 nia : Hiza baero ninaoe, awō ndra  
 talifoēsōoe, la'aloei lala, so niwā'-  
 48 ōra chōoe. (*F. 13, 57*). Ba itema  
 li, imane ba zangoema'ō chōnia :  
 Ha niha ninagoe, ba ha niha dali-  
 49 foēsōgoe ? Ba i'oro'ō dangania, ja'wa  
 ndra nifahaōnia, imane : Ja'e nina-  
 50 goe ba talifoēsōgoe ! Ha niha sa  
 zolo'ō somasi Namagoe andrō, si  
 so ba zoroego, da'ō dalifoēsōgoe  
 matea ba talifoēsōgoe alawe ba  
 inagoe.

## FAZA 13.

Amaedola : I. Samazaewe tanō-  
 mō zinanō. II. Doe'oe barō wache.  
 III. Tanōmō lada. IV. Tanōmō roti.  
 V. Girōgirō nibin'ō ba mbanoea.  
 VI. Manimani. VII. Kiri. VIII. La'-  
 ositengagō Jesoe banoera.

(*A. 1-23: Mar. 4, 1-20. Loek. 8, 4-15.*)

1 I. Me loeo da'ō mōi baero Jesoe,  
 moedadao ia ba zinga mba'wa a-  
 2 ndrō. Ba ato zowoelo chōnia niha,  
 ba mōi ia baowo ba moedadao,  
 3 ba baene so niha sato fefoe. Ba oja  
 hoehoeonia chōra, amaedola, imane :  
 Hiza, mōi ba nowi zamazaewe  
 tanōmō, ba wamazaewe tanōmō  
 4 zinanō. Ba ba wamazaewenia, ba  
 so zi gōna ba lala, ba so wofo, ba  
 5 la'ā. Ba so zi gōna ba zokara, ba  
 zi lō awe'ewe'e tanō chōnia, ba i'ane-  
 ma'ō motalinga, me lō awe'ewe'e  
 6 danō chōnia. Ba me toemboe loeo,  
 ba angongo ba mate, me no ambō  
 7 wa'ania. Ba so zi gōna barō ndroi,  
 ba ehoea ndroi ba mate zinanō  
 8 ibe'e. Ba so zi gōna ba danō si  
 sōchi, ba mowoea, so zowoea si doea  
 woeloe, so zi felendroea ba so zi  
 9 ōnō, zamba jōoe. Si so tōgi dalinga,  
 ba jamoefondrondrongo ! (*F. 11,*  
 10 *15*). Ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaōnia,  
 lamane chōnia : Hana wa amaedola  
 11 niwā'ōoe chōra ? Ba itema li, imane :  
 Chōmi no moebe'e wa'aboto ba

dōdō zi no tobini andrō, ba mbanoea  
 zoroego andrō, ba chōrā, ba lō  
 moebe'e. (*F. 11, 25; 16, 17. Kor. 1.*  
*2, 7-10*). Ba zi ho so sa, ba tebe'e 12  
 na, lahōna chōnia, ba ba zi lō'ō, ba  
 laheta gōi zi no so chōnia. (*F. 25,*  
*29. Mar. 4, 25. Loek. 8, 18; 19, 26*).  
 Da'ō mbōrō wa amaedola hoehoeogoe 13  
 chōra, me lō mangila ira, he wā'ae  
 no teboka hōrōra, ba me lō mamō-  
 ndrongo, he wā'ae larongo, ba me  
 lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba itōrō ba 14  
 chōra nifa'ele'ō Jesaja, me imane :  
 „Mirongo dania ia tōgi  
 dalingami, ba lō'ō manō  
 aboto ba dōdōmi; anehe  
 hōrōmi, ba lō m'i'ila. Noa 15  
 samoe'abe'e'ō dōdō niha  
 andre ba no afisofiso ira,  
 ba no lafakifoe hōrō, ena'ō  
 lō la'ila hōrōra ba ena'ō  
 lō larongo tōgi dali-  
 ngara ba ena'ō lō aboto  
 ba dōdōra, fa lō lafoeli  
 ira, ena'ō oe'orifi ira.”  
 Ba ja'ahowoe hōrōmi, me la'ila, 16  
 ba tōgi dalingami, me larongo.  
 (*Loek. 10, 23. b. t.*) Si ndroehoe 17  
 niwā'ōgoe chōmi : No ato zama'-  
 cle'ō ba no ato zatoelō somasi ma-  
 ngila ni'ilami andrō, ba lō ni'ilara,  
 ba somasi mamondrongo nirongomi  
 andrō, ba lō nirongora, (*Fet. I. 1,*  
*10. Heb. 11, 13*). Ba mifondrondro- 18  
 ngo geleoaha gamaedola andrō, sa-  
 mazaewe tanōmō zinanō : Na so 19  
 zamondrongo toeria mbanoea a-  
 ndrō, ha niha ia, ba na lō aboto ba  
 dōdōnia, ba so Gafōcha, i'oloi'ō  
 nifazaewe ba dōdōnia; da'ō nifazae-  
 we tanōmō si gōna ba lala andrō.  
 Ba nifazaewe ba zokara, ba da'ō ia : 20  
 Irongo daroma li andrō, ba i'ane-  
 ma'ō itema, omoeso dōdōnia. Ba lō 21  
 mo'wa'a ba dōdōnia, lō'ō sa ana-  
 nae gōlō ; ba na tesao wamakao,  
 ba ma folohi, na bōrō daroma li  
 andrō, ba i'anema'ō mangawoeli  
 foeri. Ba nifazaewe barō ndroi, 22  
 ba da'ō ia : Irongo daroma li

- andrō, ba so wa'aboe dōdō ba goeli danō andre, awō wamaeloengoe andrō, ba gana'a, ba iboence daroma li, ba tobali lō mowoca. (*F. 19, 23. Tim. I. 6, 9*). Ba nifazaewe ba danō si sōchi, ba da'ō ia : Irongo daroma li, ba aboto ba dōdōnia, ba ja'ia zowoea, so zowoea si doea woeloe, so zi felendroea ba so zi ōnō, zamba jōoe.
- 24 II. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō niha sama-zaewe tanōmō si sōchi ba novinia.
- 25 Ba me no mōrō niha, ba so zi fatioe tōdō chōnia, mōi moefazaewe, danōmō ndroe'oc barō zinanō ba ilaoe
- 26 mofanō. Ba me no eboa zinanō, me molai, awena gōi oroma ndroc'oe
- 27 andrō. Ba so genoni zochō, lamane chōnia : He Toea ! hadia, tenga tanōmō zinanō si sōchi nifazae-wee ba nowioe ? Ba he moroi chōnia ndroe'oe andrō ? Ba imane chōra : Niha si fatioe tōdō zolaoe da'ō. Ba lamane chōnia enoni : Ba hadia, omasi'ō na mōiga moe'ozara-gō ia ? Ba imane : Bōi, na dania mifao wondrōni sinaiō, na mi'o-
- 30 zaragō ndroe'oe. (*Jes. 65, 8*). Acha faoma eboea ia, irege wamasī, ba na ba'wa wamasī, ba oe'wa'ō ba zamasi, ocmāne : Mi'ofōnai'ō wango-zaragō doe'oe ba milaoe ba ngambō-bō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia, ba boea zinanō, ba mi'owoeloi ba halasa chōgoe. (*F. 3, 12. Sam. II. 23, 6*). (*A. 31-34 : Mar. 4, 30-34. Loek. 13, 18-21.*)
- 31 III. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō hoenō lada, niha'ō niha, nifazaewenia ba no-vinia. Fondrege zide'ide mboea zinanō sa ia, ba na no manōi, ba eboea ia moroi ba goelegoele bō'ō ba tobali motōla, tobali mōi wofo ba daloe mbanoea, mangazoeni ba ndrahanā.
- 32 IV. Amaedola tánō bō'ō iwa'ō chōra, imane : No fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō danōmō roti, niha'ō ndra alawe, nifarek-kania ba zi tōloe jōoe hamo, irege aisō ma'afefoe. Da'ō fefoe niwa'ō 34 Jesoe ba niha sato, amaedola, lō bō'ōnia, hoehoconia chōra, ha sam-balō amaedola. Ena'ō itōrō ni- 35 wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, me imane : „Damoehededo, ocloae gamaedola, oebokai zi no tobini, i'otarai mbōrō-ta danō.” (*Sin. 78, 2. Kor. I. 2, 7*). Aefa da'ō, ba ifofanō niha 36 sato ba mōi ia jomo. Ba mōi chō-nia nifahaōnia, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma geloeaha gamaedola andrō, doe'oe ba nowi. Ba itema lina, 37 imane : Samazaewe tanōmō zinanō si sōchi andrō, ba ja'ia Nono Niha, ba nowi andrō, ba ja'ia niha ba 38 goeli danō ; ba tanōmō si sōchi andrō, ba ono mbanoca andrō ; ba doee, ba ono Gafōcha. (*Joh. 8, 44 ; Joh. I. 3, 8*). Ba si fatioe 39 tōdō andrō, samazaewe ja'ia, ba ja'ia Gafōcha andrō. Ba famasi, ba amozoea gōtō danō andre ; ba samasi, ba mala'ika andrō. (*Fam. 14, 15*). Ba hoelō si mane na la'o- 40 zaragō ndroc'oe, nitoenoe ba galitō, si manō gōi dania ba gamo-zoea gōtō danō andre. Ifatenge 41 dania mala'ikania Ono Niha, ba la'ozaragō fefoe wangala ba mba-noeania andrō, awō zamazōchi si lō atoelō, (*F. 24, 31*). ba latibo'ō 42 ba mbaho galitō andrō, ba fege'ege dania ba da'ō-ba fatangisa mboha. (*Sin. 50. Fam. 19, 20*). Ba hoema- 43 ga dania zatoelō andrō, hoelō leo, ba mbanoea Namara andrō. Ha niha zi so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoe-fondrondrongo ! (*Dan. 12, 3. Kor. I. 15, 40 b. t.*)
- V. No fachilichili ira mbanoea 44 zoroego andrō girōgirō nibini'ō ba mbenoea, nisōndra niha, ba ibini'ō ; ba ba wa'omoeso dōdōnia andrō, ba mōi ia, i'amawa fefoe hadia ia

zi so chõnia, ba i'õli mbenoea andrõ. (Fil. 3, 7).

45 VI. Fachilichili zoei ira mbanoea zoroego andrõ niha saniaga, sanga-  
46 loei manimani si sõchi. Ba me isõndra zamboea manimani seboea bõli, ba mõi ia, i'amawa fefoe hadia ia zi so chõnia ba i'õli da'õ. (Amaed. 8, 10, 11).

47 VII. Fachilichili zoei ira mbanoea zoroego andrõ giri, nilaoe ba nasi, fama'oe'oe fefoe hadia ia ngawalõ gi'a. Ba na no afõnoe ia, ba la-dõni ja'wa baene ba moedadao ira, la'ozaragõ zi sõchi, lalaoe ba nahia  
49 ba si lõ sõchi, ba latibo'õ. Si manõ gõi dania ba gamozoea gõtõ danõ andre. Mõi dania mala'ika andrõ ba lafabali zi lõ sõchi andrõ ba zatoelõ;  
50 ba latibo'õ ba mbaho galitõ andrõ, ba fege'ege dania ba da'õ ba fata-ngisa mboha. (F. 22, 13; 24, 51).  
51 Hadia, no aboto ba dõdõmi da'õ fefoe? Lamane chõnia: Noa. Ba imane chõra: Me si manõ, ba dozi sangila amachoitã, nifahaõ ba ngawalõ mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ, ba no fachilichili ba niha, satoea baomo, sanao'õ baero, moroi ba girõgirõnia andrõ, si bohooe, awõ zi no ara.

(A. 53-58: Mar. 6, 1-6. Loek. 4, 16. 22-24.)

53 VIII. Ba me no i'o'ozoei Jesoe gamaedola andrõ, ba iheta ia ba  
54 da'õ. Ba me iroegi mbanocara, ba ifahaõ ira ba zekola chõra, irege to-bali chõdõra, ba lamane: Heza moroi chõnia wa'atocatoca andrõ, awõ  
55 wa'abõlõ andrõ? Tenga onodoeka andrõ ia? Tenga Maria dõni ninania andrõ, ba tenga Jakobo ba Josefo ba Simoni ba Joeda dõni dalifoesõnia matoea andrõ? (F. 12, 46. Joh. 6, 42). Ba talifoesõnia alawe andrõ, ba tenga chõda so ira, fefoe? Ba heza  
57 moroi chõnia da'õ fefoe? Ba fatoe-woe ia chõra. Ba imane chõra Jesoe: Lõ'õ sa te'ositengagõ zama'ele'õ, na tenga bambanoea ba na tenga mo-

roi jomo chõra. (Joh. 4, 44). Ba lõ 58 oja ifazõchi ba da'õ tandra, bõrõ wa lõ mama'i ira.

## FAZA 14.

I, Laboenoe Johane andrõ, sama-jagõ idanõ. II. Tebe'e gõ ba niha si lima ngahõnõ. III. Mowaõwaõ ba dete nidanõ Jesoe. IV. Oja ifadõhõ fõchõ.

(A. 1-12: Mar. 6, 14-31. Loek. 9, 7-9.)

I. Me loeo da'õ irongo docria 1  
Jesoe andrõ Herode, razo ba zi sa-  
gõrõ ni'o'õfa tanõ andrõ. Ba imane 2  
ba genoninia: Johane da'õ, samaja-  
gõ idanõ; no maoso da'õ moroi ba  
ngai zi mate, andrõ so chõnia  
wa'abõlõ andrõ (F. 16, 14). Noa sa 3  
ifara'oe'õ Johane andrõ Herode, no  
ifabõbõ'õ ba no ifabe'e'õ ba gocroe-  
nga, bõrõ Herodia andrõ, fo'omo da-  
lifoesõnia [Filifo]. (Loek. 3, 19, 20).  
Noa sa i'wa'õ chõnia Johane: Lõ 4  
tola so ia chõoe (Moz. III, 18, 16).  
Ba iboenoe ena'õ Johane Herode, ba 5  
ata'oe ia niha sato, me ba dõdõra  
sama'ele'õ Johane andrõ. (F. 21, 26). Ba me ba'wa wa'atoemboe chõ 6  
Herode, ba manari nono Herodia a-  
ndrõ chõra ba da'õ, ba omasi Herode.  
Andrõ ifaboe'oe chõnia, fahõloe ia, 7  
ibe'e chõnia hadia ia ni'andrõnia.  
Ba me no isofoe chõ ninania oea; 8  
ba imane: Be'e chõgoe ba da'e, ba  
wiga ja'wa, hõgõ Johane andrõ, sa-  
majagõ idanõ. Ba aboe dõdõ razo, 9  
ba ba walõloesa no mege ba ba do-  
menia andrõ, ba i'oro'i'õ labe'e. Ba 10  
ifatenge, ifa'e'wa'õ mbagi Johane  
ba goeroenga. Ba la'ohe hõgõnia, ba 11  
wiga, ba labe'e chõ nono alawe a-  
ndrõ, ba i'ohe chõ ninania. Ba so 12  
ndra nifahaõnia, lahalõ mbotonia ba  
lako'o; ba mõi ira mangombacha  
da'õ chõ Jesoe.

(A. 13-21: Mar. 6, 31-44. Loek. 9, 11-17. Joh. 6, 1-14.)

Ba me irongo Jesoe, ba iheta ia 13



ba da'ō, molojo ia, isa'wa danō si mate, ba zi ha ja'ia; ba me larongo niha sato, ba la'ō'ō ia, latōrō tanō, moroi ba mbanoea misa.

- 14 II. Ba me iroegi Jesoe, ba i'ila niha sato sibai andrō, ba ahachō dōdōnia ira ba ifadōhō wōchō ba  
15 zofōchō chōra. (F. 9, 36). Ba me tātō owi, ba mōi chōnia nifahaō, lamane: Tanō si mate da'e, ba bongi; fofanō sa'ae niha sato, ena'ō mōi ira ba mbanoea misa, mowōli  
16 gōra. Ba imane chōra: Alacha lō mofanō ira, mibe'e gōra, ja'ami.  
17 Ba lamane chōnia: Lō chōma ba da'e, ha lima roti ba ha doea rozi  
18 gi'a. Ba imane: Mi'ohe ia chōgoe  
19 ba da'e. Ba i'wa'ō mocdadao niha sato ba ndrō'oe, ba ihalō roti andrō, si lima, awō gi'a andrō, si doea rozi, ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba zoroego, i'aohasi gōlō Lowalangi ba iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō roti no mege, ba ira nifahaō zame'e ba niha sato. (F. 15, 32 b. t.).  
20 Ba manga ira fefoe ba aboeso, ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōehōla, fcle-  
21 ndroea koede. Ba si manga andrō, ba mato lima ngahōnō ndra matoea, bacro ndra alawe, baero ndraono.  
(A. 22-36: Mar. 6, 45-56. Joh. 6, 15-21.)

- 22 III. Ba ifaroe nifahaō, ena'ō mowaōwaō ira baowo, molojo mijefo, gasagasa wamofanōnia niha sato.  
23 Ba me no ifofanō niha sato, ba mōi ia ba hili, ha ja'ia, mangandrō. Ba me no bongi, ba ha ja'ia ba da'ō.  
24 Ba no so ba daloe mba'wa nowo no mege, no tosasa ba ndrōcloe, noa sa zoezoemō nangi. Ba me miwo manoe, ba mōi ehōra Jesoe, mowaōwaō ba dete nidanō. (Joh. 9, 8). Ba me la'ila, ia, sowaōwaō ba dete nidanō, ba tokea ira, lamane: Bechoe! ba moe'ira'ira ba wa'ata'oe. (Loek. 24, 37.) Ba i'anema'ō moehede chōra Jesoe, imane: Mihonogō ami, ja'odo; bōi mi'ata'oe! Ba itema linia Fetero, imane: Na ja'oegō,

Toea, ba wa'ō chōgoe, mōido chōoe ba dete nidanō. Ba imane: Aine! 29  
Ba mōi tooe Wetero, moroi ba nowo, mowaōwaō ia ba dete nidanō, i'ondrasi Jesoe. Ba me i'ila nangi, 30  
ba ata'oe ia ba ibōrōtaigō ahōndrō, ba imane: He Toea, orifido! Ba 31  
i'anema'ō i'oro'ō dangania Jesoe, ira'oe, imane ehōnia: He sambō famati, hana wa manoea dōdōoe? (F. 8, 26). Ba me mōi ira baowo, 32  
ba tebato nangi. Ba mangaloeloe 33  
chōnia zi so baowo, lamane: Dochoe, Ono Lowalangi ndrā'oegō. (F. 16, 16).

IV. Ba la'ōtō mba'wa, lasa'wa 34  
danō Genezare. Ba me la'ila ia ba- 35  
noea da'ō, ba lafatengc zinenge ba zi fasoei andrō fefoe ba la'ohe chōnia fefoe zi so fōchō. Ba la'andrō ehō- 36  
nia, ena'ō ha ahe mbaroenia la baba-  
ja, ba dozi sambambaja, ba dōhō wōehō. (F. 9, 21. Loek. 6, 19).

## FAZA 15.

I. Oroisa niha, si lō goena. II. Ifa-  
dōhō wōchō nono ndra alawe Ga-  
na'ana andrō Jesoe. III. Ibe'e gō  
ba n ha si ōfa ngahōnō.

(A. 1-20: Mar. 7, 1-23).

- I. Meloe da'ō mōi ehō Jesoe wa- 1  
rizaio ba sangila amachōita, banoea  
Jeroezalema, lamane: Hana wa 2  
lasawō ni'wa'ō ndra toea ira nifahaō-  
mō? Lō'ō sa mombanō ira, na la'a  
gōra. (Loek. 11, 38). Ba itema, li, 3  
imane ehōra: Ba hana ami gōi, wa  
misawō gorōisa Lowalangi, ba ni-  
fachoimi andrō? Noa sa i'oro'i'ō Lo- 4  
walangi, imane: „Fosoema-  
nge namaoe, awō ninaoe  
ba: „si mate zangelifi a-  
mania ba mainania.” Moz.  
II. 20, 12: 21, 17. Amad. 23, 22).  
Ba ja'ami, ba mimane: Na so za-  
ngema'ō chō namania, ba ma ehō  
ninania: Tebe'e soemange [Lo-  
walangi] zinema'oe chōgoe ena'ō,  
ba alaeha lō ifocsoemange nama-  
nia, awō ninania. Ba no miwoe'ai 6  
gorōisa Lowalangi andrō, ba ni-

- 7 fachoimi andrō. He ja'ami, samini tōdō ! Si ndroehoe wama'ele'ō Jesaja  
 8 ba chōmi andrō, me imane : „La-  
 fosoemange ndra'o be-  
 wera niha andrō, ba tō-  
 dōra, ba no arōoe chō-  
 9 goe. Zajazaja gōlōra wa-  
 mosoemangera ja'o, meno  
 nifachoi niha wamahā-  
 10 ra andrō.” Ba ikaoni chōnia  
 niha sato, ba imane chōra : Mifo-  
 ndrondrongo ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi!  
 11 Tenga da'ō zana'oenōi niha si mōi  
 bacha ba mbawania, ha si mōi  
 bacro, si oroi mbawania da'ō zana'-  
 12 oenōi niha. (*Hal. zin. 10, 15. Rom. 14,*  
*14*). Ba so ndra nifahaō, lamane  
 chōnia : Hadia, ō'ila wa no fatoe-  
 woe ba warizaio, me larongo niwa-  
 13 ōoe andrō ? Ba itema li, imane :  
 Fefoe zinanō, si tenga nitanō Na-  
 magoe andrō ba zoroego, ba ladeha  
 14 dania. (*Hal. zin. 5, 38*). Mibōhōi ira;  
 niha saoe'a ira, samasao saoe'a,  
 ba na ifasao nawōnia saoe'a saoe'-  
 15 á, ba faoma acchoe ira ba goho-  
 koho. (*F. 23, 16. Loek. 6, 39.*  
*Rom. 2, 19*). Ba itema linia Fetero,  
 imane chōnia : Ombacha'ō chōma  
 16 geloeaha gamaedola andrō. Ba ima-  
 ne : Hadia, lō'ō na saboto ba dōdō-  
 17 mi gōi ? Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa isa-  
 ōwa mbetoe'a fefoe zi mōi bacha ba  
 mbawa, awō wa ifoeli mōi baero ba  
 18 dōgitōgi ? Ba hadia ia zi otarai mba-  
 wa, ba ba dōdō i'otarai, ba da'ō  
 19 zana'oenōi niha. (*Jak. 3, 6*). Moroi  
 ba dōdō sa i'otarai era'era si lō sō-  
 chi, ba fange'e, ba fohorōni donga  
 zodonga ba fohorō bō'ō ba fanagō  
 ba famōbōgō si lō doehoe ba fana-  
 20 ndraŵa. (*Moz. I. 6, 5. Rom. 7, 18*).  
 Ja'ia wana'oenōi niha. Ba lō ita-  
 oenōi niha, na manga lō mombanō.  
 (*A. 21-31: Mar. 7, 24-31*).  
 21 II. Ba iheta ia ba da'ō Jesoe,  
 isaŵa danō Diro ba tanō Zidona.  
 22 Ba hiza ndra alawe Kana'ana, si-  
 otarai danō da'ō ; moe'ao ia, ima-  
 ne : Hachōsi tōdō ndra'o Toea,  
 ma'owoe Dawido ! ifakao sibai no-  
 nogoe alawe bechoe. Ba lō itema 23  
 linia, samboea li lō'ō. Ba mōi chō-  
 nia ndra nifahaōnia, mangandrō  
 ira chōnia, lamane : Fofanō ia, me  
 si ao'ao moroi foerida. Ba itema 24  
 lira, imane : Ha ba mbiribiri si-  
 soena andrō, ma'owoe Gizeraēli,  
 tefatenge ndra'o. (*F. 10, 6*). Ba 25  
 mōi ndra alawe no mege, itoehi  
 danō fōnanina, imane : He Toea, to-  
 lodo ! Ba itema linia, imane : Lō 26  
 tola lalahō gō ndraono, ba wame'e  
 ō nasoe. Ba imane : Si ndroehoe 27  
 Toea, ba la'ā sa atō asoe gachō-  
 chōla, saechoe tooe, na manga  
 zochō ja'ira. Ba itema linia Jesoe, 28  
 imane chōnia : He alawe, no ebœa  
 wamatimō andrō, jafaloecha'ō zo-  
 masi ndra'oegō ! Ba dōhō wōchō  
 nononia alawe, ba da'ō sibai. (*F.*  
*8, 10, 13*). Ba iheta ia ba da'ō Jesoe, 29  
 isaŵa mbaŵa Galilaia andrō, ba mōi  
 ia ba hili, moedadao ia ba da'ō. 30  
 ato zangondras i'ia niha, si so  
 sogombœjoembœjoe ba sagaoe'a  
 ba si lō hede ba sagabōda ba bō'ōnia,  
 ato, ba latooe'ō tooe fōnania ; ba  
 ifadōhō wōchōra, (*F. 11, 5. Jes. 35,*  
*5 b. t.*). tobali ahōlihōli dōdō niha 31  
 sato, me la'ila hoemedede zi lō hede  
 andrō ba dōhō wōchō zagabōda ba  
 movaōwaō zogombœjoembœjoe ba  
 la'ila niha sagaoe'a ; ba lasoeno  
 Lowalangi Ndraono Gizeraēli.  
 (*A. 32—39 : Mar. 8, 1—10*).  
 III. Ba hoemedede Jesoe ba nifa- 32  
 haōnia, imane : Ahachō dōdōgoe  
 niha sato andrō, me no tōloe bongi  
 wa'ara lō nirōira ja'o, ba lō ōra,  
 ba lō omasido oefofanō ira lō manga,  
 fa lō mate olofo ba lala. (*F. 14,*  
*15 b. t.*). Ba lamane chōnia nifahaō : 33  
 Heza tahalō gō si manō fa'oja, ba  
 danō si mate, fangaboeso niha si  
 manō fa'atō ? Ba imane chōra Jesoe : 34  
 Ha oega roti, si so chōmi ? Ba la-  
 mane : Fitoe, ba so ma'ifoe gi'a. Ba 35  
 iŵa'ō ba niha sato, ena'ō moeda-  
 dao ira ba danō ; ba ihālō roti 36

andrō si fitoe, awō gi'a andrō, ba i'aohasi gūlō Lowalangi, ba iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō, ba ira  
 37 nifahaō zame'e ba niha sato. Ba manga ira fefoe, ba aboeso; ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōchōla, fitoe  
 38 koede. Ba si manga andrō, ba no ōfa ngahōnō ndra matoea, baero ndraono, baero ndra alawe. Ba ifo-  
 39 fanō niha sato, ba mōi ia baowo, isa'wa danō Magada.

## FAZA 16.

I. Tandra moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa. II. Tanōmō roti warizaio andrō. III. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero. IV. Ibōrōtaigō mangombacha fama-  
 kao ja'ia Jesoe. V. Ifobawa lala ba wolo'ō ja'ia.

(A. 1-12 : Mar. 8, 11-21).

1 I. Ba mōi chōnia warizaio ba sa-  
 doekaio, latandraigō ia, la'andrō  
 chōnia, ɛna'ō na i'oroma'ō chōra  
 dandra, moroi si ja'wa ba mbanoea.  
 2 (F. 12, 38). Ba itema li, imane chō-  
 ra : Na tánō owi, ba mimane : Lō-  
 chō dania, me no ojo mbanoea ;  
 3 (Loek. 12, 54, b. t.) ba na mahemoloe  
 mbanoea, ba mimane ; Moteoe sa-  
 bōlōbōlō ma'ōchō, me no ojo mba-  
 noea ba me no aloe. Amoeata mba-  
 noea andrō, ba mi'ila mihoekoe,  
 4 ba tandra ginōtō andrō, ba tebai mi-  
 hoekoe. La'aloei dandra niha si lō  
 sōchi, sohorōhorō, ba lō tebe'e  
 chōra dandra, ha tandra chō Jona  
 andrō. Ba irōi ira, mofanō ia. (F.  
 12, 39. Jon. 2, 1).

5 II. Ba me no laroegi si jefo ira  
 nifahaō, ba no olifoe ira wolohe  
 6 roti. Ba imane chōra Jesoc : Mi-  
 faigi, mi'angelama ba danōmō roti  
 warizaio andrō ba ba danōmō roti  
 zadoekaio. (Loek. 12, 1. Gal. 5, 9.  
 7 Kor. I. 5, 6). Ba lafatoetoote tōdōra,  
 8 lamane : Me lō ni'oheda roti. Ba  
 me i'ila da'ō Jesoe, ba imane : Hadia  
 nifatoetoote tōdōmi, sambō fa-  
 9 mati, wa lō ni'ohemi roti ? Hadia,  
 lō'ō na saboto ba dōdōmi, ba hadia,

lō itōrō tōdōmi roti no, si lima  
 ba zi lima ngahōnō niha ba ha  
 oega koede ni'ozaragōmi ? (F. 14,  
 17 b. t.). Ba he roti si fitoe ba zi  
 10 ōfa ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede  
 ni'ozaragōmi ? (F. 15, 34 b. t.).  
 Hana wa lō aboto ba dōdōmi, wa  
 11 tenga roti ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi. me  
 oemane : Mi'angelama ba danōmō  
 roti warizaio andrō ba ba danōmō  
 roti zadoekaio ? Awenā aboto ba  
 12 dōdōra, wa tenga da'ō ni'wa'ōnia :  
 Mi'angelama ba danōmō roti wari-  
 zaio andrō ba ha danōmō roti za-  
 doekaio, wa famahaō warizaio ba  
 famahaō zadoekaio ni'wa'ōnia.

(A. 13-20 : Mar. 8, 27-30. Loek. 9, 18-21.)

III. Ba me iroegi Jesoe danō 13  
 Kaisaria Wilifo, ba isofoe chō ndra  
 nifahaōnia, imane : Hadia la'wa'ō  
 niha, ha niha Nono Niha ? Ba la-  
 14 mane : So zangoema'ō Johane a-  
 ndrō, samajagō idanō ba so zangoe-  
 ma'ō Elija, ba so, ba Jeremia la-  
 wa'ō, ba ma fasamōsa zama'ele'ō a-  
 ndrō. (F. 14, 2 ; 17, 10). Ba imane  
 15 chōra : Ba ja'ami, ba ha mi'wa'ō,  
 ha niha ndra'odo ? Ba itema li  
 16 Simoni Fetero, imane : Keriso ndra'-  
 oegō, Ono Lowalangi saori andrō.  
 (F. 14, 33. Joh. 6, 69 ; 11, 27). Ba  
 17 itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia :  
 Ja'ahowoe ndra'oegō Simoni, ono  
 Jona, me no tenga niha zama'ele'ō  
 chōoe da'ō, me Amagoe andrō, si so  
 ba zoroego, zama'ele'ō. (Gal. 1, 16.  
 Kor. I. 2, 14). Ba ja'odo gōi, oe'wa'ō  
 18 chōoe : Fetero ndra'ocgō, ba ba  
 dete gowe andrō oetaroe'ō mbanoe-  
 agoe andrō dania, ba lō lala'wa ia  
 bawa gōli mbanoea tooe. (Joh. 1, 43.  
 Hal. zin. 15, 7). Oe'be'e dania chōoe  
 19 wogō mbanoea zoroego andrō, ba  
 na so nibōbōmō ba goeli danō, ba  
 nibōbō gōi ba zoroego, ba hadia  
 ni'efa'ōoe ba goeli danō, ba ni'efa'ō  
 gōi ba zoroego. F. 18, 18. Joh. 20,  
 23). Aefa da'ō i'wa'ō chōndra nifahaō,  
 20 bōi la'wa'ō ba niha, wa Keriso ia.

- A. 21-28: Mar. 8, 31-38; 9, 1; Lock. 9, 22-27.)*
- 21 IV. P'otari da'ō, ba ibōrōtai-gō Jesoe ibokai chō ndra nifahaō-nia, wa lō tola lō mōi ia ba Jeroezalema, awō wa la'oja'ō dania wamakao ja'ia satoea andrō ba ere seboea ba sangila amachoitā, awō wa labocnoe dania ia, awō wa tesoesoegi dania ia, na no iroegi tōloe ngaloe. (*F. 17, 22, 23; 20, 22, 19.*) Ba isōbi ia chōnia Fetero, ibōrōtai-gō itenawa. imane: Jamoetimba chōoe Lowalangi. Toea!
- 23 Bōi gōua ndra'oegō si manō. Ba ibali'ō ia, imane chō Wetero: Ae foe-rigoe, Satana! fangalagoe ndra'oegō: me lō ōfatooe-tooc zomasi Lowalangi, ba somasi niha ōfatooe-tooe. (*Sam. II. 19, 22.*)
- 24 V. Aefa da'ō, ba imane Jesoe ehō ndra nifahaōnia: Na so zedōna molo'ō ja'ō, ba jamoe'ositengagō ia ba jamoeloe'i rōfania ba jamoe'ō'ō ndra'ō. (*F. 10, 38.*) Ba zangaloei fa'anaoe nosonia, aetoe ia, ba saetoe noso, na bōrō ndra'ō, da'ō zanōndra ja'ia. (*Loek. 17, 33. Joh. 12, 25.*) Hadia sa goena ba niha, na isōndra harenia fefoe hadia ia zi so ba goeli danō, ba na te'ala ia nosonia? Ba hadia ena'ō pibe'e niha hōli nosonia? (*Sin. 49, 8. 9.*) So sa dania Nono Niha, so chōnia lachōmi Namanā, awōnia malā'ika chōnia, ba ba da'ō ibe'e zoclō ba zamōsana, dali mboeaboeania. (*F. 24, 30; 25, 31.*)
- 28 Kor. II. 5, 10). Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, so ōsa, zi so ba da'e, si lō mate, irege no la'ila so Nono Niha ba mbanoeania andrō. (*F. 10, 23.*)
- iwa'ō awōnia Jesoe Wetero ba Jakobo ba Johane, talifoesō Jakobo ba i'ohē ira ba hili sala'wa, ba zi na ja'ira. (*F. 26, 37 b. t.*) Ba tobali ia fōnara, hoemaga mbawania, hoelō loeo, ba noechania, ba afoesi, hoelō haga. (*Fet. II. 1, 16-18.*) Ba hiiza, oroma chōra Moze ba Elija, si fahoe-hoe chōnia. Ba hoemede Wetero, imane chō Jesoe: He Toea, ba da'e zi sōchi nahada, na omasi ndra'oegō, ba da'oeaoc nose ba da'e, tōloe, samboca chōoe ba samboca chō Moze ba samboca chō Gelija. Ba me moehede ia na, ba hiza lawoeo si-haga, si loemō'ō ja'ira, ba hiza li, si otarai lawoeo andrō, imane: **Onogoe da'ō, ono omasiō, wa'omasi-goe: mifondrondrongo linia.** (*F. 3, 17. Moz. V. 18, 15.*) Ba me larongo da'ō ira nifahaō, ba lafalōgoe tooe ira, ata'oe sibai. Ba mōi chōra Jesoe, itoe'fa ira tangania, imane: Mifaoso, ba bōi mi'ata'oe'fi. Ba me lafaōga hōrōra, ba lō ni'ilara niha, ha Jesoe. Ba me latoeeli hili, ba iwa'ō chōra Jesoe, bōi la'omba-cha'ō gangilata andrō, gofoe ha ōchō, irege no maoso Nono Niha moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba lasofoe chōnia nifahaō andrō, lamane: Ba hana wa la'wa'ō sangila amachoitā, lō tola lō mōi Gelija oea? (*Mat. 3, 1; 4, 5.*) Ba itema li, imane: Mōi sa Gelija ba ifoeli i'a'azōehi fefoe hadia ia. (*Fam. 11, 3 b. t.*) Ba oewa'ō chōmi: Noa sa'ae mōi Gelija, ba lō saboto ia ba dōdōra, ba no lalaoe chōnia hadia zomasi ira. Si manō gōi ba Nono Niha: lafakao dania. (*F. 11, 14; 14, 8. Loek. 1, 17.*) Awe- na aboto ba dōdō ndra nifahaō, wa chō Johane, samajagō idanō andrō, tetandrōsaigō niwa'ōnia chōra.

## FAZA 17.

I. Famolachōmi Jesoe. II. Ifadōhō wōchō zaniri Jesoe. III. Ifa'ele'ō wamakao ja'ia. IV. Famoe'ē bobotolō.

(*A. 1-13: Mar. 9, 2-13. Loek. 9, 28-36.*)

- 1 I. Ba ōnō bongi aefa da'ō, ba

(*A. 14-21: Mar. 9, 14-29. Loek. 9, 37-43.*)

II. Ba me laroegi niha sato, ba i'ondrasi ia niha, itoehi danō fōnania, imane: He Toea, hachōsi tōdō monogoe andrō, maniri, mo-

- fōchō sibai; asese sa'ae alaoe ia ba  
 16 galitō ba asese gōi ba nidano. Ba  
 no oe'ohe ia chō ndra nifahaomō,  
 17 ba tebai lafadōhō. Ba itema linia  
 Jesoe, imane: He ja'ami, niha si lō  
 famati, si no tefoejoe tōdō! ha  
 wa'aragoe na chōmi cna'ō? ha wa'-  
 ara oetaha wolaoemi andrō? Mi'-  
 18 ohe ia chōgoe ba da'e. Ba itena'wa  
 ia Jesoe, ba aheta chōnia mbechoe  
 andrō, ba dōhō wōchō nono andrō,  
 19 i'otarai da'ō sibai. Aefa da'ō, ba  
 mōi ndra nifahaō chō Jesoe, ba  
 zi ha ja'ira, lamane: Hana ndra'-  
 20 aga, wa tebai mafofanō ia? Ba  
 imane chōra: Ba wa'ambō wama-  
 timi andrō. Si ndroehoc sa ni'wa'ō-  
 goe chōmi, na so chōmi wamati,  
 sezai boca lada, ba mi'wa'ō ba hili a-  
 ndrō: Fawoe'a'ō ba da'e, fa'ēse'ō ba  
 da'ō! ba ifawoe'a ia; ba lō hadia  
 ia zi tebai ehōmi. (F. 21, 21. Mar.  
 21 11, 23. Loek. 17, 6). Ba lō aheta zi  
 sambalō andrō, na tenga ba wanga-  
 ndrō ba ba wamoni.

(A. 22, 23: Mar. 9, 30, 32.  
 Loek. 9, 43-45.)

- 22 III. Ba me oroedoe ira ba Gali-  
 laia, ba imane chōra Jesoe: Tebe'e  
 23 dania Nono Niha ba dangoe niha, ba  
 laboenoe ia, ba na no iroegi tōloe  
 ngaloec, ba maoso ia, ifoeli aoeri.  
 Ba aboe sibai dōdōra.  
 24 IV. Ba me laroegi Gafanaoema,  
 ba mōi chō Wetero zanema bobo-  
 tolō andrō, lamane: Hadia, lō ibe'e  
 mbobotolō andrō samahaō ja'ami?  
 25 (F. 22, 17). Imane: Ibe'e. Ba me  
 no mōi ia jomo, ba ihoelō linia Je-  
 soe, imane: Hadia ba dōdōe, Si-  
 moni, razo ba goeli danō andrō, ha  
 chō lahalō mbeo ba se'wa? hadia,  
 ba ndraonora, hadia, ba niha bō'ō?  
 26 Ba me imane: Ba niha bō'ō, ba  
 imane chōnia Jesoe: Ba toballi aca  
 27 ndraono andrō. Ba fa bōi fatoe-  
 woe ita chōra, ba ae ba mba'wa, ba  
 laoe gai, ba halō gi'a andrō, si fō-  
 fōna mōi ja'wa, ba na ōbokai mba-  
 wania, ba ōsōndra bacha zamboea

rocfia; da'ō halō ba be'e ōmōda  
 daroea ita. (F. 3, 15. Rom. 13, 7.  
 Kor. I. 10, 32).

## FAZA 18.

I. Bōi faja'wa ita. II. Bōi tafobōrō  
 wangala chō nawōda. III. He tawisa,  
 na mosala chōda nawōda. IV. Amao-  
 dola: Razo same'e hoela soegi-  
 lōnia chō zawoejoenia, silōfa' ahachō  
 dōdō dunia.

(A. 1-5: Mar. 9, 33-37. Loek. 9,  
 46-48.)

- I. Ba da'ō mōi chō Jesoe ndra 1  
 nifahaōnia, lamane: Ha niha atō  
 zeboea ba mbanoea zoroego andrō?  
 Ba hocmede ia ba ndraono, ifa'aso 2  
 fōnara, ba imane: Si ndroehoe ni- 3  
 wa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mifoeli ami,  
 ba na lō toballi hoelō ndraono ami,  
 ba lō'ō manō lalami ba mbanoea  
 zoroego andrō. (F. 19, 14 b. t. Mar.  
 10, 15. Kor. I. 14, 20). Ba ha niha 4  
 zangide'ide'ō ja'ia, si mane iraono  
 andre, da'ō zeboca ba mbanoea zo-  
 roego andrō. (F. 23, 12). Ba na 5  
 so zama'amōi jomo cbōnia iraono  
 si manō, samboea, ba dōigoc, ba  
 ja'ō nifa'amōinia jomo. (F. 30, 40).  
 (A. 6-9: Mar. 9, 42-48.)

- II. Ba na so zangalani side'ide 6  
 andrō, samōsa, samati chōgoc, ba  
 sōchi chōnia ena'ō, na lata'wi ba mba-  
 ginia gara seboea ba na latibo'ō ia  
 ba daloe nasi. (Loek. 17, 2.) Alai niha 7  
 ba goeli danō, ba wangala andrō!  
 Lō'ō sa tola lō fangala, ba alai niha  
 samobōrō fangala. (Loek. 17, 1. Kor.  
 I. 11, 19.) Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō 8  
 tangaoe, ba ma aheoe, ba tema  
 e'wa ia ba tibo'ō; mohare'ō na sa-  
 bōda ndra'oegō, ba ma sakelakela,  
 ba ōchamō wa'aoeri, moroi doea  
 dangaoe ba doea gaheoe, ba tetibo  
 ndra'oegō ba galitō andrō, si lō  
 matemate. (F. 5, 30). Ba na i'alani 9  
 ndra'oegō hōrōoe, ba tema koē ia ba  
 tibo'ō; mohare'ō na si bakole ndra'-  
 oegō ba ōchamō wa'aoeri, moroi do-  
 mboea hōrōoe, ba tetibo ndra'oegō

- ba narako alitō andrō. (*F. 5, 29*).  
 10 Mifaigi, fa bōi mi'ositengagō zide-  
 ide andrō, samōsa. Oe'wā'ō sa chōmi,  
 mala'ikara andrō ba zoroego, ba lō  
 mamalōmalō wa la'ila mbawa Na-  
 magoe andrō, si so ba zoroego. (*Sin.*  
 11 *34, 8. Heb. 1, 14*). Ba wangorifi si no  
 eloengoe sa mōi Nono Niha. (*9, 13*;  
*Loek. 19, 10. Tim. I. 1, 15*).  
 (*A. 12-14: Loek. 15, 4-7.*)  
 12 Hadia ba dōdōmi? Na so niha,  
 si so biribiri, otoo nga'eoe, ba na  
 no eloengoe zi sageoe; hadia, lō  
 irōi zi si'wa woeloe a si'wa ba hili misa  
 ba mōi mangaloelōi seloengoe andrō?  
 13 Ba na tobali isōndra, ba si ndroehoe  
 ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, abōlō wa'omoeso  
 dōdōnia ba da'ō, moroi ba wa'omoeso  
 dōdōnia ba zi si'wa woeloe a si'wa,  
 14 si lō eloengoe. Si manō gōi chō Na-  
 mami andrō, si so ba zoroego; tenga  
 nilaoe dōdōnia taja zamōsa, side'ide  
 andrō.  
 15 III. Ba na mosala chōoe dalifoe-  
 sōoe, ba ae tegoe ia, ba zi ha ja'ami,  
 daroeami; na ifondrondrongo chōoe,  
 ba no ōsōndra dalifoesōoe (*Moz. III.*  
 16 *19, 15. Gal. 6, 1, 1*). Ba na lō ifondro-  
 ndrongo, ba halō awōoe zamōsa tō  
 ba ma daroea, ena'ō aro hoe-  
 hoe fefoe ba ni'wā'ō zi  
 daroea, ba ma si datō-  
 loe, si so ba mbōrō. (*Joh. 8,*  
 17 *17*). Ba na lō ifondrondrongo chōra  
 andrō, ba ombacha'ō ba mbanoea.  
 Ba na lō'ō gōi ifondrondrongo ni-  
 wā'ō mbanoea, ba ja hoelō niha  
 baero ia chōoe, ja hoelō zanema beo.  
 (*Kor. I. 5, 11. 13. Tes. II. 3, 6. 14.*  
 18 *15*). Si ndroehoe ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi,  
 hadia nibōbōmi ba goeli danō, ba  
 nibōbō gōi ba zoroego; ba hadia  
 ni'efa'ōmi ba goeli danō, ba ni'efa'ō  
 gōi ba zoroego. (*F. 16, 19. Joh.*  
 19 *20, 23*). Ba oe'wā'ō gōi chōmi, na  
 daroca ba chōmi zangosara'ō tō-  
 dōra, ba goeli danō, ba ngawalō  
 hadia ia, ni'andrōra, ba ibe'e chōra  
 Amagoe andrō, si so ba zoroego.  
 20 (*Mar. 11, 24*). Ba zoroedoe zi da-  
 roea, ba ma si datōloe, ba dōigoe,  
 ba da'ō sodo chōra ba gotaloea.  
 (*F. 28, 20. Loek. 24, 36*).  
 IV. Ba mōi chōnia Wetero, ima- 21  
 ne chōnia: He Toea, ha me oega  
 oe'efa'ō zala dalifoesōgoe, na mo-  
 sala ia chōgoe? Hadia, iroegi me-  
 witoe? (*Loek. 17, 3. 4*). Imane chō- 22  
 nia Jesoe: Oe'wā'ō chōoe: tenga ha  
 iroegi zi mewitoe, iroegi zi mewitoe  
 ngafoeloe wa fitoe. Andrō fachi- 23  
 lichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō  
 razo, sedōna mangeraī ōmō chō  
 zawoejoenia. Ba me ibōrōtaigō ma- 24  
 ngerai, ba te'ohe chōnia zamōsa, so'-  
 ōmō si foeloe ngahōnō balaki. Ba 25  
 me lō chōnia famoe'a, ba i'wā'ō so-  
 chō, la'amawa ia, awō wo'omonია,  
 awō nononia, awō fefoe hadia ia  
 zi so chōnia, famoe'a gōmō. Ba 26  
 itoehi danō sawoejoc andrō, manga-  
 loeloe ia chōnia, imane: Bologō  
 dōdōoe chōgoe, ba ahoi oebōe'a ia  
 chōoe. Ba ahachō dōdō zochō za- 27  
 woejoe andrō, i'efa'ō ba ibe'e boe-  
 alania chōnia zoegilō andrō. Ba me 28  
 mōi baero zawoejoe andrō, ba fa-  
 loecha ia nawōnia sawoejoe, so'ō-  
 mō chōnia si lima woeloe roefia.  
 Ba ira'oe, itōgi mbagi, imane: 29  
 Boe'a gōmōoe chōgoe. Ba itoehi  
 danō awōnia sawoejoe andrō, ma-  
 ngandrō chōnia, imane: Bologō  
 dōdōoe chōgoe, ba oebōe'a chōoe.  
 Ba lō edōna ia; mōi ia, ifakoeroe'ō, 30  
 irege iboe'a gōmō. Ba me la'ila da'ō 31  
 awōnia sawoejoc bō'ō, ba aboe sibai  
 dōdōra ba mōi ira, la'ombacha'ō chō  
 zochō ja'ira da'ō no mege fefoe.  
 Ba ifakaoni'ō ia sochō ja'ia, imane 32  
 chōnia: He sawoejoe si lō sōchi!  
 Ōmō no andrō fefoe, ba no oebe'e  
 boealagoe chōoe, me no mangandrō  
 ndra'oegō chōgoe; ba hadia, lō 33  
 ōhachōsi tōdō gōi mena'ō nawōoe  
 sawoejoe, si mane ja'ō, me no  
 oehachōsi tōdō ndra'oegō? (*Jak. 2,*  
 13). Ba mofōnoe zochō ja'ia, ibe'e 34  
 ba danga zamakao, irege iboe'a  
 gōmōnia chōnia fefoe. (*F. 5, 25*).

35 26). Si manō gōi ilaoe ehōmi dania Amagoe andrō ba zoroego, na tenga moroi ba dōdōmi mi'efa'ō zala, dozi ami, ba dalifoēsōmi. (*F. 6, 15. Mar. 11, 25 b. t.*)

## FAZA 19.

I. Lasofoe, na tola itibo'ō ngambatōnia niha. II. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe. III. Ono matoea andrō, so'ana'a. IV. Ha waraō isōndra lala wāngorifi so'ana'a.

(*A. 1-9 : Mar. 10, 1-12.*)

1 I. Ba me no i'o'ozoei Jesoe hoehoe andrō, ba iheta ia ba Galilaia, isa'wa danō Joedaia, jefo Joridano.  
2 Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia niha, ba ifa-  
3 dōhō wōehōra ba da'ō. Ba mōi ehōnia warizaio, latandraigō ia, lamane: Hadia, tola itibo'ō ngambatōnia niha, gofoe hadia mbōrō?  
4 (*Mar. 10, 3*). Ba itema li, imane: Hadia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera, wa ira matoea ba ira alawe nifazōchi zombōi ba mbōrōta? (*Moz. I. 1, 27; 5, 2*). ba no imane: „Andrō irōi dania namania, awō ninania, niha, ba i'olembaingambatōnia, ba tobalihambaoea boto zi daroea andrō”? (*Moz. I. 2, 24. Efz. 5, 31*). Ba tenga sa'ae daroea ira, ha sambaoea boto. Ba bōi jamoefabali niha nifabōbō Lowa-  
7 langi. (*Kor. I. 7, 10*), Lamane ehōnia: Ba hana wa no i'oroi'ō Moze labe'e zoera wangefa, ba latibo'ō ia?  
8 (*F. 5, 31*). Imane ehōra: Bōrō wa'abe'e dōdōmi, wa itehe ehōmi Moze wanibo'ō ira alawemi; ba moroi ba mbōrōta, ba tenga si manō. Ba oēwa'ō ehōmi: Na so zanibo'ō ira alawenia, na tenga horō mbōrō, ba na ihalō dānō bō'ō. ba sohorō da'ō. (*F. 5, 32. Loek. 16.*  
10 18.) Lamane ehōnia nifahaōnia: Na si manō hoehoe niha ba ndra alawe, ba lō sōchi wangowaloe.  
11 (*Kor. I. 7, 1*). Ba imane ehōra: Lō dozi aboto ba dōdō hoehoe andre,

ha ba nibe'e fa'aboto ba dōdō. (*Kor. I. 7, 2; 7, 17*). So sa nichai, si 12 no tohōna si manō, moroi ba daloe niua; ba so nichai, nichai niha, ba so nichai, si no mogai ja'ira tangara, bōrō mbanoea zoroego andrō. Sangila mamotochi ba dōdōnia, ba jamoebotochi. (*Kor. I. 7, 26. 32 b. t. Tim. I. 4, 3. Tim. II. 3, 6.*)

(*A. 13-15 : Mar. 10, 13-16. Loek 18, 15-17.*)

II. Ba la'ohe ehōnia ndraono 13 sawoejoe, ena'ō itoefa ira tanga ba mangandrō. Ba latenawa ira nifahaō. Ba imane ehōra Jesoe: Mifa- 14 amōi ndraono, bōi mitaha ira we'amōi ehōgoe, ba zi manō sa mbanoea zoroego andrō. (*F. 18, 3*). Ba 15 itoefa ira tanga, ba iheta ia ba da'ō.  
(*A. 16-22 : Mar. 10, 17-22. Loek. 18, 18-23.*)

III. Ba hiza niha si mōi ehōnia, 16 imane: He samahaō! hadia zi sōehi nilaogoe, ena'ō oēsōndra wa'aeri si lō aetoe andrō? (*Loek. 10, 25*). Ba imane ehōnia: Hadia wa 17 ōsofoe ehōgoe zi sōehi? Ha samōsa zi sōehi. Ba na omasi'ō ōehamō wa'aeri, ba o'ō gorōisa andrō. (*Loek. 10, 26-28. Gal. 3, 12. 21*). Imane: 18 Hadia gorōisa? Ba imane Jesoe: Da'ō: Bōi ange'e! Bōi ohorō! Bōi anagō! Bōi bōbōgō zilō doehoe! (*Moz. II. 20, 12 b. t.*) Fosoemange na 19 maoe, awō ninaoe! ba: Omasi'ō zahatō ehōoe, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'oegō! (*F. 22, 39. Moz. III. 19, 18*). Imane ehōnia ono matoea andrō: No ahoi oe'o'ō da'ō, hadia zambō ndra'o? Imane ehōnia Jesoe: 21 Na omasi'ō mo'ahonoa, ba ae amawa zi so ehōoe ba be'e ba zi noemana, ba so ehōoe girōgirō ba zoroego ba taboe, o'ō ndra'o. (*F. 5, 48; 6, 20. Loek. 12, 33. 34.*) Ba me irongo 22 da'ō ono matoea andrō, ba mofanō ia, aboe dōdō; me no seboea ana'a ia.

(A. 23-30 : Mar. 10, 23-31. *Loek.* 18, 24-30.)

- 23 IV. Ba imane Jesoe ba nifahaonia : Si ndroehoe niwa'ogoe chōmi, afōchō sibai ba zo'ana'a wogamō banoea zoroego andrō. (*Tim.* 1, 6, 9).
- 24 Ba oeŵa'ō gōi chōmi, aoha na i itōrō dōgi walōlōŵa koedo, moroi ichamō mbanoea zoroego so'ana'a.
- 25 (*F.* 13, 22). Ba me larongo da'ō nifahaonia, ba tobali sibai dōdōra, ba lamane : Ba ha niha zogamō fa'aoeri ? Ba ifaigi ira Jesoe ba imane chōra : Na ba niha, ba tebai ; ba ha Lowalangi, ba molala fefoe hadia ia.
- 27 (*Loek.* 1, 37.) Ba hoemedede Wetero, imane chōnia : Faigi ndra'aga, no marōi fefoe hadia ia ba no ma'o'ō ndra'oegō, ba hadia chōma dania ?
- 28 (*F.* 1, 20.) Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Si ndroehoe niwa'ogoe chōmi, ja'ami solo'ō ja'o, ba ba wangazōchi dania, na moedadao Nono Niha ba dadaoma lachōminia andrō, ba doemadao gōi ami, felendroea dadaoma ba sangoehoe koe mado Gizeraēli andrō, si felendroea, ami. (*F.* 25, 31. *Loek.* 22, 28 b. t. *Fum.* 3, 21. *Kor.* 1, 6, 2.) Ba dozi si no mondrōi talifoesō matoea, ba ma talifoesō alawe, ba ma ama, ba ma ina, ba ma ono, ba ina benoea, na bōrō dōigoe, ba oja winaeta lasōndra manga woeli, ba latema wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō, amaedola gondrōita. Ba ato zi mōifoeri dania si so fōna iada'e, ba si mōi fōna, si so foeri iada'c. (*F.* 20, 8. 16. *Loek.* 13, 30).

### FAZA 20.

I. Amaedola : Loeo zohalōŵō ba kaboe nagoe. II. Ifoeli i'ombacha'ō wamakao ja'ia Jesoe. III. Ina nono Zebedaio andrō. IV. Ifadōhō Jesoe hōrō niha saoe'a, daroea.

- 1 I. Noa sa fachilichili ira mbanoea zoroego andrō niha, satoea baomo, si mōi, si hoelō wongi, mangoni sohalōŵō ba kaboe nagoe chōnia. (*F.* 21, 33). Ba me no mamagōlō ira zo-

halōŵō, sasoe koe ma'ōchō loeora, ba ifatenge ira ba kaboe nagoe andrō chōnia. Ba me ifoeli mōi, me labōzi siŵa, ba i'ila dānō bō'ō, si so ba kade, si lō halōŵō, ba imane chōra : Mi'ae'e, ja'ami gōi, ba kaboe nagoe, ba si nangea loeomi, ba oebe'e chōmi. Ba mōi ira. Ba ifoeli mōi me laloeo ba me labōzi tōloe, ba imanō zoei. Ba me mōi ia me labōzi lima, ba faloecha ia dānō bō'ō, si so ba da'ō, ba imane chōra : Hadia wa mi'oma'ōchōi manō ba da'e, lō halōŵō ? Lamane chōnia : Me lō sangoni ja'aga. Imane chōra : Mi'ae'e gōi, ba kaboe nagoe andrō. Ba me bongi sa'ae, ba imane sochō kaboe nagoe andrō chō doeroetoeolinia : Hede ba zohalōŵō andrō ba be' loeora ; bōrō-gō ba zafoeria mōi, noemalō ba zi fōfōna andrō. (*F.* 19, 30). Ba la'ondrasi ni'oni me labōzi lima, ba sasoe koe zamōsa loeora. Ba me so zi fōfōna andrō, ba lawai cboea zinemara. Ba tebe'e sasoe koe zamōsa chōra gōi. Ba me no latema da'ō, ba koemōkōkō ira chō zatoea baomo andrō, (*Loek.* 15, 29 b. t.), lamane : Ha saza wohalōŵō zafoeria andrō, ba no fagōlōgōlō ndra'aga ōbe'e, ja'aga si no manaha fa'afōchō andrō, ma'ōma'ōchō, awō wa'aoe choe zino. (*F.* 19, 29). Ba itema li zi samōsa andrō, imane : He le, lō oelimo ndra'oegō. Tenga no mamagōlō ita ba zi sasoe koe ? Halō dāna chōoe ba ofanō. Soma-sido, oefagōlōlō wame'e chōmi safoeria andrō. Ma lō tola oe'o'ō manō nilaoe dōdōgōe ba zi so chōgōe ? Ma afōchō dōdōoe, me no seboea tōdō ndra'o ? (*Rom.* 9, 21, b. t.) Si manō wa tobali si so fōna zi so foeri, awō wa tobali si so foeri zi so fōna. (*F.* 19, 30 ; 22, 14).

(A. 17-19 : Mar. 10, 32-34. *Loek.* 18, 31-34).

II. Ba me mōi misi ja'wa Jesoe ba Jeroezalema, ba i'ohe awōnia zi felendroea, ba zi ha ja'ira ba imane



18 chōra ba lala : Hiza, mōi ita misi  
jaŵa ba Jeroezalema ; ba tebe'e  
dania ba danga gere seboea ba ba  
danga zangila amachoita andrō Nono  
Niha, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoenia, hoe-  
19 koe famoenoe, (*F. 18, 21*). ba  
labe'e ia ba danga niha baero, ba  
wango'aja ja'ia ba ba wamōbōzi  
ba ba wamorōfa ; ba na no iroegi  
tōloe ngaloeo, ba maoso ia, ifoeli  
aoeri. (*F. 27, 2 b. t.*)

(*A. 20—28 : Mar. 10, 35—45.*)

20 III: Ba mōi chōnia nina nono  
Zebedαιο andrō, awō nononia, itoehi  
danō fōnania, so ni'andrōnia chōnia.

21 (*F. 10, 2*). Ba imane chōnia : Ha-  
dia niŵa'ōoe? Imane chōnia : Ŵa'ō,  
ena'ō doemadao dania nonogoe a-  
ndre, si daroea, samōsa ba gambō-  
lōoe ba samōsa ba gaberaoe, ba  
22 mbanoaeoe andrō. Ba itema linia  
Jesoe, imane : Lō mi'ila watahōgō  
hadia ni'andrōmi. Hadia mi'ila  
mibadoe nōsi mako andrō, niha-  
doegoe dania? Lamane chōnia :  
Ma'ila. (*F. 26, 39. Loek. 12, 50*).

23 Imane chōra : Mibadoe sa nōsi mako  
andrō chōgoe dania, ba fedadao  
andrō ba gambōlōgoe ba ba gabera-  
goe, ba tenga ja'ō zangoema'ō ; ha  
da'ō zidadao ba da'ō, nihonogōi Na-

24 magoe fedadao. (*F. 25, 34*). Ba me  
larongo da'ō si dafoeloe, ba lō sō-

chisōchi dōdōra ba zi daroea a-  
25 ndrō, si fatalifoesō. Ba hocmede  
chōra Jesoe, imane : Mi'ila, lafatōrō  
mbanoeara salaŵa niha ba labe'e  
barō mbawara niha seboeara. (*Loek.*

26 *22, 25 b. t.*). Ba ba chōmi, ba bōi si  
manō ; ha niha zomasi eboea ba  
chōmi, ba jamōi enonimi ; (*F. 23,*  
27 *11 ; Mar. 9, 35 ; Efes. 5, 21*). ba na so  
ba chōmi zomasi mōi fōnami, ba  
28 jamōi sawoejoemi. Si mane Ono  
Niha, tenga si mōi mangoni, no  
si mōi enoni, si mōi mame'e no-  
sonia hōli zato. (*Loek. 22, 27. Jes. 55.*  
*10. 12. Tim. I. 2, 6. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19.*

(*A. 29—34 : Mar. 10, 46—52. Loek.*  
*18, 35—43.*)

IV. Ba me mofanō ira, me aefa 29  
ira ba Jericho, ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia  
niha. Ba hiza niha saoe'a, daroea, 30  
sidadao ba zinga lala ; me larongo  
itōrō Jesoe, ba moe'ao ira, lamane :  
Hachōsi tōdō ndra'aga, ma'oewoe  
Dawido ! (*F. 9, 27*). Ba latena- 31  
ŵa ira sato, ena'ō labato. Ba la-  
hōtōi fe'ao, lamane : He Toea, ma'-  
oewoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'-  
aga ! Ba ibadoegō ia Jesoe, moe- 32  
hede ia chōra, imane : Hadia zo-  
masi ami, he oewisa chōmi ? La- 33  
mane chōnia : He Toea, ena'ō  
teboka hōrōma ! Ba ahachō dōdō 34  
Jesoe ba ibabaja hōrōra, ba i'ane-  
ma'ō ifoeli la'ila niha ba la'o'ō ia.

## FAZA 21.

I. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Jeroe-  
zalema. II. Fangehao osali. III. Ma-  
rafala si mate. IV. Lascofoe, hana  
wa tola imanō Jesoe. V. Amaedola :  
Sohalōwō ba kaboe nagoe.

(*A. 1—11 : Mar. 11, 1—10. Loek.*  
*19, 29—38. Joh. 12, 12—18.*)

I. Ba me no ahatō ira ba Jeroe- 1  
zalema, me laroeigi Mbetifage, ba  
gahe hili wanicha, ba ifatenge  
nifahaōnia Jesoe, daroea, imane 2  
chōra : Mi'ae ba mbanoea side'ide  
andrō, fōnami, ba i'anema'ō faloe-  
cha ami galide si alawe ni'amōhōgō  
ba so gōi nono ; mitoto'ō wesoe ba  
mi'ohe ia chōgoe. Ba na so zangoe- 3  
ma'ō chōmi hadia ia, ba mimanc :  
Mogoena chō Doea, ba i'anema'ō  
ifa'ohe'ō. Andrō si manō, ena'ō 4  
itōrō niŵa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, me  
imane : „Miŵa'ō chō nono Ziona  
alawe andrō : „Hiza, i'ondra- 5  
si'ō razomō, seholo tōdō,  
fakoedo ia ba hoeloe  
galide, ba ba hoeloenono 6  
zonoro”. (*Sach. 9, 9*). Ba mōi ni-  
fahaō andrō, la'o'ō niŵa'ō Jesoe.  
chōra, la'ohe galide andrō, awō 7  
nono, ba labologō noecha ba hoe-  
loe ba fakoedo ia jaŵa. Ba ato niha 8  
samologō ba lala noechara ; ba so

- zoleŵa toetoeroe gcoe ba lafazawili  
 9 ba lala. (*Sal. II. 9, 13*). Ba moc'-  
 ao niha sato, si so fōna, awō zolo'ō  
 moroi foeri, lamane : „**Hozana chō**  
**ma'oeŵoe Dawido andrō, ja'ahowoe**  
**zi so andrō, ba dōi Zo'aja ; hozana**  
**ba zaiāwa jawa!**” (*Sin. 118, 25. 26*).  
 10 Ba me iroegi jomo ba Jeroezalema,  
 ba hoemoefa mbanoea ma'afeŵoe,  
 11 lamane : Ha niha da'ō ? Ba lamane  
 niha sato : Da'ō zama'ele'ō andrō,  
 Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, ba Galilāia.  
 (*F. 2, 23. Joh. 1, 46*).  
 (*A. 12—17 : Mar. 11, 15—17.*  
*Loek. 19, 45, 46*).  
 12 II. Ba mōi ba gosali Lowalangi  
 andrō Jesoe, ba ifofanō baero fefoe  
 zamawamawa hadia ia, awō zo-  
 wōliwōli ba gosali, ba iso'agō meza  
 zanocka ana'a, awō dadaoma za-  
 13 mawa marafadi. (*Joh. 2, 14 b. t.*) Ba  
 imane chōra : No so ba zoera : „O mo  
 wangandrō dōi nomogoe.”  
 Ba ja'ami, ba no mibali'ō tōgi narō  
 hili naha zoraboe. (*Jes. 56, 7. Jer. 7.*  
 14 *11.*) Ba la'ondrasi ia saoe'a, awō  
 zomboejoemboeŵoe tōla, ba gosali,  
 15 ba ifadōhō wōchōra. Ba me la'ila ere  
 seboea ba sangila amachoita zahō-  
 lihōli dōdō andrō, nilaoenia, ba me  
 larongo li ndraono, si'ao ba gosali,  
 sangoema'ō : „Hozana chō ma'-  
 oeŵoe Dawido andrō!” ba lō sō-  
 16 chisōchi dōdōra. Ba lamane chōnia :  
 Ōrongo, hadia niŵa'ō da'ō ? Ba  
 imane chōra Jesoe : Oerongo. Ha-  
 dia, lō mirai mi'ila ba zocra : „No  
 ō'asogō chōoe wanocno  
 si oroi mbewe ndraono  
 si lō hoemedena, ba si o-  
 ro i mbewe zamaenoe ?” (*Sin.*  
 17 *8, 3*). Ba irōi ira, mōi ia baero  
 mbanoea, isaŵa Mbetania, ba mōrō  
 ia ba da'ō. (*Mar. 11, 11. 19*).  
 (*A. 18—22 : Mar. 11, 12—14.*  
*20—24*).  
 18 III. Ba me mangawoeli ia mijo-  
 mo ba Jeroezalema, si hoelō wongi,  
 19 ba olofo ia. Ba me i'ila marafala,  
 sageoe, ba ngai lala, ba mōi ia ba  
 da'ō, ba lō jaŵa boea ni'ilania, ha  
 boeloe. Ba imane chōnia : Bōi  
 jamowoea ndra'oegō sa'ae, iroegi  
 zi lō aetoe. Ba i'anema'ō mate ma-  
 rafala andrō. Ba me la'ila da'ō ni- 20  
 fahaō, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba la-  
 mane : Ha lō alio mate marafala a-  
 ndrō ! Ba hoemede Jesoe, imane 21  
 chōra : Si ndroehoe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi:  
 Na so chōmi wamati, na lō manoeŵa  
 dōdōmi, ba tenga ha da'ō milaoe, ba  
 marafala andrō ; na miŵa'ō gōi ba  
 hili andrō : Fazaŵa'ō ba tibo'ōgō ba  
 nasi, ba itōrō niŵa'ōmi. (*F. 17,*  
*20*). **Ba hadia ia, fefoe, ni'andrōmi** 22  
**ba wangandrō, na mamati ami ba**  
**lō zi lō mitema.** (*F. 7, 7 ; 18, 19*).  
 (*A. 23—27 : Mar. 11, 27—33.*  
*Loek. 20, 1—8*).  
 IV. Ba me mōi ia ba gosali, ba 23  
 la'ondrasi ia ere seboea ba satoea  
 mbanoea, me mamahaō ia, la-  
 mane : Hadia, wa tola ōlaoe da'ō  
 ba ha niha zanehe chōoe ? (*Joh. 2,*  
*13*). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane 24  
 chōra : So gōi nisofoegoe chōmi  
 zambalō ; na miŵa'ō chōgoe da'ō,  
 ba oeŵa'ō gōi chōmi, hadia, wa  
 tola oclaoe da'ō. Famajagō idanō 25  
 andrō chō Johane, he moroi ia, ha-  
 dia, moroi ba zoroego, hadia, moroi  
 ba niha ? Ba la'era'era tōdōra, ba  
 lamane : (*Loek. 3, 3 ; 7, 30*). Na ta- 26  
 ŵa'ō : Moroi ba zoroego, ba imane  
 chōda dania : Ba hana wa lō ma-  
 mati ami no chōnia ? Ba na taŵa'ō :  
 Moroi ba niha, ba ata'oe ita niha  
 sato, me ba dōdōra fefoe, sama'e-  
 le'ō Johane andrō. (*F. 14, 5*). Ba 27  
 latema li Jesoe, lamane : Lō ma'ila.  
 Ba imane chōra gōi : Ba lō'ō gōi  
 oeŵa'ō chōmi, hadia, wa tola oe-  
 laoe da'ō. Ba hadia ba dōdōmi ? 28  
 So niha, si so ono matoea, daroea.  
 Ba mōi ia ba zi samōsa, imane :  
 He onogoe, ae ohalōwō ba kaboe  
 nagoe ma'ōchō. Ba itema linia, 29  
 imane : Lō edōnado. Ba aefa da'ō,  
 ba mangesa dōdōnia, ba mōi ia.  
 Ba mōi ia ba zi samōsa, ba imanō 30

- gōi. Ba itema linia da'ō, imane :  
 31 Mōi ndra'o, ama, ba lō mōi ia. Ha  
 niha ba zi daroea andrō zolo'ō so-  
 masi nama? Lamane: Si fōfōna  
 andrō. Imane chōra Jesoe: Si  
 ndroehoc niwā'ōgoe chōmi, ofōna  
 molala ba mbanoea Lowalangi  
 andrō zanema beo ba sohorō. mo-  
 32 roi chōmi. (*Loek. 3, 12; 18, 14*). Noa  
 sa mōi Johane chōmi, wangomba-  
 cha lala satoelō, ba lō samati ami  
 chōnia, ba no mamati chōnia zane-  
 ma beo ba sohorō. Ba me mi'ila  
 da'ō, ba lō sangesa dōdōmi, foeri  
 33 ō, ba wamati chōnia ena'ō. (*F. 3, 17*).

(*A. 33-46: Mar. 12, 1-12. Loek. 20, 9-19.*)

- 33 V. Mifondrondrongo gamaedola  
 bō'ō: So niha, satoea baomo, sama-  
 zōchi kaboe nagoe, ifasoei ōli, iko'o  
 ba danō wolazi, ba i'otomosi malige,  
 ba ibe'e nisewā kaboe andrō ba  
 zohalōwō, ba ilaoe mofanō. (*Jes. 5,*  
 34 *1 b. t. Jer. 2, 21*). Ba me no ahatō  
 mbaŵa wangai boea, ba ifatenge  
 zawoejoenia ba zohalōwō andrō,  
 35 ba wanema boea nagoe chōnia. Ba  
 lara'oe zawoejoenia andrō soha-  
 lōwō, so nibōbōzi, so niboenoe  
 manō, ba so niboenoe niteboe kara.  
 36 (*F. 22, 6*). Ba ifoeli ifatenge  
 zawoejoe bō'ō, ato moroi ba zi  
 fōfōna andrō, ba lamanō gōi ba  
 37 da'ō. Ba ba gafoeriatā, ba ifate-  
 nge chōra nononia, imane: Ata'-  
 38 oe ira nonogoc. (*Heb. 1, 1, 2*). Ba  
 me la'ila nononia andrō sohalōwō,  
 ba lamane dōdōra: Sanema ondrōi-  
 ta da'ō, talaboe, taboenoe ia ba  
 tahalō chōda gondrōita andrō chō-  
 39 nia. (*F. 26, 3, 4, 66; 27, 23*). Ba  
 lara'oe ia, latoeli'ō baero kaboe  
 nagoe, ba laboenoe. (*F. 23, 37.*  
 40 *Heb. 13, 12*). Ba na mōi zochō ka-  
 boe nagoe andrō, ba he iwisa ba  
 41 zohalōwō andrō? Lamane chōnia:  
 Ihaogō wamakiko seboea horō a-  
 ndrō, ba kaboe nagoc andrō, ba  
 ibe'e niscwā ba zohalōwō bō'ō, sa-  
 mc'e boea chōnia na baŵania.

Imane chōra Jesoe: Hadia, lō 42  
 mirai mi'ila ba zoera: „Gowe a-  
 ndrō, nitibo'ō zotomo a-  
 ndrō, ba no tobali tojo  
 ba watalinga; chō Zo'aja  
 moroi da'ō, ba sa hōli hō-  
 li dōdōda.” (*Sin. 118, 22, 23.*  
*Hal. zin. 4, 11. Jes. 23, 16.*) Andrō 43  
 oeŵa'ō chōmi: Laheta dania chōmi  
 mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba la-  
 be'e ba niha sowoea boeania. (*Hal.*  
*zin. 13, 46.*) Ba sarasa zalaoe ba go- 44  
 we andrō, ba nilangōnia, ba imama.  
 (*Jes. 8, 14, 15. Dan. 2, 34 b. t.*) Bame 45  
 larongo gamaedola andrō chōnia  
 ere seboea ba farizaio, ba aboto  
 ba dōdōra, wa chōra itandrōsaigō  
 da'ō. Ba la'aloei wondra'oe ja'ia, 46  
 ba no ata'oe ira niha sato, me ba  
 dōdōra sama'cle'ō ia. (*Loek. 7, 16.*  
*Loek. 19, 48. Mar. 12, 12*)

## FAZA 22.

I. Amaedola; Falōŵa. II. Laso-  
 foe, na labe'e mbeo, ba na lō'ō, ba  
 III. he wisa ba wemaoso zi mate  
 andrō, ba IV. hadia zebōea gorōisa.  
 V. Ha ma'owoe Keriso?

- I. Ba hoemedede Jesoe, amaedola 1  
 zoei ilaoe chōra, imane: (*A. 2-14:*  
*Loek. 14, 16-24*). No fachelihili ira 2  
 mbanoea zoroego andrō razo niha,  
 samangowaloe ononia. Ba ifatenge 3  
 zawocjoenia, ba wehede ba zi ho  
 koemaoni, ba we'amōi ba walōŵa,  
 ba lō edōna mōi ira. Ba ifoeli ifa- 4  
 tenge zawocjoe bō'ō, imane: Mi-  
 mane ba zi ho koemaoni andrō:  
 Hiza, no oe'asiwai gō andrō chōgoe,  
 ōrōbao chōgoe ba hadia ia goerifō  
 ni'a'atabō, ba no toemaba ba no  
 awai fefoe hadia ia, mitaboe ba  
 walōŵa. Ba lō ba dōdōra; mofanō 5  
 ira, so zi mōi ba nowi chōnia, ba so  
 si mōi maniaga. Ba tánō bō'ō, ba  
 lara'oe zawoejoenia andrō, la'o'aja 6  
 ba laboenoe. (*F. 21, 35, 36*). Ba  
 7 mofōnoe razo no mege, ba ifate-  
 nge zaradadoenia, ifafakiko'ō za-  
 nge'e andrō ba banocara, ba ifa-

8 toeneo'ō. (*Dan. 9, 26*). Aefa da'ō, ba imane ba zawoejoenia : Noa sa moelaoe walōwa, ba tenga si nangea mōi nikaoni andrō. (*Hal. zin. 13, 46*). Ba mi'ae ba wabaliwa lala misa, ba ha wa'ato zi faloecha ami, ba mikaoni ba walōwa. Ba mōi ba lala zawoejoe no mege, ba la'ozaragō fefoe zi faloecha ira, si sōchi, awō zi lō sōchi, ba afōnoe niha si manga naha walōwa. Ba me mōi baeloe razo, ba wamaigi si manga andrō, ba i'ila zamōsa ba da'ō, si lō baroe ba walōwa. (*Jes. 61, 10. Ejes. 4, 22—24*). Ba imane chōnia : He le, hadia wa mōi'ō jomo ba da'e, ba lō baroe ba walōwa ? Ba lō hedehedenia. Ba imane razo ba genoni : Mibōbō ghenia ba tangania, ba mitibō'ō ia ba zogōmigōmi, baero sibai ; ba fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa mboha. (*F. 8, 12*). Ato sa nikaoni, ba lō ato nitoetoejoe. (*F. 20, 16*). (*A. 15—22 : Mar. 12, 13—17. Loek. 20, 20—26*).

15 II. Ba mōi mamagōlō warizaio, 16 ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeonia. Ba lafatenge chōnia nono zekola andrō chōra, awō zi faofao chō Herode, lamane : He samahaō ! ma'ila, satoelō ndra'oegō ba si ndroehoe wangombacha'ōoe lala Lowalangi, ba lō ba dōdōoe niha, lō'ō sa ōfaigi 17 mbawa niha. Ba wa'ō chōma, hadia ba dōdōoe, tola labe'e mboe chō 18 kaizaro, ma lō'ō ? Ba me no aboto ba dōdō Jcsoe walōsōchira, ba imane : Hana wa mitandraigō 19 ndra'o, samini tōdō ? Mi'oroma'ō chōgoe hoea mbeo andrō. Ba la'oro'ō chōnia zamboea hoea soekoe. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ha famaedo da'e, ba ha ōchō zocra andre ? 21 Lamane : Chō kaizaro. Ba imane chōra : Ba mibe'e chō kaizaro hadia chō kaizaro, ba chō Lowalangi hadia chō Lowalangi. (*Loek. 23, 2. Rom. 13, 7*). Ba me larongo da'ō, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba larōi ia, lalaoe mafanō.

(*A. 23—33 : Mar. 12, 18—27. Loek. 20, 27—39*).

III. Me loco da'ō mōi chōnia 23 zadoekaio andrō, sangoema'ō lō femaoso zi mate, ba lasfoe chōnia, (*Hal. zin. 23, 6. 8*). lamane : He sama- 24 haō, no iwa'ō Moze, na so zi mate niha, si lō ono, ba jamoe'owaloe wo'omonia talifoesōnia, jamoe'onga'ōtō dalifoesōnia andrō. (*Moz. V. 25, 5*). Ba no so ba chōma, dafitoe 25 si fatalifoesō, ba mangowaloe zi a'a ba mate ; ba me lō ononia, ba chō nachinia wo'omonia. Si manō 26 gōi wanete da'ō ba fanete zi daroea, iroegi dafitoe ira. Ba ba gaoferiata, 27 foerira fefoe, ba mate gōi galawe andrō. Ba ba wemaoso zi mate andrō, ba ha fo'omo ia ba zi dafitoe andrō ? noa sa'ae dozi zangai ja'ia. Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : 29 Seloengoe ami, lō saboto ba dōdōmi zoera ba lō saboto ba dōdōmi wa'a-bōlō Lowalangi andrō. Ba wemaoso 30 zi mate andrō sa, ba lō mangowaloe ira, ba lō mōi nihalō, hoelō mala'ika Lowalangi andrō ba zoroe-go sa'ae ira. (*Loek. 20, 35*). Ba ba 31 wemaoso zi mate andrō, ba hadia, lō nibasomi niwa'ō Lowalangi chōmi, me imane : (*Moz. II. 3, 6*). „Lowalangi Gaberahamo 32 ndra'o ba Lowalangi Giza'aki ba Lowalangi Jakobo ?” Ba tenga Lowalangi zi mate ia, no Lowalangi zaoeri. Ba 33 me larongo da'ō niha sato, ba to-bali dōdōra ba wamahaōnia andrō. (*A. 34—40 : Mar. 12, 23—34*).

IV. Ba me larongo farizaio, no 34 ifa'afoe mbawa zadoekaio, ba faloecha ira. Ba so zamōsa chōra, so- 35 neche ba goraisa, sanofoe chōnia, ba wanandraigō, ja'ia, imane : He 36 samahaō, hezo zeboea goraisa ba zoera goraisa andrō ? Ba imane 37 chōnia : „O masi'ō Zo'a ja ja'oegō, Lowalangi oe andrō, moroi si'aikō ba dōdōoe, nosoe ma'asamboea za-

ngomas i'ō ja'ia, ba ò horigò  
gera'eraoe, wangomas i'ō  
ja'ia." (*Moz. V. 6, 5; 10, 12*).  
38 Da'ò zebœa gorôisa, da'ò zi fôfôna.  
39 Ba sambœa tō, si fachilichili chōnia :  
„O masi'ō zahatō chōoe, si  
manefa'omasioendra'oegō."  
(*Joh. I. 4, 20, 21. Moz. III. 19, 18.*)  
40 *Rom. 13, 9.* Ba gorôisa si doimboea  
andrō manandrōsa gorôisa fefoe,  
awō niwā'ō zama'ele'ō andrō.

(*A. 41—46: Mar. 12, 35—37.*  
*Loek. 20, 41—44.*)

41 V. Ba me faloecha warizaio, ba  
42 isofoe chōra Jesoe, imane : Hadia ba  
dōdōmi ba chō Keriso andrō ? ha  
ma'oeowo ia ? Lamane chōnia : Ma'  
43 oewoe Dawido. Ba imane chōra :  
Ba hadia wa ibe'e tōinia Zo'aja Da-  
wido, nifaroe Geheha, me imane :  
44 „No i'wā'ō So'aja chō Zo'-  
aja ja'o : Dadao ba ga-  
mbōlōgoe, irege oebe'e  
tooe barō gaheoe zi fa-  
tioe tōdō chōoe." (*Sin. 110,*  
*1. Hal. zin. 2, 34. 35. Heb. 1—13.*)  
45 Ba na ibe'e tōinia Zo'aja Dawido,  
ba he wisa wa ma'oeowoenia ? Ba  
lō sangila manema linia. hadia ia,  
ba lō si lō ata'oe manfoe chōnia  
sa'ae, i'otarai loeo da'ō.

## FAZA 23.

I. Itegoe warizaio Jesoe. II. I'e-  
esi mbanoea Jeroezalema andrō.

(*A. 1—14: Mar. 12, 38—40.*  
*Loek. 20, 45—47.*)

1 I. Ba hoemedede Jesoe ba niha sato  
2 ba chō ndra nifahaōnia, imane : Ba  
dadaoma Moze docmadao zangila  
3 amachôita andrō ba farizaio. Ba  
fefoe hadia ia, niwā'ōra chōmi, ba  
mi'ō'ō, bōi misawō, ba bōi mi'ō'ō ba  
mboeabocara ; la'wā'ōwā'ō sa, ba lō  
4 latōrō. (*Rom. 2, 21*). Ba labōbō noro  
sabœa ba lahare'ō ba galisi niha,  
ba ja'ira, ba sara toeroera lō labe'e,  
ba wamaliwā ja'ia. (*Loek. 11, 46*).  
5 Afoe'afoera la'ila ira niha, andrō

lalaoe fefoe nilaoera andrō. La'-  
ebolo'ō sa zoera wangerangera a-  
andrō chōra, ba la'ebœa'ō mbowo-  
bowo mbarœa andrō. (*F. 6, 1. 2.*  
*Moz. IV. 15, 38. Moz. V. 6, 8.*) Ba 6  
no omasi ira naha tănō si jawā ba  
gowoeloa ba dadaoma tănō si ja-  
wā ba zekola ; (*Loek. 11, 43*) ba 7  
omasi ira na la'owai ira ba kade,  
ba na labe'e tōira zamahaō niha  
tănō bō'ō. Ba bōi ndræmoebe'e tōi- 8  
mi zamahaō, ha sa samōsa zamahaō  
ja'ami, ba si fatalifoesō ami fefoe.  
Ba bōi fa'ama ami ba niha ba goeli 9  
danō, ha sa samōsa Namami, si so  
ba zoroego. Ba bōi ndræmoebe'e 10  
tōimi zolohe, me ha samōsa zolohe  
ja'ami, Keriso. Enonimi zebœami 11  
(*F. 20, 26. 27.*) Ba samali'ō sala- 12  
wā ja'ia, ba ni'ide'ide'ō dania, ba  
sangide'ide'ō ja'ia, ba nibali'ō sala-  
lawā. (*F. 18. 4. Loek. 14, 11;*  
*18, 14. Amaed. 29, 23; Fet. I. 5, 5*).  
Ba alai ami, sangila amachôita, ba 13  
rarizaio, samini tōdō ! me mikoesi  
mbanoea zoroego andrō fōna uiha ;  
lō'ō sa mōi ami bacha, ba lō mifa'-  
amōi bacha zi mōi cna'ō. (*Loek. 11,*  
*52*). Alai, ami, sangila amachôita ba 14  
farizaio, samini tōdō ! me no si  
manga nomo lācha mbanoea ami,  
ba me mi'oroma'ō wangandrō sarā ;  
andrō tedoe hoekeo, nifatōrō chō- 15  
mi. Alai ami sangila amachôita ba  
farizaio. samini tōdō ! me no sanō-  
rōi asi, awō danō, ami, ba wamali'ō  
solo'ō hoekeo chōmi samōsa niha,  
ba na no i'ō'ō, ba mibali'ō ono nara-  
ko, mendoera manō na sa moroi  
chōmi. Alai ami, solohe tanga niha 16  
bō'ō, ba no aoc'a ami, sangoema'ō :  
Na so zame'e hōloe osali, ba si lō'ō  
da'ō, ba na so zame'e hōloe ana'a  
gosali, ba nitōrō. He sambō tōdō, 17  
si no aoc'a ! he zebœa ira sa, ana'a,  
ba ma osali, same'e amonita ana'a  
andrō ? Ba mimane : Na so zame'e 18  
hōloe naha wame'e soemange a-  
ndrō, ba si lō'ō da'ō, ba na so za-  
me'e hōloe soemange andrō, si so

- 19 ja'wa, ba nitōrō. He saoe'a ! he ze-  
boea ira sa, soemange andrō, ba  
ma naha wame'e, same'e amonita  
soemange andrō ? (*Moz. II. 29, 37.*)
- 20 Andrō, same'e hōloe naha wame'e  
soemange, ba ibe'e hōloe da'ō, fa-  
baja si so ja'wa fefoe. Ba same'e  
hōloe osali, ba ibe'e hōloe da'ō, fa-  
22 baja si onahia osali. (*Sal. I. 8, 13.*) Ba  
same'e hōloe soroego, ba ibe'e hō-  
loe dadaoma Lowalangi fabaja si-  
23 dadao ja'wa. (*F. 5, 34.*) Alai ami,  
singila amachoitā ba farizaio, sa-  
mini tōdō ! me mibe'e zamboea ni'-  
ofoeloe lōnga ba hōwa ba lada, ba no  
olifoe ami zeboea goroisā, fangoe-  
hoekoe ba fa'ahachō dōdō ba fa  
lō farōi ; ni'o'ō zi sambalō, ba te-  
nga gōi ni'ositengagō zi sambalō.
- 24 (*Loek. 11, 42.*) He solohe tanga niha,  
si no aoe'a, mitafi'ō nibadoe, ba  
25 wameta di, ba mitōlō koedo. Alai  
ami, sangila amachoitā ba farizaio,  
samini tōdō ! me mihaogō gero  
mako ba ero wiga, ba ja'wa, ba no  
fahōna waraboe ba foloe'alo'e'a.
- 26 (*Loek. 11, 39 b. t.*) He farizaio sa-  
oe'a ! ofōnai'ō wangehao ja'wa, ma-  
ko, ena'ō sōchi gōi geronia. (*Tii. 1,*  
27 *15.*) Alai ami, sangila amachoitā ba  
farizaio, samini tōdō, me no hoelō  
lewātō nilaoe betoea ami, si sōchi  
sa moroi baero, wamaigida, ba  
bacha, ba no fahōna dōla zi mate,  
awō fefoe hadia ia zi ta'oenō. (*Loek.*  
28 *11, 44.*) Si manō gōi ami, niha sa-  
toelō ami, wamaigida, moroi baero,  
ba bacha, ba no fahōna wamini  
29 tōdō ba fa lō atoelō. Alai ami,  
sangila amachoitā ba farizaio, sa-  
mini tōdō ! me mi'a'azōchi lewātō  
zama'ele'ō andrō, ba me mihaogō  
dandra lewātō zatoelō. (*Loek. 11,*  
30 *47, 48.*) ba me mimane: Na ja'aga  
mena'ō ba gōtō ndra toeada, ba lō  
fao ndra'aga chōra, ba wamoenoe  
31 sama'ele'ō andrō. Tobali mifadoe-  
hoe'ō dōdō niha bō'ō chōmi, wa no  
ma'owoe zamoenoe sama'ele'ō a-  
32 ndrō ami. (*Hal. zin. 7, 52.*) Ba mifō-

noei zoe'asoe a andrō chō ndro  
tocami. (*Tes. I. 2, 16.*) He oelō, ono 33  
goelō ! he miwisa wangefa'ō ja'ami  
ba wangoehoekoe andrō, ba narako ?  
(*Mat. 3, 7.*)

(*A. 34-36 : Loek. 11, 49-51.*)

II. Andrō, hiza, oefatenge chō- 34  
mi zama'ele'ō ba satoeatoca ba sa-  
ngila amachoitā, ba so dania ba  
miboenoe, miforōfa, ba so, ba mi-  
bōzibōzi ba zekola chōmi ba mi-  
gohi, i'otarai mbanoea si samboea,  
noemalō ba zi samboea, (*F. 10,*  
17), ena'ō mōi ba hoeloemi fefoe 35  
ndro zatoelō andrō, nidoewagō ba  
gocli danō, i'otarai ndro Habeli  
satoelō andrō, ireogi ndro Zacha-  
ria, ono Mbarachia andrō, niboenoe-  
mi ba gotaloeara gosali naha wa-  
me'e soemange. (*Moz. I. 4, 8.*  
*Nga'ot. II. 24, 20 b. t.*) Si ndroehoe 36  
ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, tohare dania da'ō  
fefoe ba niha si sagōtō andre.  
(*A. 37-39 : Loek. 13, 34, 35.*)

He Jeroezalema ! he Jeroezalema ! 37  
samoenoe sama'ele'ō andrō, sanehoe  
kara nifatenge chōnia, ba me oega  
no oetandraigō mangowaelo onoe,  
si mane sifagelo, ba i'owoeloi no-  
nonia harō gafinia, ba lō sedōna  
ami. Hiza, terōi chōmi nomomi, 38  
adoedoe. (*F. 24, 2. Sal. I. 9, 7.*)  
Oe'wā'ō sa chōmi, lō'ō sa'ae mi'ila 39  
ndra'o, i'otarai da'e, irege mi'wā'ō  
dania : Ja'ahowoe zi so ba dōi  
Zo'aja ! (*F. 21, 9. Joh. 12, 13.*)

## FAZA 24.

I. Sama'ele'ō fanoedoe'ō Jeroeza-

lema. II. Fama'ele'ō fa'atoea danō.

III. Famaroe tōdō, ba wa lō mōrō.

(*A. 1-28 : Mar. 13, 1-23. Loek.*  
21, 5-24.)

I. Ba mōi baero Jesoe, irōi gosa- 1  
li, mofanō ia, ba mōi chōnia nifa-  
haōnia, ba wanoetoeroe osali a-  
ndrō chōnia. Ba itema lira, imane 2  
chōra : Hadia, lō mi'ila da'ō fefoe ?  
Si ndroehoe ni'wā'ōgoe chōmi, sa-

- mboea lō torōi ba da'ō ba dete nawa'onia ja'wa, kara, si lō ladoedoe'gō. (Loek. 19, 44). Ba me moedadao ia ba hili wanicha, ba mōi chōnia nifaha'onia, ba zi ha ja'ira, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma, ha wa'ara da'ō, ba hadia dandra wa'asomō ba tandra wa'atoea danō ? Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane chōra : Mifaigi, fa bōi ifaeloengoe ami niha, ha niha ia. (F. 7, 15. Tes. 11. 2, 3). Ato sa dania zi mōi, sanagō tōigoe, sangoe-ma'ō : Ja'odo Keriso, ba ato lafaeloengoe. (Joh. 5, 43. Hal. zin. 5, 36 b. t.).
- Ba mirongodania wanoewō ba fe'ira'ira ba wanoewō ; mifaigi, bōi tokea ami ; lō'ō sa tola lō si manō, ba tenga fa'atoea danō na sa. Maoso dania zi samboea soi, oedoe zi samboea ; ba si sara ōri, oedoe zi sara ; ba sosō lofo mbanoea awō ndroeroe danō misa.
- Ba bōrōta wa'afōchō da'ō fefoe. Bada'ō dania la'ōhe ami ba wamakao ba laboenoe ami ; ba dozi soi dania zi fatioe tōdō chōmi, bōrō dōigoe andrō. (F. 10, 17 b. t. Joh. 16, 2. Fam. 2, 10). Ba ato dania ba da'ō zi te'ala, ba faoma dania la'ā mbōli nawōra, ba faoma fatioc dōdōra chō nawōra. Ba ato zi maoso sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba ato lafaeloengoe. (Joh. I. 4, 1). Ba me monōnō wa lō atōelō, ba ato zi taja fa'omasi. (Tim. 11. 3, 1 b. t.).
- Ba sanaoe ōlō iroegi gamozoea, da'ō ni'orifi.** (F. 10, 22. Jak. 1, 12). Ba tetoeriagō dania mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, toeria somoeso dōdō, ba goeli danō misa, ma'asagōrō, ba wamadochoe'ō ba niha fefoe, ba awena dania fa'atoea danō. (Rom. 10, 15). Ba na mi'ila dania wa'adoedoe andrō, sihocha mboeda, ni'wa'ō Daniēli, ba naha ni'amoni'ō — jatoemōrō tōdōnia sombaso da'e — (Dan. 9, 27 ; 12, 13) ba ndramoloi zi so ba Joedaja, ndramoesa'wa hili. Bōi jamōi tooe zi so ba dete nomonia ja'wa, ba wangai hadia ia ba nomonia. (Loek. 17, 31), ba bōi jamoefoeli ia foeri si so ba nowi, ba wangai barocnia. Ba alai zana-bina ba si so ono ba mbagi zocsoe, na loeo da'ō ! (Loek. 23, 29). Ba mi'angandrō, fa bōi ba'wa deoc, ba fa bōi loeo sabato, na loeo woloimi andrō. So sa wamakao sabōlōbōlō ba da'ō dania, si lō irai si manō, i'otarai mbōrōta danō, irege da'e, ba lō'ō gōi si manō dania. (Dan. 12, 1). Ba na tenga ni'ōnaigō loeo da'ō ena'ō, ba samōsa lō aoeri niha. Ba bōrō nitoetoejoe andrō, wa te'ōnai-gō loeo andrō. Ba na so ba da'ō zangoema'ō chōmi : Faigi, so ba da'e Keriso, ba ma : ba da'ō so ia, ba bōi mifati. (Loek. 17, 21. 23 b. t.). Maoso sa dania Keriso faja ba sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba lafazōchi dandra seboc, awō gila'ila, ba wamacloengoc nitoetoejoe andrō, na bōla. (Tes. 11. 2, 9). Hiza, no oehōnagō oe'wa'ō chōmi. Ba na lamane chōmi : Hiza, ba danō si mate so ia, ba bōi mi'ac'e ; ba ma : Hiza, ba mbate'e, ba bōi mifati. Hoelō gari mbanoea sa si otarai gatoemboccha loeo, sihaga, irege gaechoela, si manō dania wa'aso Nono Niha andrō. (Loek. 17, 24). Ba zi so amatela, ba da'ō owoelo mojo. (Job. 39, 30. Loek. 17, 37).
- (A. 29-36 : Mar. 13, 21-32. Loek. 21, 25-33.)
- II. **Ba aefa si'aikō wamakao andrō,** na loeo da'ō, ba taja haga loeo, ba lō'ō sa'ae hoemaga mba'wa, ba atoro andrōfi moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba hoemeoeheoe wangaro mbanoea si ja'wa. (Jes. 13, 10. Fam. 6, 12 b. t.). Ba aefa da'ō, ba oroma dandra Nono Niha andrō ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mege'ege fefoe soi ba goeli danō, ba la'ila dania Nono Niha, si so moroi si ja'wa, ba dete lawoeo ba mbanoea, fao wa'abōlō ba lachōmi seboc. (F. 25, 31. Dan. 7, 13. Fam. 1, 7. Mar. 14, 62). Ba ifatenge mala'ikania, telaoe dorofe seboc li, ba la'owoeloi chōnia nitoetoejoe nia andrō, moroi ba zi fasoei, i'otarai wondrege danō, noemalō ba wo-

- ndregenia tãnõ sa. (*F. 13, 41. Tes. I. 4, 16*). Ba ha marafala mitõngõni wamaedo andrõ : Na mo'idanõ ndrahanian, na toemboe lehelehe, ba mi'ila, no ahatõ mba'wa wa'aoehoe zinõ. (*Loek. 21, 37*). Si manõ gõi ami, na mi'ila da'õ fefoe, ba oroma chõmi, no ahatõ ia. Si ndroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, lõ fachamõ atoea niha sisagõtõ andre, ba no aloea da'õ fefoe. (*F. 16, 28*). **Atoea mbanoea ba atoea danõ, ba lõ awoe'a ni'wa'õgoe.** Ba ba'wa andrõ ba inõtõ, ba lõ sangila, he mala'ika ba zorocgo, he Ono; ha Ama zangila. (*Tes. I, 5, 1 b. t.*). (*A. 37-41: Loek. 17, 26-36.*)

- 37 Ba hoelõ si mane me loeo Noachi, si manõ gõi wa'aso Nono Niha andrõ dania. (*Moz. I. 6, 5, 11 b. t.*). Hoelõ si mane ja'ira sa, me loeo fõna wa'anõnõ danõ andrõ, mangamanga ira ba mamadoemadoe hadia ia, mangowaloe ba mame'e nihalõ, iroegĩ loeo mõi baowo Noachi, ba lõ aboto ba dõdõra, irege so wa'anõnõ andrõ ba irege ahoi ira fefoe; si manõ gõi dania wa'aso Nono Niha andrõ. Daroea dania zi so ba nowi; samõsa nihalõ ba si samõsa, ba nirõ. Daroea ndra alawe sanoetoe fache ba lõsoe; samõsa nihalõ ba si samõsa, ba nirõ.

- 42 **III. Andrõ, bõi mifõrõ, me lõ mi'ila mba'wa wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ami.** (*F. 25, 13. Mar. 13, 33*). Ba da'õ mibe'c ba dõdõmi : Na i'ila ena'õ sochõ omo, ha wa'ala'wa mbongi so zangõ, ba lõ mõrõ ia ena'õ, ba itimba ena'õ zangõ, fa lõ mõi jomo chõnia. (*Loek. 12, 39 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 10. Fam. 3, 3*). Andrõ ja'ami gõi, mihõnagõ mifa'anõ ami, me si lõ midõnadõna dania Nono Niha, na so ia. (*A. 45-51: Loek. 12, 42-46.*)

- 45 Ba ha niha zawoejoe andrõ, si lõ farõi, satoeatoea, nibe'e zochõ ja'ia barõ mbawa si so jomo chõnia, ba wame'e gõra, na inõtõ wemanga? 46 Ja'ahowoe zawoejoe andrõ, na i'ila sochõ ja'ia, na so ia, no i'o'õ da'õ.

Si ndroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, ibe'e 47 barõ mbawania fefoe hadia ia, zi so chõnia. Ba na i'wa'õ tõdõnia 48 sawoejoe si lõ sõchi : Mogasa wa'aso zochõ ja'õ, ba na ibõrõtaigõ 49 ibõzibõzi nawõnia sawoejoe, ba na mangamanga ia, ba na ibadobadoboe hadia ia, awõ zi maboe-maboe andrõ; ba so dania zochõ 50 sawoejoe andrõ, na loeo lõ idõnadõna ba gamaoedoe wa'ala'wa loeo, na iwai lõ ja'ia na; ba i'õtõ da- 51 loe zawoejoe andrõ, ha ibe'e goerachania awõ zamini tõdõ andrõ; ba fege'ege dania ba da'õ ba fata-ngisa mboha. (*F. 22, 13; 25. 30*).

### FAZA 25.

I. Amàedola : Ono alawe si dafoe-loe. II. Amaedola : Ana'a, nibe'e ba zohare. III. Fangoehoekeoe ba gamoezoea.

I. Ba da'õ dania fachilichili ira 1 mbanoea zoroego andrõ nono alawe, dafoeleoe, sangai fandroera, ba we'amõi mamaondragõ sangowaloe. (*Fam. 19, 7 b. t. Kor. II. 11, 2*). Ba 2 dalima ira zambõ tõdõ, ba dalima zatoeatoea. Lahalõ sa wandroera sambõ tõdõ andrõ, ba lõ la'öhe wanicha. Ba satoeatoea andrõ, ba la'öhe wanicha ba nahia, fabaja fa- 4 ndroera. Ba me ara zangowaloe, ba manoekeoe ira fefoe ha mõrõ. Ba me taloe mbongi, ba so zi'ao : Hiza zangowaloe, mi'ae mifaondragõ ia ! Avena maoso nono alawe andrõ fefoe ba lahaogõ wandroera. (*Loek. 12, 36*). Ba lamane sambõ tõdõ andrõ 8 ba zatoeatoea : Mibe'e fanichama wanichami ma'ifoe, matesa wandroema andre. Ba latema lira satoeatoea, lamane : Ma dania faoma ambõ chõda; sõchi na mõi ami ba zolafo, ba na mi'õli chõmi. Ba me no 10 mõi ira mowõli, ba so zangowaloe, ba si no mama'anõ, ba mõi jomo, awõnia ba walõwa, ba lakoesi mbawandroehõ. (*Loek. 13, 25 b. t.*). Ba 11 aefa da'õ, ba so gõi nono alawe no



mege, si tosai, lamane: He Toea! he  
 12 Toea! bokai chōma! Ba itema lira,  
 imane: Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chō-  
 mi, lō oe'ila, ba niha ami. (F. 7,  
 13 22. 23. *Loek. 13, 27*). Andrō bōi mi-  
 fōrō, me lō mi'ila mbaŵa, awō gi-  
 nōtō.

(A. 14-30 : *Loek. 19. 11-28.*)

14 II. Hoelō niha sofano: Hoemede  
 ia ba sawoejoenia, ibe'e ba dangara zi  
 15 so chōnia. Ibe'e ba zi samōsa, ba li-  
 ma balaki, ba ba zi samōsa, ba doea  
 balaki, ba ba zi samōsa, ba samba  
 fondroejoe, dali wa'abōlō zamōsana,  
 16 ba mofano ia. Ba i'anema'ō mōi ni-  
 be'e si lima balaki, ilaoe ba waniaga,  
 17 ba fabali. Si manō gōi nibe'e si doea  
 18 balaki, fabali ibe'e. Ba nibe'e si sa-  
 mba fondroejoe, ba mōi mogo'oli ta-  
 nō, ibini'ō bacha gana'a zochō ja'ia.  
 19 Ba me no ara, ba so zochō sawoejoe  
 andrō, ba mangeraī ōmō ia chōra,  
 20 Ba i'ondrasi ia nibe'e si lima balaki,  
 i'obe gōi zi lima balaki harenia,  
 imane: Lima balaki nibe'eoe ba da-  
 ngagoe, Toea, faigi, lima balaki tō,  
 21 nisōndragoe, harenia. Imane chōnia  
 sochō ja'ia: **Laoe, sawoejoe si sōchi,**  
**si lō farōi; lō si farōi ndra'ogō ba zi**  
**lō oja'oja, ba oebe'e barō mbawaoe**  
**zoja; taboe ba wa'omoeso dōdō a-**  
**ndrō chō zochō ja'ogō.** (F. 24, 45.

22 47). Ba i'ondrasi gōi ia nibe'e si doea  
 balaki, imane: Doea balaki nibe'eoe  
 ba dangagoe, Toea, faigi doea balaki  
 23 tō nisōndragoe harenia. Imane chō-  
 nia sochō ja'ia: Laoe, sawoejoe si  
 sōchi, si lō farōi; lō si farōi ndra'-  
 oegō ba zi lō oja'oja, ba oebe'e barō  
 mbawaoe zoja; taboe ba wa'omoeso  
 24 dōdō andrō chō zochō ja'ogō. Ba  
 i'ondrasi ia gōi nibe'e si samba fo-  
 ndroejoe andrō, imane: He Toea, no  
 oe'ila ndra'ogō, wa niha sabe'e hoe-  
 koe ndra'ogō; mamasi ndra'ogō  
 ba zi lō nitaroemō ba mangozara'ō  
 25 ba zi lō nifazaeueoe, ba no ata'oe  
 ndra'o, ba no mōido moebini'ō zi  
 samba fondroejoe andrō chōoe barō  
 26 danō; ba ja'e chōoe gana'aoe. Ba

itema linia sochō ja'ia, imane chō-  
 nia: He sawoejoe si lō sōchi, sareoe!  
 Na no ō'ila mamasi ndra'o, ba zi lō  
 nitaroegoe ba mangozara ndra'o, ba  
 zi lō nifazaeueogoe; ba ōbe'e mena'ō 27  
 nifalali wirōgoe andrō, ba zamalali  
 ana'a, ba na so ndra'o, ba oetema  
 ena'ō gana'agoe, fabaja hare. Ba 28  
 mihalō chōnia zi samba fondroejoe  
 andrō, ba mibe'e ba zi so si foeloe  
 balaki. Dozi sa, ba zi so ba tebe'e na 29  
 ba tehōna chōra; ba ba zi lō'ō, ba  
 teheta gōi zi so chōnia. (F. 13, 12).  
 Ba sawoejoe andrō, si lō goena, ba 30  
 mitibo'ō baero ba zogōmigōmi. Ba  
 fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa  
 mboha. (F. 3, 12).

III. Ba na so Nono Niha, na si so 31  
 lachōmi ia, na fang chōnia mala'ika  
 andrō fefoe, ba da'ō dania doema-  
 dao ia ba dadaoma lachōminia a-  
 ndrō. (F. 16, 27. *Loek. 21, 27*). Ba 32  
 te'owoeloi dania fōnania fefoe soi,  
 ba ifōfō'ō ira, si mane na ifōfō'ō ira  
 mbiribiri si alawe mbiribiri si ma-  
 toea koebalo. (Rom. 14, 10. Kor. II,  
 5, 10). Ba ifa'aso ba gambōlōnia 33  
 mbiribiri si alawe, ba ba gaberania  
 mbiribiri si matoea. (Hes. 34, 17 b. t).  
 Ba imane dania razo andrō ba zi so 34  
 ba gambōlōnia: Mi'aine, ja'ami, nifa-  
 howoe'ō Namagoe, mitema gondro-  
 ita andrō, banoea andrō, ni'asiwai  
 chōmi, i'otarai mbōrōta danō. Me 35  
 olofo ndra'o, ba no mibe'e gōgoe; me  
 owōchi dōdōgoe, ba no mifabadoegō  
 chōgoe nidano; me tome ndra'o, ba  
 no mifa'amōido jomo; (Jes. 58, 7); 36  
 me lō noechagoe, ba no mifonoecha  
 ndra'o; me mofōchō ndra'o, ba no  
 mōi ami moefaigi ndra'o; ba me sodo  
 ba goeroenga, ba no mōi ami chōgoe.  
 Ba latema dania linia satoelō andrō, 37  
 lamane: He Toea, ha mega ma'ila  
 solofo ndra'ogō, ba mabe'e gōoe!  
 ba ma sowōchi tōdō ndra'ogō, ba  
 mafabadoegō chōoe nidano? Ba ha 38  
 mega ma'ila, tome ndra'ogō, ba  
 mafa'amōi'ō jomo? ba ma si lō  
 noecha ndra'ogō, ba mafonoecha'ō?

- 39 Ba ha mega ma'ila sofōchō ndra'-  
oogo, ba ma si so ba goeroenga, ba  
40 mōiga chōoe ? Ba itema dania lira  
razo andrō, imane chōra : **Si ndroehoe**  
**niwā'ōgoe chōmi, ndrege nilaoe-**  
**mi ba dalifoesōgoe andrō, fondrege**  
**zi noemana, ha niha ia, ba chōgoe**  
**no nilaoe da'ō. (F. 10, 40. Amaed.**  
41 **19, 17. Mar. 3, 35).** Awenā dania  
imane gōi ba zi so ba gabera : Milaboe  
ami, ja'ami, ni'elifi, mi'ae ba galitō  
andrō, si lō matemate, ni'eboea'ō  
chō Gafōcha andrō ba ba mala'ika-  
nia. (F. 7, 23. Jes. 30, 33. Fam.  
42 20, 10. 15; 21. 8). Olofo ndra'o, ba  
lō nibe'emi ōgoe; owōchi dōdōgoe, ba  
lō nifabadoegōmi chōgoe; (Jak. 4,  
43 17); tome ndra'o. ba lō nifa'amōimi  
jomo ja'o; lō noeohagoe, ba lō  
nifonoechami ja'odo; mofōchōndra'o,  
ba ba goeroenga sodo, ba lō si mōi  
44 ami mamaigi ja'o. Ba latema dania  
linia, ja'ira gōi, lamane : He Toea,  
ha mega ma'ila solofo ndra'oegō, ba  
ma sowōchi tōdō, ba ma tome, ba  
ma si lō noecha, ba ma sofōchō, ba  
ma si so ba goeroenga ndra'oegō, si  
45 lō si mōiga ngoniningonioe ? Ba itema  
dania lira, imane : Si ndroehoe ni-  
wā'ōgoe chōmi, ndrege zi lō nilaoe-  
mi chō wondrege zi noemana a-  
drō, ha niha ia, ba chōgoe gōi lō  
46 nilaoemi da'ō. Ba mōi da'ō ba wa'-  
afōchō si lō aetoe andrō, ba satoelō  
andrō, ba mōi ba wa'aeri silō aetoe.  
(Dan. 12, 2. Joh. 5, 29).

## FAZA 26.

I. Famagōlō gere, ba wamoenoē  
Jesoe. II. Tebajoini Jesoe, ba Mbe-  
tania. III. I'ombacha'ō zi manga  
mbōlinia. IV. I'oro'i'ō wemanga ni'-  
amoni'ō andrō. V. Mangandrō Jesoe  
ba kasoe Gezemane. VI. Lara'oe  
ia. VII. Te'etoe'ō hoekoenia ba  
rafe schoea andrō. VIII. I'osil'ōgō  
Jesoe Fetero.

(A. 1-5 : Mar. 14, 1. 2. Loek.  
22, 1. 2.)

hoeonia andrō fefoe, ba imane chō  
ndra nifahaōnia : Mi'ila, doea wo-  
ngi tō wasa, ba tebe'e ba danga niha  
Nono Niha, ba wamorōfa ja'ia. (Joh.  
13, 1). Ba faloecha ndra ere seboea  
ba satoea mbanoea, baolajama gere  
seboea andrō, sotōi Kajafa. (Joh. 11,  
47 b. t.). Ba mamagōlō ira, ena'ō la'-  
onehesi wondra'oe Jesoe, ba wa-  
moenoē ja'ia. Ba lamane : Bōi ba go-  
wasa, fa lō aechoe niha.

(A. 6-13 : Mar. 14, 3-9; Joh.  
12, 1-8.)

II. Ba me so ba Mbetania Jesoe,  
ba nomo Zimoni andrō, soboe aeri,  
ba i'ondraisi ia ira alawe, so chōnia  
zamba boeliboeli wanicha samohoea,  
seboea bōli, ba ifadoewa ba hōgō  
Jesoe, me manga ia. Ba me la'ila  
da'ō nifahaō, ba koemōkōkōkō ira,  
lamane : Hadia wa la'alimagōsi ?  
Tola sa la'amawa mena'ō, eboea  
mbōli, ba labe'e ba zi noemana me-  
na'ō. Ba me i'ila da'ō Jesoe, ba imane  
chōra : Hadia wa miboesi dōdō ndra  
alawe andre ? si sōchi sa nilaoenia  
chōgoe. Lō'ō sa mamalōmalō chōmi  
zi noemana, ba ja'odo, ba tenga si lō  
mamalōmalō chōmi. Ba wangehao  
ja'o, ba wogo'o ja'o, ilaoe ba nōsigoe  
wanicha andre. Si ndroehoe niwā'ō-  
goe chōmi, fefoe gofoe heza, ba ni-  
toeriagō toeria somoeso dōdō a-  
ndrō, ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō, ba  
da'ō gōi te'ombacha'ō nilaoe da'e,  
ba wanōrō tōdō ja'ia. (F. 24, 14.)

(A. 14-16 : Mar. 14, 10. 11. Loek.  
22, 3-6.)

Ba mōi zi samōsa, awō zi fele-  
ndroea, si so tōi Joeda, banoca Kari-  
ota, isa'wa gere seboea, imane : Ha  
wa'eboea mibe'e chōgoe, ba oe'omba-  
cha'ō ia chōmi ? Ba latoelo chōnia zi  
tōloe ngafoeloe roefia. (Sach. 11, 12.  
Moz. II. 21, 32. F. 27, 9). Ba i'o-  
tarai da'ō, ba i'aloei lala, ba wango-  
mbacha ja'ia. (Tim. I. 6, 9. 10).

(A. 17-20 : Mar. 14, 12-16. Loek.  
22, 7-18.)

I. Ba me no i'o'ozoei Jesoe hoe- 17

aisōni, si fōfōna, ba mōi chō Jesoe ndra nifahaō, lamane: Heza zomasi'ō ma'asiwai chōoe, ba wemanga  
 18 wasa? (*Moz. II. 12, 3 b. t.*). Ba imane: Mi'ae mijomo ba mbanoea, chō zane, ba mimane chōnia: Da'ō niwā'ō zamahaō chōoe: No ahātō ginōtō andrō chōgoe; ba chōoe oe'ā  
 19 wasa, awō ndra nifahaōgoe. Ba la'o'ō nifahaō andrō niwā'ō Jesoe chōra, ba  
 20 la'asiwai wasa andrō. Ba me bongi sa'ae, ba mōi ia manga, awō zi felendroea andrō.

(*A. 21-25: Mar. 14, 18-21. Loek. 22, 21-23.*)

21 Ba me manga ira, ba imane: Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, fasamōsa ami zi manga mbōligoe. (*Joh. 13, 21 b. t.*). Ba aboe sibai dōdōra, ba labōrōtaigō lamane chōnia, dozi ira: Hadia, ja'odo, Toea? Ba itema lira, imane: Si faloselo manga chōgoe, da'ō zi  
 23 manga mbōligoe. (*Sin. 41, 10. Joh. 13, 26*). Mōi sa Nono Niha, itōrō nisoera andrō ba chōnia, ba alai niha andrō, si manga mbōli Nono Niha: mohare mena'ō niha andrō, na lō  
 25 irai toemboe. (*Sin. 22. Jes. 53. Loek. 22, 19, 20*). Ba itema linia Joeda andrō, si manga mbōlinia, imane chōnia: Ma ja'odo. samahaō? Ba imane chōnia: Ja'ia niwā'ōoe.

(*A. 26-29: Mar. 14, 22-25. Loek. 22, 19, 20. Kor. I, 11, 23 b. t.*)

26 IV. Ba me manga ira, ba ihālō roti Jesoe, ifahowoe'ō, iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō ba imane;  
 27 Mitoma, mi'ā, botogoe da'e. Ba ihālō mako, i'ahasi gōlō Lowa-  
 28 langi, ibe'e chōra ba imane: Mibadoe, dozi ami, dogoe sa da'e, do gamabos'oela li andrō, sadoewa dania saiahi zato, ba wangefa'ō hōrō.  
 29 (*Mat. 20, 28. Moz. II. 24, 8. Jer. 31, 31 b. t.*). Ba oe'wā'ō chōmi, lō'ō sa'ae ocbadoe nōsi mboea nagoe andrō, i'otarai da'e, iroegi loeo wamadoegoe si bohooenia, ba mbanoea Namagoe andrō, awōmi. (*Loek. 22, 18. 29. 30.*)

(*A. 30-35: Mar. 14. 26-31.*)

V. Ba me no ae'fa manoenō ira, ba 30 mōi ira baero ba gahe hili wanicha andrō. (*Loek. 21, 37; 22, 39*). Ba ima- 31 ne chōra Jesoc: Dozi te'ala ami ba chōgoe bongi andre. Noa sa so ba zoera: „Oebago dania goe-  
 32 balo andrō, ba moezae-  
 we mbiribiri andrō, ni-  
 koe baloi.” (*Sach. 13, 7. Joh. 16, 32*). Ba na ae'fa maoso ndra'o, ba 32 mowaōwaōdo ba Galilaia, fōnami.  
 33 (*F. 28, 7. 16*). Ba itema linia Fe-  
 34 tero, imane chōnia: Ba he dozi te'ala ira ba chōoe, ba ja'o, ba tebai  
 te'ala. (*Loek. 22, 33 b. t.*). Imanc  
 chōnia Jesoe: Si ndroehoe niwā'ōgoe  
 chōoe, bongi andre, lō fachamō miwo  
 zilatao, ba no medōloe o'osilō'ōgō  
 ndra'o. (*Joh. 13, 38*). Imane chōnia 35  
 Fetero: Ba he mate ens'ō ndra'o,  
 awōoe, ba lō oe'osilō'ōgō ndra'oegō.  
 Ba si manō wangoema'ō ndra  
 nifahaō fefoe.

(*A. 36-46: Mar. 14, 32-42. Loek. 22, 40-46.*)

Ba iroegi Jesoe halama, Gezemane 36 dōinia, fao ira chōnia. Ba imane chō  
 ndra nifahaō: Midadao ba da'e,  
 fatoea mōi do ba da'ō, ba wanga-  
 ndrō. Ba i'ohē awōnia Wetero, ba ono 37  
 Zebedaio andrō, si daroea, ba ibōrō-  
 taigō aboc dōdō ba alangoe dōdō. (*F. 17, 1. Jes. 53, 7*). Ba imane chōra: 38  
 Aboe sibai dōdōgoe, iroegi wa'ama-  
 te; mi'iagō da'e, bōi mifōrō, awō-  
 goe. Ba mōi ia, lō arōoe, ifalōgoe 39  
 ia tooe, mangandrō ia, imane: He  
 Ama, na so lala, ba jamoetaloe'i  
 ndra'o mako andrō. Ba bōi somasi  
 ndra'o, ha somasi ndra'oegō. (*F. 20, 22. Joh. 5, 7. 8*). Ba mōi ia chō 40  
 ndra nifahaō andrō, ba no mōrō ira,  
 me iroegi, ba imane chō Wetero:  
 Ba tebai si lō mōrō ami mato saza,  
 awōgoe? Bāi mifōrō, ba mi'anga- 41  
 ndrō, fa lō lōrō ami fanandraigō.  
 Aoha sa gōlō dōdō, ba no sambō  
 fa'abōlō nōsi. (*Fet. I. 5, 8. Gal. 5, 17*).  
 Ba ifoeli mōi, zamoeza tō, manga- 42

ndrō ia, imane : He Amagoe ! na  
te'ai italo'e'i ndra'o, fa lō oebadoe ia,  
43 ba ja'itōrō zomasi ndra'oegō. Ba me  
ifoeli ia, ba noa zoei mōrō ira, me  
44 iroegi, noa sa aboea goeli hōrōra. Ba  
irōi ira, ifoeli mōi mangandrō, no  
45 medōloe, si manōmanō linia. Aefa  
da'ō, ba mōi ia chō ndra nifahaō a-  
ndrō, ba imane chōra : Ba mifōrō  
sa'ae, ba mi'olombase ! — Hiza, no  
fadege, fa tebe'e ba danga niha si  
46 so horō Nono Niha. Mifaso, tala-  
boe, hiza, no ahatō zi manga mbō-  
ligoe andrō.

(A. 47-56: Mar. 14, 43-50. Loek.  
22, 47-53. Joh. 18, 3-12).

47 VI. Ba me hoemedē ia na, ba hiza  
Joeda andrō, awō zi felendroea, ba  
ato zi fao chōnia ; so wōda ba bago  
gama, la'otarai gere seboea ba sa-  
48 toea mbanoea andrō. Ba no iwa'ō  
chōra dandra si manga mbōlinia a-  
ndrō, no imane : Si fa'ago bawa  
49 ndra'o, da'ō ia, da'ō mira'oe. Ba i'a-  
nema'ō l'ondrasi Jesoe, imane : He  
samahaō ? ba fa'ago bawa ia chōnia.  
50 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : He le, hadia,  
wa so ndra'oegō ? Awena la'ondrasi,  
51 lababaja Jesoe, lara'oe. Ba hiza, itoe-  
joe wōdania si samōsa, awō Jesoc, i-  
sōbi, ihare'ō chō zawoejoc gere seboea,  
52 i'e'wa dalingania, si samboea. Ba ima-  
ne chōnia Jesoe : Saemboegō wō-  
damō ! Dozi sa sangai fōda, ba fōda  
wamoenoera. (Moz. I. 9, 6. Rom. 13,  
53 4). Ma ōwai tebai mangandrō ndra'o  
chō Namagoe, ena'ō ifatenge awō-  
goe iada'e mala'ika, tōra felendroea  
54 legio ? Ba he wisa itōrō ba da'ō ni-  
wa'ō ba zoera ? Lō tola lō'ō, si manō  
55 lala. (Loek. 24, 44). Ba da'ō iwa'ō  
Jesoe ba zato andrō : Hoelō ba za-  
mara'oe mōi ami, no mofōda ami  
ba mobago gama, ba wondra'oe ja'o.  
Ba no ero ma'ōchō moedadao ndra'o  
ba gosali, mamahaō, ba lō nira'oemi  
56 ja'o. (Joh. 18, 20). Ba andrō si manō  
da'ō fefoe, ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera  
zama'ele'ō andrō. Ba larōi ia nifa-  
haō fefoe, moloi. (Sin. 38, 9).

(A. 57-68: Mar. 14, 53-65. Loek.  
22, 54. 63-71. Joh. 18, 12-14. 24.)

VII. Ba la'ohc Jesoe sonda'oe 57  
ja'ia andrō, la'ohc chō gere seboea a-  
ndrō, Kajafa, ba zi faloecha zangila  
amachoita ba satoea mbanoea a-  
ndrō. Ba i'ō'ō Fetero, arōoe moroi 58  
foeri, iroegi golajama gere seboea  
andrō, ba mōi ia bacha, docmadao  
ia ba ngai genoni, ba wamaigi loea-  
loea. Ba la'aloei cre seboea ba sala'wa 59  
rafe seboea andrō fefoe, he lawisa wa-  
mōbōgō horō chō Jesoe, ba wamo-  
noe ja'ia, (Hal. zin. 6, 13), ba lō lasō 60  
ndra, he wa'ae ato zi so samōbōgō,  
sofaja. Ba ba gafoeriata, ba daroea  
zi so, (Sin. 35, 11; 100, 2. Moz. V.  
19. 15). lamane : No iwa'ō da'ō : 61  
Oe'ila oedoedoegō gosali Lowalangi  
andrō, ba ha tōloe ngaleoe oe'-  
angotomosi'ō. (F. 27, 40. Joh. 2,  
19). Ba maoso gere seboea, imane 62  
chōnia : Hadia, lō ōtema li ba nibō-  
bōgō da'e chōoe ? Ba lō hedehe 63  
Jesoe. Ba hoemedē gere seboea,  
imane chōnia : Oebe'e ba hōloe  
ndra'oegō, chō Lowalangi saori  
andrō, ena'ō ōwa'ō chōma, na Keriso  
andrō ndra'oegō, Ono Lowalangi.  
Imane chōnia Jesoe : Ja'ia niwa'ōoe. 64  
Ono Lowalangi ndra'odo. Ba oe'wa'ō  
chōmi, i'otarai da'e, ba mi'ila, doe-  
madao Nono Niha ba gambōlō wa'-  
abōlō andrō, ba mi'ila so ia moroi  
sa, ba dete lawoeo, ba mbanoca si  
ja'wa. (Dan. 7, 13. Hal. zin. 7,  
55). Awena isika noechania ere se- 65  
boea, imane : No mangaohangaoha  
ia ! Hadia goena zi so ba mbōrō  
sa'ae chōda ? hiza, faefā mirongo  
wangaohangaoha andrō (Joh. 10, 33  
b. t.). He wisa ba dōdōmi ? Ba late- 66  
ma linia, lamane : Hoekoe famoenoe  
hoekocnia. (Moz. III. 24, 16. Joh.  
19, 7). Ba ladiidloi mbawania, 67  
lagocchoei ia, ba so gōi zamalisi  
bawania (Jer. 50, 6), lamane : Fa'e- 68  
le'ō chōma, Keriso, ha niha zamōsi  
ja'oegō ?

(A. 69-75 : Mar. 14, 66-72.

*Loek. 22, 55-62. Joh. 18, 16-18. 25-27.)*

- 69 VII. Ba no doemadao Wetero  
baero ba golajama. Ba mōi ehōnia  
zawoejoe, ono alawe, imane : Ja'oe-  
gō gōi nawō Jesoe andrō, banoea  
60 Galilaia. Ba i'osilō'ōgō fōnara fe-  
foe, imane : Lō oe'ila badia niwā'ōoe.  
71 Ba me itōrō mbawa gōli, we'amōi  
baero, ba i'ila ia tātō bō'ō, ba  
imane ba zi so ba da'ō : Awō Jesoe,  
72 banoea Nazareta, da'ō. Ba ifoeli  
i'osilō'ōgō, fahōloe ia, imane : Lō  
oe'ila, ha niha da'ō. (*F. 16, 16*).  
73 Ba lō ara gotaloea, ba mōi ehō  
Wetero zi so ba da'ō, lamane ehō-  
nia : Doehoe, samōsa gōi ndra'oegō  
ehōra, ifa'ele'ō sa gōi ndra'oegō lioe.  
74 Ba ibōrōgō i'elifi ia ba fahōloe,  
imane : Lō oe'ila, ha niha da'ō. Ba  
75 i'anema'ō miwo zilatao. Ba itōrō  
tōdō Wetero niwā'ō Jesoe, me ima-  
ne : Lō faehamō miwo zilatao, ba no  
medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. Ba mōi  
ia baero, mege'ege sibai. (*A. 34.*)

### FAZA 27.

I. La'ohē chō Wilato Jesoe, II.  
Fa'amate Joeda. III. La'etoe'ō  
hoekoe Jesoe. IV. La'o'aja. V. Lafo-  
rōfa. VI. Mate ia. VII. Lako'o.  
VIII. Latarogō lewatō.

- 1 I. Ba me no moloeo, ba mama-  
gōlō ndra ere seboea fefoe, awō za-  
toea mbanoea andrō, ba ehō Jesoe,  
ba wamoenoē ja'ia. (*Mar. 15. 1.*  
2 *Loek. 22, 66-71.*) Ba labōbō ia,  
la'ohē, labe'e ba danga goema-  
ndroe, Filato. (*F. 20. 19. Loek. 23.*  
*Joh. 18, 28*).  
3 II. Ba me i'ila Joeda andrō, si no  
manga mbōlinia, la'etoe'ō hoekoe,  
ba mangesa dōdōnia ; ba ifoeli zi  
tōloe ngafoeloe roefia, ba gere seboea  
4 ba ba zatōea mbanoea andrō, ima-  
ne : Horōgoe, me no oe'ā mbōli  
ndro zi lō horō. Ba lamane : Hana  
wa ōfoeli ehōma ? Faigi, he ōwisa.  
5 Ba itibō'ō ba gosali roefia andrō.  
ilaoe mofanō, mōi ia mochie mba-

ginia. (*Hal zin. 1, 18.*) Ba lahalō 6  
roefia andrō ira ere seboea, lamane :  
Lō tola tabe'e ba naha game'ela,  
me bōli ndro. Ba mamagōlō ira, ba 7  
labe'e bōli mbenoea zamōzi bowoa  
andrō, nibe'e lewatō zikoli. Andrō 8  
labe'e tōi mbenoea andrō mbenoea  
ndro, iroegi ma'ōehō andre. (*Hal zin.*  
*1, 19.*) Ba da'ō itōrō niwā'ō Jere- 9  
mia andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane :  
„Ba lahalō zi tōloe nga-  
foeloe roefia andrō, bōli  
nifatō bōli andrō, nifa-  
tō Ndraono Gizeraēli  
bōli, (*Sach. 11, 13*) ba labe'e 10  
bōli mbenoea zamōzi bo-  
woa andrō ; oe'o'ō niwā'ō  
Z o' a j a e h o g o e.”

(*A. 11-26 : Mar. 15, 2-15.*  
*Loek. 23, 2-4, 17-25. Joh. 18,*  
*33-40.*)

III. Ba fōna goemandroe so Je- 11  
sue. Ba isofoe ehōnia koemandroe,  
imane : Hadia, razo niha Jehoeda  
ndra'oegō ? Ba imane Jesoe : Ja'ia  
niwā'ōoe. Ba me la'adoegō ia ere 12  
seboea ba satōea mbanoea andrō,  
ba lō'ō manō itema li. (*F. 26, 63*).  
Ba imane ehōnia Filato : Hadia, lō 13  
ōrongo, hadia ia fefoe, wangadōegō-  
ra ja'oegō ? Ba lō itema linia, sambōea 14  
li lō'ō, tobali ahōlihōli sibai dōdō  
goemandroe. Ba no moebōwōgō, 15  
ero na owasa ibe'e aefa koemandroe  
ba zato zamōsa nikoeroe, ha niha  
zomasi ira. Ba so ehōra nikoeroe, sa- 16  
faito, me loeo da'ō, Baraba dōinia.  
Ba me owōelo ira, ba imane ehōra 17  
Filato : Ha niha zomasi ami, oe'-  
efa'ō ehōmi, Baraba andrō, ba ma  
Jesoe andrō, nifatōi Keriso ? Noa 18  
sa i'ila, bōrō wa'afōehō dōdō, wa  
labe'e ia ba dangania. Ba me doema- 19  
dao ia ba dadaoma zangoehōekoe,  
ba ifatenge ehōnia fo'omania, ima-  
ne : Bōi babaja niha satoelō andrō,  
noa sa tefakao sibai ndra'o, ba chō-  
nia andrō, ba wangifi me owi. Ba la- 20  
fawe'e zato ira ere seboea ba satōea  
mbanoea andrō, ena'ō la'andrō mba-

- raba andrō, ba ena'ō lafakiko Jesoe. 35  
 21 (*Halzin. 3, 13. 14*). Ba hoemedē koe-  
 mandroe, imane chōra : Ha niha zo-  
 masi ami oe'efa'ō chōmi, ba zi da-  
 roea andrō ? Ba lamane : Baraba 36  
 22 andrō. Imane chōra Filato : Ba he  
 oewisa chō Jesoe andrō, nifotōi Ke-  
 riso ? Lamane fefoe : Niforōfa ! Ba 37  
 23 imane : Ba hadia horōnia ? Ba mo-  
 24 nōnō we'aora, lamane : Niforōfa ! Ba  
 me i'ila Filato, lō'ō manō mana-  
 ndrōsa, ba tedoe manō wagoegoe-  
 asa, ba ihālō nidanō, isasai danga-  
 nia, fōna zato, imane : Lō horōgoe ba  
 ndro da'e ; mifaigi he miwisa. (*Moz.*  
 25 *V. 21, 6 b. t. Sin. 26, 6*), Ba latema  
 linia niha sato fefoe, lamane : Ja-  
 mōi ba hoeloema ndronia ba ba  
 hoeloe ndraonoma. (*F. 23, 35. Hal-*  
 26 *zin. 5, 28*). Ba aefa da'ō, ba i'efa'ō  
 chōra Mbaraba andrō, ba Jesoe,  
 ba ifabōzi'ō ba ibe'e niforōfa.  
 (*A. 27-30: Mar. 15, 16-19. Joh.*  
*19, 1-3.*)  
 27 IV. Ba la'ohe ba gōdo Jesoe sara-  
 dadoe goemandroe andrō, ba la'o-  
 woeloi chōnia zi sabari andrō fefoe.  
 28 Ba laheta chōnia noechania, ba la-  
 29 fobaroc ia baroe loeo sojo. Ba lala-  
 laoe dakoela doi ba lafotakoela ia  
 ba sara zoechoe labe'e ba dangania  
 kambōlō, ba latoehi danō fōnania,  
 la'o'aja ia, lamane : Ja'oegō, razo  
 30 niha Jehoeda ? Ba ladidiloi ia, laha-  
 lō zoechoe no mege, ba lahare'ō ba  
 hōgōnia.  
 (*A. 31-44: Mar. 15, 20-32. Loek.*  
*23, 26; 33-39. Joh. 19, 16-24.*)  
 31 V. Ba me no aefa la'o'aja ia, ba  
 laheta chōnia mbaroe loeo andrō,  
 ba lafoenoccha ia noechania, ba  
 la'ohe ia misa, ba wamorōfa ja'ia.  
 32 Ba me mōi ira baero, ba faloecha ira  
 niha, banoea Girene, Simoni dōi-  
 nia, ba lara'oe da'ō, ba wolohe rō-  
 33 fania. (*Heb. 13, 12. 13*). Ba me laro-  
 gi naha andrō, sotōi Gologata —  
 34 sokamoe'oe geloeaha — ba lafaba-  
 doegō chōnia nagoe nifaroea awō-  
 choe, ba me no itandra, ba lō edōna  
 ibadoe. (*Sin. 69, 22. Amaed. 31, 6*). Ba 35  
 me no laforōfa ia, ba lafosasi noe-  
 chania, fadahōdahō ira. (*Sin. 22, 19*).  
 Ba doemadao ira, manaro ja'ia ba 36  
 da'ō. Ba labe'e ja'wa hōgōnia mbō- 37  
 rō wa'amatenia, soera : „Jesoe da'e,  
 razo niha Jehoeda.” Ba laforōfa 38  
 awōnia zamara'oe, daroea, samōsa  
 ba gambōlō ba samōsa ba gābera.  
 (*Loek. 23, 32. Jes. 53, 12*). Ba lata- 39  
 ndra'waisi ia sanōrō, lafaliehō ira,  
 (*Sin. 22, 3*) ba lamane : He sanoe- 40  
 doegō osali andrō, ba sangotomosi  
 ja'ia, si ha tōloe ngaloco, orifi ndra'-  
 oegō, na Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō ;  
 ba ae tooe moroi ba rōfa andrō !  
 (*F. 26, 61 ; 4, 3. 6*). Si manō gōi 41  
 ndra ere seboea, la'o'aja ia, awō za-  
 ngila amachōita, awō zatōea mba-  
 noea andrō, lamane : Niha bō'ō, 42  
 ba no i'orifi, ba tebai i'orifi ia. Razo  
 Ndraono Gizeraēli ia, jamōi tooe  
 iada'e moroi ba rōfa, ba mamati  
 sa'ae ita chōnia. No fadoehoe dōdō- 43  
 nia chō Lowalangi, ba jamoe'cfa'ō  
 ia da'ō iada'e, na i'omasī'ō ia ; noa  
 sa i'wa'ō : Ono Lowalangi ndra'o.  
 (*Sin. 22, 9*). Ba si manō gōi zamara'- 44  
 oe andrō, niforōfa awōnia, wanandra-  
 waisi ja'ia.  
 (*A. 45-56: Mar. 15, 33-41. Loek.*  
*23, 44-49. Joh. 19, 28-30.*)  
 VI. Ba i'otarai laloe, ba toballi 45  
 ogōmigōmi ba danō ma'asagōrō, iroe-  
 gi labōzi tōloe. Ba so labōzi tōloe, ba 46  
 moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, imane : Eli !  
 Eli ! lema sabachtani ? He Lowa-  
 langigoe ! He Lowalangigoe ! hana  
 wa no ē'erogō ndra'o ? geloeahania.  
 (*Sin. 22, 2*). Ba lamane ōsa, si so ba 47  
 da'ō, me larongo da'ō : Mogaoni  
 Elija da'ō. (*F. 17, 10*). Ba i'ane- 48  
 ma'ō fagohi zamōsa chōra, ihālō  
 rabo, ifo'ōsi niro aisō, ibe'e ba mbālō  
 zoechoe ba ifabadōegō chōnia. Ba 49  
 lamane tānō bō'ō : Bōi oea ! datafai-  
 gi, na mōi Gelija, ba wangorifi ja'-  
 ia. Ba ifoeli moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, 50  
 ba aetoe noso. Ba hiza, asika mba'- 51  
 aba'a andrō ba gosali, fahali, i'ota-

rai si ja'wa. noemalō mitooe, ba mo-  
doeroedanō, fabali gara, (*Moz. II. 26,*  
52 *31. Heb. 10, 19. 20*) ba teboka lewatō  
ba oja zi maoso boto niha ni'amo-  
ni'ō, si no mate, larōi lewatō, me no  
53 aefa maoso Jesoe, mōi ira ba mba-  
noea ni'amoni'ō andrō, ato zangila  
54 ja'ira. Ba me la'ila ira koemandra  
andrō ba awōnia sanaro Jesoe,  
ndroeroe danō andrō ba hadia ia  
fefoe, ba ata'oe sibai ira, lamane:  
55 **Dechoe, Ono Lowalangī da'ō.** Ba  
ato zi so ba da'ō ira alawe, samaigi-  
maigi, moroi ba zarōoe, si no molo'ō  
Jesoe, moroi ba Galilaia, si no mōi  
56 ngoniningoninia; ira Maria, banoea  
Magadala, ba Maria ina ndra Jak-  
obo Josefo, ba ina nono Zebedaio a-  
ndrō.

(*A. 57-61.: Mar. 15, 42-47. Loek.*  
*23, 50-55. Joh. 19, 38-42.)*

57 VII. **Ba** mafi ovi, ba so niha so'-  
ana'a, banoea Garimatia, Josefo  
dōinia, si no mōi nifaho'ō Jesoe gōi.  
58 Da'ō zi mōi ehō Wilato, manga-  
andrō boto Jesoe andrō. Ba i'oro'i'ō  
59 Filato labe'e (*Moz. V. 21. 23*). Ba  
ihal'ō mboto Josefo, i'olohoeni mae-  
60 ko si sōehi, ba ihe'e ba lewatō si  
bohooe ehōnia, nifacharoe'ōnia ba  
gara, ba ifagaōlō gowe seboea ba  
mbawa lewatō andrō, ba mofanō ia.  
61 (*Jes. 53, 9*). Ba so ba da'ō Maria a-  
ndrō, banoea Magadala ba Maria  
si samboea andrō, doemadao ira ba  
gamaoedoe lewatō.

62 VIII. **Ba** sara wongi aefa da'ō,  
me no aefa loeo wangehao andrō, ba  
faloecha ndra ere seboea ba farizaio,  
63 ehō Wilato, (*Joh. 19, 14*). lamane:  
He Toea, no itōrō tōdōma, wa no  
i'wa'ō samaeloengoe andrō, me lō si  
mate ia na: Na aefa tōloe ngaloeo,  
ba maoso ndra'o; (*F. 16, 21; 17,*  
64 *23*) andrō oro'i'ō, ena'ō latarogō le-  
watō, irege tōloe ngaloeo, fa bōi mōi  
nifahaōnia andrō managō ja'ia, ba  
ma lamane dania ba niha: No ma-  
so ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba tobali  
abōlōbōlō wamaeloengoe safoeria a-

ndrō, moroi ba zi fōfōna. Imane ehō- 65  
ra Filato: Labe'e chōmi zanaro;  
mi'ae'e, mihaogō wanaro. Ba mōi 66  
ira, lafotandro gowe ba lafatarogō'ō  
lewatō ba zanaro no mege.

## FAZA 28.

I. Femaoso Jesoe. La'a gana'a  
sanaro andrō. III. Pangonasi nifa-  
haōnia Jesoe.

(*A. 1-3: Mar. 16, 1. 2. 5-8. Loek.*  
*24, 5-9.)*

I. **Ba** ba zi bongi, me no aefa loeo 1  
sabato, me aracha moloee loeo mi-  
goe, ba mōi Maria andrō, banoea  
Magadala, awō Maria si samboea  
andrō, mamaigi lewatō (*Joh. 20, 1*).  
2 Ba hiza ziheoe sabōlōbōlō. No mōi  
tooe mala'ika Zo'aja, moroi ba zoro-  
go, mōi ia mameta gowe andrō, ba  
3 idadaoui. Ba hoelō gari mbanoea wa-  
maigira ja'ia, ba baroenia, ba no  
afoesi, hoelō mbetoea. (*Hal. zin. 1,*  
*10*). Ba manizinizi zanaro andrō, 4  
fa'ata'oera ia ba tobali hoelō zi  
5 mate ira. Ba hoemedede mala'ika a-  
ndrō, imane ba ndra alawe andrō:  
Bōi mi'ata'oe'fi! oe'ila sa, mi'aloee  
6 Jesoe andrō, niforōfa. Iō ja'ia ba  
da'e; noa sa maoso ia, itōrō ni'wa'-  
ōnia; mi'ae mifaigi naha andrō, ba  
zi so ia mege. (*F. 12, 40; 16, 21*).  
7 Ba mita'ita'i, mi'ae mi'wa'ō ehō ndra  
nifahaōnia, wa no maoso ia moroi ba  
ngai zi mate, ba hiza, mowaōwaō ia  
8 ba Galilaia, ba da'ō mi'ila ia dania.  
Hiza, no oe'wa'ō chōmi. Ba la'ali'o'ō  
ira, larōi lewatō, ata'oe ira, ba omoe-  
so sibai dōdōra, fagohi ira, ba wa-  
9 ngombaeha ba nifahaōnia. Ba hiza,  
faloecha ira Jesoe, ba imane ehōra:  
Ja'ami! Ba la'ondrasi ia, lara'oe ga-  
henia, latoehi danō fōnania. (*Sal. II.*  
*4, 27*). Ba imane ehōra Jesoe: Bōi 10  
mi'ata'oe'fi, mi'ae mi'wa'ō ba dalifoe-  
sōgoe, ena'ō mōi ira ba Galilaia,  
ba ba da'ō la'ilado dania. (*Joh. 20,*  
*17*).

II. **Ba** me mōi ira, ba hiza zanaro 11

- ōsa, mōi ira mijomo ba mbanoea, ba  
 12 la'ombacha'ō da'ō no mege fefoe  
 chō ndra ere seboea. Ba faloecha ira,  
 awō zatoea mbanoea andrō, mama-  
 13 gōlō ira, ba labe'e gana'a sabōnō ba  
 zaradadoe andrō, lamane : Mimane :  
 No mōi ndra nifahaōnia andrō, ba  
 14 zi bongi, no latagō ia, me no alaoe  
 hōrōma. (F. 27, 64). Ba na tero-  
 ngo chō goemandroe, ba ja'aga zi  
 honogō ja'ia, ba lō mabe'e aboe  
 15 dōdōmi. Ba lalahō gana'a andrō,  
 la'o'ō niwā'ō chōra. Ba si manō doe-  
 ria andrō, ba Niha Jehoeda, iroegi  
 ma'ōchō andre.  
 16 III. Ba mōi ba Galilaia nifahaō  
 andrō, si felezara, ba hili andrō,

niwā'ō Jesoe chōra. (F. 26, 32 ;  
 28, 7). Ba me la'ila ia, ba latoehi  
 17 danō ; ba so zanoefa tōdō ōsa. (Loek.  
 24, 11). Ba i'ondrasi ira Jesoe, 18  
 hoemedede ia chōra, imane : Fefoe  
 wa'abōlō andrō ba zoroego ba ba  
 goeli danō, ba no moebe'e chōgoe.  
 (F. 11, 27. Loek. 10, 22. Joh. 13, 3.  
 Fil. 2, 9. b. t.) Mi'as'e, mibali'ō nifa- 19  
 haō fefoe soi, wamajagō idanō ja'ira  
 ba dōi Nama ba ba dōi Nono ba ba  
 dōi Gēheha ni'amoni'ō ; (Mar. 16, 20  
 15. 16 ; 16. Hal. zin. 1, 8) mifahaō ira  
 ba wolo'ō fefoe hadia ia, niwā'ōgoe  
 chōmi. Ba hiza, fao chōmi ndra'o,  
 ero ma'ōchō, iroegi gamozoea gōtō  
 danō andre. (F. 18, 20. Joh. 14, 18.)

## Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

## MAREKO.

### FAZA 1.

I. Halōwō Johane ; ha niha ia ;  
 fangombachania, II. Tebajagō idanō  
 Jesoe ba tetandraigō ; III. Ibōrōgō  
 mamahaō ba Galilaia ba ikaoni  
 chōnia nifahaō ; IV. mamahaō ia  
 ba ma madōhō fōchō.

- 1 I. Bōrōta doeria somoeso dōdō  
 andrō, chō Jesoe Keriso.  
 (A. 2-8 : Mat. 3, 1-12. Loek. 3,  
 1-9. 15-18. Joh. 1, 19-28.)  
 2 Si mane si so ba zoera zama'ele'ō  
 andrō, „Hiza, oefatenge zi-  
 nengegoe, sowaōwaō fōnaoe,  
 sangehao lalamō”. (Mal. 3. 1.)  
 3 „Lizi'ao ba danō si mate :  
 Mihaogō lala Zo'aja, mifa-  
 daja lalania!” (Jes. 40. 3).  
 4 So Johane andrō, samajagō idanō,

ba danō si mate, mangombacha fa-  
 majagō idanō andrō, ba wamalalini  
 era'era, ba wangefa'ō horō. (Joh. 1,  
 6 b. t. Hal. zin. 19, 4). Ba mōi baero  
 5 chōnia mbanoea Joedaia fefoe ba sa-  
 mba banoea Jeroezalema, ba lafaba-  
 jagō'ō idanō ira ba Joridano, la'-  
 ombacha'ō horōra. Ba boe gondra  
 6 mbaroe Johane, ba oeli zawi mbōbō  
 taloenia ; tamo gōnia, awō wē wani  
 ba gatoea. Ba mangombacha ia,  
 7 imane : So foerigoe dania zabōlō mo-  
 roi chōgoe, ba ambō ndra'o chōnia,  
 oefaōndrō ndra'o ba wanoto'ō bōbō  
 mbadagahenia. (Hal. zin. 13, 25 ; 19,  
 4). Ja'o, ba idanō oebajagō chōmi  
 8 ba Eheha ni'amoni'ō ibajagō chōmi  
 dania. (Hal. zin. 1, 5.)  
 (A. 9-11 : Mat. 3, 13-17. Loek.  
 3, 21. 22. Joh. 1, 31-34.)



9 II. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba so Jesoe, i'otarai Nazareta ba Galilaia, ifa-  
bajagō'ō idanō ia chō Johane, ba  
10 Joridano. (*Loek. 2, 51.*) Ba me  
mōi ia mija'wa moroi ba nida-  
nō, ba i'anema'ō i'ila tebokai  
mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mōi mitoe ba  
11 chōnia Geheha, hoelō marafadi. Ba  
so li moroi ba zoroego, imane :  
„Onogoe omasiō ndra'oegō, wa'o-  
masigoe ndra'oegō.” (*F. 9, 7.*)

(*A. 12-13: Mat. 4, 1-11. Loek. 4, 1-13.*)

12 Ba i'anema'ō ifaroe ia Ehcha,  
13 ba we'amōi ba danō si mate. Ba  
ōfa woeloe wonginia ba danō si  
mate andrō, ba itandraigō ia Sata-  
na; fao ia ba goetoc ndroe'oe, ba  
ngoningoninia mala'ika.

(*A. 14, 15: Mat. 4, 12-17. Loek. 4, 14, 15.*)

14 III. Ba aefa tekoeroe Johane a-  
ndrō, ba mōi ba Galilaia Jesoe,  
mangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō  
andrō, chō Lowalangi, (*F. 6, 17.*)  
15 imane : No iroegi inōtō ba no a-  
hatō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō;  
mifalalini gera'erami ba mifati doe-  
ria somoeso dōdō andrō. (*Gal. 4, 4.*)

(*A. 16-20: Mat. 4, 18-22. Loek. 5, 1-11.*)

16 Ba me itōrō zinga mba'wa Galilaia,  
ba i'ila Zimoni ba Andrea, talifoesō  
Zimoni, si fakiri ba mba'wa. Toeka  
17 giri ira. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Mi'-  
o'ō ndra'o, ba oebali'ō sama'oe'oe  
18 niha ami. Ba i'anema'ō larōi giri,  
19 la'o'ō ia. Ba me no mofanō ia ma'-  
ifoe, ba i'ila Jakobo, ono Zebedaio,  
awō dalifoesōnia Johane, ba doe-  
ndraha gōi ja'wa, mamōnō kiri ira.  
20 Ba i'ancua'ō ikaoni ira; ba larōi  
namara Schedaio ba doendraha, awō  
genoni, la'o'ō ia.

(*A. 21-28: Loek. 4, 31-37.*)

21 IV. Ba mōi ira mijomo ba Gafa-  
naoema, ba i'anema'ō mamahaō ia  
22 ba zekola, ba loeo sabato. Ba toball  
dōdōra ba wamahaōnia; no abōlō  
ia wamahaō ja'ira, ba tenga si mane

sangila amachoita andrō. (*Mat. 7, 28 29.*) Ba so ba da'ō ba zekola  
chōra niha si so bechoe si ra'iō,  
moe'ao ia, imane : Hadia ni'wa'ōoe  
24 chōma, Jesoe, banoea Nazareta ?  
Ba wamakiko ja'aga mōi'ō ? Ma'ila,  
ha niha ndra'oegō; ni'amoni'ō a-  
ndrō chō Lowalangi ! (*F. 5, 7.*)  
Ba itena'wa ia Jesoe, imanc : Bōi  
25 hdehede sa'ae ba heta'ōgō chōnia !  
(*F. 9, 25 b. t.*). Ba idōdōni niha  
andrō bechoe si ra'iō andrō, moe'ao  
ia, eboea linia, ba iheta ia chōnia.  
Ba oi so wa'atobali dōdōra, dozi ira ;  
27 faoma lamane chō nawōra : Hadia  
da'ō ? famahaō si bohoo, ba so  
wa'abōlō ! ba mbechoe si ra'iō gōi  
ibe'e goroiša, ba la'o'ō linia. Ba  
28 i'anema'ō hoemōngō doeriania misa  
ba danō Galilaia andrō si fasoei,  
ma'asagōrō.

(*A. 29-34: Mat. 8, 14-17. Loek. 4, 38-40.*)

Ba ladōlō lira ba nomōndra Simoni  
29 Andrea, la'otarai zekola, fao ndra  
Jakobo Johane. Ba no so tooe ba zalo  
30 matoea Zimoni, ira alawe, achōmō,  
fa'aocchoe, ba la'anema'ō la'ombach-  
a'ō chōnia. Ba mōi ia chōnia, ira'-  
31 oe danga, ifaza'wa, ba dōhō wa'-  
aocchoe, ba mōi ia ngoniongionira.  
Ba me bongi, me aechoe loeo, ba 32  
la'ohe chōnia fefoe zōfōchō, awō  
zobechoe. Ba samba banoca manō 33  
ira, oi owoelo baolajama. Ba ato 34  
nifadōhōnia fōchō, oja ngawalō wō-  
chō, ba oja ifofanō bechoe. Ba lō  
itehe ba mbechoe andrō moehede  
ira, me no la'ila, ha niha ia. (*Mar. 3,*  
*11, 12. Hal. zin. 16, 17, 18.*)

(*A. 35-39: Loek. 4, 42-44.*)

Ba mahemoloe ō, me lō moloeo 35  
na, ba maoso ia, mōi ia baero,  
isa'wa zi lō nihaniha, mangandrō  
ia ba da'ō. Ba la'o'ō ia Simoni 36  
ba awōnia, ba lasōndra ia, ba 37  
lamane chōnia : Oi dozi la'aloei  
ndra'oegō. Ba imane chōra : Dataša  
38 wa misa mbanoea sahatō, ena'ō ma-  
ngombacha ndra'o ba da'ō gōi ;

da'ō sa danigoe we'amōi. (*Jes. 61,*  
39 1). Ba mōi ia mangombacha ba ze-  
kola chōra, ba danō Galilaia ma'asa-  
gōrō, ba ifofanō mbechoe.

(*A. 40-45: Mat. 8, 1-4. Loek. 5,*  
12-15.)

40 Ba i'ondrasi ia soboe aeri, mang-  
ngandrō chōnia, ibalōdoehini danō,  
imane chōnia : Na edōna ndra'oegō,

41 ba ō'ila ōfadōhō wōchōgoe. Ba  
ahachō dōdōnia, i'oro'ō dangania,  
itoea, imane : Edōna ndra'o, ja-

42 dōhō ! Ba i'anema'ō aheta mbooe  
43 aeri andrō chōnia, dōhō. Ba ifeta'-

44 oe, i'anema'ō ifofanō, imane chōnia :  
Faigi, fa bōi ō'ombacha'ō hadia ia,  
gofoe ha ōchō ; ba ae'e sa, oroma'ō  
ndra'oegō chō gere ba be'e game'ela  
andrō, ba wa'aheta wōchōoe andrō,  
ni'oro'i'ō Moze, famadoehoe'ō chōra.

45 (*Moz. III. 14, 2 b. t.*) Ba me mōi ia  
baero, ba ibōrōtaigō i'ombacha'ō,  
iforege, ifahōngō doeria andrō. To-  
bali tebai sa'ae i'oroma'ō ia Jesoe,  
we'amōi ba mbanoea misa ; baero,  
ba naha si lō nihaniha, soso ia, ba  
la'ondrasi ia, moroi ba zi fasoei  
fefoe. (*F. 7. 36*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Ifadōhō Jesoe zi mate dambai ;

II. ikaoni Mataio andrō ; III. iboe'a  
ba hoeloe nifahaōnia, wa lō mamoni  
ira, IV. awō wa ladōdōni lai wache  
ba loeo sabato'.

(*A. 1-12: Mat. 9, 1-8. Loek. 5,*  
17-26.)

1 I. Ba lō ara si'ai, ba ifoeli mōi  
ia ba Gafanaoema, ba terongo, wa

2 no so ia jomo. Ba ato zowoelo chōnia  
niha, tobali ambō nahara, he bao-

3 lajama, ba itoerigō chōra daroma  
li. Ba la'ohe chōnia zi mate dambai ;

4 daōfa zangosa'ō. Ba me lō lalara  
chōnia, ba wa'ato niha, ba labokai  
zagō, ba zi so ia. Ba me no latōla'ō,  
ba ladada gaso andrō, naha zi mate

5 dambai andrō. Ba me i'ila wamatira  
Jesoe, ba imane chō zi mate dambai  
andrō : No te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe,

onogoe. Ba so zangila amachoitā 6  
ōsa, sidadao ba da'ō, ba lamane  
dōdōra : Hadia, wa imanō da'ō ? 7

Mangaohangaoha ! Ha niha zangila  
mangefa'ō horō, baero zi ha samōsa  
andrō, Lowalangi ? (*Sin. 32, 5; 130,*

4. *Jes. 43, 25 ; 44, 22*). Ba i'anema'ō 8  
i'ila Jesoe tōdōnia, wa no si manō  
gera'era dōdōra, ba imane chōra :

Hadia wa si manō gera'era dōdōmi ?  
(*Joh. 2, 25*). He zaoha ira, fangoe- 9  
ma'ō chō zi mate dambai andrō : No

te'efa'ō chōoe horōoe ? ba ma fa-  
ngoema'ō : Faoso, faza'wa gasomō  
ba ofanō ? Ba ena'ō mi'ila, tola i'e- 10  
fa'ō horō ba goeli danō Ono Niha, ba

imane chō zi mate dambai andrō :  
Da'ō niwa'ōgoe chōoe : faoso, faza'wa  
gasomō ba foeli'ō chōmi ! Ba mao- 12  
so ia, i'anema'ō ifaza'wa gasonia

ba mōi baero, oi anehe ira ; tobali  
ahōlihōli dōdōra fefoe, lasoeno Lo-  
walangi, lamane : Lō irai ta'ila zi 11  
manō !

(*A. 13-17: Mat. 9, 9-13. Loek. 5,*  
27-32).

Ba ifoeli mōi ia baero ba zinga 13  
mba'wa, ba la'ondrasi ia niha sato  
fefoe, ba ifahaō ira.

II. Ba me itōrō, ba i'ila Lewi, 14  
ono Galifaio, sidadao ba naha wane-  
ma beo. Ba imanechōnia: O'ō ndra'o.

Ba maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba me manga ia 15  
ba nomo da'ō, ba ato zanema beo ba  
seboea horō, si manga awō Jesoe ba

awō nifahaōnia ; ato sa ira zolo'ō  
ja'ia. Ba me la'ila sangila amachoitā, 16  
farizaio, manga ia awō zanema beo

ba awō zeboea horō, ba lamane ba  
nifahaōnia : Hadia, awō zanema beo  
ba awō zeboea horō manga ia ? (*Loek.*

15, 1. 2). Ba me irongo Jesoe, ba 17  
imane chōra : Tenga ba zabōlō mo-  
goena chōme'e daloedalo, ba zofō-

chō mogena ia. Tenga ba wogoani  
satoelō mōi ndra'o, no ba wogaoni  
si so horō mōido. (*Kor. I. 1, 26 b. t.*

*Hes. 33, 11*).

(*A. 18-22 : Mat. 9, 13-17. Loek.*  
5, 33-39.)

- 18 III. Ba no samoni ba gō nifahaō  
Johane ba nifahaō warizaio, ba  
mōi ira chōnia, lamane : Hana  
mamonni ba gō nifahaō Johane, awō  
nifahaō warizaio, ba lō mamonni ba  
19 gō nifahaōmō ? Ba imane chōra Je-  
sue : Hadia, la'ila mamonni ba gō si  
mōi ba walōwa, fatoea awōra zango-  
waloe ? Tehai mamonni ba gō ira, fa-  
20 toea so zangowaloe, awōra. Ba iroe-  
gi ba'wa dania, ba aheta chōra za-  
ngowaloe, ba awena mamonni ba gō  
21 ira, na ba'wa da'ō. Lō sambalo baroe  
satoea balobalo si bohooe, ba na  
imanō, ba atika mbaroe satoea a-  
andrō, ba zinga mbalobalo, ba abō-  
22 lōbōlō zatikanian. Ba lō solaoe agoe  
si bohooe ba naha satoea, ba na la-  
laoe, ba itika'ō naha andrō agoe, ba  
tekiko nagoe, fabaja naha.  
(A. 23-28 : Mat. 12, 1-8. Loek. 6, 1-5).
- 23 IV. Ba me itōrō nowi, me loeo  
sabato, ba labōrōtaigō nifahaōnia  
ladōdōni lai wache si fatimba ba  
24 lala. Ba lamane chōnia farizaio,  
Hiza, hana wa lalaoe ba loeo sabato  
25 zi lō tola ? Ba imane chōra : Hadia,  
lō mirai mibaso nilaoe Dawido, me  
mogoena chōnia ba me olofo ia,  
26 ba awōnia fao ? (Sam. I. 21, 6). Me  
mōi ia ba nomo Lowalangi, me ere  
seboea Gabiataro, me i'ā roti nifai-  
gifaigi andrō, si lō tola i'ā niha bō'ō,  
baero gere, ba me ibe'e gōi ba nawō-  
27 nia fao. (Moz. II. 29, 32). Ba imane  
chōra : Bōrō niha, wa so zabato, ba  
tenga bōrō zabato, wa so niha.  
28 (Moz. V. 5, 14). Tobali So'aja sabato  
gōi Nono Niha.

### FAZA 3.

- I. Ifadōhō Jesoe zi mate tanga.  
II. Mōi ia ba zinga mba'wa, mama-  
dōhō fōchō ia ba da'ō. III. Itoetoe-  
joe zininge andrō, si felendroea. IV.  
Iboe'a ba hoeloenia, me latandra-  
wa'isi ia farizaio. V. Ina Jesoe ba  
talifoēsōnia.

(A. 1-6 : Mat. 12, 9-14. Loek.  
6, 6-11).

- 1 I. Ba ifoeli mōi ba zekola. Ba so

ba da'ō niha si no mate tanga, si sara.  
Ba lafaigifaigi ia, na ifadōhō ba loeo  
sabato, ba wangadoegō ja'ia. Ba  
imane ba niha andrō, si no mate  
tanga : Faoso, ae ba da'e ! Ba imane  
chōra : Hadia, tola lalaoe zi sōchi ba  
loeo sabato, ba ma si lō sōchi, tola  
la'orifi niha, ma laboenoe ? Ba lō  
hedehedera. Ba ifaigi ira, fasoei, mo-  
fōnoe ia, aboe dōdōnia ba wa'abe'e  
dōdōra, ba imane ba niha no mege :  
Oro'ō dangaoe ! Ba i'oro'ō, ba dōhō  
wōchō dangania.

II. Ba ladōlō ira baero farizaio,  
mamagōlō ira ba zi faofao chō He-  
rode, ba chōnia andrō, ba wamoenoe  
ja'ia. (Mat. 22, 16). Ba iheta ia Je-  
sue, awō nifahaōnia, isa'wa mba'wa,  
ba ato niha solo'ō ja'ia, banoea Ga-  
lilaia ba banoea Joedaia, ba banoea  
Jeroezalema ba banoea Gidoemaia  
ba moroi ba zi tambai Joridano ba  
moroi ba zi fasoei Diro ba Sidona,  
ato niha, me larongo nilaoenia  
fefoe, ba la'ondrasi ia. Ba i'wa'ō ba  
nifahaōnia, ena'ō lahōnagō lafaigi  
doendraha chōnia, ba wa'ato niha,  
fa bōi langōgō ia. Ato sa nifadōhō-  
nia fōchō, tobali lafadege ira chōnia  
dozi si so safōchō, ba wombambaja  
ja'ia. (Loek. 6, 18 b. t. Mat. 14, 36).  
Ba bechoe si ra'is andrō, na la'ila ia,  
ba latoehi danō, fōnania, moe'ao ira,  
lamane : Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō !  
(F. 1, 24, 34. Loek. 4, 41). Ba itena-  
wa siba'ira, fa bōi la'ombacha'ō  
ia. (Mat. 12, 16).

(A. 13-19 : Mat. 10, 1-4. Loek.  
6, 12-16).

III. Ba mōi ia ba hili, hoemede  
ia ba zomasi ia, ba la'ondrasi. Ba  
i'oniagō zi felendroea, ena'ō awōnia  
ira ba ena'ō ifatenge ira ba wango-  
mbacha ; (Mat. 10, 5) ; ena'ō tetehe  
chōra wamofanō bechoe andrō. I'o-  
niagō zi felendroea andrō, ibe'e tōi  
Zimoni andrō Wetero, awō Jakobo,  
ono Zebedai, ba Johane, talifoēsō  
Jakobo, ba ibe'e tōi zi daroea andrō  
Mboaneregesi, — ono we'oegoe'oegoe

- mbanoea geloeahania ; — (*Loek. 9, 54*) ; ba Andrea ba Filifo ba Batolomaio ba Mataio ba Toma ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio andrō, ba Tadaio, ba Simoni Kananaio, ba Joeda, banoea Kariota, si manga mbōlinia andrō. Ba mōi ia jomo. Ba owelo zoei niha sato, toballi tebai na i manga ira. (*F. 6, 31*). Ba me larongo da'ō talifoesōnia, ba mōi ira mondra'oe ja'ia, noa sa owōhō ia, la'wa'ō. (*Mat. 12, 24-32; Loek. 11, 14-23*).

(*A. 22-30; Mat. 12, 24-32. Loek. 11, 14-23*).

- 22 IV. Ba lamane sangila amaehoita andrō, si no mōi mitoe moroi ba Jeroezalema: No so ehōnia Mbelesoe, ba moroi ba zala'wa mbeehoe andrō, wa ifofanō mbeehoe. (*Joh. 8, 48 b. t.*). Ba ifaloeha'ō ira, i'va'ō ehōra gamaedola, imane: He wisa ifofanō Zatana Satana? Ba na fabali dōdō nōri, ba tebai aro nōri andrō. Ba na fabali dōdō zi sangambatō, ba lō faehai zi samba omo andrō. (*Mat. 12, 27*). Ba na no ila'wa ia Satana ba na doea dōdōnia, ba lō faehai, awai sa'ae. Lō'ō sa sangila mōi baomo ba nomo zabōlō, ba woraboe gamagamania, na lō ihōnagō ibōbō zabōlō andrō, ba awena iraboe hadia ia ba nomonia. (*Loek. 11, 21*). Si ndroehoe ni'va'ōgoe chōmi, fefoe ngawalō horō andrō, ba tebe'e aefa ba nono niha; he fanandra'wa andrō, ha wa'oja wanandra'wara, (*Loek. 12, 10*) ha na so zanandra'waisi Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba lō fangefa chōnia, gōtō wa'ara dania; iloe'i horō andrō, gōtōgōtō wa'ara. — Me la'wa'ō: „Sobehoe ia, beehoe si ra'iō.” (*Joh. 10, 20*).

(*A. 31-35; Mat. 12, 46-50. Loek. 8, 19-21*).

- 31 V. Ba so ninania ba ira talifoesōnia, no so baewali ba lafatenge chōnia, lafahede'ō chōnia. Ba na lafasoei ia wedadao niha sato. Ba lamane chōnia: Hiza, no so baero ninaoc ba ira talifoesōoe matoea ba

ira talifoesōoe alawe, la'aloei ndra'oegō. Ba itema lira, imane: Ha niha ninagoe, ha ha niha dalifoesōgoe? Ba ifachōlō ia, ifaigi zi tefasoei ja'ia si dadao, ba imane: Hiza ninagoe ba talifoesōgoe. Solo'ō somasi Lowalangi, da'ō dalifoesōgoe matoea ba talifoesōgoe alawe ba inagoe.

## FAZA 4.

Amaedola : I. Samazaeve tanōmō.

II. Fa'amanōi zinanō. III. Lada.

IV. Ihonogō mbade Jesoe.

A. 1-25 : (*Mat. 13, 1-23. Loek. 8, 4-18*).

- I. Ba ifoeli ibōrōtaigō mamahaō, ba zinga mba'wa. Ba ato sibai zowoe lo ehōnia niha, toballi mōi ia ba nowo, moedadao ia, ba nidanō ja'wa, ba ba mbewe nidanō so niha sato fefoe, baene. Ba ifahaō ira, oja ilaoe amaedola, ba imane ehōra ba wama-haōnia andrō: Mifondrondrongo! Hiza, mōi baero zamazaewe tanōmō zinanō, ba wamazaewe tanōmō andrō, ba toballi, ba wamazaewe andrō, ba so ōsa zi gōna ba lala; ba so wofō, ba la'ā. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba zokara, ba zi lō abōlō tanō ehōnia, ba i'anema'ō motalinga, me lōawe'ewe'e danō ehōnia. Ba me no toembōe loe, ba asoso ia ba aleoe, bōrō wa lō wā'ania. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba gotaloea ndroi, ba manōi ndroi ba iboe-noe, ba lō boea. Ba so ōsa zi gōna ba danō si sōehi andrō, ba mowoea, motalinga ba manōi, so zowoea si ōnō, zamba jōoe, so zi felendroea ba so zi doea woeloe. Ba imane: Si so tōgi dalinga ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondrondrongo! Ba me no mofanō niha, ba lasofoe ehōnia si fao chōnia, awō zi felendroea, ba gamaedola andrō. Ba imane ehōra: Chōmi no moebe'e zi tobini andrō, he wisa mbanoea Lowalangi, ba ba ehōra si so baero andrō, ba oi ba gamaedola larongo,

12 ena'ō anehe hōrōra, ba  
lō'ō zoei la'ila, ba la-  
rongo tōgi dalingara, ba  
lō'ō zoei aboto ba dōdōra,  
fa lō lafoeliira ba fa lō  
tebe'e aefachōra hōrōra.  
13 (*Jes. 6, 9. 10*). Ba imane chōra:  
Lō mi'ila geloeaha gamaedola andrō,  
ba he moroi aboto ba dōdōmi ga-  
maedola soja? Taroma li nifazaewe  
14 zamazaewe tanōmō andrō. Ba da'ō  
zi so ba lala andrō: tefazaewe daro-  
ma li, ba na larongo, ba i'anema'ō  
so Zatana andrō, ba iheta daroma  
15 li andrō, nifazaewe ba dōdōra. Ba  
si manō nifazaewe ba danō sokara  
andrō, da'ō ira: i'anema'ō lafonaha  
daroma li, na larongo, omoeso dō-  
16 dōra, ba lō wā'ania ba dōdōra,  
niha samangōrō li ira, dania, na  
so wamakao, ba ma folohi, ba  
daroma li andrō, ba i'anema'ō la-  
foeli foeri. Ba bō'ō nifazaewe ba go-  
17 taloea ndroi: da'ō ira, si no ma-  
mondrongo taroma li, ba fatewoe  
wa'aboe dōdō andrō ba goeli danō  
ba famaoloengoe andrō, ba gana'a, ba  
18 hadia ia gisō'isō bō'ō, ba i'boenoe da-  
roma li andrō, ba tobali lō boea.  
20 (*F. 10, 23*). Ba da'ō nifazaewe ba da-  
nō si sōchi andrō: samondrongo ta-  
roma li ba samonaha ja'ia ba so-  
woea; so zi chōn, zamba jōoe, so zi  
felendroea ba so zi doea woeloe.  
21 (*Joh. 18, 57*). Ba imane chōra: Ha-  
dia, andrō so wandrooe, ena'ō tabe'e  
barō doemba jōoe, ba ma barō wa-  
rate? Tenga andrō so ia, ena'ō ta-  
be'e ba naha wandrooe jawā? (*Mat.*  
22 *5, 15, Loek. 11, 33*). Lō'ō sa hadia ia  
zi tobini, na tenga ba wama'ele'ō  
ja'ia dania, ba lō hadia ia zi lō oro-  
ma, ha ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia dania.  
23 (*Mat. 1, 6*). Na so zi so tōgi dalinga  
ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondro-  
ndrongo! Ba imane chōra: Mitō-  
24 ngōni nironngomi! Soe'asoe'a ni'a-  
noe'a'ōmi, la'ano'e'a'ō chōmi, ba la-  
dooe'ō na chōmi. (*Mat. 7, 2. Loek. 6,*  
25 *38*). Ba zi so, ba tebe'e na, ba ba zi

lō'ō, ba teheta gōi hadia zi so chōnia.  
(*Mat. 13, 12*).

II. Ba imane: Si mané mbanoea 26  
Lowalangi andrō, hoelō na itibo'ō ba  
danō danōmō zinanō niha. Ba mōrō 27  
ia ba maoso, bongi ma'ōehō, ba mota-  
linga danōmō andrō ba manōi, lō'ō  
sa i'ila, (*Sin. 127, 2*), mowoea manō 28  
danō, ha ja'ia, ōfōna dōla, awena  
ngalai, awena zi ndroehoe nōsi ba  
ngalai. Ba na basitō, ba i'anema'ō 29  
ifatenge zamasi, me no iroegi famasi.  
(*A. 30-34: Mat. 13, 31. 32. 34.*  
*Loek. 13, 18. 19*).

III. Ba imane: Hadia tabe'e 30  
famaedo mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
ndrō? Ba heza tahalō gamaedolania?  
Hoelō mboea lada, si no fondrege zi- 31  
de'ide mboea zinanō, na tefazaewe  
ba danō. Ba na no moefazaewe ia, ba 32  
manōi ba tobali ehoea moroi ba nga-  
walō goelegoele fefoe ba modaha se-  
boea ia, tobali la'ila mangazoeni ba  
leomōnia fofō, si so ba daloe mbanoea.  
Ba oja ngawalō gamaedola si manō 33  
ilaoe chōra, wamaha'ō ja'ira; ifaigi  
zi tola lafondronrongo. Lō'ō sa hoe- 34  
hoenia chōra, si tenga amaedola. Ba  
chō nifahaōnia i'ombae'ō geloe-  
aha fefoe, ba zi ha ja'ira.

(*A. 35-41: Mat. 8, 18. 23-27.*  
*Loek. 8, 22-25*.)

IV. Ba me loeo da'ō, me tănō owi, 35  
ba imane chōra: Mōi ita nijefo.  
Ba me no lafōfanō niha sato, ba 36  
la'ohē manō ia haowo; ba so zi fao  
chōnia owo bō'ō. Ba ilaboe bade sa- 37  
be'e ba ihawoei nowo doeloe, tobali  
aboesosae idanō. Ba no so ia ba gi'o, 38  
mōrō, no manandraja ia. Ba lasoe-  
soegi ia, lamane chōnia: He sama-  
haō! hadia, lō ba dōdōoe, na tekiko  
ita? Ba maoso ia ba itenawā nangi 39  
ba imane ba ndroeloe: Bōi hedehe-  
sa'ae, honogō'ō! Ba tebato nangi,  
ba tobali ahono sibai. (*F. 6, 51*). Ba 40  
imane chōra: Hadia wa ada'oeda'oe  
ami si manō? Hana wa lō famati  
chōmi? Ba ata'oe sibai ira, ba fao- 41  
ma lamane chō nawōra: Ha niha

da'õ, wa lafondrondrongo gõi linia  
angi ba doeloe ?

### FAZA 5.

I. Famofanõ bechoe. II. Fama-  
dõhõ fõchõ ndra alawe sendro taloe.  
Fancoesoegi ono Ja'iro andrõ.

(A. 1-20 : Mat. 8, 28-34. Loek.  
8, 26-39.)

- 1 I. Ba laroege zi tambai mbaŵa,
- 2 danõ Gerasa. Ba ha ihoendragõ da-  
nõ, moroi ba nowo, ba i'anema'õ i'o-  
ndrasi ia niha, soroi lewatõ, si so
- 3 bechoe si ra'iõ. Ba lewatõ sosõ  
ia, ba lõ sangila mamõbõ ja'ia, he
- 4 rate wamõbõ. Noa sa asese tebõbõ  
ia bõbõ gahe ba rate danga, ba i'e-  
toe'õ rate danga ba irecha mbõbõ  
gahe andrõ, ba lõ sangila molaŵa
- 5 ja'ia. Ba ba lewatõ sosõ ia ba ba  
hili, lõ mamalõmalõ, bongi ma'õ-  
chõ, moe'ao'ao ia ba i'olobigõ chõ-  
nia gara. Ba me i'ila Jesoe, moroi ba
- 6 zarõoe, ba fagohi ia, itoehi danõ fõ-  
nania, moe'ao ia, eboea sibai li,  
7 imane : Hadia niŵa'õoe chõgoe,  
Jesoe, Ono Lowalangi Fondrege  
Zalaŵa ? Oebe'e ba hõloe ndra'oegõ,  
chõ Lowalangi, fa bõi õfakao ndra'o!
- 8 (F. 1. 24). Imane sa chõnia : Beta'õ-  
gõ bechoe si ra'iõ, rõi niha andrõ! Ba
- 9 isofoe chõnia : Hadia dõioe? Ba ima-  
ne chõnia : Liwoe dõigoe ; me no ato
- 10 sibai ndra'aga. Ba iforege wanga-  
ndrõ chõnia, ena'õ lõ ifofanõ ira, lõ
- 11 iheta ira ba danõ andrõ. Ba so ba  
da'õ ba gahe hili mbawi, sambawá,  
12 nikoebaloi, oja sibai. Ba la'andrõ  
chõnia, lamane : Fatenge ndra'aga  
ba mbawi andrõ, ena'õ mabe'e na-  
hama ira. (Loek. 8, 31). Ba itehe
- 13 chõra. Ba laheta ira bechoe si ra'iõ  
andrõ, lasaŵa mbawi andrõ. Ba lati-  
bo'õ ira ba mbaŵa bawi si sambawá  
andrõ, moroi ba zanaere, mato doea
- 14 ngahõnõ, ba alõmõ ba da'õ. Ba mo-  
loi goeбалора, la'ombacha'õ jomo ba  
mbanoea ba ba halama misa ; ba
- 15 mõi ira moefaigi, he wisa. Ba laroege  
Jesoe ba la'ila zi so bechoe andrõ, no

doemadao, no monoecha, no taja  
wa'owõhõ, si so liwoe andrõ no mege,  
ba ata'oe ira. Ba sangila mege, ba 16  
la'ombacha'õ chõra, he wisa mege  
ba zoechoe andrõ, ba hadia ia ba  
mbawi andrõ. Ba labõrõtaigõ la'a- 17  
ndrõ chõnia, ena'õ iheta ia ba danõ-  
ra. Ba me mõi ia baowo, ba i'andrõ 18  
chõnia sobecheo andrõ mege, ena'õ  
fao ia chõnia. Ba lõ i'oehe, imane sa 19  
chõnia : Foeli'õ jomo chõmi, ba o-  
mbacha'õ chõra, ha wa'eboea wano-  
lo Zo'aja ja'oegõ ba fa'ahachõ dõdõ-  
nia ndra'oegõ. Ba mõi ia, ibõrõtai- 20  
gõ i'ombacha'õ ba zi foeloe banoea,  
ha wa'eboea wanolo Jesoe ja'ia ba oi  
ahõlihõli dõdõra.

(A. 21-43 : Mat. 9, 1. 18-26.  
Loek. 8, 40-56.)

II. Ba me no iroegi si jefo Jesoe, 21  
ba nowo, ba owoelo chõnia niha, ato  
sibai ; ba no so ia ba mbewe mbaŵa.  
Ba so zamõsa, satoea zekola, Ja'iro 22  
dõi, ba me i'ila ia, ba itoehi danõ  
fõnania, iforege wangandrõ chõnia, 23  
imane : Torege chõ nonogoe alawe,  
ena'õ mõi'õ ba õtoefa ia tangaoe,  
ena'õ abe'e ba cna'õ aoeri. Ba mõi 24  
ia, fao ia chõnia. Ba la'õ'õ niha, ato  
sibai ; fadege ira chõnia. Ba so ndra 25  
alawe, sendro taloe, no mewe-  
ndroea fache wa'ara, no erege 26  
sibai dõdõnia ba zodaloedaloeni, no  
ato, ba no ahoiri ibe'e gana'ania, ba  
lõ si to'ila, no itoegoe abõlõbõlõ 27  
na i. Ba me irongo da'õ chõ Jesoe,  
ba mõi ia, ba hoenõ niha, moroi foe-  
ri, ibabaja mbaroenia. Imane : He 28  
ha baroenia oebabaja, ba aoerido.  
(F. 6, 56). Ba i'anema'õ otoefo ndro 29  
andrõ chõnia, ba to'ila ba nõsinia,  
wa no dõhõ wamakao andrõ chõnia.  
Ba i'anema'õ i'ila Jesoe, ba chõnia, 30  
wa no aheta chõnia wangabõlõ a-  
ndrõ, ba ibali'õ ia ba hoenõ niha,  
imane : Ha niha zombambaja baroe-  
goe. (Loek. 6, 19). Ba lamane chõnia 31  
nifahaõnia : O'ila wa fadege chõoe  
niha, ba õmane : Ha niha zomba-  
mbaja ja'o? Ba ifachõlõ ia, wamaigi 32

33 solaoe da'ō. Ba ata'oe ndra alawe no mege, manizinizi, me no i'ila, he wisa chōnia, ba mōi ia, itoehi danō fōnania, i'ombacha'ō he wisa zi  
 34 ndroehoenia fefoe. Ba imane chōnia : He onogoe, no i'orifi ndra'oegō famatimō andrō ; foeli'ō, ja'ohahaoe dōdōoe ba jadōhō wamakao andrō chōoe ! (F. 10, 52).

35 III. Ba me mochede ia na, ba so zinenge zatoea zekola no mege, lamanc : No mate nonooc ; hadia wa  
 36 ofakao na zamahaō andrō ? Ba i'osilōmoerongogō Jesoe niwā'ōra a-  
 37 ndrō, imane chō zatoea zekola a-  
 38 ndrō : Bōi ata'oe fi, amati manō. Ba lō itehe fao chōnia niha, ha Fetero ba Jakobo ba Johane, talifoesō Ja-  
 39 kobo. Ba laroegi jomo ba nomo zatoea zekola andrō, ba i'ila wagoea-  
 40 goeasa andrō, awō ze'e, awō zange'esi, wa'abōlōbōlō. Ba mōi ia jomo, imane chōra : Hadia wa fagoea-  
 41 goeami ba hadia wa mege'ege ? Tenga si mate nono andrō, si mōrō.  
 42 (Joh. 11, 11). Ba la'igi'igi'ō ia. Ba ifofanō ira tooe, fefoe, ba i'ohc nama nono no mege ba inania ba awōnia a-  
 43 ndrō, mōi ia si bacha, ba si zo ono andrō. Ba ira'oe danga nono, imane chōnia : Talita koemi ! Faoso ono alawc, oēwā'ō chōoe ! geloeahania.  
 44 (Loek. 7, 14). Ba i'anema'ō maoso nono alawe andrō ba mowaōwaō ; so sa mewelendroea fache wa'eboania.  
 45 Ba i'anema'ō toballi sibai dōdōra. Ba i'abe'e'ō linia wangoema'ō chōra, ena'ō lō irongo da'ō niha, ha niha ia ; ba iwā'ō, ena'ō labe'e gō nono a-  
 46 ndrō. (F. 1, 44 ; 7. 36).

## FAZA 6.

I. Mamahaō Jesoe ba Nazareta. II. Ifatenge zinenge andrō. III. Famoenoe Johane andrō. IV. Fame'e gō ba niha, si lima ngahōnō. V. Mowaōwaō ba goeli mba'wa Jesoe. VI. Famadōhō fōchō.

(A. 1-6 : Mat. 13, 54-58. Loek. 4, 16. 22-24.)

1 I. Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō. Ba iroe-

gi mbanoeara ba la'o'ō ia nifahaōnia. Ba me loeo sabato, ba ibōrōgō mahaō ja'ira ba zekola. Ba toballi dōdō zato, samondrongo, lamane : He moroi da'ō chōnia, ba hadia wa'atoeatoea andrō, nibe'e chōnia ? ba tandra si mane da'ō, nifazōchinia tangania ? Tenga toeka andrō, ono  
 2 Maria andrō, tenga talifoesō ndra Jakobo, Jose, Joeda, Simoni ? Ba talifoesōnia alawe andrō, ba tenga ba da'e chōda so ? Fatocwoe sa'ae ia chōra. Ba imane chōra Jesoe :  
 3 Lō te'ositengagō zama'ele'ō, na tenga ba mbanoeara ba na tenga ba zahatō chōnia ba moroi jomo chōra. Ba tebai ifazōchi dandra ba da'ō, hadia ia, ha ma'ifoe zofōchō itoefa tanga, ifadōhō wōchō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdōnia ba wa lō mamati ira. Ba i-  
 4 tōrō misa mbanoea si fasoei, mamahaō ia.

(A. 7-13 : Mat. 10, 1. 9-15. Loek. 9, 1-6 ; 10, 4-12).

II. Ba hoemede ia ba zi felendroea, ibōrōtaigō ifatenge ira, daroedaroea, itehe chōra wamofanō bechoe si ra'io. Ba i'oroi'ō chōra, bōi la'ohc hadia ia ba lala, ha si'o. Bōi la'ohc roti, bōi la'ohc mbola ba bōi kefe ba mbōb taloe (Mat. 10, 10) (ba mobadagahe sa) ba bōi doea gōrō mbaroera. Ba imane chōra : Ba zi mōi ami jomo, ba da'ō mi'ia gō, irege mofanō ami ba da'ō. Ba na so mbanoea, si lō mama'amōi jomo ja'ami ba si lō samondrongo limi, ba miheta ami ba da'ō, mi'anotogō gawoegawoc ba gahemi, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra. Ba mofanō ira mangombacha, lamane : Mifalalini gca'era ! Ba oja lafōfanō bechoe ba ato zofōchō labajoini fanicha, lafadōhō wōchō. (Jak. 5, 14).

(A. 14-29 : Mat. 14, 1-12. Loek. 9, 7-9).

III. Ba irongo razo Herode ; noa sa tetoeria dōinia. Ba imane : No mao-so Johane andrō, samajagō idanō, moroi ba ngai zi mate, andrō so chōnia wa'abōlō andrō. Ba so zangoe-

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

- ma'ō, Elija ; ba so, ba sama'ele'ō  
 16 la'wa'ō; hoelō zama'ele'ō andrō fōna, samōsa. (*F. 8, 28*). Ba me irongo  
 Herode, ba imane : Johane andrō,  
 17 nifa'e'wa'ōgoe bagi, da'ō zi no maoso. Noa sa ifatenge Herode, no ifara'oe'  
 18 Johane, no labōbō ba goeroenga, bōrō Herodia andrō, fo'omo dalifocō  
 19 Herode, Filifo, me no ihālō Herode. Noa sa i'wa'ō Johane chō  
 20 Herode : Lō tola so chōoe wo'omo dalifocōoc. Ba no afōchō dōdō Hero-  
 21 dia andrō chōnia, iboenoe ena'ō, ba tebai. Noa sa ata'oe Herode Johane,  
 22 me no i'ila wa no niha satoelō, ni'a-  
 23 moni'ō, ba ifatarogō'ō, ba aoei aboe dōdōnia, na irongo linia, ba omasi ia,  
 24 ifondrondrongo. Ba ba'wa senahōi : fatome Herode, awōnia sala'wa ba  
 25 koemandra andrō ba sala'wa andrō ba Galilaila, me ba'wa wa'atoemboe-  
 26 nia. Ba mōi jomo nono Herodia andrō, alawe, manari, ba omasi He-  
 27 rode ba tomenia. Ba imane razo chō nono alawe andrō : Andrō ehō-  
 28 goe hadia zomasi'ō, ba ocbe'e ehōoc; fahōloe ia chōnia : Hadia ia ni'-  
 29 andrōoe ehōgoe, oebe'e ehōoe, iroegi zi matonga mbanoegoe. (*Esit. 5,*  
 30 *3. 6.*) Ba mōi ia baero, imane chō nina-  
 31 nia : Hadia zi sōchi ni'andrōgoe ? Ba imane : Hōgō Johane andrō,  
 32 samajagō idanō. Ba i'anema'ō ifocli ia chō razo no mege, i'aliogō, i'a-  
 33 ndrō, imane : Omasido, iada'e sibai ōbe'e ehōgoe, ba wiga ja'wa, hōgō  
 34 Johane andrō, samajagō idanō. Ba aboe sibai dōdō razo, ba ba wahō-  
 35 loesa no mege ba ba dome andrō, ba lō edōna ia lō ibe'e. Ba i'anema'ō  
 36 ifatenge razo waoeri, i'oro'i'ō la'ohē hōgō Johane. Ba mōi da'ō, i'e'wa  
 37 mbagi ba goeroenga ba i'ohē hōgō ba wiga ja'wa, ibe'e chō nono a-  
 38 lawe no mege, ba ibe'e chō nina-  
 39 nia ono alawe andrō. Ba me larongo nifaha'ō Johane, ba mōi ira, lahalō  
 40 mbotonia ba lako'o.
- IV. Ba owoelo chō Jesoe zinenge  
 no, ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia fefoe  
 nilaoera ba famahaōra andrō. Ba 31  
 imane ehōra : Mitaboe, ja'ami a-  
 ndrō, ba zi ha ja'ita, ba zi lō niha-  
 niha, ba mi'olombase ma'ifoe. Ato  
 sa zangōrōngōrō, lō faloccha manga  
 ira. (*Mar. 3, 20.*)  
 (*A. 32-44 : Mat. 14, 13-21. Loek. 9, 10-17. Joh. 6, 1-14.*)
- Ba molojo ira, lasa'wa naha si lō 32  
 nihaniha, ba zi ha ja'ira. Ba ato 33  
 zanehe me mofanō ira ba la'ila, wa  
 ja'ira, ba lahoerefa, moroi ba mba-  
 noea misa fefoe, latōrō tanō, lahoelō  
 ira. Ba me iroegi Jesoe, ba i'ila, ato 34  
 sibai niha, ba ahaehō dōdōnia ira,  
 me no hoelō mbiribiri si lō koebalo,  
 ba ibōrōtaigō ifaha'ō ira, oja nga-  
 walō. (*Mat. 9, 36*). Ba me aracha, 35  
 bongi sa'ae, ba mōi ehōnia nifaha'ō-  
 nia, lamane : Tanō si mate naha a-  
 andre, ba no aracha bongi. Fofanō ira, 36  
 ena'ō lasa'wa halama ba banoea si-  
 de'ide, si fasoei misa, ba wowōli gōra.  
 Ba itema lira, imane ehōra : Mibe'e 37  
 gōra, ja'ami. Ba lamane chōnia : Ha-  
 gōra, mōiga mowōli roti, otoo roefia  
 fowōli ba mabe'e ōra ? Ba imane 38  
 ehōra : Ha wa'oja zi so chōmi roti ;  
 mi'ae mifaigi. Ba me no lafaigi, ba  
 lamane : Lima ba doea rozi gi'a. Ba 39  
 i'wa'ō ehōra, moedadao ira, lafa'oli  
 ira, bandroe'oe. Ba moedadao ira, la'-  
 40 angenoligō ira, otoo'otoe ba limalima  
 woeloe. Ba ihālō roti andrō, si lima 41  
 ba i'a andrō, si doea rozi, ifaōga hō-  
 rōnia ba zoroego, ifahowoe'ō roti a-  
 ndrō, ba ibohoto, ibe'e chō ndra ni-  
 faha'ō, ena'ō labe'e ehōra, ba ba gi'a  
 andrō, si doea rozi gōi, idozigō ira.  
 Ba manga ira fefoe ba aboeso. (*F. 8, 42*  
 3). Ba la'ozaragō gachōehōla, fele- 43  
 ndroea koede ; achōehōla gi'a ōsa.  
 Ba si manga roti andrō, ba lima nga- 44  
 hōnō ndra matoea.  
 (*A. 45-52 : Mat. 14, 22-33. Joh. 6, 15-21.*)
- V. Ba i'anema'ō iforege wangoe- 45  
 ma'ō ehō ndra nifaha'ōnia we'amōi  
 baowo, ba wowaōwa'ō mijefo ba  
 Mbetisa'ida, gasagasa wamofanōnia



46 niha sato. Ba me no i'efa'ō ira, ba  
 47 mōi ia ba hili, mangandrō. Ba me  
 bongi, ba no iroegi daloe mbaŵa owo  
 48 no mege ba ha ja'ia ba danō. Ba me  
 i'ila erege dōdōra wolojo — noa sa  
 zoezoemō nangi — ba i'ondrasi ira,  
 me miwo manoe, mowaōwaō ia ba  
 49 goeli mbaŵa ba italo'e'i ira ena'ō. Ba  
 me la'ila, mowaōwaō ia ba goeli mba-  
 ŵa, ba lawai bechoe, ba moe'ira'ira.  
 50 Dozi sa la'ila ia ba toka ira. Ba  
 i'anema'ō moehede chōra, imane  
 chōra : Bōi mi'aboesi tōdō, ja'odo,  
 51 bōi mi'ata'oesi. Ba mōi ia baowo ehō-  
 ra, ba taboto nangi : ba oi so wa'-  
 52 atobali dōdōra. (*F. 1, 39*). Lō'ō sa  
 aboto ba dōdōra ba roti andrō me-  
 ge ; noa sa abe'e dōdōra. (*F. 8, 17*).  
*Mat. 16, 9*).

(*A. 53-56 : Mat. 14, 34-36*).

53 VI. Ba la'ōtō, lasaŵa danō, la-  
 54 roegi Genezare, manao ira. Ba me no  
 mōi ira ba danō, ba i'anema'ō la'ila  
 55 niha, wa ja'ia. Ba latōrōi misa danō  
 ma'asagōrō, labōrōtaigō lafabca chō-  
 nia zōfōchō, ba gasora, ba niringora  
 56 so ia. Ba ba zi mōi ia jomo ba mba-  
 noca side'ide, ba ma ba mbanoea se-  
 boca, ba ma ba halama, ba latooe'ō  
 tooe baewali zōfōchō andrō ba la'a-  
 ndrō chōnia, ena'ō ha bowohowo  
 mbaroenia tola lababaja ; ba ha wa'-  
 ato zombambaja, ba dōhō wōchō.  
 (*F. 5, 27, 28*).

## FAZA 7.

I. Fanegoe nifachoi dōdō niha  
 II Fangorifi ono n'ira alawe Ndra-  
 wa Kana'ana andrō. III. Fanaidōhō  
 fōchō zafiso, si lō hede.

(*A. 1-23 : Mat. 15, 1-20*).

1 I. Ba owoclo chōnia warizaio ba  
 sangila amachoita ōsa, si otarai Je-  
 2 roezalema. Ba me la'ila nifahaōnia  
 ōsa, si manga manō lō mombanō —  
 3 (*Leek. 11, 38*). Lō'ō sa manga war-  
 izaio, awō niha Jchoeda fefoe, na lō  
 moeforcege wanasai tanga, wolo'ō  
 4 oroisa zatoea andrō, ba na la'otarai  
 kade, ba lō manga ira, na lō si mo-

ndri, ba oja ngawalō tāuō bō'ō, nifa'-  
 ema chōra, ni'o'ō, fanaisai mako ba  
 fanasai migō ba fanasai bowoa —  
 5 (*Mat. 23, 25*). Ba lasofoe ehōnia fari-  
 zaio andrō, awō zangila amachoita  
 andrō, lamane : Hana wa lō latōrō  
 lala goraisa zatoea andrō ira nifahaō-  
 mō, hana wa manga manō ira lō  
 mombanō ? Ba imane chōra : Si  
 6 doehoe nifa'ele'ō Jesaja andrō ba  
 chōmi, samini tōdō andrō, si mané  
 ba zoera : „Lafosoemange  
 ndra'o bevera niha a-  
 ndre, ba tōdōra, ha no a-  
 rōoe chōgoe. (*Jes. 29, 13*). Si  
 7 lō goena wamosoemange-  
 ra ja'o, me nifae hoi dōdō  
 niha wama haōra. Oroisa  
 8 Lowalangi mi'erogō, ba mi'o'ō go-  
 roisa niha. Ba imane chōra : Si ndroe-  
 9 hoe wangositengagōmi oroisa, ba  
 wolo'ō nifachoi dōdōmi. Noa sa iŵa'ō  
 10 Moze : „Fosoemange namaoe,  
 awō ninaoe,” ba : „Na so  
 zangelifi amania, ba ma  
 inania, ba si mate.” (*Moz. II.*  
*20, 12 ; 21, 17*). Ba ja'ami miŵa'-  
 11 ō : Na so niha sangocma'ō chō nama-  
 nia, ba ma chō ninania : „Korban”,  
 ame'ela, soemange, geloeahania, zi-  
 nemaoc ehōgoe ena'ō, ba lō'ō sa'ae  
 12 ōmōnia chō namania, ba ma chō ni-  
 nania, miŵa'ō. Ba tobali lō goena  
 13 daroma li Lowalangi sa'ae, mibe'e,  
 ba nifae hoi andrō, nichoi dōdōmi ;  
 ba oja ngawalō na zi manō milaoc.  
 Ba ifoeli hoemede ba niha sato, 14  
 imane chōra : Mifondrondrongo chō-  
 goe, dozi ami, ba ja'aboto ba dōdō-  
 15 mi ! Tebai ita'oenōi niha hadia ia  
 moroi baero, si mōi ba daloenia ;  
 da'ō sa zana'oenōi niha, si otarai  
 moroi bacha dōdō niha. (*Hal. zin. 10,*  
*15, 28*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba wa-  
 16 mondrongo, ba jamoefondrondro-  
 ngo ! Ba me no mōi ia jomo, me no  
 17 irōi niha sato andrō, ba lasofoe chō-  
 nia nifahaōnia ba gamaedola andrō  
 no mege. Ba imane chōra : Hadia,  
 18 lō'ō na gōi saboto ba dōdōmi ? Lō

- mi'ila, wa tebai ita'oenōi niha si otarai moroi baero, si mōi ba daloenia, me tenga tōdōnia isa'wa, me ba dalo me mōi, ba me aheta ba dōgitōgi, ba nihaōgō fefoe, hadia ia, ngawalō gō ? Ba imane : Si otarai niha, moroi bacha, da'ō wana'oenōi niha. Moroi bacha sa, moroi ba dōdō niha, i'otarai era'era si lō sōchi, ba fohorō ba fanagō ba fange'e, ba fohorōni dōnga zodonga ba fa'omasi gana'a ba fa'afaito ba falimosa ba femaboc-maboe ba fa'afōchō dōdō ba fanandrawaisi niha bō'ō ba faja'wasaba fa lō tōdō. Fefoe zi lō sōchi andrō, ba moroi bacha i'otarai ba ita'oenōi niha.

(A. 24-30 : Mat. 15, 21-28).

- II. Ba maoso ia, iheta ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō Diro. Ba mōi ia jomo ba nomo, ena'ō lō la'ila niha bō'ō, dōdōnia; ba tebai tobini ia. I'anema'ō no irongo ia ira alawe, si so ono alawe sobechoe si ra'iō, ba mōi jomo da'ō, itoechi danō fōnania. Ba Dawa Heleni ndra alawe andrō, ba Ziria Wōnikia mbanoeara. Ba i'andrō chōnia, ena'ō ifofanō mbechoe andrō chō nononia. Ba imane chōnia : Acha aboesondraono oea ; lō'ō sa sōchi, na lahalō gō ndraono ba na labe'e ō nasoe. Ba itema linia, imane chōnia : E, Toea ; ba la'a gōi asoe barō meza gachōchōla ba ndraono. Ba imane chōnia : Ba limō andrō, foeli'ō, no aheta mbechoe andrō chō nonoe. Ba mofanō ia chōra, ba no mōrōmōrō ba gaso nono, i'ila, ba no aheta mbechoe andrō.

- III. Ba mofanō zoci Jesoe, irōi danō Diro, itōrō Zidona, isa'wa, mba'wa Galilaia, itōrō danō zi ffoeloe banoea. (Mat. 15, 29 b. t.). Ba la'ohe chōnia zafiso, si no abe'e lela, la'andrō chōnia, ena'ō itofa tanga. Ba i'ohe ba zi lō niha ba ibe'e doetoerocnia ba dalinga, mangendrilo ia ba ibabaja lela. (F. 8. 23). Ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba zoroego, ihasoegō ia ba imane chōnia : Efata ! jateboka'ō gcleohania (F. 6, 41. Joh. 17, 1). Ba teboka

dōgi dalingania, ba i'anema'ō aefa wesoe le lania andrō, ba atoelō wehenedenia. Ba i'wa'ō chōra, bōi la'omba'cha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō ; ba ihōtōi fannawa ja'ira, ba lahōtōi fangombacha. Ba tobali sibai dōdōra ba la mane : Oi nihaogō manō wolaoenia, safiso ibali'ō samondrongo li niha, ba si lō hede, ba ibali'ō sihede. (Moz. I. 1, 31).

## FAZA 8.

I. Fame'e gō ba niha, si ōfa ngahōnō. II. Tandra ba mbanoea si ja'wa. III. Tanōmō roti warizaio. IV. Famadōhō fōchō hōrō zae'a. V. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero. VI. Ihōnagō i'ombacha'ō wamakao ja'ia Jesoe. VII. Ifobawa lala ba zolō'ō chōnia.

(A. 1-10 : Mat. 15, 32-39.)

I. Me loeo da'ō, ba ato sibai zoei niha, ba ma'ifoe lō ōra, ba hoemedee Jesoe ba nifahōdōnia, imane chōra : Ahachō dōdōgoe niha andrō ; noa sa'ae tōloe bongi lō si teboelō ira chōgoe, ba ma'ifoe lō ōra. Ba na oefofanō ira ba chōra, lō manga, ba mate ira olofo ba lala ; banoea sarōoc na i ōsa. Ba latema linia nifahaōnia, lamane : He moroi tahalō gō, ba wangaboesoi'ō niha andrō, ba da'e, ba danō si mate ? Ba la mane : Fitoe. Ba i'wa'ō ba niha, moadadao ira ba danō. Ba ihalō roti andrō, si fitoe, i'aohasi gōlō Lowa-langi, iboboto roti ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaōnia, ba wamaosa ; ba lafaosa ba zato. Ba so chōra gi'a ma'ifoc, ba ifahoewoe'ō ba ifaosa gōi. Ba manga ira, ba aboeso, ba la'ozaragō zi tōra, achōchōla, fitoe koede. Ba so ōfa ngahōnō ira ; ba ifofanō ira.

II. Ba idōlō ia baowo, awō nifahaōnia ba iroegi danō Dalamanoeta.

(A. 11-21 : Mat. 16, 1-12).

Ba so moroi jomo warizaio, labōrō taigō tahoeohoco chōnia, la'andrō

chōnia dandra, moroi ja'wa ba mbanoea, ba wanandraigō ja'ia.  
 12 (*Loek. 11, 16, 29*). Ba ihasoegō ia, tōdōnia, ba imane : Hana wa la'andrō dandra niha andrō ? Si ndroehoc ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi lō'ō nianō labe'e dandra ba niha ahdrō. (*Joh. 11, 33*).  
 13 Ba irōi ira, ifoeli ia baowo, isa'wa si jefo.  
 14 **III.** Ba no olifoe ira wolohe roti ;  
 15 lō baowo chōra, ha sambaea roti. Ba ifangclama ira, imane : Mifaigi, bōi mibabaja danōmō roti andrō ba warizaio, awō danōmō roti chō Herode andrō. Ba fahoehoeo ira, lamane : Me  
 16 lō chōda roti. Ba i'ila ba imane chōra : Hadia wa fahoehoeo ami, wa lō  
 17 roti chōmi ? Hadia, lō'ō na mi'ila hadia ia, ba lō'ō na saboto ba dōdōmi ? Lō mamalōmalō wa'abc'e dōdōmi ? (*F. 6, 52*). Mohōrō ami, ba lō  
 18 mi'ila hadia ia, ba no so dōgi dali-ngami, ba lō mirongo hadia ia, ba  
 19 lō mi'era'era tōdōmi. Me oeboboto roti no si lima, ba zi lima ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede ni'ozaragōmi achōchōla ? Lamane chōnia : Fcledroea. (*F. 6, 41 b. t.*). Ba ba zi fitoe no, ba zi ōfa ngahōnō niha, ba ha oega koede ni'ozaragōmi achōchōla ? Ba lamane : Fitoe. (*F. 3, 5.*)  
 21 Ba imane chōra : Hadia, lō'ō na aboto ba dōdōmi ?  
 22 **IV.** Ba laroegi Mbetisa'ida. Ba la'ohe chōnia zaoe'a, la'andrō chōnia, ena'ō ibabaja. Ba i'ohe danga zaoe'a andrō, ifasao baero mbanoea, idiloi hōrōnia, itoefa ia tanga, isofoe chōnia, na so ni'ilania. (*F. 7, 33*).  
 24 *Joh. 9, 6*). Ba ifaōga hōrōnia, ba imane : Oe'ila niha ; mōwaōwaō ira,  
 25 oe'ila sa, hoelō dōla goe. Ba ifoeli itoefa hōrōnia tanga ba itōngō ba te'azōclui ia, ba atōla wamaiginia fefoe hadia ia. Ba ifofanō ia ba chōra, imane : Bōi ae mijomo ba mbanoea andre. (*Mat. 9, 30*).

(*A. 27-30 : Mat. 16, 13-20. Loek. 9, 18-21*).

27 **V.** Ba mofanō Jesoe, awō nifa-

haōnia, lasa'wa mbanoea misa, sahatō ba Kaizaria Wilifo. Ba me so ira ba lala, ba isofoe ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : Hadia la'wa'ō niha, ha niha ndrā'odo ? Ba lamane chōnia : 28 La'wa'ō Johane, samajagō idanō, ndrā'oegō, ba so zangoema'ō Elija ba so zangoema'ō fasamōsa zama'ele'ō andrō. (*F. 6, 15*). Ba isofoe chōra : 29 Ba ja'ami, ha mi'wa'ō, ha niha ndrā'o ? Itema linia Fetero, imane chōnia : Keriso andrō ndrā'oegō. (*Joh. 6, 69*). Ba itena'wa ira, fa bōi la'ombacha'ō 30 ia ba niha bō'ō.

(*A. 31-38 : Mat. 16, 21-27. Loek. 9, 22-26*).

**VI.** Ba ibōrōtaigō ibokai chōra, 31 wa lō tola lō oja dania itaha famakao Ono Niha, latibo'ō dania ia satoea andrō ba sangila amachoita ; laboe-noe ia ba na no iroegi tōloe ngaloeo, ba ifoeli aeri. (*F. 10, 32 b. t.*). Lō'ō 32 sa aiwō ia wangombacha. Ba isōbi ia chōnia Fetero, ibōrōgō itena'wa. Ba ibali'ō ia, ba me i'ila nifahaōnia, 33 ba itena'wa Wetero andrō, imane : Ae foerigoe, Satana ! lō'ō sa ō'era'era hadia chō Lowalangi, ha hadia ba niha.

**VII.** Ba hoemede ia ba niha sato, 34 awō ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : **Na so zedōna molo'ō ja'ō, ba jamoe'ositengagū ia, jamoe'oe'i rōfania ba jamoe'o'ō ndrā'o.** (*Mat. 10, 38 b. t.*) **Na so sa zedōna manganaoe'ō nosonia, da'ō zaetoe noso, ba na so zaetoe noso, na bōrō ndrā'o ba toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba da'ō zanganaoe'ō.** Hadia sa goena ba niha, 36 na isōndra ena'ō harenia fefoe hadia ia zi so ba goeli danō, ba na te'ala ia nosonia ? Hadia sa ena'ō, nibe'e 37 niha hōli nosonia ? Na so sa zaila 38 ba chōgoe andre, ba ba daroma ligoe, ba niha sohorōhorō andre, solalō, da'ō gōi zaila dania Nono Niha, na so ia, na so chōnia lachōmi Nama andrō, ba na awōnia mala'ika ni'amonī'ō andrō. (*Mat. 10, 33. Loek. 9, 26*).

## FAZA 9.

I. Famolachōmi Jesoe. II. Fama-dōhō fōchō zaniri. III. I'ombacha'ō Jesoe wamakao ja'ia dania. IV. Ifa-rooe dōdōra ba wa lō faja'wa. V. ba ba wamologō tōdō. VI. ba ba wangositengagō ja'ira ba ba wa bōi fa'oeoed'oeoedoe.

Oja dania itaha famakao ba latibo'ō. Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi, noa gōi·mōi 13  
Gelija, ba no lalaoe chōnia hadia zo-masi ira, no itōrō zi so ba zoera ba chōnia andrō. (*Fam. 11, 13 b. t.*),  
(*A. 14-29 : Mat. 17, 14-21. Loek. 9, 37-43*).

II. Ba me laroegi nifaha'ō, ba ato 14  
niha samasoci ja'ira, la'ila, awō za-ngila amachōita, si fahoehoeo chōra. Ba i'anema'ō tobali dōdō niha sato 15  
andrō fefoe, me la'ila ia ba lahoe-roefai ia, wangowai ja'ia. Ba isofoe 16  
chōra : Hadia hoehoeomi chōra ? Ba itema linia si samōsa ba zato andrō, imane : He samaha'ō, no oe'ohe 17  
chōoe nonogoe, si so beehoe si lō hede. Ba na ira'oe ia, ba idōdōni 18  
ba fawoechō gilo ba ifatangi mboha ba ariri manō ia. Ba no oe'wa'ō ba nifaha'ōmō, ena'ō lafofanō, ba tebai. Ba itema lira, imane : Alai ndra'o 19  
ami, niha si lō mamati ! Ha wa'ara tō na sodo chōmi ? Ha wa'ara oeta-ha ba chōmi ? Mi'ohe ia chōgoe. Ba la'olie chōnia. Ba me i'ila ia, ba 20  
i'anema'ō idōdōni nōsinia bechoe andrō, akandro, alaoe ia tooe ba danō, ifaga'ōlō ia ba fawoechō gilo. Ba isofoe chō namania Jesoe : Ha 21  
wa'ara sa'ae gōnagōna ia si manō ? Ba imane : I'otarai iraono ia. No 22  
asese itibo'ō ba galitō gōi ba ba nidanō, ba wamoenoe ja'ia ; ba na o'ila hadia ia, ba hachōsi tōdō ndra'-aga, tologa. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : 23  
Ba ni'wa'ōoe andrō : „Na o'ila”, — fefoe hadia ia i'ila ilaoe samati. (*Kor. I. 12, 10*). Ba i'anema'ō moe'- 24  
ao nama nono andrō, imane : Mamati ndra'o, tologo ba wa ambō famati andrō ! (*Loek. 17, 5, 6*). Ba me i'ila 25  
Jesoe lahoeroefai niha sato andrō, ba itena'wa mbechoe si ra'io andrō, imane chōnia : Oe'wa'ō chōoe, bechoe si lō hede, safiso, heta'ōgō chōnia ba bōi sa'ae foeli'ō chōnia. Ba iheta ia, moe'ao'ao ia ba idō- 26  
dōni sibai nōsinia. Ba tobali hoelō zi mate, ba ato zangoema'ō : No

- 1 I. Ba imane chōra : Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, so o'sa ba zi so ba da'e, si lō manandra fa'amate dania, irege no la'ila abōlō mbanoea Lowa-langi andrō. (*Mat. 16, 28. Loek. 9, 27*).  
(*A. 2-11 : Mat. 17, 1-13. Loek. 9, 28-36*).
- 2 Ba ōnō bongi aefa da'ō, ba i'ohe awōnia Jesoe Wetero ba Jakobo ba Johane, i'ohe misa ira ba hili sala'wa, ba zi ha ja'ira manō ; ba tobali ia fōnara ; ba noechania, ba tobali hoemaga, afoesi sibai, tebai si manō wa'afoesi noecha ba zamabago ba goeli danō. (*Fam. 1, 14. 17*). Ba oroma chōra Gelija ba Moze fahoehoeo ira chō Jesoe. Ba hoemede Wetero, imane chō Jesoe : He samaha'ō, ba da'e zi sōchi nahada ; ba damafazōchi nose, tōloe, samboea chōoe, ba samboea chō Moze ba samboea chō Gelija. Lō'ō sa i'ila watahōgō ni'wa'ōnia ; noa sa a'oi so wa'atobali dōdōra. Ba so moroi sa lawoeo si loemō'ō ja'ira. Ba so zihede moroi ba lawoeo andrō, imane : **Onogoe omasiō da'ō, mifondiondiongo linia !** (*Fet. 11, 1, 16. 17. Joh. 12, 28*). Ba me lafahōlō ira, ba i'ozoe-magō lō'ō sa'ae oroma chōra niha, ha Jesoe manō nawōra. Ba me latoeli hili, ba i'wa'ō chōra, bōi la'o-mbacha'ō, gofoe ha chō, ni'ilara, ha dania, na no maoso Nono Niha moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba lō olifoe ira ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba fahoehoeo ira, hadia ia vemaoso andrō, moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : Hadia wa la'wa'ō farizaio ba sangila amachōita, lō tola lō mōi Gelija oea ?
- 12 Ba imane chōra : Ja'ia, so Gelija oea ba i'a'azōchi fefoe hadia ia ; ba he wisa ba zoera ba chō Nono Niha andrō ?

27 mate ia. Ba ira'oe danga Jesoe, ifa-  
 28 zizio, ba maoso ia. Ba me mōi ia  
 jomo, ba lasofoe chōnia nifahaōnia,  
 ba zi ha ja'ira: Hana wa tebai ndra'-  
 29 aga, ka wamofanō ja'ia? Ba imane  
 chōra: Lō famofanō zi sambalō a-  
 ndrō, na tenga fangandrō.

(A. 30-32: Mat. 17, 22. 23.  
 Loek. 9, 43-45).

30 III. Ba laheta ira ba da'ō, latōrō  
 Galilaia, ba lō omasi ia, i'ila ira niha  
 31 bō'ō. Ifahaō sa nifahaōnia, imane  
 chōra: Tctooe'ō dania Nono Niha  
 ba danga niha, ba laboenoe, ba na  
 no laboenoe, ba tōloe ngaloe, ba  
 ifoeli aoeri. (F. 8, 31; 10, 32 b. t.)  
 32 Ba lō aboto ba dōdōra niwa'ōnia  
 andrō, ba ata'oe ira, wanoefoe chō-  
 nia. (Loek. 18, 34).

(A. 33-37: Mat. 18, 1-5. Loek. 9,  
 46-48).

33 IV. Ba laroegi Gafanaocma, ba  
 me no mōi ia jomo, ba isofoe chō-  
 ra: Hadia mege hoehoeomi ba lala?  
 34 Ba lō hedehedera; noa sa mege fahoe-  
 hoeo ira ba lala, ha niha zeboeara  
 35 maō. Ba moedadao ia ba hoemede  
 ia ba zi felendroea ba imane chōra:  
 Na so zomasi fōna ia, ba jamōi foeri  
 sibai, jamōi enoni nawōnia fefoe.  
 36 (F. 10, 43. Mat. 20, 26. b. t.). Ba ifa'-  
 aso tātō fōnara ndraono, samboea,  
 italgoei, ba imane chōra: (F. 10,  
 37 16). Na so zama'amōi jomo chōnia  
 ono si mane da'e, samboea, na bōrō  
 dōigoe, ba ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo. Ba  
 na so zama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba tenga  
 ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo, samatenge  
 ja' andrō nifa'amōinia. (Joh. 13, 20).

(A. 38-40: Loek. 9, 49. 50).

38 V. Imane chōnia Johane: He sa-  
 mahaō, no ma'ila zamōsa, sanōtōi  
 tōimō, wamofanō bechoe, si lō mo-  
 lo'ō ja'ita, ba no matenawa ia, me  
 39 lō i'o'ō ita. Ba imane Jesoc: Bōi mi-  
 tenawa ia; tebai sa ilaoe hadia ia  
 dandra, niha, ba dōigoe, ba i'aue-  
 ma'ō zoci i'o'aja ndra'o. Ha niha sa  
 40 zi lō fa'oeoe chōda, ba no awōda.  
 (Mat. 12, 30).

VI. Ha niha sa zame'e nibadōe 41  
 chōmi zamba mako idanō, ba dōi-  
 goe andrō, me chō Keriso ami, ba si  
 ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, lō ae-  
 choe loeonia. (Mat. 10, 42.)

(A. 42-48: Mat. 18, 6-9).

Ba na so zangalani side'ide andrō 42  
 samati, samōsa, ba ebōea mohare ia  
 mena'ō, na labe'e ba mbaginia gara  
 seboea ba na latibo'ō ia ba nasi.  
 (Loek. 17, 1. 2.) Ba na i'alani ndra'- 43  
 oegō tangaoe, ba tema ewa ia; mo-  
 hare ndra'oegō, na ha tambai da-  
 ngaoe, ba ōchamō wa'aoeri, moroi  
 doea dangaoe, ba mōi'ō ba narako,  
 ba galitō andrō, si lō matemate. ba 44  
 zi lō matemate gockoeō andrō chōra,  
 awō galitō andrō. (Jes. 66, 24). Ba na 45  
 i'alani ndra'oegō aheoe, ba tema  
 ewa ia, mohare ndra'oegō, na sake-  
 lakela ndra'oegō, ba ōchamō wa'-  
 aoeri, moroi doea gaheoe, ba tctibo'ō  
 ba narako, ba zi lō matemate goe- 46  
 koeō andrō chōra, awō galitō andrō.  
 Ba na i'alani ndra'oegō hōrōoe, 47  
 ba tema koē ia, mohare ndra'oegō,  
 na bakole ndra'oegō, ba ōchamō  
 mbanoea Lowalangi, moroi do-  
 mbōea hōrōoe, ba tctibo'ō ba nara-  
 ko, ba zi lō matemate goekoeō a- 48  
 ndrō chōra, awō galitō andrō. Ni'a- 49  
 sioni alitō sa dania ira fefoe. Si sō- 50  
 chi nasio andrō; ba na taja wa'asi'-  
 asi nasio andrō, ba ha mibe'e fa-  
 ngasingasinia? Bōi zi lō asio chōmi  
 ba dōdōmi, ba bōi fa'oeoe'oeoe  
 ami. (Mat. 5, 13. Loek. 14, 34. Kol.  
 4, 6. Rom. 12, 18. Job. 12, 14).

## FAZA 10.

I. Hoehoeo ba wanibo ngambatō.

II. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe. III. Ono matoea andrō, seboea ana'a.

IV. Hoehoeo ba gana'a andrō. V. Ifoeli i'ombacha'ō Jesoe wamakao ja'ia dania ba fa'amatenia. VI. Ono Zebadao andrō. VII. Famadōhō fō-  
 chō hōrō zaoe'a.

(A. 1-12: Mat. 19, 1-9.)

I. Ba iheta ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō 1

- Joedaia ba tanō jefo Joridano, ba ato zoei zowoelo chōnia niha, ba ifoe-  
 2 (Joh. 10, 40). Ba la'ondrasi ia fari-  
 zaio, lasofoe chōnia, na tola itibo'ō  
 ngambatōnia niha, latandraigō ia.  
 3 (Mat. 19, 3.) Ba itema lira, imane  
 chōra: Hadia gorōisa Moze chōmi?  
 4 Lamane chōnia: No itehe Moze, lafa-  
 zōchi zoera wangefa'ō, ba latibo'ō ia.  
 5 (Moz. V. 24, 1). Ba imane chōra Je-  
 soe: Bōrō wa'abe'e dōdōmi, wa  
 6 isoera chōmi gorōisa andrō, ba mo-  
 roi ba mbōrōta nifazōchi Lowalangi,  
 ba ira matoea ba ira alawe wama-  
 7 zōchinia ja'ira. „Andrō irōi  
 namania, awō ninania,  
 8 niha, (Ejes. 5, 30-33). Ba ha  
 samboea boto dania zi  
 daroea andrō;” tobali tenga  
 9 sa'ae domboea, ha samboea boto.  
 Ba hadia ni'oroedoeḡ Lowalangi  
 10 sa'ae, ba bōi jamoefabali niha. Ba  
 me no mōi ia jomo, ba lafoeli  
 11 lasofoe chōnia da'ō nifahaōnia. Ba  
 imane chōra: Na so zanibo nga-  
 mbatōnia, ba na ihālō dānō bō'ō,  
 12 Ba na ja'ia zanibo ira matoea, ba  
 na mōi ia donga dānō bō'ō, ba so-  
 horō, ia.  
 (A. 13-16: Mat. 19, 13-15. Loek.  
 18, 15-17).
- 13 II. Ba la'ohē chōnia ndraono,  
 cna'ō ibabaja; ba lategoe zolohe a-  
 14 ndrō nifahaōnia. Ba me i'ila Jesoe,  
 ba mofōnoe ia, ba imane chōra:  
 Mifa'amōi chōgoe ndraono andrō,  
 15 bōi mitenawā ira, ba zi manō sa  
 mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Sindroe-  
 hoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, si lō manema  
 banoea Lowalangi andrō si mane  
 16 iraono, ba lo'ō manō lalania ba da'ō.  
 Ba italgoei ira, ifahowoe'ō, itocfa  
 hōgōra tanga.  
 (A. 17-22: Mat. 19, 16-23.  
 Loek. 18, 18-23).
- 17 III. Ba me mōi ia tooe baewali,  
 ba i'ondrasi ia niha, itochi danō fō-  
 nania, isofoe chōnia, imane: He
- samahaō si sōchi, he oewisa, ena'ō  
 oetema wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō?  
 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe: Hana wa  
 18 ōwā'ō si sōchi ndra'o? Lō si sōchi,  
 baero zi ha samōsa andrō, Lowala-  
 ngi. Oroisa andrō, ba no ō'ila: 19  
 „Bōi ohorō! bōi ang'e!  
 bōi anagō! bōi bōbōgō  
 chō nawōoe zilō doehoe,  
 fosoemange namaoe, a-  
 wō ninaoe!” (Rom. 13, 9). Ba 20  
 imane chōnia: No ahori oe'o'ō da'ō  
 samahaō, i'otarai iraono ndra'o.  
 (Mat. 20, 38. Loek. 16, 9.) Ba inehe- 21  
 gō ia Jesoe, i'omasi'ō, ba imane: Sa-  
 mbalō zi lō'ō chōoe. Ae amawa hadia  
 zi so chōoe ba be'e ba zi noemana, ba  
 so chōoe girōgirō ba zoroego, ba ta-  
 boe, o'ō ndra'o. Ba lō sōchisōchi 22  
 dōdōnia ba niwā'ō Jesoe andrō, ba  
 mofanō ia aboe dōdōnia; me no  
 seboea-ana'a ia.  
 (A. 23-31: Mat. 19, 23-30.  
 Loek. 18, 24-30).
- IV. Ba ifachōlō ia Jesoe ba ima- 23  
 ne ba nifahaōnia: Ha lō afōchō lala  
 zo'ana'a ba mbanoea Lowalangi!  
 Ba tobali dōdō nifahaō ba niwā'onia 24  
 andrō. Ba ifoeli hōcnede Jesoe, ima-  
 ne chōra: He iraono! Ha lō afō-  
 chō lala ba mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
 ndrō. (Amaed. 11, 28). Aoha na i, 25  
 itōrō dōgi walōlōwā koedo, moroi  
 ichamō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō  
 so'ana'a. Ba tedoe wa'atobali dō- 26  
 dōra, ba faoma lamane chō nawō-  
 ra: Ba ha niha zanōndra fa'aoeri?  
 Ba inehegō ira Jesoc, ba imane: Ba 27  
 niha, ba tebai, ba ba Lowalangi, ba  
 tola; fefoe hadia ia sa, ba molala ba  
 Lowalangi. Ba ibōrōtaigō Fetero, i- 28  
 mane chōnia: Faigi, ja'aga andre,  
 no marōi manō fefoe hadia ia, ba no  
 ma'o'ō ndrā'oeḡ. Imane Jesoc: Si 29  
 ndrōhoe niwā'ōgoe chōmi, lō so-  
 ndrōi omo ba ma talifoesō matoea,  
 ba ma talifoesō alawe, ba ma ina,  
 ba ma ama, ba ma ono, ba ma benoea  
 na bōrō ndra'o ba toeria somoeso  
 dōdō andrō, si lō manema manga- 30

woeli, otoa winaeta, iada'e ba götō andre, omo ba talifoesō matoca ba talifoesō alawe ba ina ba ono ba benoea, awō wolohi andrō, ba ba mbanoea foeri, ba fa'aoeri si lō ae-

31 toe. Ba ato zi so foeri dania zi so fōna iada'e, ba si manō zi so foeri iada'e, tobali si so fōna dania.

(A. 32-34 : Mat. 20, 17-19. Loek. 18, 31-34.)

32 V. Ba ba lala so ira, we'amōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ba itaritari Jesoe, ba no tobali dōdōra ba ata'oe dōdō zolo'ō moroi foeri. Ba ifoeli i'ohē chōnia zi felendroea, ibōrō-

33 taigō i'ombacha'ō chōra hadia zi gōna ia dania, (F. 9, 31. Joh. 11, 7. 8), imane : Hiza, mōi ita misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, ba tebe'e ba danga gere seboea ba ba danga zangila amachoita andrō Nono Niha, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoenia, hoekoe famoe-

34 noe, ba latoe'ō ba danga niha baero ia, ba la'o'aja dania ia ba ladiidiloi ba labōbōzi ba laboenoe, ba tōloe ngaloeo, ba ifoeli aeri.

(A. 35-45 : Mat. 20, 20-28).

35 VI. Ba la'ondrasi ia ira Jakobo Johane, ono Zebedaio andrō, lamane chōnia : He samahaō, omasi ndra'aga, na ō'o'ō chōma ni'andrōma

36 chōoe. Ba imane chōra : Hadia ni'andrōmi chōgoe ? Ba lamane chōnia : Tehe chōma, ena'ō samōsa ba ga-

37 mbōlōoe ba samōsa ba gaberaoe nahama ba lachōminoe dania. Ba i-

38 mane chōra Jesoe : Lō mi'ila hadia ni'andrōmi. Hadia, tola mibadoe nōsi mako andrō, nibadoegoe, ba tola labajagō chōmi nibajagō chō-

39 goe ? (Loek. 12, 50). Ba lamane chō-

ndra Jakobo Johane. Ba hoemede 42 chōra Jesoe, imane : Mi'ila, lafa- tōrō mbanoeara si no sala'wa ba niha, wangema'ō niha, ba labe'e barō mbawara niha seboeara. Ba bōi si 43 manō ba chōmi ; ha niha zomasi eboea ia ba chōmi, ba jamōi enoni- mi. (F. 9, 35). Ba ha niha ba chōmi 44 zomasi fōna ia, ba jamōi sawoejoe zato. Ono Niha sa gōi, tenga si mōi 45 mangoni, si mōi enoni, si mōi ma-

me'e nosonia hōli zato. (A. 46-52 : Mat. 20, 29-34. Loek. 18, 35-43.)

VII. Ba laroege Jericho. Ba me 46 mofanō ia ba Jericho, awō nifahaō- nia ba awō zato, ba no doemadao ba ngai lala nono Dimaio, Batimaio, niha saoe'a, sangandrōngandrō ba- 47 lazo. Ba me irongo so Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, ba ibōrōtaigō moe'ao, imane : He ma'oeuoe Dawido, Je- 48 soe, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o ! Ba ato zanegoe ja'ia, ena'ō lō moehede ia. Ba iforege we'ao : He ma'oeuoe Dawido, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o ! Ba 49 ibadoegō ia Jesoe, imane : Mihede chōnia. Ba hoemede ira ba zaoe'a andrō, lamane chōnia : Bōi boesi dōdōoe, faoso, moehede ia chōoe. Ba itibo'ō tooe mbaroenia, ifarōga 50 ia, i'ondrasi Jesoe. Ba moehede chō- 51 nia Jesoe, imane : Hadia zomasi'ō, he oewisa chōoe ? Ba imane saoe'a andrō chōnia : He raboeni, ena'ō oe'ila niha ! Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : 52 Foeli'ō, no i'orifi'ō famatimō andrō. Ba i'anema'ō i'ila niha, ba i'o'ō ia ba lala. (F. 5, 34).

## FAZA 11.

I. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Je- roezalema II. Marafala si mate. III. Fangehao osali. IV. Fa'abōlō wama- ti. V. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba zala'wa, ba wamajagō idanō andrō chō Johane.

(A. 1-10 : Mat. 21, 1-11. Loek. 19, 28-38. Joh. 12, 12-18.)

I. Ba me no ahatō ira ba Jeroe- zalema ba ba Mbetania ba gahe hili

wanicha andrô, ba ifatenge nifahaõ-  
 2 nia, daroea, imane chõra : Mi'ae ba  
 ba mbanoca side'ide andrô, fõnami,  
 ba na miroegi, ba i'anema'õ mi'ila  
 nono galide nifeso, si lô irai la'o-  
 koedo niha ; mitoto'õ wesocnia ba  
 3 mi'oe ia. Ba na so zangoema'õ chõ-  
 mi : Hana wa mimanõ ? ba mima-  
 ne : Mogoena chõ Doca, ba i'anema'õ  
 4 ifa'ohẽ'õ mangawoeli ba da'e. Ba  
 mõi ira, ba hiza nono galide no me-  
 ge, nifeso, ba zinga mbawandroeõ,  
 5 tooe baewali, ba latoto'õ wesoe. Ba  
 lamane chõra õsa, si so ba da'õ :  
 Hadia chõmi da'õ, wa mitoto'õ wesoe  
 6 nono galide andrô ? Ba la'ombacha'õ  
 chõra hadia niwa'õ Jesoe ; awena  
 7 latehe. Ba la'ohẽ chõ Jesoe nono  
 galide andrô, labe'e ba hoeloenia  
 8 noechara, ba i'okoedo. Ba ato za-  
 mologõ ba lala noechara, ba so, ba  
 hoeloe ndroe'oe, ni'e'wara ba mbe-  
 9 noea. Ba sowaõwaõ ba solo'õ mo-  
 roi foeri, ba moe'ao, lamane : Hoz-  
 10 na, nifahowoe'õ zi so andrô ba  
 dõ i Zo'aja, nifahowoe'õ wa'asala'wa  
 Doeada Dawido andrô, sangondra-  
 si jai'ta ; hozana ba zala'wa ja'wa !  
 (Sam. 11. 7, 12-16).

(A. 11-14 : Mat. 21, 17-19.)

11 Ba mõi ia mijomo ba Jeroczalema,  
 ba gosali. Ba me no ifaigi fefoe hadia  
 ia, ba me aracha bongi, ba mõi ia  
 baero, isa'wa Mbetania, awõ zi fele-  
 ndroea.

12 II. Ba mahemoloe õ, me la'oro i  
 13 Mbetania, ba olofo ia. Ba i'ila ma-  
 rafala tánõ sa, si so boeloe, ba mõi  
 ia, ma isõndra hadia ia mboea, ba  
 me iroegi, ba lô isõndra hadia ia,  
 ha sambalõ boeloe, tenga sa ba'wa  
 14 marafala. Ba hoemede ia, imane  
 chõnia : Bõi sa'ae jamoe'a mboeae  
 niha, iroegi zi lô actoe. Ba larongo.  
 nifahaõnia.

(A. 15-19 : Mat. 21, 12. 13. 17.  
 Loek. 19, 45-48.)

15 III. Ba laroe i Jeroczalema. Ba  
 mõi ia ba gosali, ba ibõrõtaigõ ifo-  
 fanõ zamawamawa hadia ia ba

gosali, awõ zowõli, itoeli'õ meza za-  
 noeka ana'a, awõ dadaoma zama-  
 wa marafadi ; ba lô itehe lafatõrõ 16  
 ba gosali nahia hadia ia. Ba ifahaõ 17  
 ira, imane chõra : Tenga no so ba  
 zoera : „Omo wangandrõ  
 dõ i nomogoe ba niha fe-  
 foe ?” Ba ja'ami, ba no mibalõ'õ  
 tõi narõ hili naha zoraboc. (Jes. 56,  
 6 b. t. Jer. 7, 11). Ba larongo ere 18  
 seboea, awõ zangila amachoita a-  
 ndrõ, ba la'aloei wamoenoe ja'ia ;  
 ata'oc sa ira ia ; a'oi sa no tobalõ dõdõ  
 niha sato ba wamahaõnia. Ba na bo- 19  
 ngi, ba mõi ia baero mbanoea.

(A. 20-24 : Mat. 21, 19-22.)

IV. Ba me latõrõ, si hoelõ wo- 20  
 ngi, ba la'ila, no mate marafala no  
 mege, i'otarai wa'a tooe. Ba itõrõ 21  
 tõtõ Wetero ba imane chõnia : He  
 samahaõ ! faigi marafala andrõ, ni'-  
 elifoe, no mate. (Mat. 24, 32). Ba 22  
 itema lira Jesoe, imane chõra : Mi'-  
 amati ba Lowalangi. (Joh. 14, 1).  
 Si ndroehoc niwa'õgõ chõmi, na so 23  
 zangoema'õ ba hili andrõ : Beta'õgõ  
 ba tibo'õgõ ba nasi, ba na lô ma-  
 ngiwa bacha dõdõnia, na fadoehoe  
 dõdõnia itõrõ niwa'õnia, ba itõrõ  
 chõnia. (Fam. 11, 3 b. t. Kor. I. 15, 2).  
 Andrõ oe'wa'õ chõmi : Fefoe hadia 24  
 ia ni'andrõmi, na mangandrõ, mi-  
 fati wa mitema, ba so ia chõmi.  
 (Joh. 15, 7. 16. 23. Joh. I. 5, 14).  
 Ba na awena mangandrõ ami, ba 25  
 mi'efa'õ, na so hadia ia zala niha,  
 ha niha ia, chõmi, ena'õ Amami a-  
 ndrõ ba zoroego gõi, ibc'e aefa chõ-  
 mi lalõmi. (Mat. 5, 23 b. t. Mat. 6,  
 14). Ba na lô mi'efa'õ zala, ba lõ'õ 26  
 gõi i'efa'õ lalõmi Amami andrõ, si  
 so ba zoroego. (Mat. 18, 35).

A. 27-38 ; Mat. 21, 23-27. Loek.  
 20, 1-8).

V. Ba laroe i Jeroczalema. 27  
 Ba me mowaõwaõ ia ba gosali, ba  
 la'ondra si ia ere seboea ba sangila  
 amachoita andrõ ba satoea mba-  
 noea andrõ. Ba lamane chõnia : Ha- 28  
 dia wa tola õlaoe da'õ ? Ba ha niha



zanehe chōoe, wolaoe ja'ia ? (*Joh.*  
29 2, 18 ; 11, 57). Ba imane chōra Je-  
sue : So nisofoegoe chōmi zambalō,  
ba mi'ombacha'ō chōgoe, awena  
30 dania oe'ombacha'ō chōmi, hadia,  
wa tola oelaoe da'ō. Famajagō ida-  
nō andrō, chō Johane, hadia, moroi  
ba zorogo in, ma moroi ba niha ?  
31 Mi'ombacha'ō chōgoc. Ba la'era'era  
tōdōra, lamanc : Na ta'wa'ō : Mo-  
roi ba zorogo, ba imane dania chō-  
da : Ba hana wa lō mamati ami no  
32 chōnia ? Ba na ta'wa'ō : Moroi ba ni-  
ha — ba ata'oe ira niha sato, me ba  
dōdōra fefoc si ndroehoc zama'elc'ō  
33 Johane andrō. Ba latema li Jesoe  
lamane : Lō ma'ila. Ba imane chōra  
Jesoe : Ba lō'ō gōi oe'wa'ō chōmi,  
hadia, wa tola oelaoe da'ō no  
mege.

# FAZA 12.

I. Amaedola : Sohalōwō ba kaboe  
nagoe. II. Lasofoe he lawisa bambeo  
andrō, ba III. he wisa ba wemaoso  
zi mate andrō, ba IV. hadia zeboc  
goroisa, ba V. ha ono Keriso VI.  
Famangelama ba zangila amachōita  
andrō, samini tōdō. VII. Ame'ela  
lacha mbanoa andrō.

(*A. 1-12 : Mat. 21, 33-46. Loek.*  
20, 9-10).

1 I. Ba ibōrōtaigō molaoe amae-  
dola chōra, imane : So niha, sama-  
zōchi kaboe nagoe, i'ōlini, iko'o ba  
danō wolazi, ilaoe malige, ba ibe'e  
nise'wa kaboe andrō ba zohalōwō, ba  
mofanō ia, isa'wa danō bō'ō. (*Jes. 5,*  
2 *1 b. t.*). Ba ifatenge zawoejoe ba zo-  
halōwō andrō, me no inōtō, ena'ō  
3 ihalō mbocae nagoe, ba kaboe andrō,  
ba zohalōwō andrō. Ba lahalō da'ō,  
labōbōzi ba lafatenge manō ma-  
4 ngawoeli, lō labe'e. Ba ifocli ifate-  
nge chōra zawoejoe bō'ō ; ba lafeso-  
5 cho hōgō da'ō ba la'o'aja ia. Ba ifa-  
tenge dánō bō'ō, ba latema laboenoe  
da'ō. Ba ato na dánō bō'ō, ba so la-  
6 bōzibōzi, ba so, ha laboenoe. Ba so  
na chōnia nono, ha samōsa, ono

omasio, da'ō nifatengenia chōra sa-  
foeria, imane : Ata'oe ira nonogoe.  
Ba sohalōwō no mege, ba faoma 7  
lamane chō nawōra : Sanema o-  
ndrōita da'ō ; talaboe, taboenoe  
ia, ba chōda gondrōita andrō. (*Loek.*  
13, 34. *Mat. 23, 37*). Ba lahalō ia, 8  
laboenoe, ba latibo'ō baero kaboe  
nagoe andrō. Hc iwisa dania sochō 9  
kaboe nagoe andrō ? Mōi ia dania ma-  
makiko sohalōwō andrō, ba ibe'e ba  
danga dánō bō'ō kaboe no mege.  
Hadia, lō'ō gōi ni'ilami zi so ba zoe- 10  
ra andrō : „Gowc andrō, ni-  
tibo'ō zotomo andrō, ba 11  
no to bali tojo ba wata-  
linga (*Sin. 118, 22*) ; moroi 11  
chō Zo'aja da'ō, ba sahō-  
lihōli dōdōda, na ta'ila ?  
(*Sin. 118, 23*). Ba la'aloci lala wo- 12  
ndra'oe ja'ia. ba ata'oc ira niha sato ;  
aboto sa'ae ba dōdōra, wa chōra  
ibōbōgō gamaedola andrō. Ba la-  
rōi ia, mofanō ira.

(*A. 13-17 : Mat. 22, 15-22. Loek.*  
20, 20-26.)

II. Ba lafatenge chōnia warizaio 13  
ōsa. awō zi faofao chō Herode,  
ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeo. Ba mōi 14  
ira, ba lamae chōnia : He samahaō,  
ma'ila satoclō ndra'oegō ba lō ba  
dōdōoe niha, lō'ō sa ōfaigi mbawa  
niha ba si ndroehoe wangombacha'-  
ōoc lala andrō chō Lowalangi. Ha-  
dia, tola labe'e mbeo chō kaizaro,  
ma lō'ō ? Hadia labe'e, hadia lō'ō ?  
Ba ja'ia, me no i'ila wamini tōdō a- 15  
ndrō chōra, ba imane chōra : Ha-  
dia wa mitandraigō ndra'o ? Mi'oro-  
ma'ō chōgoe hoea soekoe zamboea.  
Ba labe'e. Ba imane chōra : Ha fa- 16  
maedo da'e ba ha ōchō zoera andre ?  
Ba lamane chōnia : Chō kaizaro. Ba 17  
imane chōra Jesoe : Hadia chō kai-  
zaro, ba mibe'e chō kaizaro, ba  
hadia chō Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chō  
Lowalangi. Ba ahōlihōli dōdōra  
chōnia.

(*A. 18-27 : Mat. 22, 23-33*).

III. Ba mōi chōnia za doekaio, sa- 18

ngoema'ō, lō femaoso zi mate, laso-  
 19 foc chōnia, lamane: (*Joh. 11, 57*): He  
 samahaō, no ifachoi chōma Moze:  
 na mate zi so talifoesō, ba na torōi  
 wo'omonia, lō ono, ba jamoehalō  
 20 wo'omonia talifoesōnia, jamoefo-  
 nga'ōtō dalifoesōnia. Ba no so zi  
 fatalifoesō, dafitoe; ba mangowaloe  
 zi samōsa, ba me mate ia, ba lō nga'-  
 21 ōtō. Ba ihalō ndra alawe andrō si  
 samōsa, ba mate, lō nga'ōtō; ba si  
 22 manō gōi wanete da'ō. Ba lō nga'ōtō  
 zi dafitoe andrō. Ba afoeriatā sibai,  
 23 ba mate gōi ndra alawe andrō. He  
 wisa ba wemaoso zi mate andrō, na  
 maoso ira, ha fo'omo ia, ba chōra a-  
 ndrō? noa sa dafitoeira, zangai ja'ia.  
 24 Imane chōra Jesoe: Tenga andrō  
 eloengoe ami, me lō aboto ba dōdōmi  
 zi so ba zoera, ba me lō aboto ba dō-  
 dōmi wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō?  
 25 Na maoso zi mate andrō, ba lō ma-  
 ngowaloe ira, ba lō mōi nihalō, hoelō  
 26 mala'ika ba zoroego ira dania. Ba ba  
 zi mate andrō, wa maoso ira, ba ha-  
 dia, lō ni'ilami ba zoera Moze, ba nga-  
 foe ndroi andrō, me hoemede chōnia  
 Lowalangi, me imane: „L o w a l a n g i  
 G a b e r a h a m o n d r a ' o ,  
 ba Lowalangi Giza'aki  
 ba Lowalangi Jakobo?”  
 27 Tenga Lowalangi zi mate ia, no Lo-  
 walangi zaocri; no abōlōbōlō wa'e-  
 loengocmi andrō.

(*A. 28-34: Mat. 22. 34-40*).

28 IV. Ba i'ondrasia ia sangila ama-  
 choita, samōsa; no irongo, me fa-  
 hoehoe ira ba no i'ila, enahōi wa-  
 moe'ania; isofoe chōnia, imane: Ha-  
 29 dia goraisa si fōfōna sibai? Imane  
 Jesoe: Da'ō zi fōfōna: „Mifondro-  
 ndrongo, ja'ami, Iraono  
 Gizeraēli, ha samōsa Zo'-  
 aja, Lowalangida, ha ja'-  
 30 ia Zo'aja; ba omasi'ō Zo'-  
 aja, Lowalangioe andrō,  
 moroi si'aikō ba dōdōoe,  
 nosooe ma'asamboea za-  
 ngomasi'ō ja'ia, ba ho-  
 rigō gera'eraoe, awō wa'-

a b ō l ō o e , w a n g o m a s i ' ō j a ' i a . Ba fanetenia: „O masi'ō za- 31  
 hatō chōoe, si mane fa'-  
 o m a s i o e n d r a ' o e g ō .” Oroisa  
 bō'ō, seboea moroi andrō, ba lō'ō. Ba 32  
 imane chōnia sangila amachoita a-  
 ndrō: Ja'ia, samahaō, si ndroehoe  
 niw'a'oe, ha samōsa, ba lō tănō  
 bō'ō baeronia. (*Moz. V. 4, 32*): Ba 33  
 fangomasi'ō ja'ia andrō, moroi si'-  
 aikō ba dōdō, awō wa lahorigō ge-  
 ra'era, awō wa'abōlō, wangomasi'ō  
 ja'ia ba fangomasi'ōda sahatō chō-  
 da, si mane fa'omasida ita, ba no to-  
 hoede wa'asōchi da'ō, moroi ba wa'-  
 asōchi zoemange nitoenoe, awō zoe-  
 mange nitaba, fefoe. (*Sam. I. 15, 22*).  
 Ba me i'ila Jesoe, tenga sambō era'- 34  
 era ia, wanema li, ba imane chōnia:  
 Lō arōoe tō, ba banoea Lowalangi  
 ndra'oegō. Ba oi sa'ae ata'oe ira, wa-  
 nofoe chōnia hadia ia. (*Mat. 22, 46*.  
*Loek. 20. 40*).

(*A. 35-37: Mat. 22, 41-46. Loek. 20, 41-44*).

V. Ba hoemede Jesoe, imane, wa- 35  
 mahaō ba gosali: Hana wa la'wa'ō  
 sangila amachoita, ma'oewoe Dawi-  
 do Keriso andrō? No ja'ia, Dawi- 36  
 do, zangoema'ō moroi ba Geheha ni'-  
 amoni'ō: „No i'w'a'ō So'aja  
 chō Zo'aja ja'ō andrō:  
 Dadao ba gambōlōgoe,  
 irege oebe'e tooe barō  
 gaheoe zi fatioe tōdō  
 chōoe”. (*Sin. 110, 1 b. t.*). Ja'ia, 37  
 Dawido, zi faso'aja chōnia, ba he  
 moroi, wa ma'oewoenia? Ba no wa'-  
 omasi niha sato wamondrongo chō-  
 nia.

(*A. 38-40: Loek. 20, 45-47*).

VI. Ba imane wamahaō ja'ira: 38  
 Mi'angelamaisi zangila amachoita  
 andrō, somasi mamaroe baroe sa-  
 naoe, somasi na la'owai ira ba kade,  
 (*Mat. 23, 5. 6*). somasi dadaoma tănō 39  
 ja'wa ba zekola ba he naha tănō ja-  
 wa ba walōwa; si ma'nga gōlō la- 40  
 cha mbanoea, sangaragō fangandrō,  
 ena'ō la'ila niha; tedooe wa'abe'e

hoekoe, si gōna ira dania, labe'e si manō. (*Mat. 23, 14.*)

(*A. 41-44 : Loek. 21, 1-4.*)

- 41 VII. Ba moedadao ia ba gamaeodoe naha game'ela, ifaigi he wisa wame'e zato kefe ba naha game'ela andrō. Ba ato zo'ana'a, eboea labe'e.
- 42 Ba so lacha mbanoea, si noemana, ibe'e bacha domboea rimi, toballi samboea se. Ba hoemede Jesoe ba nifahaōnia, imane chōra : Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, eboea nib'e lacha mbanoea si noemana andrō, moroi ba chōra fefoe, same'e kefe ba
- 44 naha game'ela. A'oi sa moroi ba zi tōra chōra labe'e, ba ja'ia, ba moroi ba zambō chōnia ibe'e, fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia, balazonia ma'afefoe.

### FAZA 13.

I. Fangombacha fanoedoeḡ Je-roezalema ba II. fa'atōea danō. III. Famaroe tōdō ba wa lō mōrō.

(*A. 1-23 : Mat. 24, 1-23. Loek. 21, 5-24.*)

- 1 I. Ba mofanō ia, irōi gosali, ba imane chōnia nifahaōnia samōsa : He samahaō, faigi wa'eboea gara andrō
- 2 ba fa'eboea gosali andrō ! Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Ō'ila gosali seboea andrō ? Samboea manō lō'ō dania si torōi ba dete nawōnia ja'wa kara, si lō ladoedoeḡ. Be me docmadao ia
- 3 ba hili wanicha, ba gamaeodoe gosali, ba lasofoe chōnia ira Fetero, Jakobo, Johane ba Andrea, ba zi ha ja'ira, lamane : Ombacha'ō chōma, ha wa'ara dania da'ō ? ba hadia dandra, na inōtō da'ō fefoe dania ? Ba ibōrō-taigō Jesoe, imane chōra : Mifaigi, fa
- 4 lō ifaeloengoe ami niha. Ato zi so dania, sanagō tōigoe, ba lamane dania : Ja'odo, ba ato lafaeloengoe.
- 7 Ba na mironḡo wanoewōnoewō ba toeria wanoewōnoewō, ba bōi tokea dōdōmi ; lō tola lō si manō, ba tenga fa'atōea danō na sa. Maoso sa dania
- 8 zi samboea soi, oedoe zi samboea, ba si sara ōri, oedoe zi sara ; sosō ndroeroe danō misa ba sosō lofo

mbanoea. Bōrōta wa'afōchō da'ō. Ba mifaigifaigi, he miwisa ami. Latooe'ō 9 dania ami ba danga zala'wa rafe ba la'ōhe ami ba waloechata, labōzibōzi ami, la'ōhe ami barō goemandroe ba barō razo, bōrō ndra'o, ba wamadoe-hoe'ō chōra. Ba lō tola lō te'omba 10 cha'ō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō oea ba niha fefoe, ha soi ira. Ba na la'ōhe ami, ba wame'e ba dangara ja'ami, ba bōi mihōnagō mi'aboesi tōdō, hadia niwa'ōmi dania, hadia ni-be'e ba dōdōmi, na inōtō wehede andrō, da'ō miwa'ō ; tenga sa ja'ami zihede, Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō zihede. (*Mat. 10, 19 b. t.*) Ba itooe'ō 12 ba danga zamoeneo ja'ia dalifoēsōnia sotalifoēsō. ba si manō zo'ono ba nononia, ba maoso ndraono, oedoe ndra amara, ba wamoeneo la'ōhe. (*Mich. 7, 6*). Ba dozi niha fatioe dōdō chō- 13 mi, bōrō dōigoe. Ba sanae ōlō, iroegī gamozoea, da'ō ni'orifi. (*Mat. 10, 22*). Ba na mi'ila so ba zi tenga na hania zogoro ita andrō, bōrōta wa'-doedoe — jamoebe'e ba dōdōnia so- 14 mbaso da'e — ba jamoloi ba hili zi so ba Joedaia. (*Dan. 9, 27*). Ba si so ba 15 detenomo ja'wa, ba bōi jamōi tooe, bōi jamōi jomo, ba wangai hadia ia ba nomonia. Ba si no mōi ba nowi, ba 16 bōi jamoefoeli ia foeri, ba wangai baroenia. Ba alai zanabina ba si so ono, 17 ba mbagi zoesoe, na loeo da'ō. Ba 18 mi'angandrō, fa bōi na ba'wa deoe. Famakao sa dania loeo da'ō, lō 19 irai si manō, i'otarai mbōrōta hadia ia fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangī, iroegī da'e, ba lō'ō manō ḡoi si manō dania. Ba na lō i'ōnaigō ena'ō mba'wa da'ō 20 So'aja, ba samōsa lō aeri niha ena'ō ; ba bōrō nitoetoejoe andrō, si no itoetoejoe, wa no i'ōnaigō mba'wa da'ō. Ba ba da'ō dania, na so zangoe- 21 ma'ō chōmi : Ja'e Keriso andrō, hiza ! ba bōi mifati. Ba maoso dania 22 Keriso faja ba sama'ele'ō sofaja, ba lafazōchi dandra, awō gila'ila, ba wamaeloengoe nitoetoejoe andrō ḡoi, na bōla. Ba ja'ami, mifaigi, no oehō- 23

nağō oeŵa'ō ehōmi da'ō fefoe. (*Joh. 16, 4.*)

(*A. 24-32: Mat. 24, 29-36. Loek. 21, 25-33.*)

- 24 II. Ba na loco da'ō, na no aefa wa-  
makao no mege, ba taja haga loeo,  
ba lō'ō sa'ae dania moehaga mbaŵa,  
25 ba atoeo ndrōfi moroi ba mbanoea  
si jaŵa, ba hoemeoeheoe wangarō a-  
26 ndrō, ba mbanoea si jaŵa. Ba la'ila  
dania Nono Niha, si so moroi sa ba  
lawoeo, a'oi so wa'abōlō, awō la-  
27 ehōmi. Ba ifatenge dania mala'ika-  
nia andrō, ba i'owoeloi nitoetoejoe  
andrō, moroi ba zi fasoei, i'otarai wo-  
ndrege danō, iroegi gahe mbanoea ba  
28 wondrege tánō sa. Ba ba marafala  
mitōngōni wamaedo andrō. Na mo'-  
idanō ndrahania, na toemboe lehe-  
lehe, ba mi'ila, wa no ahatō mbaŵa  
29 wa'aoehoe zino. Si manō gōi ami,  
na mi'ila itōrō da'ō no mege, ba oro-  
ma ehōmi, no ahatō ia. Si ndroehoe  
niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, lō fachamō atoea  
niha si sagōtō andre, iroegi itōrō da'ō  
31 fefoe. **Atoea mbanoea si jaŵa dania  
ha atoea danō, ba lō awoe'a ligoe.**  
32 (*Jes. 51, 6*). Ba baŵa andrō ba inōtō,  
ba lō sangila, mala'ika ba zoroego  
gōi lō'ō, Ono gōi lō'ō, ha Ama za-  
ngila. (*Hal. zin. 1, 7*).

- 33 III. Mifaigi, bōi mifōrō; lō'ō sa  
mi'ila ginōtō. (*Mat. 24, 42. Loek. 12,*  
34 *40; 21, 36*). Hoelō niha sofanō, so-  
ndrōi omonia, same'e ba danga za-  
woejoenia hadia ia ehōnia, sangoe-  
ma'ō halōŵō zamōsana ba sangoe-  
ma'ō ehō zanaro ba mbavandroehō,  
35 bōi mōrō ia. (*Mat. 25, 13*). Ba bōi  
mifōrō, lō'ō sa mi'ila ginōtō wa'aso  
zatoea baomo andrō, na tánō owi,  
ba ma na taloe mbongi, ba ma na  
36 miwo manoe, ba ma na moloeo, fa  
bōi mōrō ami, i'ila, na so ia lō moe-  
dōnadōna. **Ba hadia niŵa'ōgoe chō-  
mi, ba chōmi fefoe oeŵa'ō: bōi  
mifōrō!**

## FAZA 14.

I. Famagōlō gere seboea, awō za-  
ngila amachoita, ba wamoenoe Jesoe.  
II. Tebajoini Jesoe ba Mbetania.  
III. L'ombacha'ō zi manga mbōlinia.  
IV. L'oroi'ō wemanga ni'amoni'ō a-  
ndrō. V. Mangandrō ia ba Gezemane.  
VI. Lara'oeia. VII. La'etoe'ō hoekoe  
ba rafe niha Jehoea andrō. VIII.  
I'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero.

(*A. 1-2: Mat. 26, 2-5. Loek. 22,*  
1, 2).

I. Ba hatō doea wongi, ba fasa a-  
ndrō ba baŵa roti si lō moe'aisōni. 1  
Ba la'aloei ere seboea ba sangila  
amachoita he lavisa wangoneehesi  
fondra'oe ja'ia, ba famoenoe ja'ia. 2  
Lamane sa: Bōi ba gowasa, fa bōi  
aechoc niha.

(*A. 3-9: Mat. 26, 6-13. Joh.*  
12, 1-8.)

II. Ba me so ia ba Mbetania, ba 3  
nomo Zimoni andrō, soboeo aoeri,  
me manga ia, ba so ndra alawe, so  
chōnia zamba boeliboei kara zi  
ndroehoe wanieha naridoe, seboea  
bōli, ba iboto mboeliboei, ba ifa-  
doewa ba hōgō Jesoe wanieha andrō.  
Ba so ōsa zikōkōkō tōdōra, lama- 4  
ne: Hadia wa la'alimagōsi wanieha  
andrō. Tola sa la'amawa mena'ō wa- 5  
nieha andrō, tōra otoa a lima wo-  
loe roefia, ba tola tebe'e ba zi noema-  
na. Ba koemōkōkōkō ira ehōnia. Ba 6  
imane Jesoe: Bōi mitegoe ia; hadia  
wa miboesi dōdōnia? Si sōchi nilaoe-  
nia chōgoe. Lō teboclō awōmi zi 7  
noemana, ba tola mitolo ira, na edō-  
na ami, ba ja'o, ba tenga si lō tebo-  
clō ehōmi. No ilaoe ndrege zi tola 8  
ilaoe; no ihōnagō ibajoini mbotogoe,  
ba wogo'o ja'o. Ba si ndroehoe niŵa'- 9  
ōgoe ehōmi, heza misa tetoeriagō doe-  
ria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba goeli  
danō ma'asagōrō, ba da'ō gōi te'o-  
mbaeha'ō nilaoe da'e, ba wanōrō tō-  
dō ja'ia.

(*A. 10-11: Mat. 26, 14-16. Loek.*  
22, 3-6).

Ba mōi chō gere seboea Joeda 10

andrō, banoea Kariota, awō zi felendroea, ba wemanga mbōlinia chōra.

11 Ba omoeso dōdōra, me larongo, ba lafaboe'oe chōnia labe'e gana'a. Ba i'aloeci he wisa zenahōi, wango-mbachi ja'ia.

(A. 12-16: Mat. 26, 17-19. Loek. 22, 7-13.)

- 12 III. Ba me ba'wa roti si lō moe'-aisōni, si fōfōna, ba nitaba fasa andrō, ba lamane chōnia nifahaōnia: Heza zomasi'ō, heza mōiga manga-siwai, cna'ō ō'ā wasa andrō? Ba ifatenge nifahaōnia, daroea, imane chōra: Mi'ae mijomo ba mbanoea, ba faloecha ami niha, solohe migō nidanō, mi'o'ō ia. Ba ba zi mōi ia jomo ba nomo, ba da'ō mimane chō zochō omo: Da'ō ni'wa'ō zamahaō chōoe: Hezo nahagoe andrō, heza oe'ā wasa andrō, awō nifahaōgae?
- 15 Ba i'oroma'ō chōmi dania mbate'e seboea, ba si sagōtō, si no labe'e toefo, si no moehaogō; ba da'ō mi'asiwai chōda. Ba mōi nifahaō andrō, laroegi jomo ba mbanoea, ba itōrō ni'wa'ōnia chōra. Ba la'asiwai wasa no mege.

(A. 17-21: Mat. 26, 20-25. Loek. 22, 21-33.)

- 17 Ba me tánō owi, ba so ia, awō zi felendroea. Ba me no moedadao ira, me manga, ba imane Jesoe: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgae chōmi, samōsa ba chōmi soroedoe manga chōgae zi manga mbōligoe dania. Ba i'borōtaigō aboe dōdōra, ba oi zara lamane chōnia: Hadia ja'odo? Ba imane chōra: Samōsa ba zi felendroea, si faloeleoe manga chōgae. Itōrō sa lalania Ono Niha, itōrō zi so ba zoera ba chōnia, ba alai niha andrō, si manga mbōli Nono Niha; sōchi ba niha andrō, lō toemboe ia mege.

(A. 22-25: Mat. 26, 26-29. Loek. 22, 14-20.)

- 22 IV. Ba me manga ira, ba ihalō roti, ifahowoe'ō ba iboboto, ibe'e chōra, imane: Mitema, mi'a, botogoe

da'e. Ba ihalō mako, i'aohasi gōlō 23 Lowalangi, ibe'e chōra, ba labadoo, dozi ira. Ba imane ehōra: Dogoe 24 da'e, do gamaboe'oe la li, sadoewa salahi zato. Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgae 25 chōmi, lō'ō manō sa'ae oebadoo nōsi mbœa nage andrō, iroegi loco wamadoegoe si bohooenia, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.

(A. 26-31: Mat. 26, 30-35.)

Ba me no aefa manoenō ira, ba 26 mōi ira baero, ba gahe hili wanicha andrō. Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Dozi 27 dania ami te'ala, si mané sa ba zoera: „Oebago dania goe-balo andrō, ba soemawili mbirihiri andrō nikoebaloi.” Ba na aefa maoso 28 ndra'o, ba mowaōwaōdo ba Galilaia, fōnami. (F. 16, 7). Ba imane 29 chōnia Fetero: He dozi te'ala ira, ba ja'o, ba lō te'ala. Ba imane chō- 30 nia Jesoe: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgae chōoe, iada'e bongi andre, lō fachamō mēndroea miwo zilatao, ba no medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. Ba i'hotōi 31 fangoema'ō: Ba he matedo awōoe, ba tcbai oe'osilō'ōgō ndra'ocgō. Ba si manō wangoema'ō ndra nifahaō fefoe.

(A. 32-42: Mat. 26, 36-46. Loek. 22, 39-46. Joh. 18, 1).

V. Ba laroegi halama, Gezemanē 32 dōinia, ba imane ba nifahaōnia: Midadao ba da'e, irege no mangandrō ndra'o. Ba i'ohē awōnia ndra Fetero, 33 Jakobo, Johane, i'borōtaigō manizini ba aboe dōdō. Ba imane chōra: 34 Abœ sibai dōdōgae, iroegi wa'amate; mi'ia'gō da'e ba bōi mifōrō. (Heb. 5, 7). Ba mofanō ia, lō arōoe, 35 ifalōgae tooe ia ba danō ba mangandrō, ena'ō italo'e'i ia inōtō andrō, na bōla. (Joh. 12, 27). Imane: He 36 Aba, Ama, lō hadia ia zi tcbai ndra'ocgō; heta chōgae mako andrō; ba bōi somasi ndra'o, somasi ndra'ocgō sa. Ba ifoeli ia, ba no mōrō ira, me 37 iroegi, ba imane chō Wetero: He Simoni, si mōrō ndra'ocgō? Tcbai

- si lõ mörõ ndra'oegõ mato saza? choita andrõ. Ba i'o'õ Fetero, arõoe 54
- 38 **Bõi miförõ ba mi'angandrõ, fa bõi** moroi foeri, iroeg baolajama gere  
**itörõ ami fanandraigõ. Aoha sa** seboea, ba moedadao ia, awõ genoni  
**gõlõ dödõ, ba si no ambõ fa'abõlõ** andrõ, moleoe ia, ba zinga galitõ.  
 39 **nõsi.** Ba ifoeli mõi mangandrõ, si Ba la'aloei wamõbõgõ horõ chõ Je- 55  
 40 mane mege no linia. Ba me ifoeli soe ere seboea, awõ zala'wa rafe  
 ia, ba no mörõ zoei ira, me iroegi, seboea fefoe, ba wamoenoe ja'ia, ba  
 me no aboea goeli hõrõra, ba lõ la'ila lõ lasõndra. Ato sa zamõbõgõ horõ 56  
 41 hadia ni'wa'õra, wanema linia. Ba so chõnia, ba lõ faoma wangoema'õra.  
 zoei ia, me no medõloe, ba imane (Moz. V. 17, 6). Ba so õsa zamõbõgõ 57  
 chõra: Miförõ sa'ae ba mi'olombasc! chõnia, lamane: No marongo me  
 No abõnõ. No inõtõ, hiza, tetoee'õ 58  
 ba danga niha si so horõ Nono Niha. i'wa'õ: Oedoedoe'õ dania gosali a-  
 42 Mifaoso! talaboe; hiza, no ahato zi ndre, nifazõchi danga niha, ba ha  
 manga mbõligoe andrõ. tõi bõ'õ, si tenga nifazõchi danga 59  
 (A. 43-50: Mat. 26, 47-56. Loek. niha. (F. 15, 29). Ba ba da'õ gõi lõ  
 22, 47-53. Joh. 18, 2. 3. 10. 11.) faoma wangoema'õra. Ba maoso gere 60
- 43 **VI. Ba i'anema'õ, me moehede ia** seboea, i'agõ gotaloeara, isofoe chõ  
 na, ba so Joeda, banoea Kariota a- Jesoe, imane: Hadia, ma'ifoe lõ õte-  
 ndrõ, awõ zi felendroea, ba ato zi fao ma li ba nibõbõgõ da'õ chõoe? Ba 61  
 chõnia sofõda ba sobago gama, lõ hedechedenia, ma'ifoe lõ itema li.  
 nifatenge gere seboea ba sangila Ba manofoe zoei chõnia gere seboea,  
 amachoita ba satoea mbanoea andrõ. imane chõnia: Hadia, Keriso andrõ  
 44 Ba no i'wa'õ chõra dandra si manga ndra'oegõ, ono Wondrege nisoeno a-  
 mbõli andrõ, no imane: Si fa'ago ndrõ? (Jes. 53, 7). Ba imane Je- 62  
 bawa ndra'o, da'õ ia, da'õ mira'õ see: Ja'ia, ba mi'ila dania doema-  
 45 ba mi'õhe, mi'aro'õ. Ba me so ia, ba dao Nono Niha ba gambõlõ wa'a-  
 i'anema'õ i'ondrasi Jesoe, imane chõ- bõlõ andrõ, ba so ia, ba lawoeo ba  
 nia: He samahaõ! ba fa'ago bawa mbanoea si ja'wa. (F. 13, 26). Ba isika 63  
 46 ia chõnia. Ba lababaja, lara'oe. noechnia ere seboea, ba imane: Ha-  
 47 Ba isõbi wõda si samõsa, awõ zi so ba dia sa'ae goena zi so ba mbõrõ? No 64  
 ngai andrõ, itema igoechoei zawoe- mirongo wangaohangaocha andrõ.  
 48 joe gerc seboca, i'e'wa dalinga. Ba He wisa ba dõdõmi? Ba oi zara la'-  
 hoemedede Jesoe, imane chõra: Hoelõ etoe'õ hoekoenia, hoekoe famoenoe.  
 na ba zoraboe mõi ami, mofõda ami Ba labõrõtaigõ õsa ladidiloi ia, la- 65  
 ba mobago gama, wondra'oe ja'o. baloegõ mbawania ba lagoechoei ia  
 49 Ero ma'õchõ so ndra'o chõmi ba go- ba lamane chõnia: Ama'ele'õ; ba  
 sali, mamahaõ ndra'o, ba lõ nira'oe- latema lafalisi ia si'o enoni andrõ.  
 mi ja'o; ba ena'õ itörõ zi so ba zoera. (F. 10, 34. Mar. 15, 19).  
 50 Ba larõi ia [awõnia], oi zara moloi. (A. 66-72: (Mat. 26, 69-75. Loek.  
 51 Ba so nono mataea samõsa, solo'õ 22, 55-62. Joh. 18, 16-18. 25-27).  
 ja'ia, ha samboea mbaroe, baroe  
 52 moeko si sõchi; ba lara'oe ia. Ba irõi  
 foeri mbaroe mocko andrõ ba moloi  
 lõ baroe.  
 (A. 53-65: Mat. 26, 57-68. Loek.  
 22, 54. 63-65.)
- 53 **VII. Ba la'õhe chõ gere seboea** Jesoe; ba faloecha gerc seboea fefoc  
 ba satoea mbanoea ba sangila ama-

69 miwo zilatao. Ba i'ila ia sawoejoe  
ono alawe no mege, ba ifoeli ibō-  
rōtaigō, imane ba zi so ba da'ō :  
70 Samōsa da'e, awōra. Ba ifoeli i'osi-  
lō'ōgō. Ba lō ara, ba lamane zoei si  
so ba da'ō chō Wetero : Si ndroehoe,  
awōra ndra'oegō ; banoca Galilaia  
71 sa ndra'oegō. Ba ibōrōtaigō i'elifi ia  
ba fahōloe, imane : Lō oe'ila ha niha  
72 da'ō, niwa'ōmi. Ba i'ancma'ō ifoeli  
miwo zilatao, no mendroea. Ba itōrō  
tōdō Wetero li Jesoe, me imane chō-  
nia : Lō fachamō mendroea miwo zi-  
latao, ba medōloe ō'osilō'ōgō ndra'o.  
Ba me itōrō tōdōnia, ba mege'ege ia.

# FAZA 15.

I. La'ohe chō Wilato Jesoe, ba wa-  
ngeto'e'ō hoekoe. II. Lafakao ia. III.  
Laforōfa. IV. Mate ia. V. Lako'o.

(A. 1 : Mat. 27, 1, 2. Loek. 22,  
66-71).

1 I. Ba me moloeo sibai, me no  
aetoe hoehoeora, ere seboea ba satoea  
mbanoea ba sangila amachoitā ba  
sala'wa rafe seboea andrō, fefoe, ba  
labōbō Jesoc, la'ohe ia, labe'e ba  
danga Wilato.

(A. 2-15 : Mat. 27, 11-26. Loek.  
23, 2-4. 17-25. Joh. 18, 33-40).

2 Ba isofoe chōnia Filato, imane :  
Hadia, razo niha Jehoeda ndra'oegō ?  
3 Ba itema linia, imane : Ja'ia  
4 niwa'ōoe. Ba laforege wangadoegō  
ja'ia ere seboea andrō. Ba ifoeli  
isofoe chōnia Filato, imane : Hadia,  
ma'ifoe lō ōtema li ? Hiza, fahōna  
manō chōra, wangadoegō ja'oegō.  
5 Ba ma'ifoe lō'ō sa'ae itema li Jesoe ;  
6 toball ahōlihōli dōdō Wilato. Ba ero  
na owasa, ba ibe'e aefa chōra  
nikoeroe, samōsa, ha niha ni'andrōra.  
7 Ba so nikoeroe, awō zola'wa andrō,  
Baraba dōinia, awō zi no mange'e,  
8 me mola'wa niha. Ba mōi mi-  
ja'wa niha sato, labōrōgō manga-  
9 ndrō, itōrō chōra si mane fōna. Ba  
itema lira Filato, imane : Hadia  
omasi ami, oe'efa'ō chōmi razo  
10 niha Jehoeda andrō ? Noa sa i'ila,

wa bōrō wa'afōchō dōdō, wa labe'e  
ia ba dangania ere seboea. Ba lafa- 11  
we'eniha sato ere seboca andrō, ena'ō  
i'efa'ō chōra Mbaraba andrō. Ba ite 12  
ma zoei lira Filato, imane chōra :  
Ba hadia zomasi ami, he oewisa ba  
niwa'ōmi razo niha Jehoeda ia ? Ba 13  
moe'ao zoei ira : Forōfa ia ! Ba imane 14  
chōra Filato : Ba hadia horōnia i ?  
Ba la'abōlōgō we'ao : Forōfa ia ! Ba 15  
edōna Wilato itōrō zomasi niha  
sato, ba i'efa'ō chōra Mbaraba  
andrō, ifabōzi'ō Jesoe ba ibe'e nifo-  
rōfa. (Joh. 19, 1).

(A. 16-19 : Mat. 27, 27-30. Joh.  
19, 2. 3.)

II. Ba la'ohe ia baolajama, ba 16  
gōdo goemandroe, saradadoe ba la-  
fa'aso zi sabari andrō fefoe. Ba la- 17  
fobaroe ia baroe loeo sojo ba lalalaoe  
dakoela doi, lafotakoela ia. Ba la- 18  
bōrōgō la'owai ia, lamane : Ja'oegō  
razo niha Jehoeda ? Ba lafalisi hō- 19  
gōnia soeohoe ba ladidiloi ia, latoe-  
hi danō, mangaloeloe chōnia. (Mar.  
14, 65).

(A. 20-32 : Mat. 27, 31-44. Loek.  
23, 26. 33-39. Joh. 19, 16-24.)

III. Ba me no aefa la'o'aja ia, ba 20  
laheta chōnia mbaroe loeo sojo no  
mege ba lafonoecha ia noechnia, ba  
la'ohe ia baero, ba wamorōfa ja'ia.  
Ba laforege wangoema'ō ba zanōrō 21  
lala, Simeoni dōi, banoea Girene,  
si otarai nowi, ama ndra Alesandro  
Roefo, ena'ō i'ohē rōfania. (Rom. 16,  
13). Ba la'ohe ia ba naha andrō, sotōi 22  
Gologata, — sokamoe'oe geloeha-  
nia. — Ba labe'e ōnia nagoe si faroe- 23  
ka emoeri ; ba lō ibadoe. Ba laforō- 24  
fa ia ba lafaosa noechnia, fadahō-  
dahō ira ba da'ō, ba wamaosa. Ba 25  
labōzi si'wa, me laforōfa ia. Ba so  
zoera horōnia, nisoera ja'wānia :  
„Razo niha Jehoeda”. Ba daroea la- 27  
forōfa awōnia, soraboc, samōsa ba  
gambōlō, ba samōsa ba gaberania ;  
ba itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō : „No 28  
te be'e awō zeboea horō  
ia”. (Jes. 53, 12). Ba latandra'waisi 29

ia sanōrō, lafalichō ira, lamane :  
 Ahā, sanoedoeḡō osali andrō, sango-  
 tomosi ja'ia, si ha tōloe ngaloeo.  
 30 (F. 14, 58). Orifi ndra'oegō, ae  
 31 tooe moroi ba rōfa andrō! Si manō  
 gōi gere seboea andrō, mango'aja,  
 faoma moehede ira chō nawōra, awō  
 zangila amachōita, lamane : Tānō  
 bō'ō no i'orifi, ba lō i'ila i'orifi ia.  
 32 Keriso andrō, razo Ndraono Gizera-  
 ēli, jamōi tooe iada'e, moroi ba rōfa  
 andrō, ena'ō ta'ila ba ena'ō mama-  
 ti ita ; latandra'waisi gōi ia niforōfa  
 awōnia.

(A. 33-41: Mat. 27, 45-56. Loek.  
 23, 44-49. Joh. 19, 28-30.)

33 Ba me laloeo, ba ogōmigōmi danō  
 34 ma'afefoe, irege labōzi tōloe. Ba  
 me labōzi tōloe, ba moe'ao Jesoe.  
 eboea li, imane: **Eloī! Eloī! Iama  
 sabachtani? He Lowalangigoe!  
 He Lowalangigoe! hana wa no  
 35 ē'erogō ndra'o?** geloeahania. Ba  
 lamane ōsa, si so ba da'ō, me laro-  
 36 ngo: Hiza. moe'ao chō Gelija. Ba  
 fagohi zamōsa, ihalō rabo, ifo'ōsi  
 niro aisō, ibe'e ba mbalō zoechoe,  
 ifabadoegō, chōnia, imane: Bōi oea,  
 datafaigi, na mōi Gelija, ba wange-  
 fa'ō ja'ia. (Sin. 69, 22).

37 IV. Ba moe'ao Jesoe, eboea li, ba  
 38 aetoe noso. Ba asika mba'aba'a a-  
 ndrō ba gosali, fabali manō, i'otarai  
 si ja'wa, noemalō mitoe. Ba me i'ila  
 39 koemandra andrō, si so ba da'ō ba  
 gamaoedoenia, wa si manō wa'a-  
 matenia, ba imane: Si ndroehoe,  
 40 Ono Lowalangini niha andrō. Ba so  
 gōi ndra alawe, sanaigimaigi moroi  
 ba zarōoe, ira Maria, banoca Maga-  
 dala andrō, ba Maria, ina ndra Ja-  
 kobo side'ide Josc andrō, ba Salome  
 41 andrō; (Joh. 19, 25); si no fago'ōgō'ō  
 chōnia, me so ia ba Galilaia, si no  
 mōimōi ngoningoninia, ba ato na  
 dánō bō'ō, si no fao chōnia, we'amōi  
 misi ja'wa ba Jeroczalema.

(A. 42-47: Mat. 27, 57-61. Loek.  
 23, 50-55. Joh. 19, 14. 38-42.)

42 V. Ba me no aracha bōngi (ba'wa

wangehao, sara wongi lō sabato) ba 43  
 so Josefo, banoea Garimatia, sala'wa  
 rafe, si sōchi amoeata, sanōtōna gōi  
 banoea Lowalangini andrō; lō ata'oe  
 ia we'amōi chō Wilato, wangandrō  
 boto Jesoe. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō Wila- 44  
 to, wa noa sa'ae mate ia, ba ifakao-  
 ni'ō goemandra andrō, isofoe chōnia  
 na no ara, me mate ia. Ba me no iro- 45  
 ngo chō goemandra andrō, ba i'a-  
 moealagō mboto no mege chō Josefo  
 andrō. Ba i'ōli moeko, ihalō tooe 46  
 mboto, i'olohoeni moeko ba ibe'e  
 ba lewatō nichao ba gara, ba ifaga-  
 lō gowe ba mbawa lewatō andrō.  
 Ba lafaigi, heza lako'o ia ira Maria, 47  
 banoea Magadala andrō ba Maria  
 ina Jose andrō.

### FAZA 16.

I. Femaso Jesoe. II. P'angonasi  
 nifahaōnia. III. Manahae ia, mōi  
 ba zoroegō.

I. Ba me no aefa loeo sabato, ba 1  
 la'ōli daloedaloc ira Maria, banoea  
 Magadala ba Maria, ina Jakobo a-  
 ndrō, ba Salome andrō, ena'ō mōi  
 ira mombajoini ja'ia. (F. 15, 40.  
 Loek. 23, 56). Ba ahoelō sibai, me 2  
 loco migoe, mōi ira ba lewatō, me  
 tocmboe loco. (Mat. 28, 1. Loek. 24,  
 1. Joh. 20, 1). Ba faoma lamane chō 3  
 nawōra : Ha niha zamagaōlō chōda  
 gowe andrō, wangeheta ja'ia ba  
 mbawa lewatō ? Ba me lafaigi, ba 4  
 la'ila, no moefagaōlō gowe andrō ;  
 eboea sibai sa. (Mat. 28, 2. Loek. 24, 2.  
 (A. 5-8 : Mat. 28, 5-8. Loek. 24,  
 3-9).

Ba mōi ira ba lewatō, ba la'ila 5  
 nono matoca, samōsa, sidadao ba ga-  
 mbōlō, sobaroe sanaoe, safoesi ; ba  
 tokea ira. (Loek. 24, 4). Ba imane 6  
 chōra : Bōi tokea ami. Jesoe, banoea  
 Nazareta andrō ni'aloemi, niforōfa  
 andrō ; no maoso ia, lō ja'ia ba da'e ;  
 hiza naha, ba nibe'era ja'ia. Ba mi'- 7  
 ae'e, mi'wa'ō ba nifahaōnia ba chō  
 Wetero andrō, mowaōwaō ia fōna-  
 mi, we'amōi ba Galilaia; ba da'ō



- mi'ila ia dania, itōrō dania ni'wa'ō-  
 8 nia chōmi. (*F. 14, 28*). Ba mōi ira  
 ja'wa, foelōi ira, wondrōi lewatō; noa  
 sa manizinizi ira ba no tobali dōdōra;  
 9 ba lō hedehera, me ata'oe ira. Ba  
 me no maoso ia, si hoelō wongi, me  
 loeo migoe, ba ōfōna i'oroma'ō ia  
 chō Maria andrō, banoea Magadala,  
 ba nifofanōnia bechoe andrō, si da-  
 fitoe. (*Joh. 20, 11-18. Loek. 8, 2*).  
 10 Mōi da'ō, i'ombacha'ō ba zi no fao-  
 fao chōnia, si no aboe tōdō, sege'egc.  
 11 Ba ja'ira, me larongo, no aeri ia  
 ba no i'ila ia Maria, ba lō fadoehoe  
 12 dōdōra. (*Loek. 24, 10, 11*). Ba aefa  
 da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō ia ba nayōra, da-  
 roea, ba lala me mōi ira ba mbanoea  
 bō'ō, bō'ō nga'eenia ba da'ō. (*Loek.*  
 13 *24, 13-25*). Ba mōi da'ō, la'omba-  
 cha'ō ba dānō bō'ō andrō, ba ba  
 chōra gōi, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōra.  
 (*Loek. 24, 37, 41*).  
 14 II. Focri ō i'oroma'ō ia ba zi fe-  
 lezara, me manga ira, ba itegoe wa  
 lō mamati ira ba fa'abe'e dōdōra, wa  
 lō si fadoehoe dōdōra ba zangila ja'  
 ia, me no maoso ia. (*Loek. 24, 36 b. t.*

*Joh. 20, 19, 20, 27 b. t.*). Ba imane 15  
 chōra : Mi'ae mitōrōi goeli danō  
 ma'afefoe, mitoeiagō doeria so-  
 moeso dōdō andrō, midozigō niha.  
 (*Mar. 13, 10. Mat. 28, 19 b. t., Kol.*  
 1, 23). Ha niha zamati, nibajagō 16  
 idanō, da'ō zi faloecha fa'aeri,  
 ba mbanoea foeri, ba nitibo'ō zi  
 lō mamati. (*Joh. 3, 18; 5. 24. Hal.*  
*zin 2, 38*). Ba da'ō dandra, si fao 17  
 ba zamati andrō : Ba dōigoe lafo-  
 fanō mbechoe; molaoe lisi bohooe ira;  
 (*Hal. zin. 16, 18; 8, 7; 2, 4; 19, 6*);  
 latoejoe goelō, ba na labadoe langoe, 18  
 famoenoe, ba lō te'ala ira; latoefa  
 tangara zofōchō, ba dōhō wōchō.  
 (*Loek. 10, 19. Hal. zin 28, 58; 9, 17*).  
 III. Ba me aefa faloechoe chōra 19  
 Zo'aja, ba tefaza'wa ia mija'wa ba  
 zoroego, ba moedadao ia ba gambō-  
 lō Lowalangi. (*Loek. 24, 50 b. t.*  
*Joh. 6, 62. Hal. zin. 1, 9. Sin. 110, 1.*  
*Heb. 1, 3. 13*). Ba ja'ira, ba mofanō 20  
 mangombacha, fefoe gofoe heza, ba  
 itolo So'aja, ifadoehoe'ō daroma li  
 tandra andrō, si fao chōnia. (*Hal. zin.*  
*3, 16; 5, 15; 14, 3. Heb. 2, 4*). -

## Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

## LOEKA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Famobōrō. II. Te'ombacha'ō  
 wa'atoemboe Johane andrō, ba III.  
 fa'atoemboe Jesoe. IV. Mōi tome  
 Gelizabe Maria. V. Fa'atoemboe Jo-  
 hane. VI. Fanoenō Zacharia andrō.

- 1 I. Me no ato zanandraigō manoe-  
 ra nidoenōdoenō andrō, si no itōrō  
 2 ba chōda, nifa'ema zi so ba mbōrō a-  
 ndrō, sangombacha taroma li andrō,

chōda, (*Joh. 15, 27. Joh. I, 1, 1 b. t.*),  
 ba no oe'wa'ō gōi tōdōgoe, oesoera 3  
 gōi chōoe, ja'oegō Teotilo si sōchi,  
 oehaogō wamōfō'ō, me no oezofoe-  
 zofoe sibai fefoe, i'otarai mbōrōta,-  
 (*Hal. zin. 1, 1*), ena'ō fadoehoe dō- 4  
 dōoe, doehoe nirongooe andrō, ni'o-  
 mbacha'ō chōoe, wamahaō ja'oegō.  
 II. Me loeo Herode andrō, razo 5  
 Joedaia, ba so gere, Sacharia dōinia,

- ma'owoe Gabia, ba fo'omonia, ba ma'owoe Ga'aroni, Elizabe dōi. (*Mat. 2, 1. Nga'ot. 1, 24, 10. Loek. 22, 52. Neh. 12, 14. 17*). Ba no faoma sa-toelō tōdō ira, fōna Lowalangi, la'o'ō gorōisa Zo'aja fefoe, awō gamachoi-ta, lō singoe. (*Moz. V. 10, 12. Job. 1, 1, 8*). Ba lō ono chōra, me si lō mo'-ono Gelizabe, ba faoma no noemalō ndrōfira. Ba tobali me mo'ere ia fōna Lowalangi, me inōtō chōra ma'owoe Gabia, ba gōna ia fanoenoe koemōjō, (*Sal. 11, 11, 9*) (fadahōda-hōsa hoeke ba gere, wangohongōi da'ō) ba mōi ia ba gosali Zo'aja (*Moz. 11, 30, 7 b. t.*). Ba niha sato fefoe, ba mangandrō baero, barō wanoenoe koemōjō andrō. Ba i'ila mala'ika Zo'aja, ba gambōlō naha wanoenoe koemōjō. Ba tokea Zacharia, me i'ila da'ō, ihawoei ia fa'ata'oe.
- 13 Ba imane chōnia mala'ika andrō: Bōi ata'oeſi, Sacharia, me no tefondrondrongo wangandrōe, ba mo'-ono chōe dania wo'omoe, Elizabe, ono matoea, ba ōbe'e tōinia Johanc.
- 14 (*Hal. zin. 10, 31*). Ba omoeso dōdōe ba owoeawoea dōdōe, ba ato zomoe-so tōdō, ba wa'atoemboenia. Me eboea dania ia, fōna Zo'aja; agoe ba sofi, ba lō ibadoc, ba no fahōna dania chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō, moroi ba daloe ninania, (*Mat. 11, 9, 11. Moz. IV. 6, 3*). ba ato dania
- 16 ibe'e lafoeli ira, Iraono Gizerašli, chō Lowalangira, So'aja. Ba sowaō-waō fōnania ia, so chōnia Geheha Geli-ja ba fa'abōlōnia, ba wamoeli tōdō ndra ama ba ndraono, ba ba wamoeli si lō molo'ō ba wa'atoeatoea zate-lō, ba wanga'asogō banoea nihaogō, chō Zo'aja. (*Sin. 8, 2. Mat. 11, 14; 17, 11, 12. Mat. 3, 1. 4. 5. 6*). Ba imane Sacharia chō mala'ika andrō: Heza oroma chōgoe da'ō? Noa sa atoea ndra'odo, ba fo'omogoe andrō, ba no noemalō ndrōfi. Ba itema linia mala'ika andrō, imane chōnia: Gaberieli ndra'odo, si so fōna Lomalangi, ba no tefatenge ndra'o, ba wchede chōe
- ba ba wanoeriagō chōe toeria so-moeso dōdō andrō. (*Dan. 8, 16; 9, 21*). Ba hiza, si lō hede ndra'oegō dania, tebai moehede'ō, iroegi leo itōrō da'ō, bōrō wa lō si fadoehoe dōdōe ba ligoe andrō; itōrō dania, na ba'wania. Ba labazebaze'ō Zacharia niha sato, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra wa'arania ba gosali. Ba me mōi ia baero, ba tebai hoemede ia chōra ba aboto ba dōdōra, no i'ila gangi-lata ba gosali, ba ifaza'wa dangania, tandra; ba si manōmanō ia dania, si lō hede. Ba me no aefa mba'wa ha-lōwōnia, ba mofanō ia ba chōra. Ba me aefa loeo da'ō, ba manabina Geli-zabe, fo'omonia, ba ibini'ō ia lima wa'wa wa'ara, imane: Si manō wola-e Zo'aja chōgoe, me ba'wa wamai-ginia ja'o, ba wameta fa'ailagoe andrō ba niha. (*Moz. I. 30, 23*).
- III. Ba aracha ōnō wa'wa, ba ifate-nge mala'ika Gaberieli andrō Lowalangi ba mboenoea Galilaia, sotōi Nazareta, chō nono alawe, sinandra ndra matoea, sotōi Josefo, ma'owoe Dawido; ba tōi nono alawe andrō, ba Maria. (*F. 2, 4. Mat. 1, 18 b. t.*). Ba mōi si bacha chōnia mala'ika andrō, imane: Ja'oegō, si no faloecha fa'eboea dōdō! Jamoetolo'ō So'aja! Ba tobali dōdōnia, ba ni'wa'ōnia andrō, imane dōdōnia: Hadia wango-wai da'ō? Ba imane mala'ika andrō chōnia: Bōi ata'oeſi Maria; noa sa faloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō chō Lowalangi; ba hiza, manabina dania ndra'oegō, ba mo'ono'ō ono matoea, ba ōbe'e tōinia Jesoe. (*Jes. 7, 14. Mat. 1. 21*). Salawa dania da'ō, ba labo'e tōinia Nono Wondrege Zala'wa, ba ibe'e chōnia Lowalangi So'aja dadaoma doeania Dawido. (*Jes. 9, 6 b. t. Sam. 11, 7, 16*). Ba samatōrō ma'owoe Jakobo la, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba si lō aetoe wa'asalawania andrō (*Jer. 33, 14 b. t. Dan. 7, 14*). Ba imane Maria chō mala'ika andrō: He wisa lala da'ō, me lō oe'ila ndra matoea?

35 Ba itema linia mala'ika, imane chō-  
nia : So dania Geheha ni'amoni'ō,  
ba iloemō'ō ndra'oegō fa'abōlō Wo-  
ndrege Zala'wa ; andrō gōi labe'e tōi  
ni'amoni'ō andrō, si toemboe dania,  
Nono Lowalangi. (*Mat. 1, 20. Joh.*  
36 *1, 34*). Ba hiza Gelizabe andrō, site-  
ngabō'ōmi, no manabina gōi, ono  
matoea, ba wa'atocania, no aracha  
ōnō wa'wania ija'é, ni'wa'ō fōna, si  
37 lō ono. Lō'ō sa hadia ia zi tebai ba  
Lowalangi. (*F. 18, 27. Moz. I. 18,*  
38 *14*). Ba imane Maria : Hiza, enoni  
Zo'aja ndra'o, ja'itōrō chōgoe ni-  
wa'ōoe. Ba irōi ia mala'ika no mege.  
(*Rom. 4, 21*).

39 IV. Ba maoso Maria. me leo  
da'ō, i'aliō'ō we'amōi ba hili, isa'wa  
40 mbanoea Joeda ; mōi ia jomo ba  
nomo Zacharia, ba i'owai Gelizabe  
41 andrō. Ba tobali, me irongo Elizabe  
wangowai Maria andrō, ba manara  
dabinania ba daloenia. Ba fahōna  
42 chō Gelizabe Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba  
hoemede ia, eboea linia, imane  
Nifahowoe'ō ndra'oegō, moroi ba  
ndra alawe bō'ō, ba nifahowoe'ō da-  
43 binamō andrō ! Ba he moroi chōgoe  
da'ō, wa mōi chōgoe nina Zo'aja  
44 ja'o ? Hiza sa, me irongo tōgi da-  
lingagoe wangowaimō andrō, ba  
manara dabina ba daloegoe, ba wa'-  
45 owoeawoea dōdō. Ba ja'ahowoe zi  
no fadoehoe tōdō, me itōrō dania  
nifa'ombacha'ōgō Zo'aja chōnia.  
46 (*Joh. 20, 29*). Ba imane Maria : „I-  
soeno Zo'aja tōdōgoe, (*Sam. I. 2,*  
47 *1 b. t.*) ba no owoeawoea dōdōgoe, bō-  
rō Lowalangi, sangorifi ja'o, (*Jes. 61,*  
48 *10*), me no inehēgō wa'anoemana  
genoninia andre. Hiza sa, i'otarai  
da'e, ba lafahowoe'ō ndra'o  
dozi ma'oewoe, (*Sin. 113, 6, b. t.*),  
49 me no eboea itolodo sabōlō andrō  
ba ni'amoni'ō dōinia. (*Sin. 126, 3 ;*  
50 *111, 9*). Ba fa'ahachō dōdōnia a-  
ndrō, ba gōtōgōtō wa'ara, chōra sa-  
ngata'oe'fi ja'ia. (*Moz. II. 20, 6,*  
51 *Sin. 103, 13. 17*). No i'oroma'ō wa'-  
abe'e dangania. No ifazaewe zi faja-

wa ba gera'era dōdōra, (*Jes. 51, 9,*  
*Fet. I. 5, 5*). No itimba zala'wa ba  
dadaomara, ba no ibali'ō sala'wa zi-  
de'ide. (*Sam. I. 2, 3. Job 5, 11. Mat.*  
*23, 12*). Solofo, ba no i'aboesoi'ō si  
sōchi, ba so'ana'a, ba no ifofanō lō  
ōra. (*Sin. 107, 9*). No itolo genoni-  
nia Iza'ēli, ena'ō itōrō tōdōnia wa'-  
ahachō dōdō andrō, (*Jes. 41, 8 b. t.*  
*Jer. 31, 3. 20*) si mane ni'wa'onia  
chō ndra toeada chō Gaberahamo  
ba ba ma'oewoenia, si lō aetoe'.  
(*Moz. I. 17, 7. 19 ; 22, 16 b. t.*) Ba  
mato tōloe wa'wa wa'ara Maria chō-  
nia, awena ifoeli ia chōra.

V. Ba iroegi ba'wa Gelizabe, ba'wa  
wo'ono chōnia, ba madono ia, ono  
matoea. Ba larongo banoeara ba  
talifoesōra, wa no abōlō wa'ahachō  
dōdō Zo'aja chōnia, ba omoeso dō-  
dōra gōi, awōnia. Ba me no aefa zi  
fitoe bongi, ba mōi ira mamoto ono  
andrō, ba labe'e tōinia dōi namania,  
Sacharia andrō. (*Moz. I. 17, 12 ; 21,*  
*3. 4*). Ba hoemede ninania, imane :  
Bōi ! Johane labe'e tōinia. Ba lama-  
ne chōnia : Samōsa lō'ō, motōi ja'-  
mi, sotōi da'ō. Ba lachawi tangara  
namania, wanofoe, hadia zomasi  
ia, tōi nono. Ba i'andrō wanoera,  
isoera, imane : Johane dōinia. Ba  
oi ahōlihōli dōdōra. Ba i'anema'ō  
tebokai mbawania, ba aefa lalanua,  
ba hoemede ia, isoeno Lowalangi.  
Ba tobali ihawoei fa'ata'oe fefoe  
mbanoeara, ba tedoenōdoenō da'ō  
fefoe ba hili Joedaia andrō ma'asa-  
mboea. Ba latanō ba dōdōra dozi  
samondrongo, lamane : Ta'ila he  
wisa dania nono da'ō ? noa sa gōi  
itolō ia tanga Zo'aja.

VI. Ba fahōna Geheha ni'amo-  
ni'ō chō namania Sacharia, mama'-  
ele'ō ia, imane : „Nisoeno Zo'aja,  
Lowalangi Ndraono Gizera'eli a-  
ndrō, me no mōi ia moefaigi mba-  
noecania, ba me no i'asogō chōra wa-  
ngōhōli, (*F. 7, 16. Sin. 111, 9*). ba  
no ifasindro chōda dandroe fango-  
rifi, ba nomo genoninia Dawido a-

- 70 ndrō, (*Sin. 132, 17*) itōrō nifaŵa'-  
ōgōnia, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō ni'-  
amoni'ō andrō chōnia, sagōtō tanō  
sa'ae: (*Jes. 35, 4. Jer. 23, 6. Hal. zin.*  
71 *3, 21. 24*): fangefa ba nemalida,  
ba ba danga zi fatioe tōdō chōda  
72 fefoe. (*Sin. 106, 10*). Ena'ō ihachōsi  
tōdō ndra toeda ba ena'ō itōrō tō-  
dōnia gamaboe'ocla li, ni'amoni'ō  
73 andrō chōnia, (*Jer. 31, 33*) fahō-  
loesa andrō, me fahōloe ia chō doea-  
74 da Aberahamo; ba wanolo ja'ita,  
fa dōhō wa'ata'oe, aefa ita ba danga  
nemalida, enoninia ita, (*Gal. 1, 4*  
75 *Heb. 2, 15; 9, 14*) sohaoehaoe ita  
ba satoelō tōdō, fōnania, sagōtō ja'-  
76 ita. (*Efes. 4, 24. Tit. 2, 11-14*). **Ba**  
**ja'oegō, ono, ba sama'ele'ō chō**  
**Wondroge Zalaŵa andrō labe'e tōi-**  
**mō, me sowaōwaō ndra'oegō fōna**  
**Zo'aja, ba wangehao lalania,** (*F. 1,*  
77 *17. Mat. 3, 3*) ba wamotoeli ba  
dōdō mbanoeania fangorifi andrō,  
ba wangefa horōra andrō; (*F. 3, 3*  
78 *Jes. 31, 34*) bōrō wa'ahachō dōdō  
Lowalangi andrō, si ndroehoendroe-  
hoe; ba da'ō moroi, wa no mōi  
moefaigi ita zi toembœe moroi si ja-  
ŵa andrō, (*Mal. 4, 2. Jes. 60, 1. 2*).  
79 ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia chōra, sidadao  
ba zogōmigōmi ba ba loemō wa'a-  
mate, ba wolohe ba lala ba wa'oha-  
haoe dōdō aheda. (*Jes. 9, 2; 49, 6*  
80 *Mat. 4, 16*). Ba manōi nono, ba to-  
bali sahōlō eheha, ba ba danō si ma-  
te so ia, iroegi loeo wama'ele'ō ja'ia  
ba Ndraono Gizeraēli. (*F. 2, 40.*  
*Mat. 3, 1*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Fa'atoembœe Jesoe. II. Famoto  
ja'ia. III. Fangaroewoesi ba gosali.  
IV. Ba gosali so Jesoe, mewe-  
le-ndroea fache wa'ebœa.

- 1 I. **Ba me loeo da'ō, ba ibe'e goroi-**  
sa kaizaro Aoegoeso, latanō ba zoera  
2 fefoe dōi niha ba danō. Fananō tōi  
andrō, ba si fōfōna, me loeo koema-  
3 ndroe ba Ziria Girenio andrō. Ba  
mōi niha fefoe, ba wamatanō'ō tōira

ba zoera, isaŵa mbanoea zatoea  
chōra zamōsana. Ba mōi gōi misi  
4 jaŵa Josefo andrō, moroi ba Galilaia,  
moroi ba mbanoea Nazareta; isaŵa  
Joedaia, mbanoea Dawido andrō,  
sotōi Betilechema, me ma'oeŵoe  
Dawido ia, (*F. 1, 26. 27. Sam. 1, 17.*  
*12. Micha 5, 2. Joh. 7, 42*). ba wa-  
matanō'ō ba zoera tōira, awō Maria,  
fo'omonia, si no manabina. (*F. 1,*  
*31 b. t.; Mat. 1, 18 b. t.*). Ba tobali, me  
6 so ira ba da'ō, ba iroegi baŵania  
wo'ono, ba madono ia, ononia si a'a,  
ono matoea, ilōlō ba ifagaja ba loeha,  
me lō nahara ba nomo ba zi mōrō zi-  
koli. (*Mat. 1, 25*). Ba so goebalo ba  
8 danōra andrō, si mōrō ba danō, ma-  
naro biribirira, ba zi bongi. Ba i'o-  
ndrasi ira mala'ika Zo'aja, ba ifa-  
soei ira haga Zo'aja, ba oi so wa'ata'-  
oera. Ba imane chōra mala'ika a-  
9 ndrō: **Bōi mi'ata'oeſi. Hiza sa,**  
**cetoeriagō chōmi wa'omoeso dōdō,**  
**sahōlōhōlō, si roegi niha fefoe da-**  
**nia.** (*Jes. 9, 2. 3. 6; 49, 6*). **Me no**  
**toembœe chōmi zangorifi andrō,**  
**bongi andre, Keriso, So'aja, ba**  
**mbanoea Dawido.** Ba da'ō dandra  
12 chōmi; ba loeha jaŵa dania mi'ila  
nono, no moelōlō. Ba i'anema'ō so  
13 mala'ika zoroego sato, awō mala'-  
ika no mege, lasoen Lowalangi, la-  
mane: **Lachōmi chō Lowalangi si**  
**jaŵa, ba fa'atoelō ba goeli danō,**  
**ba niha ni'omasī'ō andrō.** (*Rom. 5,*  
*1. Efes. 2, 14. 17*). Ba me no mofanō  
15 mala'ika andrō, ba zoroego, me no  
larōi ira, ba faoma lamane koebalo  
andrō chō nawōra: Talaboe ba Mbe-  
tilechema ba tafaigi da'ō, nifa'omba-  
cha'ōgō Zo'aja chōda. Ba la'aliō'ō  
16 we'amōi, ba faloecha ira ndra Maria,  
Josefo, awō nono no mege, nifagaja  
ba loeha. (*Mat. 2, 11*). Ba me no la'-  
17 ila, ba la'ombacha'ō daroma li a-  
ndrō, niŵa'ō chōra, ba nono andrō.  
Ba dozi samondrongo, ba ahōlihōli  
18 dōdō, ba ni'ombacha'ō goebalo a-  
ndrō chōra. Ba lō olifoe Maria fefoe  
19 niŵa'ō andrō, ifatooctoe tōdōnia.

- 20 Ba lafoeli ira koebalo andrō, lafosoe-  
mange Lowalangi, lasoenō ia, ba  
nirongora ba ba ni'ila hōrōra, ba-  
lazi niwā'ō chōra.
- 21 II. Ba me no iroegi fitoe bongi,  
ba wamoto ja'ia, ba labe'e tōinia  
Jesoe, nitōtōi mala'ika no, me lō'ō  
22 na tabina ia. (*F. 1, 31*). Ba me no  
acfa mbongi wangehao chō Maria,  
niwā'ō ba gorōisa Moze andrō, ba  
la'ohe ba Jeroezalema nono, ba wa-  
ngaroewoesi ja'ia chō Zo'aja — (*Moz.*  
23 *III. 12, 2 b. t.*). La'o'ō zi so bazoera  
gorōisa Zo'aja, imane: Fefoe nono  
matoea, nansi a'anonochō ninania,  
ba ni'amoni'ō chō Zo'aja — (*Moz. II.*  
24 *13, 2. 12-15*) ba wame'e soemange,  
si mane niwā'ō ba gorōisa Zo'aja,  
dombōea woene, ba ma dombōea  
nono marafadi. (*Moz. III. 12, 6-8*).
- 25 III. Ba hiza, so niha ba Jeroeza-  
lema, Simeoni dōinia, ba satoelō tō-  
dō niha da'ō, sangata'oesi Lowalangi,  
no ibalobaloi wondrara dōdō Ndrao-  
no Gizeraēli andrō, ba so Geheha  
26 ni'amoni'ō ba dōdōnia. Ba no ibokai  
chōnia Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, lō  
tola i'ila wa'amate, na lō ni'ilania  
27 oea Keriso Zo'aja andrō. Ba mōi  
ia ba gosali, nifaroe Geheha; ba me  
la'ohe bacha nonora Jesoe ira ina-  
nia, ba wanōrō chōnia nifachoi ba  
28 gorōisa, ba ihahae gōi, isoenō Lo-  
walangi, imane: **Awenā ohahae**  
29 **dōdō genonioe, na ō'efa'ō ia, So'aja,**  
30 **itōrō niwā'ōoe.** (*Moz. I. 46, 30*). **me**  
**no i'ila hōrōgoe wangorifi andi**  
**chōoe,** (*F. 3, 6. Moz. I. 49, 10. 18*)  
31 si no ō'asogō tātō fōna niha fefoe,  
gofoe ha soi ira, (*Sin. 98, 2. 3. Jes.*  
32 *52, 10*). haga ni'oroma'ō ba niha  
baero, ba lachōmi mbanoeaoe Irao-  
33 no Gizeraēli. (*Jes. 42, 6*). Ba ahō-  
lihōli dōdō ndra amania inania  
34 ba niwā'ō andrō ba chōnia. Ba ifa-  
howoe'ō ira Simeoni ba imane chō  
ninania Maria: Hiza, tebe'e dania,  
ato zalaoe ba ato zi maoso ba da'e,
- ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, ba tebe'e ta-  
ndra ia, nifadaō, (*Jes. 8, 14 b. t.; 28,*  
*16. Rom. 9, 33. Kor. I. 1, 23 b. t.*), —  
ba tōdōoe andrō, ba itōrō fōda dania, 35  
— ena'ō ato zi teboka era'era dōdō.  
Ba so zama'ele'ō ira alawe, Ana 36  
dōinia, ono Wanoeeli, mado Gaseri,  
no arara ba goeli danō, no lahalō  
ia fōna, me ono alawe ia na, ba ha  
mewitoe fache, ba lacha mbanoea ia, 37  
no wāloe ngafoeloe a ōfa fache wa-  
atōea. Lō irōirōi gosali, ifosoemange  
Lowalangi famoni ba fangandrōga-  
andrō, bōngi ma'ōchō. (*Tim. I. 5, 6*).  
Ba ba da'ō sibai i'ondrasi ira, isoenō 38  
Lowalangi ba itōrō linia chōra fefoe  
sombalombaloi fangōhōli andrō ba  
Jeroezalema. (*F. 23, 51*). Ba me no 39  
ahori latōrō fefoe hadia ia, wolo'ō  
oroisa Zo'aja andrō, ba lafoeli ira ba  
Galilaia ba mbanoeara Nazareta.  
(*Mat. 2, 19-23*). Ba manōi nono, 40  
ba abōlō, fahōna chōnia wa'atōea-  
toea, ba no faloccha ia wa'eboea dō-  
dō Lowalangi. (*F. 1, 80*).
- IV. Ba ero rōfi mōi misi ja'wa ba 41  
Jeroezalema ndra inania, na owasa  
fasa. (*Moz. II. 23, 15. Moz. V. 16,*  
*1 b. t.*). Ba me no mevelendroea fa- 42  
che ia, ba mōi ira misi ja'wa gōi, la'o'ō  
hoekoe ba gowasa. Ba me no iroegi 43  
bōngi andrō, me lafoeli ira, ba torōi  
ba Jeroezalema nono, Jesoe; ba lō  
la'ila ira inania. Lawai so ia ba na- 44  
wōra fao, ba mōi ira, ma'ōchō fofa-  
nō, wāngaloei ja'ia, ba dalifoesōra  
ba ba zi no fa'ila li chōra. Ba me lō 45  
lasōndra ia, ba lafoeli ira ba Jeroeza-  
lema, wāngaloei ja'ia. Ba tōloe bō- 46  
ngi, ba lasōndra ia ba gosali, no doe-  
madao ia ba hoenō zamahaō, wamo-  
ndrondrongo chōra, awō wanofoenō-  
foe chōra. Ba dozi samondrondrongo 47  
chōnia, ba ahōlihōli dōdō, ba wa'a-  
toeatōeania ba ba wanemania li.  
(*Joh. 7, 15*). Ba tobali dōdōra, me 48  
la'ila ia, ba imane chōnia inania: He  
onogoe! Hana wa ōmanō chōma?  
Faigi, no aboe dōdōma amaoe, wa-  
ngaloei ja'oegō. Ba imane chōra: Ha- 49

dia wa mi'aloeci ndra'o ? Hadia, lō  
mi'ila, wa lō tola lō sodo ba nahia Na-  
50 magoe ! (*Joh. 4, 34*). Ba lō aboto ba  
dōdōra daroma li andrō, niwā'ōnia  
51 chōra. Ba fao ia chōra, we'amōi misi  
tooe, ba laroegi Nazareta, ba i'o'ō li-  
ra. Ba itanō ba dōdōnia da'ō fefoe  
52 inania. Ba tedoee chō Jesoe wa'atoe-  
atoea ba fa'eboea ba fa'eboea dōdō  
Lowalangi; awō wa'eboea dōdō niha.  
(*Sam. I. 2, 26*).

### FAZA 3.

I. Johane, samajagō idanō, fama-  
haōnia ba fokoeroe ja'ia. II. Teba-  
jagō idanō Jesoe. III. Nga'ōtō.

(*A. 1.9 : Mat. 3, 1-10. Mar. 1, 1-6*).

1 I. Ba me no aloea meweelōfa fa-  
che razo kaizaro Tiberio andrō,  
me koemandroe ba Joedaia Wondrio  
Filato, me salaŵa ba Galilaia Hero-  
de, ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa tanō; ba me  
salaŵa ba zi sagōrō dalifoesōnia Fi-  
lifo, ba Gitoeraia ba ba danō Dara-  
choniti, ba me salaŵa ba zi sagōrō  
zoei Lisania, ba Gabilene; (*Mat. 27,*  
2; 14, 1, 3). me ere seboea Hanasi ba  
2 Kajafa andrō; ba da'ō hoemede Lo-  
walangi chō Johane, ono Zacharia a-  
ndrō, ba danō si mate. (*F. 1, 80. Joh.*  
3 1, 6; 11, 49; 18, 13). Ba itōrōi danō  
si fatambai Joridano fefoe. wano-  
riagō famajagō idanō andrō, fama-  
lilini era'era, ba wangefa'ō horō.  
4 Itōro zi so ba zoera hoehoeo Jezaja  
andrō, imane: „Li zi'a o ba danō  
si mate: Mihaogō lala  
Zo'aja; mifadaja lalania.  
5 (*Jes. 40, 3. Mal. 3, 1*). Nifo'ōsi  
fefoc mbawa danō, ba fe-  
foe hili, awō hilihili, ba  
nihōndrōgō; ni'adōlō'ō za-  
bila, ba lala siwedeō, ba  
6 ni'a'alōsō; ba dozi niha,  
ba la'ila dania wangorifi  
andrō, chō Lowalangi.”  
7 (*Jes. 52, 10*). Imane sa ba niha sato,  
si mōi baero chōnia, ba wamabaja-  
gō'ō idanō ja'ira chōnia : He ja'ami,

ono goelō ! ha niha zangoema'ō chō-  
mi, aefa ami ba wōnoe andrō dania ?  
Andrō mi'asogō mbocaeboea, si na-  
8 ngea boeaboea wamalilini era'era,  
ba bōi mibōrōtaigō miwā'ō tōdōmi :  
„Foerocgōma Gaberahamo.” Oeŵa'ō  
sa chōmi, i'ila Lowalangi ibali'ō ma'-  
oewoe Gaberahamo gara andrō. Ba  
9 noa sa moefaodoeogō gōi wato ba  
ŵa'a geoe andrō, ba fefoe dōla geoe,  
si lō mowoea boea si sōchi, ba la'obō,  
ba latibo'ō ba galitō. (*Mat. 7, 19*). Ba  
10 lasofoe chōnia sato, lamane : Ba he  
mawisa ? (*Hal. zin. 2, 37*). Ba ite-  
11 ma lira, imane chōra : Si doea gōrō  
baroe, ba jamoebe'e zagōrō ba zi lō  
baroe, ba jamanō gōi zi so balazo.  
(*Jak. 2, 15*). Ba mōi gōi zanema beo,  
12 ba wamabajagō'ō idanō ja'ira, ba la-  
mane chōnia : He samahaō, he ma  
wisa ? (*Mat. 21, 31. 32*). Ba imane  
13 chōra : Bōi mi'andrō zi tōra moroi  
ba nihoekeoe andrō chōmi. (*F. 19, 8*).  
Ba lasofoe gōi chōnia saradadōe a-  
14 ndrō, lamane : He mawisa gōi, ja'aga  
andre ? Ba imane chōra : Bōi mifa-  
kao niha, ba bōi mitandraŵaisi, ba  
bōi mikōkōkōkō ba wa'ide'ide loe-  
omi. (*Moz. III. 19, 13*).

(*A. 15-18 : Mat. 3, 11-12. Mar. 1, 7. 8.*)

Ba me lafaigifaigi niha sato, mela'-  
15 owanōwanōi tōdōra, ba chō Johane  
andrō, ma ta'ila ja'ia Keriso andrō,  
(*Joh. 1, 19*), ba hoemede Johane, i-  
16 mane chōra fefoe : Ja'odo, ba idanō  
oebajagō chōmi, ba so dania zabōlō  
moroi chōgoe, chōnia ambō ndra'o  
sanoto'ō bōbō mbadagahenia, ba  
Ehcha ni'amoni'ō ba alitō ibajagō  
chōmi da'ō dania. (*Hes. 36, 26 b. t.*).  
So ba dangania dōri, ba wangehao  
17 olajamambasitō chōnia, ba ba wango-  
zaragō ba halasania oelitō andrō, ba  
adaja, ba itoenoe ba galitō si lō ma-  
temate. Ba oja na ngawalō tánō bō'ō  
18 chōnia, famarooe dōdō, wango-  
mbacha toeria somoco dōdō andrō,  
ba niha sato. Ba maoso Herode a-  
19 ndrō, salaŵa ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa ta-

nō, nitegoenia ba chō Herodia andrō, fo'omo dalifoesōnia, ba ba zi lō sūchi andrō fefoe, nifazōchi Herode, inōnō na da'ō fefoe, ikoeroe Johanea-ndrō, bacha ba goeroenga. (*Mar. 6, 17 b. t.*)

(*A. 21, 22 : Mat. 3, 13-17. Mar. 1, 9-11. Joh. 1, 32-34.*)

21 II. Ba me oi lafabajagō'ō idanō ira niha sato, me teabajagō gōi Jesoe, me mangandrō ia, ba teboka mbanoea si ja'wa. Ba mōi mitoe chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō, moboto wamaira, hoelō marafadi; ba so zihede moroi ba zoroego, imane : **Onogoe omasiō ndra'oegō, somasi ndra'o.**

(*A. 23-38 : Mat. 1, 1-16.*)

23 III. Ba ja'ia, Jesoe, ba aracha tōloe ngafoeleoe fache, me ibōrōtaigō mamahaō, ono Josefo ia la'wa'ō; ba Josefo, ba ono Eli, (*F. 4, 22. Mat. 13, 55. Moz. IV. 36, 8, 9; 27, 8*) ba ono Mata da'ō, ba ono Lewi da'ō, ba ono Melechi da'ō, ba ono Jana'i da'ō, ba ono Josefo da'ō, ba ono Matatia da'ō, ba ono Gamosi da'ō, ba ono Na'oema da'ō, ba ono Geseli da'ō, ba ono Nangai da'ō, ba ono Ma'ata da'ō, ba ono Matatia da'ō, ba ono Zema'i da'ō, ba ono Joscho da'ō, ba ono Joda da'ō, ba ono Jo'ana da'ō, ba ono Resa da'ō, ba ono Zeroehabeli da'ō, ba ono Zalatiēli da'ō, ba ono Neri da'ō, ba ono Melechi da'ō, ba ono Nadi da'ō, ba ono Gosa da'ō, ba ono Gelimada da'ō, ba ono Gero da'ō, ba ono Jesoe da'ō, ba ono Geliēzeri da'ō, ba ono Jori da'ō, ba ono Mata da'ō, ba ono Lewi da'ō, ba ono Zimeoni da'ō, ba ono Joeda da'ō, ba ono Josefo da'ō, ba ono Jona da'ō, ba ono Geliaki da'ō, ba ono Melea da'ō, ba ono Mena da'ō, ba ono Matata da'ō, ba ono Natano da'ō, ba ono Dawido da'ō, (*Sam. II. 5, 14*), ba ono Giza'i da'ō, ba ono Gobedi da'ō, ba ono Mboasi da'ō, ba ono Zala da'ō, ba ono Nahaso da'ō, ba ono Gamina-dabi da'ō, ba ono Gadami da'ō, ba ono Garenia da'ō, ba ono Geseromo

da'ō, ba ono Weresi da'ō, ba ono Joe-da da'ō, ba ono Jakobo da'ō, ba 34 ono Giza'aki da'ō, ba ono Gaberahamo da'ō, ba ono Dara da'ō, ba ono Nachori da'ō, (*Nga'ot. I. 1, 24-27*), ba 35 ono Zeroechi da'ō, ba ono Ragoe da'ō, ba ono Waleki da'ō, ba ono Geberi da'ō, ba ono Zala da'ō, ba ono 36 Ga'ina da'ō, ba ono Garafasa da'ō, ba ono Zemi da'ō, ba ono Noachi da'ō, ba ono Lameki da'ō, (*Moz. I. 5, 3-32*), ba ono Metocsala da'ō, ba 37 ono Chenoki da'ō, ba ono Jaredi da'ō ba ono Malecli da'ō, ba ono Ka'ina da'ō, ba ono Genosi da'ō, ba ono 38 Zeti da'ō, ba ono Gadamo da'ō, ba chō Lawalangi da'ō. (*Moz. I. 5, 1, 2*).

#### FAZA 4.

I. Tetandraigō Jesoe. II. Mamahaō ia ba Nazareta. III. Mamahaō ia ba mamadōhō fōchō ba Gafanae-oma ba ba Galilaia misa.

(*A. 1-13 : Mat. 4, 1-11. Mar. 1, 12, 13.*)

I. Ba mangawoeli Jesoe moroi ba 1 Joridano; no fahōna chōnia Geheha ni'amoni'ō. Ba i'oe ia ba danō si 2 mate Eheha, ba itandraigō ia Afōcha, ōfa woeloe wongi wa'ara. Ba lō si manga ia, gōtō mbongi andrō, ba me no aefa da'ō, ba olofo ia. (*Moz. II. 34, 28. Sal. I. 19, 8*). Ba imane 3 chōnia Afōcha : Na Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba hede ba gara andrō, ena'ō tobali roti. Ba itema linia 4 Jesoe, imane : No so ba zoea : „Tenga ha ba gōnia aoe- 5 riniha.” (*Moz. V. 8, 3*). Ba i'oe ia ja'wa ba hili, i'oroma'ō chōnia fefoe mbanoea ba goeli danō, ha 6 mamō'i hōrō wa'ara. Ba imane chōnia Afōcha : Chōoe oebe'e wa'abōlō andrō fefoe, awō la- 7 chōminia; noa sa moebe'e ba dangagoe, ba oebe'e ba zomasido. (*Joh. 14, 30. Kor. II. 4, 1*). Ba na ōtoehi 8 danō fōnagoe, wangaloeloe chōgoe, ba chōoe dania ia fefoe. Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia : No so ba

- zoera: „Chō Zo'aja ja'oegō mangaloelo ndra'oegō, ba ha ja'ia ōfosoemange.” (*Moz. V. 6. 13.*) Ba i'ohē ia ba Jeroezalema, ifa'aso ba mboemboe gosali, imane chōnia: Na Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō, ba tibo'ōgō tooe ba da'e. Noa sa so ba zoera: „Iw'a'ō ba mala'ika andrō chōnia, ba chōmō andrō, ena'ō larorogō ndra'oegō; lataja dania tangarandra'oegō, fa bōi manendre gahcoe ba gara.” (*Sin. 91. 11 b. t.*) Ba itema linia Jesoe, imane chōnia: No moe'w'a'ō: „Bōi tandraigō Lowalangi, So'aja ja'oegō.” (*Moz. V. 6, 16.*) Ba me no i'o'ozoei Afōcha fefoe wanandraigō, ba ibōhōi ia oea, folombase ginōtō. Ba ifocli ia ba Galilaia Jesoe, ba wa'abōlō Geheha, ba hoemōngō doeriania ba danō si fa-soei andrō fefoe. Ba mamahaō ia ba zekola ehōra, ba oi dozi lasoeno ia. (*Mat. 4, 23 b. t.*)
- 16 II. Ba iroegi Nazaretā, ba zebocā ia, ba mōi ia ba zekola, me loeo sabato, itōrō zi no tō'ōlō ia; ba moezizio ia, ba wombāso soera. (*Mat. 13, 54 b. t. Mar. 6, 1 b. t.*) Ba labē'e chōnia zoera Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō, ba me ibokai zoera andrō, ba i'ila nisoera andre: (*Jes. 61, 1. 2.*)
- 18 „No so chōgoe Geheha Zo'aja, me no ibajoini ndra'o, no ifatenge ndra'o, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba zi noe-mana, ba wanoeriagō fangefa ba nikoeroe, awō wangila niha ba zagaoe'a, ba wamolala nifakao, ba wangefa, ba wanoeriagō dōfi oma-siō andrō chō Zo'aja.” (*Moz. III. 25, 10.*) Ba igōloegō zoera, ibe'e chō zangai halōwō, ba moedadāo ia. Ba oi lanehegō ia, dozi si so ba zekola andrō. Ba ibōrōtaigō fahoehoeo chōrō, imane: Ma'ōehō andre no itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō, irongo tōgi dalingami. Ba oi dozi lafadohoe'ō ia,
- ba ahōlihōli dōdōra, ba daroma li andrō, somasi niha hoehoeonia andrō, ba lamane: Hadia, Tenga ono Josefo da'ō? (*Sin. 45, 3. Mar. 6, 2 v. t. Joh. 6, 42.*) Ba imane chōra: Doe-hoe, miwa'ō sa chōgoe gamaedola andrō: „Daloedaloeni ndra'oegō, samc'e daloedaloe!” Hadia nirongoma, nilaoe ba Gafanaoema, ba laoe gōi ba da'e, ba mbanocada. Ba imane: Si ndroehoe niw'a'ōgoc chōmi, lō sama'ele'ō, somasi mbanoeara. (*Mat. 13, 57.*) Ba oēw'a'ō ehōmi, tenga faja: Ato lachia mbanoea ba Ndraono Gizerāeli, me loeo so Gelija, me tedochō mbanoca si jawā zi medōloe fahe a matonga, me tobalī lofo seboca ba danō ma'asagōrō, (*Sal. I. 17, 1. 9. Jak. 5, 17.*) Ba lō nifatenge Elija, samōsa lō'ō, ha ba Zarefa andrō, ba danō Zidona, ba ndra alawe, lacha mbanoea andrō. Ba ato zobooc aeri ba Ndraono Gizerāeli, me loeo Gelisa andrō, sama'ele'ō, ba samōsa lō nifadōhō fōehō, ja'ira, baero Ndrawa Garamo andrō, Na'ema. (*Sal. II, 5, 14.*) Ba dozi si so ba zekola andrō, ba mofōnoe sibai, me larongo da'ō. Ba maoso ira, latoeli'ō ia baero mbanoea, la'ohē ia ba zinga hili andrō, ba nitaroc'ō banoea andrō ehōra, ena'ō latibo'ō ia si tooe. Ba itōrō manō gotaloeara, wofanō. (*Joh. 8. 59.*)
- III. Ba iroegi si tooe Gafanaoema, banoea ba Galilaia andrō, ba ifahaō ira, na loeo sabato; (*Mat. 4, 13 b. t.*); ba tobalī dōdōra ba wama-hōnia, me hoehoeo sabōlō hoehoeonia. (*Mat. 7, 28 b. t. Mar. I, 21 b. t.*) Ba so ba zekola andrō niha sobe-choe si ra'io. Ba moe'ao ia, eboea linia, imane: Alai ndra'o! hadia niw'a'ōe ehōma, Jesoe, banoea Nazaretā? Hadia, ba wamakiko ja'aga mōi ndra'oegō? Oe'ila ha niha ndra'oegō, ni'amoni'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi! (*Mat. 13, 54*) Ba itena'wa ia Jesoe, imane: Bōi hedehehe, ba heta'ō chōnia. Ba ilaoegō tooe ia



- 36 bechoe andrō, ba hoenō niha, ba iheta ia chōnia, lō'ō sa ifakiko. Ba oi tobali dōdōra fefoe, ba fahoehoe ira, lamane: Hadia li da'ō, wa tola manō i'abe'e'ō wangoema'ō ba mbechoe si ra'iō andrō, ba laheta ira?
- 37 Ba hoemōngō doerania ba mbanoea si fasoei andrō fefoe.

(A. 38-41: Mat. 8, 14-17. Mar. 1, 29-34.)

- 38 Ba maoso ia, iheta ia ba zekola, mōi ia ba nomo Zimoni. Ba no achōmō sibai matoea Zimoni ira alawe, ba mangandrō ira chōnia, ba chōnia andrō. Ba ifaōndrō ia jawānia, itena'wa wa'achōmō andrō, ba dōhō. Ba i'anema'ō maoso, mōi ia ngoniningoninia. Ba aechoe'aechoe loe, ba dozi si so sofōchō, hadia ia ngawalō wōchō, ba la'ōhe chōnia. Ba idozigō ira wanoea tangania, wamadōhō fōchōra. Ba ato gōi zaheta bechoe, moe'ao ira, lamane: Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō! Ba itena'wa ira, lō itehe la'wa'ō, wa no la'ila, wa Keriso ia.

(A. 42-44: Mar. 1, 35-39.)

- 42 Ba mahemoloe ō, si hoelō wongi, ba mofanō ia, isa'wa naha si lō niha-niha, ba la'aloei ia sato, la'ondrasi ia, ba lataha ia, fa bōi iheta ia chōra.
- 43 Ba imane chōra: Lō tola lō oetoe-ri-agō ba mbanoea bō'ō gōi docria somoeso dōdō andrō, toeria mbanoea Lowalangi andrō; ba da'ō sa tefatenge ndra'o. Ba mangombacha ia ba zekola chōra misa, ba Galilaja.

## FAZA 5.

I. Mangai i'a Wetero. II. Ifadōhō wōchō zobooe aeri Jesoe. III. ba fōchō zi mate dambai. IV. Ikaoni Lewi andrō. V. Iboe'a ba hoeloe nifahaōnia, wa lō mamoni ira.

(A. 1-11: Mat. 4. 18-22. Mar. 1, 36-20.)

- 1 I. Ba me laforege chōnia niha sato, me lafondrondrongo chōnia daroma li Lowalangi, ba ba mbewe
- 2 mba'wa Genezare andrō so ia. Ba

i'ila doendraha, doea rozi, ba ziuga nene, no larōi sangai i'a, mamabago kiri. Ba mōi ia jawā ba doendraha si sara, toendraha Wetero, i'andrō chōnia, ena'ō isola ma'ifoe, iheta baene. Ba moedadao ia ba docndraha, mamaha'ō niha sato. Ba me no ibato hoehoe, ba imane chō Zimoni: Misola ba zabacha ba milaoe giri, ba wama'oe'oe i'a. (Joh. 21, 6). Ba itema linia Simoni, imane: He samaha'ō, sara wongi manō no ma'eregeisi dōdōma, ba lō sahoeloe ndra'aga; ba me no ōwa'ō, ba oelaoe giri. Ba lalaoe, ba ahoeloe ira i'a, oja sibai; ba aetoe'aetoe girira. Ba lachawi tanga nawōra, si so ba doendraha si sara, ena'ō mōi ira moeloelei chōra. Ba so ira, ba lafo'ōsi docndraha, ma'adoea, irege ahōndrōhōndrō. Ba me i'ila da'ō Simoni Fetero, ba itoei danō fōna Jesoe, imane: He Tora, heta'ō chōgoe, me no niha si so hōndra'o! Noa sa ihawoei ia fa'ata'oe ba awōnia fefoe, ba wangai i'a andrō, sahoeloe ira; si manō gōi Jakobo ba Johane, ono Zebedai andrō, awō Zimoni. Ba imane Jesoe chō Zimoni: Bōi ata'oei, i'otarai da'e, ba sama'oe'oe niha ndra'oegō. Ba la'ōhe baene doendraha, larōi fefoe hadia ia ba la'o'ō ia. (F. 18, 28).

(A. 12-16: Mat. 8, 2-4. Mar. 1, 40-45).

II. Ba me so ia ba mbanoea si samboea, ba hiza niha, ira matoca, si no falawoc booe aeri; ba me i'ila Jesoe, ba ifalōgoe tooc ia ba danō, mangandrō ia chōnia, imane: He Toea, na edōna ndra'oegō, ba ō'ila ōfadōhō wōchōgoe. Ba i'oro'ō dangania Jesoe, itoea, imane: Edōna ndra'o, jadōhō; ba i'anema'ō aheta chōnia mbooe aeri andrō. Ba i'wa'ō chōnia, bōi jamoe'ombacha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō, imane: Ae sa, oroma'ō ndra'oegō chōgere, ba be'ezoemange andrō, ba wa'adōhō andrō, si mane ni'oro'i'ō Moze ba wamoedoele'ō chōra. Ba tedoe

- na wa'aterongo doeriania, ba owoe-  
lo niha, ato sibai, ba wamondrondro-  
ngo ba ba wamamadōhō'ō fōchōra.  
16 Ba iheta ia. isa'wa zi lō nihaniha ba  
mangandrōngandrō ia. (*Mar. 1, 35*).  
(*A. 17-26: Mat. 9, 2-8. Mar. 2, 1-12.*)
- 17 III. Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba  
mamahaō ia, ba so warizaio ba sa-  
ngila amachōita, sangondrá moroi  
ba mbanoea fefoe ba Galilaia ba ba  
Joedaia ba moroi ba Jeroezalcma, ba  
so wa'abōlō Zo'aja, ba wamadōhōnia  
18 fōchō. Ba hiza, so niha solohe ira ma-  
toea, samōsa, si mate dambai, ba  
gaso. Ba la'aloēi lala, wolohe jomo  
19 ba wanooe'ō toee ja'ia fōnania. Ba  
me lō lasōndra lala, wolohe jomo, ba  
wa'ato niha, ba mōi ira ja'wa ba gero  
zagō, lafatōrō ia ba zagō, wanada  
ja'ia, fabaja kaso, bacha ba hoenō ni-  
20 ha, fōna Jesoe. Ba me i'ila wamatira,  
ba imane: He le, no moe'efa'ō chōoe  
21 horōoe. (*F. 7, 48*). Ba labōrōtaigō sa-  
ngila amachōita ba farizaio lafatooe-  
tooe tōdōra, lamane: Ha niha da'ō,  
sangaohangaocha andrō; ha niha zi  
tola mangefa'ō horō, baero Lowalangi,  
22 ha ja'ia? Ba me i'ila gera'erara Jesoe  
ba imane chōra: Hana wa mifatooe-  
23 tooe tōdōmi? (*F. 6, 8*) He zaoha ira  
fangoema'ō: aefa chōoe horōoe, ba  
ma fangoema'ō: faoso ba owaōwaō?  
24 Ba ena'ō mi'ilā, tola i'efa'ō horō ba  
goeli danō Ono Niha — ba imane ba  
zi mate dambai andrō: Da'ō ligoe  
chōoe: Faoso, ohe gasomō ba foeli'ō  
25 jomo chōmi. Ba i'anema'ō maoso, ba  
zanche ira, i'ōhe nahania andrō, mo-  
fanō ia mijomo chōra, isoeno Lowa-  
26 langi. Ba oi tobali dōdōra, ba la-  
soeno Lowalangi ba oi so wa'ata'oe-  
ra, lamane: Si lō fabōbō ba dōdōda  
ni'ilada ma'ōchō andre.

(*A. 27-32: Mat. 9, 9-13. Mar. 2, 13-17.*)

- 27 IV. Ba aefa da'ō, ba mofanō ia,  
ba i'ila zanema beo, Lewi dōinia  
sidadao ba naha wanema beo, ba i-  
28 mane chōnia: O'ō ndra'o. Ba irōi fe-  
29 foe, hadia ia, maoso ia, i'o'ō. Ba ifo-

diwo ia Lewi ba nomonia, ato nikaoni  
niha, ato sibai zi manga awōra, sane-  
ma beo, awō niha bō'ō. Ba koemōkō- 30  
kōkō warizaio ba sangila amachōita  
chōra, ba nifahaōnia, lamane: Hana  
wa oroeoe manga ami ba zanema beo  
ba ba zi so horō andrō? Ba itema lira 31  
Jesoe, imane chōra: **Tenga ba  
zabōlō mogoea zame'e daloedaloē,  
ha ba zofōchō. Tenga ba wogaoni 32**  
**satoelō tōdō mōi ndra'o, ha ba**  
**wogaoni si so horō, ba wamalalini**  
**era'era.**

(*A. 33-39: Mat. 9, 14-17. Mar. 2, 18-22.*)

V. Ba lamane chōnia: Nifahaō 33  
Johane andrō, ba asese mamoni ba  
gō ba mangandrō, ba si manō gōi ni-  
fahaō warizaio andrō; ba chōmō a-  
ndrō, ba mangamanga ba mamadoe-  
madoe hadia ia. Ba imane chōra Je- 34  
sue: Hadia, mi'ila mifamoni nawō  
zangowaloe, fatoea awōra zangowa-  
loe andrō? Ba so sa mba'wa dania 35  
— ba na aheta chōra zangowaloe,  
awena dania mamoni ira, na ba'wa  
da'ō. Ba i'wa'ō chōra gamaedola 36  
gōi, imane: Lō itika mbalobala  
niha ba noeche si bohooe, ba  
itagoe ba mbaroe satoea, ba na  
imanō, ba atika zi bohooe ibe'e  
ba lō'ō sa atō fabōbō ba zatoea  
mbalobala nihalō ba zi bohooe. Ba 37  
lō solaoe agoe si bohooe ba nahia sa-  
toea, ba na so zolaoe da'ō, ba ire'a  
nahia andrō agoe si bohooe andrō,  
ba ja'ia, ba adoewa, ba nahia, ba te-  
kiko. Ba nahia si bohooe lalaoe na- 38  
goe si bohooe. Ba ha niha fefoe, zi no 39  
mamadoemadoe si no ara, ba lō o-  
masi ia zi bohooe, imane sa: Sōchi  
zi no ara andrō.

## FAZA 6.

- I. Lasōsōbi lai wache nifahaō. II.  
Ifadōhō wōchō danga si no ariri  
Jesoe. III. Itoetoejoe zingenē andrō.  
IV. Hoehoe Jesoe.

(*A. 1-5: Mat. 12, 1-8. Mar. 2, 23-28.*)

I. Ba itōrō nowi Jesoe, me loeo 1

sabato, ba lasösöbilai wache nifahañ-  
 2 nia, la'ā, lafarecha ba dangara. Ba  
 so warizaio ösa, ba lamane : Hana  
 wa milaoe zi lõ tola ba loeo sabato?  
 3 Ba hoemedede Jesoe, imane chöra: Ha-  
 dia, lõ nibasomi göi, hadia nilaoe  
 Dawido, me olofo ia ba awönia fao?  
 4 Wa no möi ia ba nomo Lowalangi,  
 wa ihälö roti nifaigifaigi andrö, i'ā,  
 5 ba ibe'e göi ba nawönia fao, si lõ  
 tola i'ā niha bö'ö, ha ere. Ba imane  
 chöra : So'aja sabato göi Nono Niha  
 andrö.

(A. 6-11: *Mat. 12, 9-14. Mar. 3. 1-6.*)

6 II. Ba me loeo sabato bö'ö, ba möi  
 ia ba zekola, mamahaö. Ba so niha  
 ba da'ö, si no ariri tanga, kambölö.  
 7 Ba ladarodarogö ia sangila amachoi-  
 ta, awö warizaio, na ifadöhö wöchö,  
 ba loeo sabato, ena'ö lasöndra wa-  
 8 ngadoegö ja'ia. (*F. 14, 3b.t.*). Ba i'ila  
 gera'erara ; ba imane ba niha a-  
 ndrö, si so tanga si no ariri andrö :  
 Faoso, ae ba da'e ; ba maoso ia, möi  
 9 ia. (*F. 5, 22. Mat. 9, 4 ; 12, 25*). Ba  
 imane chöra Jesoe : Oesofoe chömi,  
 hadia, tola lalaoe zi söchi, na loeo  
 10 sabato, ba ma si lõ söchi lalaoe, ha-  
 dia, la'orifi niha, ma lafakiko ? Ba  
 ifachölö ia, inehgö ira fefoe, ba  
 imane chönia : Oro'ö dangaoe. Ba  
 11 i'o'ö, ba te'azöchi dangauia. Ba oi  
 so wa'aföchö dödöra, ba fahoehoeo  
 ira, he lawisa chö Jesoe andrö. (*Joh.*  
*11, 47*).

(A. 12-16 : *Mat. 10, 1-4. Mar. 3, 13-19.*)

12 III. Ba me loeo da'ö, ba möi ia  
 baero, ba hili, mangandrö, ba sara  
 wongi lõ ibato wangandrö chö Lo-  
 13 walangi. (*Mat. 14, 23*). Ba me mo-  
 loeo, ba hoemedede ia ba nifahañnia,  
 ba itoetoejoe zi felendroea, ba chöra, ni-  
 14 fotöinia sinenge göi. Simoni andrö,  
 nibe'enia töi Fetero göi ba Andrea,  
 talifoesönia, ba Jakobo ba Johane  
 15 ba Filisö ba Batolomaio, ba Mataio  
 ba Toma ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio,  
 16 ba Simoni, nifotöi sclote, ba Joeda,

ono Jakobo, ba Joeda, banoea Kari-  
 ota, si manga mböli dania.

IV. Ba möi ia mitoe, fao ira chö- 17  
 nia, i'iağö zalo'o, ba ato nawönia,  
 nifahañnia, awö niha sato, ato sibai,  
 si oroi Joedaia ma'asagörö ba si  
 oroi Jeroezalema ba bewe nasi a-  
 ndrö, Tiro ba Sidona, si no möi ba  
 wamondrondrongo linia ba ba wama-  
 madöhö'ö föchöra ; (*Mat. 4, 23 b.t.*);  
 te'orifi göi nifakao mbechoe si ra'io. 18  
 Ba dozi niha zangaloei fombambaja 19  
 ja'ia, me no so wa'abölö, si otarai  
 chönia, famadöhö wöchöra fefoe.  
 (*F. 8, 44 b.t. Mar. 3, 10*).

(A. 20-26 : *Mat. 5, 2-12*).

Ba ifachölö ia, ifaigi nifahañnia ba 20  
 imane : **Ja'ahowoe ami, si noemana,**  
**me chömi mbanoea Lowalangi a-**  
**andrö. Ja'ahowoe ami, solofo iada'e,** 21  
**me ni'aboesoi'ö ami dania. Ja'aho-**  
**woe ami, sege'ege iada'e, me sa'iki**  
**ami dania.** (*Jes. 55, 1; 61, 3*).  
**Ja'ahowoe ami, na fatioe dödo niha** 22  
**chömi, na latibo'ö ami. na lata-**  
**ndrawaisi ami, na la'ositengagö**  
**döimi, hoelö na si lõ söchi. na böro**  
**Nono Niha.** (*Fet. I. 2, 19; 3, 14*).  
 Mi'omoesoi'ö dödoimi, na loeo si ma- 23  
 nö, mi'amaröga ; hiza sa, eboea loe-  
 oimi ba zoroego. Si manö sibai wolaoe  
 ndra toeara, ba zama'ele'ö andrö.  
 24 (*Hal. zin. 5, 41*). Ba alai sa ami, so'a-  
 na'a ! noa sa'ae mitema wondrara  
 dödoimi andrö. (*Jak. 5, 1 b.t. Mar.*  
*10, 24*). Alai ami, saboeso iada'e, olo- 25  
 fo sa'ae ami dania. Alai ami, sa'iki  
 iada'e ! aboe sa'ae dania dödoimi ba  
 mege'ge ami. (*Jes. 65, 13*). Alai 26  
 ami, na lasoenö ami niha fefoc ! si  
 manö sibai sa göi wolaoe ndra toeara  
 ba zama'ele'ö sofaja andrö. (*Jak.*  
*4, 4. Mich. 2, 11*). Ba ja'ami, samo- 27  
 ndrongo, ba da'ö ligoe chömi :  
 Mi'omasi'ö zi fa'loedoe chömi, mito-  
 lo zi fatioe tödö chömi ; (*Mat. 5,*  
*44*), mifahowoe'ö zangelifi ja'ami ; 28  
 mi'angandrö salahi zangosiwawöi  
 ja'ami. Na so zamalisi bö'ömö, ba 29  
 oro'ö chönia zi tambai göi, ba na so

- zangai lembeoe, ba loeloe chõnia  
 30 mbaroe gõi. (*Mat. 5, 39. 40*). Fefoe  
 ha niha zangandrõ chõoe, ba be'e  
 ehõnia, ba na so zangai si so ehõoe,  
 ba bõi andrõ mangawoeli. (*Mat. 5,*  
 31 *42*). **Ba hadia zomasì ami lalaoe**  
**chõmi niha, da'õ milaoe chõra, si**  
 32 **manõ gõi.** (*Mat. 7, 12*). Ba na mi'o-  
 masi'õ zangomasi'õ ja'ami, ba hadia  
 wa'eboea dõdõ chõmi! he niha si  
 33 lõ ataelõ, ba la'omasi'õ gõi zango-  
 masi'õ ja'ira. (*Mat. 5, 46 b. t.*). Ba na  
 mitolo sa zanolo ja'ami, ba hadia  
 wa'ebœa dõdõ chõmi? Si manõ sa  
 34 gõi zi so hõrõ andrõ. Ba na mibe'e  
 nifalali ba nidõnadõnami mitema  
 mangawoeli, ba hadia wa'eboea dõ-  
 dõ chõmi? Labe'e gõi nifalali si lõ  
 ataelõ ba zi lõ ataelõ, ena'õ latema  
 35 mangawoeli zi manõ zoei. Ba mi'o-  
 masi'õ zi fa'oedoe chõmi, ba mitolo  
 ba mibe'e nifalali ba zi lõ midõna-  
 dõna hadia ia mangawoeli, ba ebœa  
 loeomi, ba ono Wondrege Zala'wa  
 ami, me ebœa dõdõnia ba zi lõ ma-  
 ngandrõ saoha gõlõ gõi ba ba zi lõ  
 sõi. (*Moz. III. 25, 35 b. t. Moz. V.*  
 36 *15, 10. Mat. 5, 45*). Ja sahachõ tõdõ  
 ami, si mane fa'ahachõ dõdõ Namami  
 37 andrõ (*Mat. 5, 7. 48*). Ba bõi mihoc-  
 koe niha, ba lõ'õ manõ tehoekoe ami  
 gõi. Ba bõi mi'etoe'õ hoekoe, ba lõ'õ  
 manõ la'etoe'õ hoekoemi. Mi'efa'õ  
 zala, ba te'efa'õ zalami (*Mat. 7, 1*).  
 38 Mibe'e, ba tebe'e chõmi; soe'asoc'a  
 nifozoezoe, nisõsõ, nihandrogõ, si fa-  
 lawoe, lafadoewa ba gahetami; soe-  
 asoe'a sa ni'anoe'a'õmi, la'anoe'a'õ  
 zoei chõmi dania. (*Amaed. 19, 17.*  
 39 *Kor. II. 9, 6 b. t. Mar. 4, 24*). Ba iwa'õ  
 ehõra gamaedola, imane: Hadia, tola  
 gõi i'õhe danga zaoe'a niha saoe'a, ba  
 40 lala? Tenga faoma aecheoe ira ba dõ-  
 gi? (*Mat. 15, 14*). Tenga sebœa mo-  
 roi cbõ zamahaõ nifahaõ; ba dozi da-  
 nia, ba nifamaha, si manc samahaõ  
 41 ja'ira. (*Mat. 10, 24*). Ba hana wa  
 õ'ila golowingõ ba hõrõ dalifoesõoe,  
 ba boto geoc ba hõrõmõ, ha lõ  
 42 õ'ila? (*Mat. 7, 3 b. t.*) Hadia wa tola  
 õ'wa'õ chõ dalifoesõoe: He ga'a, da'-  
 oeheta golowingõ andrõ ba hõrõoe,  
 ba ja'œgõ, ba lõ õ'ila mboto geoe  
 andrõ ba hõrõmõ? He samini tõdõ!  
 Ofõnai'õ wangeheta boto geoe andrõ  
 ba hõrõmõ, ba awena õfaigi wange-  
 heta olowingõ ba hõrõ dalifoesõoe.  
 Lõ'õ sa eoe si sõi, sowœa boca  
 43 soboe, ba lõ'õ gõi eoe soboe, sowœ-  
 a boea si sõi. (*Mat. 7, 17 b. t.; 12,*  
 33). Fefoe ngawalõ dõla geoc, ba ha  
 44 mbœania ta'ila he wisa. Lõ lateteoe  
 marafala ba manaze, ba lõ lateteoe  
 mbœa nagoe ba za'asa'a mao. Niha  
 45 si sõi ifaloeagõ zi sõi, moroi ba  
 girõgirõ dõdõnia andrõ, si sõi, ba  
 si lõ sõi, ba ifaloeagõ zi lõ sõi,  
 moroi ba zi lõ sõi andrõ chõnia.  
 Hadia sa zi no fahõna ba dõdõ, da'õ  
 wehede mbewe. (*Mat. 12, 34. 35*).  
 Ba hana wa faso'aja ami chõgoe,  
 46 wangoema'õ: He So'aja! he So'a-  
 ja! ba lõ mi'o'õ ni'wa'õgoe? (*Mat. 1,*  
 6. *Mat. 7, 21*).  
 (*A. 47-49: Mat. 7, 24-27.*)  
 Dozi si mõi chõgoc, samondro- 47  
 ngo ligoe, solo'õ ja'ia — ba da'oe'o-  
 mbacha'õ chõmi, ha chõ fachilichili  
 48 Ba niha solaoe omo fachilichili ia,  
 sogo'o tanõ, abacha, sanandrõsaigõ  
 ba gara tojo gehomo. Ba me ebœa  
 nidandõ ba itõrõ nomo andrõ hohoe,  
 ba tebai ifadõgõ, me no sõi wa-  
 naroe'õ ja'ia. Ba na so zamondrongo 49  
 ba na lõ i'õ'õ, ba no fachilichili ba ni-  
 ha sanaroe'õ omo ba danõ si lõ da-  
 nedane tooe; me itõrõ hohoe nida-  
 nõ, ba i'anema'õ aso'a, ba abõlõbõlõ  
 wa'aso'a nomo da'õ.

## FAZA 7.

I. Ifadõhõ wõchõ zawoejoe goe-  
 mandra Jesoe. II. Isoeœgi nono  
 matea ba Na'i. III. Ifatenge chõ  
 Jesoe Johane. IV. Ifadoehoe'õ Jo-  
 hane Jesoe. V. Ibaioini Jesoe ira  
 alawe si so horõ.

(*A. 1-10: Mat. 8, 5-13*).

I. Ba nie no i'o'ozoei fefoe hoe-  
 eonina, nifondrongo niha, ba

- 2 mōi ia mijomo ba Gafanaoema. Baso  
zofōchō, onali mate, sawoejoe goema-  
3 ndra, somasi ia. Ba me irongo Jesoe  
sochō, ba ifatenge chōnia zatōea niha  
Jehoeda, ifa'andrō'ō chōnia, ena'ō  
4 mōi ia moe'orifi zawoejoenia. Ba me  
faloecha ira Jesoe, ba latorege wa-  
ngandrō chōnia, lamane : Tola sa ō'-  
5 ō'ō chōnia da'ō ; me no sangomasi'ō  
ja'ita, ba no ja'ia zolaoc chōda omo  
6 zekola andrō. Ba mōi Jesoe, fao ia  
chōra. Ba me no ahātō sa'ae ia ba  
nomo, ba ifatenge zi fahoewoe chōnia  
koemandra andrō, imane : He Toea !  
7 bōi akao ndra'oegō, ambō sa ndra'o,  
mōi'ō ba nomogoc. Andrō gōi oewā'ō  
tōdōgoe, tenga si nangea mōi ndra'o  
chōoe ; ba hede manō, ba sambōea li,  
8 ba dōhō wōchō zawoejoec. Ja'o-  
do gōi, ba no niha, si so barō mba-  
wa zala'wa ndra'odo, ba so barō  
mbawagoe zaradādoe, ba na oe-  
mane ba zi samōsa : Ae'e, ba mofa-  
nō ia, ba zi samōsa : Aine, ba i'o-  
ndrasido ; ba na oewā'ō chō zawoe-  
joec : Halōwōoe da'ō, ba ihalō.  
9 Ba me irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba ahōli-  
hōli dōdōnia chōnia, ba ibali'ō ia ba  
niha sato, solo'ō ja'ia, imane : Oewā'-  
ō chōmi, ba Ndraono Gizeraēli na i,  
10 ba lōnisōndragoe famati si manō. Ba  
me mangawoeli ba nomo zinenge no  
mege, ba no dōhō wōchō zawoejoe  
andrō, fōnara.  
11 II. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mōi ia ba  
mbanoea, sotōi Na'i, ba ato zi fao  
chōnia nifahaōnia, awō niha sato.  
12 Ba me no ahātō ia ba mbawa gōli,  
ba hiza, la'ohc baero zi mate, awai  
nono ninania, ba lacha mbanoea  
nina, ba ato zi fao chōnia banoea.  
13 Ba me i'ila ia So'aja, ba ahachō dō-  
dōnia ia, imane chōnia : Bōi e'e !  
14 (F. 8, 52 b. t.). Ba i'ondrasī, ibabaja  
hasi, ba labadoegō ira sangosa'ō, ba  
imane : He ono matoea ! da'ō ligoc  
15 chōoe : Faoso ! Ba moedadao zi ma-  
te, ibōrōgō moehede ; ba ibe'e chō  
16 ninania Jesoe. (Sat. I. 17, 23). Ba  
ihawoei ira fefoe fa'ata'oe, laseno

Lowalangi, lamane : No maoso za-  
ma'cle'ō sbōea ba chōda, ba no mōi  
moefaigi mbanoecania Lowalangi.  
(F. 1, 68. Joh. 6, 14). Ba hoemōngō 17  
doeriania andrō ba danō Joedaia  
ma'asagōrō ba ba danō si fasoei  
fefoe. (Mat. 9, 26).

(A. 18-23 : Mat. 11, 2-6.)

III. Ba la'ombacha'ō chō Johane, 18  
da'ō fefoe nifahaōnia. Ba hoemede  
Johane ba nifahaōnia, daroea, ifate- 19  
nge ira chō Zo'aja, imane : Hadia,  
ja'oegō zi mōi andrō, ma mabase'ō  
dānō bō'ō ? Ba me faloecha ira 20  
chōnia, ba lamane : Johane andrō,  
samajagō idanō, ifatenge ndra'aga  
chōoe, imane : Hadia, ja'oegō zi mōi  
andrō, ma mabase'ō dānō bō'ō ? Ba 21  
faoedoe da'ō sibai, ba ato itolo so-  
fōchō ba si so famakao ba sobchoe  
si lō sōchi ; ba ba zae'a i'amoealagō  
wangila niha, ato ira. Ba itema lira 22  
imane chōra : Mifoeli ami, mi'omba-  
cha'ō chō Johane hadia ni'ila hōrō-  
mi ba hadia nirongomi. Ifocli la'ila  
niha saoea, mowaōwaō zi no omboe-  
joemboejoe, dōhō wōchō zobooc aoe-  
ri, larongo li niha safiso, tesoesoegi  
zi no mate ba te'ombacha'ō doeria  
somooco dōdō ba zi noemana ; ba 23  
ja'ahowoe ba zi lō fatoewoe ndra'o.

(A. 24-35 : Mat. 11, 7-19.)

IV. Ba me no mofanō zinenge Jo- 24  
hane andrō, ba ibōrōgō fahoehoeo  
ba niha sato, ba chō Johane andrō,  
imane : Hadia nifaigimi, wa mōi bae-  
ro ami mege, ba danō si mate ? Ha-  
dia, soechoe siheochoe ba nangi ?  
Ma hadia nifaigimi, wa mōi baero 25  
ami mege ? Hadia, niha si so noecha  
sombœjoemboejoe ? Hiza, ba nomo  
zala'wa so niha si so noecha soginigi-  
ni, ba sangelhao gōra. Ma hadia nifai-  
gimi, wa mōi baero mege ami ? Ha-  
dia, same'ele'ō ? Si ndroehoe niwā'ō-  
goe chōmi, si no eboca gōi moroi  
ba zama'cle'ō. Ja'ia zi so ba zoera 27  
andrō : „Hiza oefowaōwaō  
mala'ika andrō chōgoe,  
fōnaoe, sangelhao lala mō

- 28 f ò n a o e''. Oeŵa'õ chõmi, samõsa  
lõ sama'ele'õ, seboea moroi chõ Jo-  
hane andrõ, samajagõ idanõ, ba ni'-  
adonogõ ndra alawe, fefoe. Ba fo-  
ndrege zide'ide ba mbanoea Lowa-  
langi andrõ, ba no eboea moroi chõ-  
nia. Ba niha fefoe, samondrongo, ba  
29 sanema beo andrõ, ba satoelõ Lowa-  
langi laŵa'õ, ba lafabajagõ'õ idanõ  
ira, famajagõ idanõ andrõ, chõ Jo-  
30 hane. (*Mat. 21, 32*). Ba farizaio a-  
ndrõ, ba sangila amachoita, ba laba-  
li'õ si lõ boto dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ  
chõra, me lõ edõna ira wamajagõ ida-  
31 nõ andrõ chõnia. Ba ha ocbe'e famae-  
do niha si sagõtõ andre, ba ha chõ  
32 fachilichili ira ? Ba ndraono fachili-  
chili ira, sidadao ba kade, si faoma  
moe'ao chõ nawõra, wangoema'õ :  
No malaoe zigoe chõmi, ba lõ solaja  
ami ; no fa'ala'alai ndra'aga chõmi,  
33 ba lõ se'ẽ ami. Noa sa mõi Johane a-  
ndrõ, samajagõ idanõ, lõ i'ã roti, ba  
lõ ibadoe nagoe, ba mimane : So-  
34 bechoe. (*Mar. 1, 6*). Ba no mõi Nono  
Niha, mangamanga ia, ba mamadoe-  
madoe hadia ia, ba mimane : Hiza  
niha soloe'alo'e'a, saboesoboeso agoe  
ba si fahoewoc ba zanema beo ba ba  
35 zeboea horõ ! Ba tobali samoe'a ba  
hoeloe wa'atoeatoea, andrõ nononia  
fefoe.
- 36 V. Ba ikaoni ia manga farizaio.  
Ba mõi ia ba nomo warizaio andrõ,  
37 moedadao ia manga. Ba hiza ndra  
alawe, banoea da'õ, seboea horõ, me  
no irongo, no mõi ia manga ba nomo  
warizaio andrõ, ba i'ohe zamba hoe-  
liboeli kara fanicha samohoea, (*Mat.*  
38 *26, 7 b. t.*), i'ondrasi moroi foeri gahe-  
nia ba me'e, ibõrõgõ ibasõi gahe ida-  
nõ hõrõnia ba i'osi bocnia, i'ago gahe  
ba ibajoini fanicha no mege. (*Joh.*  
39 *12, 3*). Ba me i'ila da'õ farizaio andrõ,  
sogaoni ja'ia, ba imane dõdõnia : Na  
sama'ele'õ da'õ, ba i'ila ena'õ ha  
niha, ba he wisa mboeaboea ndra  
alawe andrõ, sombambaja ja'ia, wa  
40 no scboea horõ. (*F. 15, 2*). Ba hoe-  
mede chõnia Jesoe, imae chõnia :

So niŵa'õgoe chõoe, Simoni. Ba ima-  
ne : Wa'õ, samahaõ. [Ba imane] : So 41  
zosoeigilõ, daroea zo'õmõ chõnia ;  
õmõ zi samõsa, ba doea ngaotoe a  
lima woeloe roefia, ba õmõ zi sa-  
mõsa, ba doea woeloe a lima. Ba me 42  
lõ chõra famoe'a, ba faoma ibe'e boe-  
alania chõra zoeigilõnia andrõ. Ba ha  
niha ba zi daroea andrõ zabõlõ ma-  
ngomasi'õ ja'ia ? Itema linia Simoni, 43  
imane : Ba dõdõgoe, seboea ibe'e  
boeala. Ba imane chõnia : Si ndroe-  
hoe niŵa'õoe. Ba ibali'õ ia ba ndra 44  
alawe andrõ, imane chõ Zimoni :  
Hadia, õ'ila ndra alawe andrõ ? No  
mõido ba nomoe ; idanõ chõgoe, ba  
gahe, ba lõ nibe'oe. Ba da'e, ba  
no ibasõi taŵa hõrõnia gahegoe, ba  
boenia wolosi chõnia. Lõ si fa'ago 45  
bawa ndra'oegõ chõgoe. Ba da'e,  
ba i'otarai mõi ia jomo, ba lõ niba-  
tonia fangago ahegoe. Lõ nibajoinioe 46  
fanicha hõgõgoe. Ba da'e, ba no iba-  
joini gahegoe fanicha samohoea.  
(*Sin. 23, 5*). Andrõ oeŵa'õ chõoe : 47  
**No moe'efa'õ chõnia horõ soja a-  
ndrõ, me no abõlõ wa'omasinia.**  
**Ba ha ni'efa'õ si lõ oja'oja, ba lõ**  
**abõlõ wa'omasinia.** Ba imane ba 48  
ndra alawe andrõ : No moebe'e aeſa  
chõoe horõoe. (*F. 5, 20. 21*). Ba 49  
labõrõtaigõ awõnia ba wemanga,  
lamane dõdõra : Ha niha da'õ,  
sangefa'õ horõ gõi ? Ba imane ba 50  
ndra alawe andrõ : **Famatimõ zango-  
rifi ja'ægõ ; foeli'õ, ja'ohahoe**  
**dõdõoe,** (*F. 8, 48. Mar. 5, 34*).

## FAZA 8.

I. Amaedõla : Samazaewe tanõmõ  
zinanõ. II. Mõi chõ Jesoe ninania  
ba talifoesõnia. III. Itenaŵa mbade.  
IV. Ifofanõ mbechoe ba mbanoea  
Gadara andrõ. V. Ifadõhõ wõchõ  
ndra alawe sendro taloe. VI. Isoe-  
seegi nono Ja'iro andrõ.

I. Ba me aeſa da'õ, ba itõrõi mba-  
noea seboea, awõ zide'ide, mango-  
mbacha ia, manoeiriagõ toeria mba-  
noea Lowalangi andrõ ; ba awõnia

zi felendroea, (*F. 4, 43; 13, 22*).  
 2 ba ira alawe ōsa, nifofanō bechoe si  
 lō sōchi ba nifadōhō fōchō, Maria a-  
 ndrō, banoea Magadala, ba zaheta  
 bechoe andrō, si fitoe, (*Mar. 15, 40*).  
 3 41; 16, 9), ba Johana, fo'omo Cnoesa  
 andrō, doerotoeli Herode, ba Soc-  
 sana ba tánō bō'ō na, ato, sanolo  
 ja'ira balazo.

(*A. 4-15: Mat. 13, 1-23. Mar. 4, 1-20.*)

4 Ba me ato zowoelo niha, ba me  
 la'o'ō ia moroi ba mbanoea misa, ba  
 ilaoe chōra gamaedola, imane: No  
 5 mōi zamazaewe tanōmō, ba wama-  
 zaewe tanōmō zinanō chōnia. Ba ba  
 wamazaewenia, ba so zi gōna ba  
 lala, ba lahoendrahōendra niha ba  
 6 la'ā fofa ba daloe mbanoea. Ba so  
 zi gōna ba dete gara, ba me mota-  
 linga, ba aleoe, me no okōlikōli danō.

7 Ba so zi gōna barō ndroi, ba moleviō  
 8 gōi ndroi, ba mate zinanō ibe'e. Ba  
 so zi gōna ba danō si sōchi, ba mota-  
 linga ba i'owoea zi doea woeloe  
 zamba jōoe. Me i'wā'ō da'ō, ba moe'ao  
 ia, imane: Ha niha zi so tōgi dalinga,  
 ba wamondrongo, ba jamoefondro-  
 9 ndrongo! Ba lasofoe chōnia nifahaō-  
 nia, hadia geloeaha gamaedola a-

10 ndrō. Ba imane: Chōmi no moebe'e  
 wa'aboto ba dōdōmi zi tobini a-  
 ndrō, lala mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.  
 Ba da dánō bō'ō, ba ba gamaedola,  
 ena'ō lō la'ila, he no anehe ira, ba  
 ena'ō lō aboto ba dōdōra, he no la-

11 rongo. Ba da'ō geloeaha gamaedola  
 no mege: Tanōmō zinanō andrō, ba  
 taroma li Lowalangi andrō (*Fet. I. 1*).  
 12 1, 23). Ba si so ba lala, ba ja'ia na  
 so zamondrongo, ba aefa da'ō, ba so  
 Gafōcha, ba iheta daroma li andrō  
 ba dōdōra, ena'ō lō mamati ira, ena'ō

13 lō aocri. Ba si so ba dete gara, ba  
 na larongo, ba labe'e ba dōdōra, o-  
 moeso dōdōra; ba ja'ira, ba si lō  
 wā'a, gōtō iada'e mamati ira, ba na  
 ba'wa wanandraigō, ba lafoeli foeri.

14 Ba si gōna barō ndroi, ba ja'ia zi no  
 mamondrongo, ba mofanō, ba matc,

ba wa'aboc dōdō ba ba gana'a a-  
 ndrō, ba ba zomasi dōdōra ba goeli  
 danō andre, ba lō fachamō atoea  
 mboea. **Ba si so ba danō si sōchi, ba 15**  
**ja'iazananō ba dōdō taroma li andrō,**  
**nirongora; ba dōdō si sōchi, satoelō,**  
**ba mowoea, anaoe gōlōra.** (*F. 11,*  
*28. Hal. zin. 16, 14*). Lō samaloegō  
 16 fandroe bowoa, na no itoenoe, ba lō  
 same'e barō warate, ba naha wa-  
 ndroe ibe'e, ena'ō la'ila hagiania si  
 mōi jomo andrō. (*F. 11, 33. Mat.*  
*5, 15*). Lō'ō sa hadia ia zi tobini, si  
 17 lō oroma dania, ba lō hadia ia niba-  
 loegō, si lō te'ila dania ba si lō to'ele  
 dania. (*F. 12, 2*). Ba mifaigi, he wisa  
 18 wamondrongomi. Ha niha sa zi so,  
 ba da'ō tebe'e, ba ha niha zi lō'ō, ba  
 ba da'ō laheta gōi zi no so chōnia,  
 ni'wā'ōnia. (*F. 19, 26. Mat. 13, 12*).

(*A. 19. 21: Mat. 12, 46-50. Mar.*  
*3, 21. 31-35.*)

II. Ba mōi chōnia ninania ba tali-  
 19 foesōnia, ba tebai faloecha ira chō-  
 nia, ba wa'ato niha. Ba te'omba  
 20 cha'ō chōnia: So tooe ninaoe ba ta-  
 lifoesōoe, si mōi mamaigi ja'oegō.  
 Ba itema li, imane chōra: Inagoe  
 21 ba talifoesōogoe da'ō, samondrongo  
 taroma li Lowalangi, ba solo'ō.

(*A. 22-25: Mat. 8, 18, 23-27. Mar.*  
*4, 35-41*).

III. Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba  
 22 mōi ia baowo, awō nifahaōnia, ba  
 imane chōra: Tasa'wa si jefo. Ba ma-  
 ngefa ira. Ba me molojo, ba mōrō ia;  
 23 ba ilaboe bade ba mba'wa, afōnoe  
 nowo idanō, ba tosasa ira. Ba mōi  
 24 ira chōnia, lasoesoegia ia, lamane: He  
 samahaō! he samahaō! tekiko ita!  
 Ba maoso ia, itena'wa nangi, awō  
 ndroeloe, ba tebato ba ahono. Ba  
 25 imane chōra: Heza so wamatimi?  
 Ba ata'oe ira ba ahōlihōli dōdōra,  
 faoma lamane chō nawōra: Ta'ila  
 ha niha da'ō, wa ibe'e gorōisa ba na-  
 ngi gōi ba ba ndroeloe, ba la'o'ō  
 chōnia?

(*A. 26-39: Mat. 8, 28-34. Mar. 5,*  
*1-20.*)

26 IV. Ba lasaŵa danō Gadara, si fa-  
 27 tahō Galilaia. Ba me no mōi ia ba  
 danō, ba ifaondragō ia niha, moroi  
 jomo ba mbanoca, si so bechoe, no  
 ara sa'ae lō sonoecha ia, ba tenga  
 28 jomo so ia, no ba lewatō misa. Ba me  
 i'ila Jesoe, ba me'ao ia, itibo'ō tooe  
 ia fōnania, i'eboea'ō linia, imane: Ha-  
 dia niŵa'ōoe ehōgoe, Jesoe, Ono Lo-  
 walangi Fondrege Zalaŵa? Oe'a-  
 29 ndrō chōoe, bōi fakao ndra'o. Me  
 iŵa'ō ba mbechoe si ra'iō andrō, ihe-  
 ta ia ba niha andrō; noa sa asese idō-  
 nidōni, ba labōbōbōbō ia rate ba fe-  
 soe gahe, fangelama, ba i'etoe'etoe'ō  
 wesoe andrō, ba i'ohe ia bechoe a-  
 ndrō ba danō si mate (*F. 9, 39, 42*).  
 30 Ba isofoe chōnia Jesoe, imane: Ha  
 niha dōioe? Ba imane: Liwoe, me  
 31 ato mbechoe, sanaŵa ja'ia. Ba la'a-  
 ndrō chōnia, ena'ō lō iŵa'ō chōra  
 w'e'amōi ba gawoewoecha. (*Fam.*  
 32 *20, 3*). Ba so ba da'ō mbawisamba-  
 wa seboea, nikoebaloi ba hili, ba  
 la'andrō ehōnia, ena'ō itehe ehōra  
 33 lasaŵa da'ō; ba itehe chōra. Ba la-  
 heta ira ba niha andrō bechoe andrō,  
 lasaŵa mbawi. Ba latibo'ō ira ba na-  
 si bawi andrō, si sambawā, moroi ba  
 34 zanaere, ba alōmō. Ba me la'ila da'ō  
 koebalo, ba moloi ira, la'ombacha'ō  
 ba mbanoea ba ba zi fahalama misa.  
 35 Ba mōi ira baero, ba wamaigi hadia,  
 ba la'ondrasi Jesoe, ba la'ila niha  
 no mege, ba zaheta bechoe andrō, no  
 doemadao ia fōna Jesoe, no monoe-  
 cha, no dōhō wa'owōhō, ba ata'oe  
 36 ira. Ba si no anehe mege, ba la'ombacha'ō  
 ehōra he wisa wangorifi sobe  
 37 choe andrō. Ba la'andrō ehōnia,  
 dozi niha andrō, si fasoei Gadara,  
 ena'ō iheta ia chōra, me no ihawoei  
 ira fa'ata'oe sabōlōbōlō. Ba mōi ia  
 38 baowo, ifoeli ia. (*Mat. 8, 28 b. t.*). Ba  
 i'andrō chōnia niha andrō, ba zaheta  
 bechoe no mege, ena'ō tola mōi ia  
 39 awōnia. Ba ifofanō, imane: Foeli'ō  
 chōmi, ba doenōdoenō hadia nilaoe  
 Lowalangi chōoc. Ba mofanō ia,  
 itōrōi mbanoca andrō ma'asamboca,

wanoeriagō hadia nilaoe Jesoe chō-  
 nia.

(*A. 40-56: Mat. 9, 18-26. Mar. 5, 21-43.*)

V. Ba me mangawoei Jesoe, ba 40  
 lafaondragō ia niha sato; dozi sa'ae  
 labalobaloi ia. Ba liza niha, Ja'iro 41  
 dōi, satoea zekola, itoei danō fōna  
 Jesoc, i'andrō ehōnia, ena'ō mōi ia  
 ba nomonia. So ehōnia nono alawe, 42  
 ha samboea, so mewelendroea fache  
 wa'eboea, ba si onali mate da'ō. Ba  
 memōi ia, ba lafadege ira ehōnia niha  
 sato. Ba so ndra alawe sendrō taloe, 43  
 no mewelendroea fache wa'ara, no  
 ahoi gana'ania ba zame'e daloeda-  
 loe, ba lō sangila mamadōhō fōchō-  
 nia. I'ondrasi Jesoe moroi foeri, 44  
 ibabaja gahe mbaroenia, ba i'ane-  
 ma'ō tebato ndro andrō chōnia.  
 Ba imane Jesoe: Ha niha zombamba- 45  
 ja ja'o? Ba me la'osilō'ōgō fefoe, ba  
 lamane ira Fetero: Niha sato lade-  
 geni ira chōmō, saunahaō, lalazi'ō. Ba 46  
 imane Jesoe: So zi no mombambaja  
 ja'o niha, noa sa oe'ila, so zaheta  
 ehōgoe fangabōlō. (*F. 6, 19*). Ba me 47  
 i'ila ira alawe andrō, tebai tobini,  
 mōi ia, manizinizi ia, itoei danō  
 fōnania, i'ombacha'ō, ha zi so niha  
 fefoe, hadia mbōrō, wa no ibabaja,  
 awō wa no i'anema'ō dōhō wōehōnia.  
 Ba imane chōnia: Famatimō zango- 48  
 rifi ja'oeōgō, onogoe alawe; foeli'ō,  
 ja'ohahaoc dōdōoe. (*F. 7, 50*).

VI. Ba me hoenede ia na, ba so 49  
 genoni zatoca zekola no mege, ima-  
 ne: No mate nonoe, bōi sa'ae  
 fakao zamahaō andrō. Ba me irongo 50  
 Jesoe, ba imane chōnia: Bōi ata'oeſi,  
 amati manō, ba aeri ia dania. Ba 51  
 me no iroegi nomo andrō, ba lō ifa'-  
 amōi jomo niha, awōnia, ha Fetero  
 ba Johane ba Jakobo ba ama nono  
 andrō no mege ba inania. (*Mat. 17, 1*).  
 Ba oi mege'ege ira, la'e'esi. Ba ima- 52  
 ne: Bōi mi'ege'ege; tenga si mate,  
 si mōrō. (*F. 7, 13. Joh. 11, 11*).  
 Ba la'igi'igi'ō ia, me no la'ila wa si 53  
 no mate. Ba ira'oe danga, imane: 54



- 55 He enogoe, faoso ! Ba mangawoeli nosonia, ba i'anema'ō maoso ; ba iwa'ō chōra Jesoe, labe'e gōnia. (*Joh. 11, 44*). Ba toballi dōdō ndra amania ; ba iwa'ō chōra, bōi la'ombacha'ō da'ō, gofoe ha ōchō.

## FAZA 9.

I. Famatenge sinenge andrō si felendroea. II. Fame'e gō ba niha si lima ngahōnō. III. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero. IV. Famolachōmi Jesoe. V. Famofanō bechoe. VI. Ihōnagō i'ombacha'ō wa'amatenia Jesoe. VII. Ifaroe dōdōra ba wa lō faja'wa, ba VIII. ba wa'ebolo dōdō IX. Folo'ō Jesoe.

(*A. 1-5. Mat. 10, 1 ; 7, 9-14. Mar. 6, 7-13.*)

- 1 I. Ba hoemedea ia ba zi felendroea andrō, ibe'e chōra wa'abōlō, ba itehe chōra wamofanō bechoe fefoe, awō wamadōhō fōchō. Ba ifatenge ira, ba wanoeriagō banoea Lowalangi andrō ba ba wamadōhō fōchō, ba imane chōra : Bōi mi'ōhe hadia ia ba lala ; he si'ō ba he bola ba he roti ba he kefe, ba bōi doea gōrō mbacroemi. Ba ba zi mōi ami jomo, ba da'ō mi'iagō ba ba da'ō mi'otarai wofanō. (*F. 10, 5 b. t.*) Ba ba zi lō lafa'amōi jomo ami, ba da'ō mibeta ami, ba mbanoea andrō, ba mi'anotogō gawoegawoe ba gahemi, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōra. Ba mofanō ira, latōrōi mbanoea misa, wanoeriagō toeria somoeso dōdō, awō wamadōhō fōchō, fefoe gofoe heza mōi ira.
- (*A. 7-9 : Mat. 14, 1, 2. Mar. 6, 14-16.*)
- 7 Ba irongo fefoe hadia ia Herode andrō, sala'wa ba zi sagōrō ni'ō'ōfa tanō, ba i'abocsi tōdō, me no so ōsa zangoema'ō : No maoso Johane moroi ba ngai zi mate ; (*A. 18, 19*). ba so ōsa, ba la'wa'ō : No to'ele Gelija ; ba so dānō bō'ō, ba lamaanē : No maoso zama'ele'ō fōna, samōsa. Ba imane Herode : Johane andrō, ba no oefa'-

ewa'ō mbagi, ba ha niha da'ō ? Ba i'aloei lala, ena'ō faloecha ia chōnia. (*F. 23, 8*). Ba mangawoeli zinenge no mege, ladeenōdoenō chōnia, hadia nilaoera. Ba i'ōhe ira, awōnia, mofanō ia ba zi ha ja'ira, isa'wa mbanoea, sotōi Betisa'ida (*Mar. 6, 30. Mat. 14, 13*).

(*A. 11-17 : Mat. 14, 13-21. Mar. 6, 31-44. Joh. 6, 1-14.*)

Ba la'ila niha sato, ba la'o'ō ia, ba 11 ifa'amōi ira chōnia, faloechoe ia chōra, i'ombacha'ō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba ha niha zofōchō, ba ifadōhō wōchō.

II. Ba lō'ō sa'ae ala'wa loeo. Ba 12 mōi chōnia zi felendroea, lamane chōnia : Fofanō niha sato andrō, ena'ō mōi ira mōrō ba nibanoea si fasoei ba ba halama, ba ena'ō lasōndra gō, me ba danō si mate so ita ba da'c. Ba imane chōra : Mibe'e 13 gōra, ja'ami. Ba lamane : Lō chōma, ha lima roti ba ha doea rozī gi'a ; atō na mōiga mowōli balazo niha sato andrō fefoe. (*Sal. 11. 4, 42 b. t.*) So 14 sa lima ngahōnō ndra matoea. Ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Mifedadao ira, mifa'oli, limalima woeloc. Ba 15 la'o'ō da'ō, lafedadao ira fefoc. Ba 16 ihalō roti andrō, si lima, ba i'a andrō, si doea rozī, ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba zorocgo, ifahoewoe'ō gō andrō ba iboboto ba ibe'e chō ndra nifahaō, ba wame'e ba niha sato. Ba 17 manga ira ba aboeso fefoe. Ba la'o zaragō zi tosaī, achiōchōla, felendroea koede.

(*A. 18-22 : Mat. 16, 13-21. Mar. 8, 27-31.*)

III. Ba me mangandrō ia, ha ja'- 18 ia, ba la'ondrasi ia nifahaō, ba isofoe chōra, imane : Ha la'wa'ō niha sato, ha niha ndra'odo ? Ba latema linia, 19 lamane : La'wa'ō : Johane andrō, samajagō idanō ; ba so zangoema'ō : Elija ; ba so ōsa, ba la'wa'ō : No maoso zama'ele'ō fōna andrō, samōsa. Ba imane chōra : Ba ja'ami, ha mi- 20 wa'ō, ha niha ndra'o ? Itema linia



46 VII. Ba tesao ba dōdōra, ha niha  
47 zeboeara maō. (*F. 22, 24*). Ba me  
no i'ila gera'era dōdōra andrō Jesoe,  
ba ihalō ndraono, ibc'e ba ngainia,  
48 ba imane chōra : Na so zama'amōi  
jomo chōnia ono andre, na bōrō dōi-  
goe, ba ja'o nifa'amōinia jomo. Ba  
na so zama'amōi jomo ja'o, ba sa-  
matenge ja'o ifa'amōi jomo. Ha niha  
sa wondrege zide'ide ba chōmi fefoe,  
da'ō zeboea. (*F. 22, 26. Mat. 20,*  
*26 b.t.*).

(*A. 49, 50 : Mar. 9, 38-40*).

49 VIII. Ba itema Johane, imane :  
He samahaō, no ma'ila zamōsa, sa-  
nōtōi tōimō, wamofanō bchoe, ba  
50 no matena'wa ia, me lō i'o'ō ita. Ba  
imane chōnia Jesoe : Bōi mitena'wa,  
ha niha sa zi lō fa'oedoe chōmi, ba  
51 no awōmi. (*Fil. 1, 18*). Ba me lō ara  
tō iroegi ba'wa wofanōnia ba zoroe-  
52 go, ba idōlō ia ba Jeroezalema. Ba  
ifatenge zinenge, sowaōwaō fōna-  
nia. Ba mofanō da'ō, ba laroegi  
mbanoea Ndrawa Zamaria, ba wa-  
53 maigi naha wemōrō chōnia. Ba lō  
lafa'amōi ia jomo, me no ba lala ba  
54 Jeroezalema so ia. Ba me la'ila da'ō  
nifahaō andrō, Jakobo ba Johane,  
ba lamane : He Toea, hadia, oma-  
si'ō na ma'wa'ō galitō moroi ja'wa  
ba mbanoea, ena'ō i'ā ira ? (*Sal. II,*  
*1, 10 b. f.*). Ba ibali'ō ia, itena'wa ira.  
55 Ba lasa'wa mbanoea bō'ō. (*Joh. 3,*  
*17 ; 12, 47*).

56 IX. Ba ba wofanō andrō, ba so  
zamōsa, sangoema'ō chōnia : Da'-  
oe'o'ō ndra'oegō, gofoe heza mōi'ō.  
57 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : So dōgi narō  
hili ba zigōloe, ba ba wofa ba daloe  
mbanoea, ba so gazoeni, ba chō No-  
no Niha, ba lō naha wemōrō. (*Mat.*  
*8, 19 b. t.*). Ba i'wa'ō ba dānō bō'ō :  
58 O'ō ndra'o. Ba imane : Tehe chōgoe,  
ena'ō niofanōdo oea, ba wogo'o  
59 amagoe. Ba imane chōnia : Acha la-  
ko'o zi mate chōra niha si mate, ba  
ja'oegō, ba ae ombacha'ō mbanoea  
60 Lowalangi andrō. (*Mat. 8, 22*). Ba so  
dānō bō'ō na, imane : Da'oe'o'ō

ndra'oegō Toea, ba tehe chōgoe oea,  
ena'ō oe'angonasi zi so baomo chō-  
goe. (*Gal. 1, 16*). Ba imane chōnia  
Jesoe : Gofoe ba niha ia, zanoejoe  
fakoe, na ifaigi foerinia, ba lō gōna  
ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*F.*  
*17, 32, 33*).

## FAZA 10.

I. Ifatenge Jesoe nifahaō si fitoe  
ngafoeloe andrō. II. Mangawoeli ira  
III. Dawa Zamaria andrō sachachō  
tōdō. IV. Marata ba Maria.

I. Aefa da'ō, ba i'oniagō na dānō 1  
bō'ō So'aja, fitoe ngafoeloe, ba ifa-  
tenge ira, daroedaroeba, ba wowaō-  
waō fōnania, ba mbanoea seboea ba  
ba mbanoea side'idefefoe, ba zi mōi ia  
dania. (*Moz. II, 24, 1*). Ba imane 2  
chōra : Ebolo sa mbasitō andrō, ba  
sohalōwō, ba lō atotō ; andrō mi'a-  
ndrō chō zochō basitō andrō, ena'ō  
ifatenge zohalōwō ba mbasitōnia.  
(*Mat. 9, 37, 38*). Mi'ae'e ; hiza, oefa- 3  
tenge ami, hoelō nomo mbiribiri, ba  
hoenō nasoe gatoea. (*Mat. 10, 16*).  
Bōi mi'ohē gabekabe, ba he bola, ba 4  
he badagahe ; bōi mi'owai niha ba  
lala. (*Mat. 10, 9. b. t. Sal. II, 4, 29*).  
Ba ba zi mōi ami jomo, ba da'ō zi 5  
fōfōna limi : „Jafaloecha wa'ohahaoe  
dōdō zi samba omo andre.” (*Mat. 10,*  
*12 b. t.*) Ba na so ba da'ō nono wa'o- 6  
hahaoe dōdō, ba ahono chōnia wa'o-  
hahaoe dōdō andrō chōmi ; ba na lō'ō,  
ba mangawoeli ia chōmi. Ba ba nomo 7  
andrō mi'agō, mi'ā ba mibadoe  
hadia nibe'era chōmi, noa sa si na-  
ngea itema loeo sohalōwō. Bōi mi-  
fa'ema nomo. (*Kor. I, 10, 27. Mat.*  
*10, 10*). Ba na mōi ami ba mbanoea, 8  
ba na lafa'amōi ani, ba mi'ā hadia  
nibe'era chōmi, ba mifadōhō wōchō 9  
zofōchō chōra, ba mimane chōra :  
No i'ondrasi ani banoea Lowalangi  
andrō. (*Mat. 3, 2*). Ba na mōi ami ba 10  
mbanoea, ba na lō lafa'amōi ami,  
ba miheta ami jomo, mi'ae bā newali  
chōra, ba mimane : Gawoegawoe 11  
andre na i, si falemba chōma, ba

- gahe, ba mbanoeami andre, ba ma'czosi chōmi, ba bōi zi lō mi'ila, wa no ahatō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.
- 12 (*Mat. 10, 14 b. t.*). Ba oewā ō chōmi, ōna'ōna na zi gōna Zodoma, na loco da'ō dania, moroi ba zi gōna mbanoea da'ō.
- (*A. 13-16 : Mat. 11, 20-24.*)
- 13 Alai ndra'oegō, Chorasī! Alai ndra'oegō Retisa'ida! Na ba Diro ba ba Zidona mena'ō tefazōchi dandra andrō, nifazōchi ba chōmi andrō, ba no fōna sa'ae lafalalini mena'ō gcerarara, no doemadao ira bawoc mena'ō ba no la'onoccha gonigoni. Ba ōna'ōna na zi gōna Diro ba Sidona, ba wangoehoekoe dania, moroi ba zi gōna ami. Ba ja'oegō Kafanaoema, tenga no moe'alawā ō ndra'oegō iroegi ba zorocgo? Iroegi mbanoea tooe
- 14 latimba si tooe ndra'oegō dania. Ha niha zamondrongo chōmi, ba chōgoe ifondrondrongo, ba ha niha zangositengagō ja'ami, ba ja'oi'ositengagō, ba ha niha zangositengagō ja'o, ba samatenge ja'o i'ositengagō. (*Mat. 10, 40. Tes. I. 2, 13; 4. 8.*)
- 15 II. Ba mangawocli zi fitoe ngafoeloe no mege, omoeso dōdōra, lamine: He Toea, bechoe gōi, no la'o'ō lima, ba dōimō andrō. (*F. 9, 1. 10.*)
- 16 Ba imane chōra : No oc'ila Zatana andrō, saechee tooe moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, hoelō gari mbanoea. (*Joh. 12, 31. Fam. 12, 9.*) Hiza no oetehe chōmi mihoendragō goelō ba tongo ba mila'wa wa'abōlō nemali andrō fefoe, ba lō'ō manō te'ala ami. (*Mat. 16, 18. Sin. 91, 13.*) Ba bōi da'ō mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdōmi, wa no la'o'ō limi bechoe andrō; **da'ō mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdōmi, wa no moetanō dōimi ba zoera, ba zoroego.** (*Fil. 4, 3. Fam. 20, 12; 21, 27.*) Me loe da'ō owocawoca dōdōnia, soroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba imane: Oesoeno ndra'oegō, Ama, So'aja soroego awō danō, me no ōbiini'ō da'ō ba zatoeatocoe ba ba zoneche, ba me no ō'oroma'ō ia ba ndraono. Si ndroehoe, ja'oegō,
- Aina, me no si manō wa'omasioe. (*Mat. 11, 25-27.*) Ba ibali'ō ia foeri ba nifahaōnia, imane: No ibe'e ba dangagoe Amagoe fefoe hadia ia, ba lō saboto ba dōdō ha niha Nono andrō, baero Nama andrō, ba lō saboto ba dōdō ha niha Nama andrō, baero Nono andrō, awō ba zcdōna i'oroma'ō Ono andrō. Joh. 17, 10. Heb. 2, 8). Ba ibali'ō ia foeri ba nifahaōnia, ba zi ha ja'ira, imane: Ja'ahowoe hōrō andrō, sangila ni'ilami andrō. (*Mat. 13, 16. 17.*) Oewā'ō sa chōmi : Ato zama'ele'ō, awō zala'wa, somasi mangila ni'ilami, ba lō ni'ilara, ba no omasi ira namondrongo niringomi, ba lō niringora.
- III. Ba hiza, maoso zangila ama'choita, samōsa, manandraigō ja'ia, imane: He samaha'ō, he oewisa, ena'ō oesōndra wa'aocri si lō aetoe andrō? (*Mat. 24, 35 b. t. Mar. 12, 28 b. t.*) Ba imane chōnia: Hadia ba zoera goroiisa andrō? he wisa wombaso'e? Ba itema linia, imane: „O masi'ō Zo'aja, Lowalangioe, moroi si'aikō ba dōdōoe, nosoe ma'asambocae zangomasio' ja'ia, ba ōhorigō wa'abōlōoe, awō gera'eraoc wangomasio' ja'ia; ba omasio' zahatō chōoe, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'oegō.” (*Moz. V. 6, 5. Moz. III, 19, 18.*) Ba imane chōnia: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōoe, o'ō da'ō, ba aocri ndra'oegō. (*Moz. III, 18, 5. Rom. 10, 5.*) Ba iboe'a ena'ō, imane chō Jesoe: Ba ha niha zahatō chōgoe? Ba imane Jesoe: So niha, si mōi misi tooe, i'otarai Jeroezalema, noemalō ba Jericho, ba faloccha ia zoraboe, laheta noechania, labōbōzi ia ba lalaoe mofanō, larōi tooc ia, aracha mate. Ba itōrō misi tooe lala andrō ere, ba i'ila, ba itōrō manō. Ba si manō gōi nono Lewi, samōsa, me iroegi da'ō, i'ila, ba itōrō manō. Ba itōrō gōi da'ō Dawa Zamaria, sikoli, ba me i'ila, ba ahachō dōdō-

- nia. (*F. 17, 16, Joh. 4, 9 : 8, 48*).
- 34 P'ondrasi, i'olohoeni zochonia, ilaoe wanicha ba agoe, ifaza'wa ba koedo chōnia, i'ohē ba nomo ba zi mōrō
- 35 zikoli ba irorogō. Ba mahemoloe'ō, ba isao'ō baero dombœa hoea soekoe, ibe'e chō zochō omo andrō, imane : Korogō ia, ba na ōbe'e na, baero da'e, hadia ia, ba oe'ali chōoe, na mangawoelido. Hadia ba dōdōoe, ha niha ba zi datōloe andrō zahatō chō nibōzi zoraboe andrō ? Ba imane : Si hachōsi tōdō ja'ia. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Ba ae'e, ba laoe zi manō, ja'oegō gōi. (*F. 6, 36*).
- 38 IV. Ba me mofanō ira, ba mōi ia ba mbanœa side'ide ; ba so ndra alawe, Marata dōi, ikaoni ia jomo. (*Joh. 11, 1 ; 12, 1-3*). Ba so dalifoesōnia, Maria dōi. ba doemadao da'ō fōna Zo'aja, mamondrongo ni'wa'ōnia.
- 40 (*Moz. V. 33, 3*). Ba Marata andrō, ba no owōlō'ōlō, ba wangi hadia ia zogoena chōnia. Ba mōi ia chōnia, imane : He Toea, hadia, lō ba dōdōoe, wa ibe'e manō sangai halōwō ndra'o ga'agoe, ha ja'ō ? w'a'ō ae chōnia, ena'ō ibabaja gōi, itolodo.
- 41 Ba itema linia So'aja, imane chōnia : He Marata ! he Marata ! wa'oja wangaboe dōdōoe, ba oja ngawalō wa lō ahono'ō ; ba ha sambatō zogoena.
- 42 No itoejoe chōnia zi sōchi andrō Maria, lō laheta chōnia da'ō. (*Sim. 27, 4, Mat. 6, 33, Joh. 6, 47, 33*).

## FAZA 11.

I. Famahaō ba wangandrō. II. Tefondrondrongo wangandrō. III. Fangorifi sobechœ ba hoehoeo Jesoe ba da'ō. IV. Itegoe warizaio, ba wa lō mamati, V. ba ba wamini tōdō andrō.

(*A. 1-4 : Mat. 6, 9-13*).

- 1 I. Ba i'aloēi naha wangandrō ba mangandrō ia. Ba me no ibato, ba imane chōnia nifahaōnia, samōsa : He Toea, fahaōga ba wangandrō, si mane famahaō Johanc nifahaōnia gōi, fōna. (*F. 5, 33*). Ba imane chōra : Na mangandrō ami, ba mimane :

He Ama ! Jate'amoni'ō dōioe. Jato-bali banœea fefœe niha. Si roegi ōma, be'e chōma ero ma'ōchō. Ba efa'ō chōma horōma ; ja'aga sa gōi, ma'efa'ō zala ba zi so sala chōma, fefœe. Ba bōi ohe ndra'aga ba wana-ndraigō.

II. Ba imane chōra : Ha niha ba chōmi, zi so si fahocwoe chōnia, na mōi chōnia, na taloe mbongi, na imane chōnia : He lc, be'e nifalaligoe roti ma'ifoc, ha tōloe oehalō, noa sa mōi chōgoe zi fahoeuwe chōgoe, i'otarai koemoli, ba lō hadia ia chōgoe, ōnia. Hadia, i'wa'ō dania moroi si bacha : Bōi boesi dōdōgoe, noa sa koemoesi mbawandroehō, ba no mōrō sa'ae ba ngaigoe ndraonogoe ; tebai maoso ndra'o, ba wame'e chōoe ? Oe'wa'ō chōmi, he lō'ō gōi ibe'e chōnia, lō maoso ia, me si fahoeuwe chōnia, ba maoso sa ia, me iforege wangandrō, ba ibe'e chōnia, ha wa'oja zogoena chōnia. (*F. 18, 5*).

(*A. 9-13 : Mat. 7, 7-11*).

Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi : Mi'angandrō, ba tebe'e chōmi. Mi'angaloēi, ba misōndra. Mibōkōbōkō mbawandroehō, ba tebokai chōmi. Dozi sa sangandrō, ba manema, ba sangaloci, ba isōndra, ba chō zamōkōmōkō bawandroehō, ba tebokai. Ba ha niha ba chōmi so'ono, same'e chō nononia kara, na i'andrō roti, ba ma same'e salahi gi'a oelō, na i'andrō gi'a ? ba ma same'e chōnia tongo, na i'andrō gadoelo manoe ? Ba na ja'ami, si lō sōchi, mi'ila mibe'e game'ela si sōchi ba ndraonomi, ba tenga mendroea manō ibe'e Ama moroi ba zoroego Geheha ni'amoni'ō ba zangandrō chōnia ?

(*A. 14-23 : Mat. 9, 32-34 ; 12, 22-30. Mat. 3, 22-30*.)

III. Ba ifofanō mbechoe si lō hede. Ba tobali, me no aheta mbechoe andrō, ba hoeme de zi lō hede andrō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō niha sato. Ba so ōsa ba chōra zangoema'ō : Moroi ba zala'wa mbechoe, Beleseboe andrō,

- 16 wa ifofanō mbechoe andrō. Ba so zandraigō ja'ia, la'andrō dandra chōnia moroi si ja'wa ba mbanoea.
- 17 (*Mat. 12, 38*). Ba i'ila gera'erara, ba imane chōra : Dozi ōri, na no fabali dōdō, ba adoeoe; ilangō no-mo si samboea si samboea. Ba na no fabali gōi dōdō Zatanā, ba he moroi wa'aro mbanoeania ? me niwā'ō, moroi chō Mbeleseboe, wa oefofanō mbechoe andrō. Ba na moroi chō Mbeleseboe, wa oefofanō mbechoe andrō, ba he moroi, wa lafalanō irao-nomi ? Andrō ja'ira zangoehoeke ja'ami dania. Ba na moroi ba doeroe Lowalangi, wamofanōgoe bechoe, ba noa sa'ae i'ondrasia mi banoea Lowalangi andrō. Na manaro ba golajamania zabōlō, si no mangarō, ba ahono zi so chōnia. Ba na so zabōlō moroi chōnia, na ilāwa ia, ba ihālō wangōnania, tōtōnafōnia, sabōlō andrō ba ifaosa niraboenia. **Ha niha zi lō fa'awō chōgoe, ba no si fa'oeoe chōgoe, ba ha niha zi lō mangozara, awōgoe, ba no samazawē.** (*Mar. 9, 40*).
- (*A. 24-26 : Mat. 12, 43-45*.)
- 24 Na iheta ia ba niha bechoe si ra'iō, ba itōrōi danō si lō idanō, magaloei sahono ia, ba me lō isōndra, ba imane : Da'oefoelido ba nomogoe andrō, ba zi otarai ndra'o. Ba na iroegi, ba i'ila, no moebōzini ba no moehaogō. Ba mōi ia, ihālō awōnia mbechoe bō'ō, si lō sōchi moroi chōnia, fitoe, ba mōi ira bacha, labali'ō omora da'ō no mege, ba tobali tedoe walōsōchi gamozoea niha andrō, moroi ba mbōrōta. (*Joh. 5, 14*).
- 27 *Heb. 6, 4-6 ; 10, 26 b. t.*.) Ba me iwa'ō da'ō, ba hoemedē ndra alawe, samōsa, ba niha sato, imane chōnia : Ja'ahowoe daloe andrō sanabina ja'ocgō fōna, awō mēme andrō, nibadoemō ōsi. (*F. 1, 28, 48*). Ba imane : Ja'ia, ja'ahowoe zamondrongo taro-na li Lowalangi ba same'e ba dōdō. (*Mat. 7, 21*).
- (*A. 29-32 : Mat. 12, 38-42*).

IV. Ba me ato zi hoeroefai ja'ia 29 niha, ba ibōrōtaigō, imane : Niha si lō sōchi niha andre. La'andrō dandra, ba lō labe'e chōra dandra, baero dandra Jona andrō. Hoelō si 30 mane Jona andrō sa, me tobali tandra ia ba mbanoea Niniwe andrō, si manō gōi dania Nono Niha ba niha andre. Maoso dania rāzo ira ala- 31 we, moroi raja no, na fangoehoeke dania, ba zi so niha da'e, ba i'etoe'ō hoekoera, me no i'otarai wondrege danō, ba wamondrongo fa'atoeatoea Zelomo andrō, ba hiza, no tōra moroi chō Zelomo zi so ba da'e. Maoso dania mbanoea Niniwe andrō, 32 na fangoehoeke dania, oedoe niha andre, ba la'etoe'ō hoekoera, me no lafalalini gera'erara, ba wangombacha Jona andrō, ba hiza no tōra moroi chō Jona zi so ba da'e. Lō itoenoc wandroe niha, ba ibe'e 33 ba zi tobini, ma barō doemba jōoe, ibe'e ba naha wandroe ja'wa, ena'ō oroma hagiania ba zi mōi jomo. (*F. 8, 16*). Fandroe mboto hōrōoe. 34 Na atoelō hōrōoe, ba mohaga gōi mbotooe ma'asamboea, ba na si lō sōchi, ba sogōmigōmi gōi mbotooe. (*Mat. 6, 22*). Andrō faigi, fa bōi ogō- 35 migōmi haga andrō, si so ba dōdōoe. Ba na mohaga mbotooe andrō ma'- 36 asamboea, na lō hadia ia ba chōnia zogōmigōmi, ba mohaga manō fefoe, hoelō na si gōna haga wandroe ndra'-oegō.

V. Ba me fahoehoeo ia, ba i'andrō 37 chōnia farizaio, samōsa, ena'ō mōi ia manga ahoelō chōnia. Ba mōi ia jomo, manga. (*Loek. 7, 36*). Ba ahō- 38 lihōli dōdō warizaio andrō, me i'ila, lō ihōnagō mombanō Jesoe, me awena manga. (*Mat. 15, 2 b. t. Mar. 7, 2 b. t.*). Ba imane chōnia So'aja : Ja'- 39 ami, farizaio ma'ōchō, mihaogō gero mako ba ero wiga, ba tānō bacha chōmi, ba oi afōnoe niraboe, awō walōsōchi. (*Mat. 23, 25. Tit. 1, 15*). He si lō tōdō ! tenga ha samōsa za- 40 mazōchi ja'ia, he tānō baero ba he

- 41 tánō bacha? (*Jes. 58, 7*). Mibe'e manō ame'ela ba zi noemana zi so ja'wa,
- 42 ba hiza, a'oi sa'ae sōchi chōmi. Ba alai ami farizaio andrō, me mibe'e zamboea ni'ofoele lōnga ba hōwa, awō ngawalō goelegoele fefoe, ba lō ba dōdōmi hoekoe ba fa'omasi Lowalangi andrō. Ni'o'ō ena'ō zi sambalō, ba tenga gōi ni'ositengagō zi sambalō.
- 43 (*Mat. 23, 23; 12, 7*.) Alai ami, farizaio, me no omasi ami tánō fōna sa ami ba zekola ba la'owai ami ba kade.
- 44 (*Mat. 23, 6. Mar. 12, 38 b. t.*) Alai ami! me hoelō lewatō si lō oroma ami, latōrō niha, ba lō la'ila. (*Mat. 23, 27*).
- 45 Ba itema linia sangila amachoitā, samōsa, imane chōnia : He samahaō, ja'aga gōi o'o'aja, wangoema'ō da'ō.
- 46 Ba imane : Ja'ami gōi, sangila amachoitā, alai ami, me mihare'ō ba niha noro, si lō locha lō la'ohe, ba ja'ami, ba sara toeroemi lō mibabaja noro andrō. (*Mat. 23, 4*). Alai ami, me mifazōchi dandra lewatō zama'ele'ō andrō, ba ira toeami fōna zamoenoē.
- 48 (*Mat. 23, 29 b. t.*). Ba tobalisamadoe-hoe'ō nilaoe ndra toeami ami, oroma wa no omasi ami nilaoera, ja'ira sa zamoenoē, ba ja'ami zamazōchi tandra lewatō.
- (*A. 49-51 : Mat. 23, 34-36.*)
- 49 Andrō gōi imane fa'ateateoa Lowalangi andrō : Oefatenge dania chōra zama'ele'ō ba sinenge, ba laboenoe ōsa ba lagohi ; ena'ō te'aloei ndro zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, nidoewagō, i'otarai mbōrōta danō, iroegi
- 51 niha andre, si sagōtō ; i'otarai ndro Habeli, iroegi ndro Zacharia andrō, uiboenoe ba gotaloeara naha wame'e soemange gosali. Si ndroehoe, oe-  
wā'ō chōmi, te'aloei ia dania ba niha
- 52 andre. Alai ami, sangila amachoitā, me no mihalō wogōē wangila lala andrō ; ja'ami, ba lō si mōi bacha, ba no misaisi.
- 53 (*Mat. 23, 13*). Ba me mofanō ia ba da'ō, ba ibōrōtaigō aboea sibai ba zangila amachoitā ba ba warizaio, ba lasechegō ia, oja ngawalō lazofoezo-

foe. Latarogō ia, ena'ō lasōndra ha-  
dia ia zi sala linia. (*F. 20, 20. Joh. 8, 6*).

## FAZA 12.

I. Famangelama ba wamini tōdō ba ba wangata'oeſi niha. II. Ba wa'omasī gaza'a ba ba wa'aboe dōdō ba mbalazo. III. Famarooe dōdō ba wa lō mōrō ba ba wa lō farōi. IV. So dania wa'oedoesa, bōrō Keriso. V. Nitōngōni dandra.

I. Ba owolo niha sato, ba ngafoeloe ngahōnō, tobali lahoendragō nawōra, ba ibōrōtaigō Jesoe, imane ba nifahaōnia oea : Mi'angelamaisi danōmō roti ba warizaio andrō, famini tōdō andrō. (*Mat. 16, 6*).

(*A. 2-9 : (Mat. 10, 26-33).*)

Lō'ō sa hadia ia nibaloegō, si lō  
tebokaidania, ba lō si tobini, silō te'  
ila dania. Andrō, ha wa'oja niwā'ō  
mi ba zogōmigōmi, ba ba haga tero-  
ngo, ba hadia niwā'ōmi ba dōgi dali-  
nga, si bacha, ba ba dete nomo ja'wa  
tetoeriagō. Ba oe'wā'ō chōmi. si fahoe-  
woc chōgoe : bōi mi'ata'oeſi zamoe-  
noe boto, ba aefa'ō, ba lō la'ila moe-  
lae hadia ia. Ba oe'oroma'ō chōmi,  
ha niha ni'ata'oeſimi ; mi'ata'oeſi  
zi tola manibo ba narako, na no  
aefa iboenoe. Si ndroehoe, ocwā'ō  
chōmi, da'ō mi'ata'oeſi. Tenga lima  
sagada la'amawa ziliwī nali ? ba sa-  
mboea lō solifoe Lowalangi da'ō.  
Ba rozi miboe ba hōgōmi gōi fefoe,  
ba no moe'era ; bōi ata'oe ami, no  
tohoede ami moroi ba ziliwī nali, he  
wā'ae oja ira, (*Loek. 21, 13*). Ba oe-  
wā'ō chōmi : Ha niha fefoe zama-  
doehoe'ō ja'ō ba niha, da'ō nifadoe-  
hoe'ō Nono Niha gōi dania fōna ma-  
la'ika Lowalangi andrō. Ba ha niha  
zangosilō'ōgō ja'ō ba niha, da'ō ni'o-  
silō'ōgō fōna mala'ika Lowalangi  
andrō dania. Ba ha niha fefoe zana-  
ndrawaisi Ono Niha, ba ni'efa'ō chō-  
nia da'ō ; ba ha niha zanandrawaisi  
Eheha ni'amoni'ō, ba lō te'efa'ō chō-

- 11 nia. (*Mat. 12, 31 b. t.*). Ba na la'ohē  
ami ba waloechata ba bazalaŵa ba ba  
zolohe hoekoe, ba bōi mi'abocsi tōdō  
he miwisa ba hadia wamoe'a, ba ha-  
dia niŵa'ōmi. (*Loek. 21, 14 b. t. Mat.*  
12 *10, 19 b. t. Mar. 13, 11*). Eheha ni'a-  
moni'ō sa dania zamahaō ja'ami,  
ba da'ō sibai, hadia niŵa'ō.
- 13 II. Ba so zamōsa, awō niha sato  
andrō, imane chōnia : He samahaō,  
ŵa'ō chō ga'agoe, ena'ō mafaosa go-  
ndrōita zatoea. Ba imane chōnia :  
He le ! ha niha zamataro ja'ō sa-  
ngoehoeke, ba ma samaosa ondrōi-  
ta ba chōmi ? Ba imane chōra : Mi-  
faigi, mi'angelamaisi wa'omasi ga-  
na'a fefoe, alacha lō fahōna, fa iroe-  
gi aoerifa si so andrō. (*Tim. 1, 6, 7-10. Amaed. 23, 4*). Baiŵa'ō chōra ga-  
maedola, imane : So niha so'ana'a,  
17 ba no abōlō mboea nowinia. Ba i'e-  
ra'era tōdōnia, imane : He oewisa,  
me lō chōgoe nahia ba wangirō'ō  
18 boea nowigoe ? Ba imane : Da'ō oe-  
lae : Oedoedoegō halasagoc, ba se-  
geboea moroi ba da'ō oefazōchi, ba  
ba da'ō oe'owelo i fefoe mboea zina-  
19 nōgoe ba hadia ia zi so chōgoe. Ba  
oemane ba dōdōgoe : No fahōna  
chōoe mbalazo, ja'ogō tōdōgoe, ha  
me oega fache lō ahori ; honogō'ō,  
lae manga ba badoebadoe hadia ia  
20 ba omocsoi'ōgō ! Ba imane chōnia  
Lowalangi : He sambō era'era ! bo-  
ngi andre lalahō nosoce, ba nihōna-  
mō andrō, ba ha ōchō mōi ? (*Sin. 39,*  
21 *7. Job. 27, 8*). Si manō lala zango-  
zaragō chōnia ana'a, si lō ana'a ba  
chō Lowalangi. (*Tim. 1, 6, 17. Sin.*  
73, 25 b.t.  
(*A. 22-31 : Mat. 6, 25-31.*)
- 22 Ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Andrō  
oeŵa'ō chōmi, bōi mi'abocsi tōdō  
noso, hadia mbalazomi, ba bōi mi'a-  
boesi tōdō mboto, hadia noechemi.  
23 No eboea noso, moroi ba mbalazo,  
ba no eboea mboto, moroi ba noecha.  
24 Mitōngōni gaga, lō'ō sa manaroe ira  
ba lō mamasi, lō chōra looe ba lō ha-  
lasa, ba ibalazoi ira Lowalangi ; te-  
nga no arōoe tohoede ami moroi ba  
wofō ? Ba ha niha ba chōmi zangila  
25 mondroe'ō fa'anaoe nosonia sa-  
mba si'oe, na i'aboesi tōdō ? Ba na  
26 tebai gōi ami ba wondrege zide'-  
ide, ba hana wa mi'abocsi tōdō dānō  
bō'ō ? Mitōngōni ladari mbōhō a-  
27 ndrō, lō'ō sa managoe ba lō manosō ;  
oeŵa'ō chōmi, lō'ō gōi manō noecha  
Zelomo ba lachōminia andrō fefoc,  
si mane noecha zi sara da'ō. Ba na  
28 imanō Lowalangi wamonoecha doe'-  
oe ba danō, si so ma'ōchō, nitibo'ō  
ba galitō mahemoloe, ba tenga me-  
ndroeae manō imanō chōmi, sambō  
famatī ? Ba ja'ami, ba bōi mi'aloēi  
29 hadia ni'ā, hadia nibadoe, ba bōi fa-  
woeka dōdōmi. Niha goeli danō a-  
30 ndre sa zangaloēi da'ō fefoe, ba Ama-  
mi andrō, ba no i'ila, wa sogoena chō-  
mi da'ō. Ba mi'aloēi mbanoeania.  
31 ba tebe'e nōnōnōnō chōmi da'ō. Bōi  
32 mi'ata'oeēi, ja'ami, rorogōfō goe-  
balo, si lō atotō ; noa sa fa'omasi  
Nama, chōmi dania mbanoea a-  
ndrō. (*F. 22, 29. Jes. 41, 10. 14*).  
Mi'amawa zi so chōmi, ba mibe'e  
33 ame'ela ba zi noemana. Mi'asogō  
chōmi mbola si tebai obooe, awō  
girōgirō si lō ahori hōri, ba zoroego,  
si tebai iroēgi sanagō ba si lō ifakiko  
hama (*F. 16, 9 ; 18, 22. Mat. 6, 19.*  
34 *Heb. 10, 34*). Ba zi so girōgirōmi sa,  
ba da'ō gōi so dōdōmi dania. (*Tim.*  
1, 6, 19).
- III. Bōi aēfa'aēfa mbōbō taloe ba  
35 lōwilōwimi, ba bōi matemate wa-  
ndroemi, (*Efes. 6, 14. Fct. 1, 13.*  
36 *Mat. 5, 16*), ja hoelō niha sambalo-  
mbaloi sochō ja'ira ami, na manga-  
woeli ia moroi ba walōŵa, ena'ō  
i'anema'ō labokai chōnia, na so ia,  
na ibōkō mbawandroehō. (*Mat. 25,*  
37 *1-13*). Ja'ahowoe zawoejoe andrō,  
na lō mōrō ira i'ila sochō ja'ira, na  
so ia ; si ndroehoe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi,  
molembē ia dania, ifedadao ira ba  
mōiiangoningonira. (*Mat. 24, 25 b.t.*).  
38 Ba na so ia, na uo mōrō niha ba ma na  
no aēfa taloe mbongi, ba na si manō



zoei, i'ila, ba ja'ahowoe ira. (*Mar. 13, 35*).

(*A. 39-46 : Mat. 24, 43-51*).

39 Ba bōi zi lō aboto ba dōdōmi da'ō:  
Na no i'ila ena'ō sochō omo ha wa'-  
alaŵa mbóngi so zanaḡō, ba lō ifa'-  
amōi ba nomonia ena'ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 2*).

40 Ba ja'amī ḡōi, mifa'anō ami, na lō  
midōnadōna sa dania.so Nono Niha.

41 (*F. 21, 34-36*). Ba imane chōnia Feto-  
tero : He Toea, hadia, chōma ōŵa'ō  
gamaedola andrō, ba ma ba chōra

42 fefoe ḡōi ? Ba imane So'aja : Ha ni-  
ha zatoea zangai halōŵō, si lō farōi  
si no atoeatoca, nibe'e zochō barō

43 wame'e ḡōra, na inōtō ? Ja'ahowoe  
zawoejoe andrō, na i'ila sochō ja'ia,

44 na so ia, no i'ō'ō zi manō. Si ndroc-  
hoe niŵa'ōḡoe chōmi, ibe'e barō  
mbawania fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia.

45 Ba na iŵa'ō ena'ō tōdōnia sawoejoe  
no meḡe : „Mogasa so zochō ja'ō”,  
ba na ibōrōtaigō ibagobago zawoe-

joe ira matoca ba sawocjoe ira alawe,  
ba na mangamanga ia ba mainadoe-

46 madoe toeo ba maboemaboc, ba so  
dania zochō sawocjoe andrō, na  
loeo lō idōnadōna, ba ha wa'alaŵa

loeo, ba lō i'ila, ba i'ōtū daloe ba  
ibe'e goerachania, aŵō zi lō mainati.

47 Ba sawoejoe andrō, si no mangila so-  
masi zochō ja'ia, ba si lō mangasi-  
wai hadia ia ba si lō molo'ō somasi

48 zochō, ba la'abōlōḡō wamōzi. (*Jak.*  
*4, 17*). Ba ha niha zi lō mangila, ba  
ilaoe hadia ia zi ḡōna ia bōzibōzi,

ba la'ōnaigō wamōzi ja'ia. Ba dozi,  
ha chō zoja labe'e, ba oja lasoegi  
chōnia, ba ha chō zoja labe'e ba

danga, ba oja ḡōi la'andrō chōnia.

49 IV. Ba wolohe alitō ba goeli danō  
so ndrā'ō, ba omasitō sibai, na no

50 moehola ia ena'ō ; (*Jes. 4, 4*) ba so  
nibajagō chōḡoe dania, ba lō ahono  
dōdōḡoe ibe'e, irege no awai. Ha-

51 dia, miwai ba wolohe fa'atoelō ba  
goeli danō so ndrā'ō ! Tenga da'ō,  
oēŵa'ō chōmi, ba wolohe fa'oeoesa

52 mōi ndrā'ō. (*Mat. 10, 34 b. t.*) I'ota-

rai da'e sa, ba fa'oeoedoe zi dalina,  
si ha samba omo ; fa'oeoedoe zi datō-  
loe ba zi daroea, ba fa'oeoedoe zi daroca  
ba zi datōloe. Fa'oeoedoe nama chō 53  
nono ba fa'oeoedoe nono chō uama, ba  
ina chō nono alawe ba ono alawe chō  
nina, inania chō nocmōnō ba oemōnō  
chō uinania matocania.

V. Ba imane ḡōi ba niha sato : 54  
Na mi'ila so lawoeo moroi ba gahe

mbanoea, ba gaechoela loeo, ba  
i'anema'ō mimane : So deoe dania,  
ba itōrō zi manō. (*Mat. 16, 2 b. t.*).

Ba na angi moroi raja, ba mimane : 55  
Aoechoe zino dania, ba itōrō. He 56  
ja'ami, samini tōdō ! amoeata danō

ba amoeata mbanoea, ba no mi'ila  
mihockoe, ba inōtō andre, ba he wisa  
wa lō mi'ila mihoeokoe ? Ba hana wa 57  
tenga moroi ba dōdōmi manō ḡōi

mihoeokoe, hadia zataelō ? Na fao 58  
ami zi fa'oeoedoe chōoe, we'amōi ba  
goemandroe, ba force ba lala, ena'ō

aefa ndrā'ocḡō chōnia, fa bōi isōbi  
ndrā'oegō chō zangoehoeokoe, ba  
ibe'e ba danga wazocri ndrā'oegō

sangoehoeokoe, ba ikoerōe'ō fazoeri.  
(*Mat. 5, 25 b. t.*). Oēŵa'ō chōoe, lō'ō 59  
manō aefa'ō ba da'ō, na so zi tosa

si sakefe, ōmōoe, si lō moebōe'a.

### FAZA 13. .

I. Banoea Galilaia andrō, niboenoe  
Wilato. II Amaedola : Marafala. III.  
Famadōhō fōchō ndrā'alawe sakōi. IV.  
Amaedola : Tanōmō lada ba tanōmō  
roti. V. Famaroe tōdō ba wanguloei  
fangorifi ba mbanoea foeri. VI. I'e'esi  
Jeroezalema Jesoe.

I. Ba so niha ōsa, me loeo da'ō, 1  
la'ombacha'ō chōnia mbanoea Ga-

lilaia andrō, nifaroeaka Wilato do  
ba zoemange andrō chōra. Ba itema 2  
lira, imane chōra : Hadia, miwai

eboca horō mbanoea Galilaia andrō,  
moroi ba horō mbanoea Galilaia  
bō'ō fefoe, me no ḡōna ira da'ō?

Tenga da'ō, oēŵa'ō chōmi ; na lō 3  
mifalalini gera'rami sa, ba oi si  
manō wa'atekikomi dania. (*F. 19,*

- 4 42 b. t.) Ma si feleŵaloe andrō, nila-  
ngō malige andrō ba Ziloe, si mate  
ba da'ō, hadia, miwai eboea zalara,  
moroi ba zala niha bō'ō fefoe, banoea
- 5 Jeroezalema? (*Neh. 3, 15*). Tenga  
da'ō, oeŵa'ō chōmi; na lō mifala-  
lini gca'erami sa, ba oi si manō wa'-  
atekikomi dania.
- 6 II. Ba iŵa'ō gamaedola andre:  
So niha fōna, si so tōla marafala,  
nitanō ba kaboe nagoe chōnia; ba  
mōi ia mamaigi boea chōnia, ba lō  
ni'ilania. (*Jes. 5, 2. Jer. 8, 13. Mat.*
- 7 *21, 19*). Ba imane ba zohalōwō ba  
kaboe nagoe: Hiza, no medōloe fa-  
che ae mōido, mamaigi boea ba ma-  
rafala andrō, ba lō ni'ilagoc. Obō ia:  
8 hana wa lō goena danō, ibe'e! Ba  
itema linia da'ō, imane chōnia: He  
Toea, acha so ia na zi dōfi andre  
gōi, irege oeko'o danō ba mbōrōnia  
9 ba irege oelae goboea, ma atō  
mowoea ia dania, ba na lō'ō dania,  
ba obō ia.
- 10 III. Ba mamahaō ia ba zekola,  
11 me loeo sabato. Ba hiza ndra alawe  
si so bechoe wōchō, meweŵaloe  
fache ae. Ba no akōi ia, tebai manō  
12 ifaōga ia. Ba me i'ila ia Jesoe, ba  
hoemedē ia chōnia, imane: He ala-  
13 we, jadōhō wōchōoe, ba itoefa tanga  
ba i'anema'ō adlōlō, ba isoeno Lo-  
14 walangi. Ba hoemedē zatōea zekola  
andrō, mofōnoe ia, me mamadōhō  
fōchō Jesoe ba zabato, imane ba niha  
sato: Ōnō ngaloe zi tola mohalō-  
wō ita, ba da'ō mi'ae mifafadō-  
hō'ō wōchōmi, ba bōi na loeo sabato.  
15 (*Mat. 11, 20, 9*). Ba itema linia  
So'aja, imane: He samini tōdō! Te-  
nga dozi ami midoedoe zaŵimi, ba  
ma kalidemi, ba zinga naha gō, ba  
mi'ohe ba wamabadoegō idanō chō-  
16 nia, na loeo sabato? (*L. 14, 5*). Ba  
ma'owoe Gaberahamo andre, nife-  
sue Zatana, hiza, no meweŵaloe  
fache, hadia lō latoto'ō chōnia wesoe  
17 andrō ba loeo sabato? Ba me iŵa'ō  
da'ō, ba oi aila zi fa'oeoe chōnia  
andrō, ba oi omoeso dōdō niha sato,
- ba nilaoenia andrō fefoe, si no te-  
toeria.
- A. 18-21: *Mat. 12, 31-34. Mar.*  
*1, 30-32.*
- IV. Ba imane: Ha chō fachilichili 18  
mbanoea Lowalangi andrō? Ha fa-  
maedo oebe'e ia? Ba mboea lada 19  
fachilichili ia, nihalō niha, nitibo'ō-  
nia ba kaboe chōnia, ba manōi ba  
tobali motōla, ba mangazoeni wofe  
ba daloe mbanoea ba ndrahanian.  
Ba imane zoei: Ha famaedo oebe'e 20  
mbanoea Lowalangi andrō? Ba da- 21  
nōmō roti fachilichili ia, nihalō ndra  
alawe, nifaroekania ba zi tōloe jōoe  
hamo, irege aisō ma'afefoe.
- V. Ba itōrōi mbanoea seboea, 22  
awō mbanoea side'ide, mamahaō,  
isaŵa Jeroezalema. (*Mat. 9, 35*). Ba 23  
so zangoema'ō chōnia: He Toea, ha-  
dia, lō ato zaoeri dania ba mbanoea  
foeri? Ba imane chōra: (*Mat. 7,*  
*14: 20, 16*): Miforege wangaloei lala 24  
wanōrō bawa gōli sise'ise andrō.  
Ato sa, oeŵa'ō chōmi, zangaloei da-  
nia fanōrō, ba tebai. (*Mat. 7, 13*).  
Na no maoso sa'ae zochō omo a- 25  
ndrō, na no ikoesi mbawandroehō,  
ba na ibōrōtaigō baero so ami ma-  
mōkō bawandroehō, na mimane:  
He So'aja, bokai chōma! ba itema  
limi, imane chōmi: Lō oe'ila ha niha  
ami, he moroi ami. (*Mat. 25, 10-12*).  
Awenā dania mibōrōgō, mimane: 26  
No mangamanga ndra'aga, no ma-  
madoe idanō ndra'aga, ba zanehe  
ndra'oegō, ba no mamahaō ndra'-  
oegō ba newali chōma. (*Mat. 7,*  
*22 b. t.*). Ba imane dania: Oeŵa'ō 27  
chōmi, lō oe'ila ha niha ami, he mo-  
roi ami. Miheta ami chōgoe, fefoe  
zolae silō atoelō. (*Mat. 25, 41*). Ba 28  
fege'ege dania ba da'ō ba fatangisa  
mboha, na mi'ila ndra Aberahamo,  
Iza'aki, Jakobo ba dozi sama'ele'ō  
andrō, ba mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
ndrō, ba na mi'ila nitibo'ō baero ami  
(*Mat. 8, 11 b. t.*). Ba so dania moroi 29  
ba gatoemboecha ba moroi ba  
gaechoela, moroi jōoe ba moroi raja,

30 ba manga ira ba mbanoea Lowa-  
langi andrō. Ba hiza, so zi so foeri,  
si mōi fōna dania, ba so zi so fōna,  
si mōi foeri dania. (*Mat. 19, 30*).

31 VI. Ba ba da'ō sibai, ba so wari-  
zaio ōsa, lamane chōnia : Heta'ō,  
ocfanō ba da'e, iboenoe'ō sa Herode.  
32 Ba imane chōra : Mi'ae mi'wa'ō chō  
nasoe gatoea andrō : Hiza, oefofanō  
mbechoe ba oelae mamadōhō fō-  
chō ma'ōchō ba mahemoloe, ba ba  
zi doea wongi, ba oeroegi wondrege.  
33 Ba lō tola lō moekolido ma'ōchō ba  
mahemoloe ba ba zi doea wongi, me  
no lō tola mate zama'ele'ō, na tenga  
34 ba Jeroczalema. He Jeroczalema !  
He Jeroczalema ! samoenoe sama'e-  
le'ō, saneboe kara nifatenge chō-  
nia ! ha me oega sa'ae oe'oweloi  
mena'ō nonooe, si manc sifagelo,  
na i'oweloi nononia barō gafi, ba  
lō sedōna ami. (*Mat. 23, 37 b. t.*).  
35 Hiza, lō'ō sa'ae nahami dania.  
Oe'wa'ō chōmi, lō'ō manō sa'ae mi'-  
ila ndra'o, irege mi'wa'ō dania :  
Ja'ohowoe zi so andrō, ba dōi  
Zo'aja ! (*F. 19, 37. 38. Mat. 21, 9*).

## FAZA 14.

I. Famadō! ō fōchō zabao taloe  
andrō. II. Fanena'wa faja'wasa. III.  
Amaedola : Fatomesa. IV. Ifobawa  
lala Jesoe ba zolo'ō ja'ia ena'ō.

1 I. Ba me mōi ia ba nomo zala'wa  
warizaio manga, ba loeo sabato, ba  
so ira gōi ba latarogō ia. (*F. 11, 37.*  
2 *54*). Ba hiza niha, samōsa, sabao ta-  
3 loe, fōnania. Ba hoemede Jesoe, ima-  
ne ba zangila amachoita andrō ba ba  
warizaio : Hadia, tola lafadōhō wō-  
chō ba loea sabato, ma lō'ō ? Ba  
lō hedehedera. (*F. 6, 9. Mat. 12,*  
4 *10 b. t.*). Ba ibabaja zofōchō andrō,  
ifadōhō, wōchōnia, ba ifofanō.  
5 Ba hoemede ia chōra, imane : Ha  
niha ba chōmi, na aechoe ba mba'a  
nononia, ba ma sa'winia, si lō i'ane-  
ma'ō manōbi ja'wa ja'ia, na loeo  
6 sabato ? (*F. 13, 15.*). Ba tebai la-  
boe'a da'ō. (*F. 13, 17*).

II. Ba ilae gamaedola ba nikao- 7  
ni andrō, me no ifaigifaigi, wa lafa-  
hoelō naha tánō si ja'wa, imane chō-  
ra : (*Mat. 23, 6*) Na so zogaoni ja'- 8  
oegō ba walō'wa, ba bōi dadao ba  
naha tánō si ja'wa, ma ta'ila so nikao-  
ninia sala'wa moroi chōoe, (*Amaed.*  
25, 6. 7) ba na so zogaoni ja'ami, ba 9  
imane chōoe : Fonaha da'e, ba ibō-  
rōtaigō aila ndra'oegō wedadao tā-  
nō si tooe sibai. Na lakaoni ndra'oegō 10  
gō, ba ae dadao ba naha tánō si  
tooe sibai, ena'ō, na so zogaoni  
ja'oegō, ba imane chōoc : Fa'ese'ō  
mija'wa le ! ba awena tefosoemange  
ndra'oegō fōna nawōoc ba wema-  
nga fefoe (*F. 18, 14. Mat. 23, 12*).  
Dozi sa, ha niha zamali'ō sala'wa 11  
ja'ia, da'ō n'ide'ide'ō, ba ha niha  
zangide'ide'ō ja'ia, da'ō nibe'e  
sala'wa. Ba imane gōi ba zogao- 12  
ni ja'ia andrō : Na ōkaoni manga  
niha si hoelō wongi, ba ma na owi,  
ba bōi kaoni zi fahoewoe chōoe,  
ba ma talifoesōoe, ba ma si tenga  
bō'ōmi, ba ma banoeami so'ana'a, fa  
bōi lakaoni gōi ndra'oegō mangawoe-  
li, ba ōtema zoelō. (*Mat. 5, 46 b. t.*).  
Na fatome ndra'oegō, ba kaoni zi 13  
noemana ba sagabōda ba sogomboe-  
joemboejoe ba sagaoe'a, (*Amaed. 3,*  
27. *Jes. 58, 7*), ba ja'ahowoe ndra'- 14  
oegō, lō'ō sa chōra soelō chōoe, ba  
tesoelōni chōoe ba wemaoso niha  
satoelō andrō dania. (*Mat. 6, 4 ; 25,*  
35 b. t.).

III. Ba me irongo da'ō si samōsa, 15  
awōra ba wemanga, ba imane chō-  
nia : Ja'ahoewoe zi manga ba mba-  
noea Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 13, 29.*  
Fam. 19, 9). Ba imane chōnia : So 16  
niha si fatome, oweloa seboea chō-  
nia, ato nikaoni. (*Mat. 22, 2 b. t.*).  
Ba ifatenge zawocjoenia, me inōtō 17  
goweloa, ba wangoema'ō ba nikao-  
ni andrō : Mi'aine, no awai. Ba la- 18  
bōrōtaigō la'andrō aefa ira, ha sara  
dōdō manō fefoe. Imane chōnia si fō-  
fōna : So ni'ōligoe benoea, ba lō tola  
lō mōido moefai, oe'andrō chōoe,

- 19 efa'ō ndra'o. Ba imane si samōsa :  
So ni'ōligoe ōrōbao, foeloe nga'oe,  
ba mōido meetandraigō ; oe'andrō  
20 chōoe, efa'ō ndra'o. Ba si samōsa,  
ba imane : No mangowaloedo, ba  
andrō tebai mōi ndra'o. (*Mat. V.*  
21 *24, 5*). *Kor. I. 7, 29-35*). Ba ifoeli  
ia sawoejoe no mege, i'ombacha'ō  
da'ō chō zochō ja'ia. Ba mofōnoe  
zatoea baomo andrō ba imane chō  
zawoejoenia andrō : Ta'ita'i aē ba  
newali misa, ba mbanoea, ba fa-  
sao jomo ba da'e zi noemana ba  
sagabōda ba sagae'a ba sogomboe-  
22 joemboejoe. Ba imane sawoejoe a-  
ndrō : He Toca, no oe'o'ō niwa'ōoe,  
23 ba so na naha. Ba imane toca andrō  
chō zawoejoe : Ae ba lala ba ba zi-  
nga gōli misa, ba faroe dōdōra ba  
we'amōi jomo, ena'ō afōnoe nomo-  
24 goe. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, samōsa lō'ō  
dania si manga ba watomesa andrō  
chōgoe., niha si tohōna moekaoni a-  
ndrō.  
25 IV. Ba ato zi fao chōnia ba lala,  
niha, ba ibali'ō ia, imane chōra :  
26 Na so zangondrasi ja'o, ba na tenga  
si fa'odedoe chō nainania ba chō ni-  
nania ba chō wo'omonian ba ba ndrao-  
nonia ba ba dalifoesōnia matoea  
ba ba dalifoesōnia alawe ba ba noso-  
nia na i, ba tebai nifahaōgoe ia.  
27 (*F. 18, 29 b. t. Mat. 10, 37 b. t.*). Ha  
niha zi lō moloe'i rōfania, ba wolo'ō  
ja'o, ba tebai nifahaōgoe. (*F. 9, 23*).  
28 Ha niha sa ba chōmi, sedōna mango-  
tomosi malige, si lō doemadao oea  
mangerai balazo, na iroegi, ba wa-  
maloca ja'ia ? Fa bōi labōrōtaigō  
29 wango'aja ja'ia dozi samaigi, na no  
ifobōrō, ba na tebai i'asiwai dania,  
30 fa bōi lamane : No ibōrōtaigō woto-  
mo niha da'ō, ba tebai i'o'ozoei.  
31 Ma ha niha razo sedōna manocwō  
razo bō'ō, si lō doemadao oea ma-  
ngoehoe'ō, na tola ifaondragō  
zamaondragō ja'ia, si doca woeloe  
ngahōnō niha, na ha foeloe ngahōnō  
32 chōnia ? Ba na tebai, ba ifatenge zi-  
nenge, fatoca arōoe na zi samōsa,

i'andrō wangatoelō. Ba si manō gōi 33  
ami fefoe, ha niha zi lō mangosite-  
ngagō fefoe hadia ia zi so chōnia, ba  
tebai nifahaōgoe ia. (*Mat. 13, 44*).  
Si sōchi sa nasio, ba na taja wa'asi'asi 34  
nasio gōi, ba hadia labe'e fanga-  
zōchi. (*Mat. 9, 50. Mat. 5, 13*). Lō 35  
goenania ba danō ba lō'ō gōi goe-  
nania fangatabō zinanō ; tetibo ma-  
nō ia. Si so tōgi dalinga ba wamo-  
ndrongo, ba jamoefondrongo !

## FAZA 15.

Amaedola : I. Biribiri seloengoe  
ba hoea soekoe saechoe. II. Ono  
seloengoe.

I. Ba oi la'ondrasi ia sanema beo 1  
baseboea horō, ba wamondrongo  
hoehoeonia. (*F. 5, 29 b. t.*). Ba koe- 2  
mōkōkōkō warizaio ba sangila ama-  
choita, lamane : Ifa'amōi chōnia ze-  
boea horō da'ō ba oroedoe manga ia  
chōra. (*F. 7, 34. 39*). Ba ilaoe chōra 3  
gamaedola andre, imane : Ha niha ba  
chōmi zi so biribiri, otoo nga'oe, ba 4  
na eloengoe zagoe, hadia, lō irōi ba  
danō si mate zi siwa woeloe a siwa, ba  
i'o'ō zi sageoe andrō, irege isōndra ?  
(*Mat. 18, 12. 13. Sin. 119, 176*). Ba 5  
na no isōndra, ba i'angalisigō,  
omoeso dōdōnia, (*Jes. 40, 11*) ba 6  
na iroegi jomo, ba ikaoni zi fahoe-  
woe chōnia, awō zi fahatō omo chō-  
nia, imane chōra : Acha omoesodōdō-  
mi, awōgoc, me no oesōndra mbiri-  
birigoe andrō, si no eloengoe andrō ?  
Oe'wa'ō chōmi, si manō gōi wa'o-  
moeso dōdō ba zoroego, ba niha, sa-  
malalini era'era, he ha samōsa, moroi  
ba wa'omoeso dōdō ba zi siwa woeloe  
a siwa, si lō mogoena famalalini era'-  
era. (*F. 5, 32*). Ba heza so ndra ala- 8  
we, si so hoea sockoe, foeloe nga'-  
ōrō, ba na aeohoe zagōrō chōnia, ha-  
dia, lō itoenoc wandro, ba lō ibō-  
zini nomo, ba lō iforege wangaloei,  
irege isōndra ? Ba na no isōndra, ba 9  
ikaoni ndra alawe si fahoe'woe chō-  
nia, awō zi fahatō omo chōnia ba  
imane : Acha omoeso dōdōmi, awō-

goe, me no oesōndra hoea soekoe a-  
 10 ndrō, si no aechoe. **Oeŵa'ō chōmi,**  
**si manō wa'omoeso dōdō ba za-**  
**nehe mala'ika andrō, ba zoroego,**  
**ba niha, samalalini era'era, he ha**  
**samōsa.**

11 II. **Ba imane :** So niha fōna, si so  
 12 ono matoea, daroea. Ba imane si  
 achi chō nama : He ama, be'e chō-  
 goe dāna chōgoc gana'a andrō. Ba  
 13 ifaosa chōra zi so andrō. Ba lō ara  
 foeri ō, ba i'ozaragō fefoe hadia ia si  
 achi nono andrō no mege, ilaoe mo-  
 fanō, isaŵa danō sarōoe ba ba da'ō  
 ihori gana'ania, manibo manō ia.  
 14 (*Amaed. 23, 21*). Ba me no ihori fe-  
 foe hadia ia, ba itōrō lofo sabōlōbōlō  
 danō andrō ma'asagōrō, ba ibōrō-  
 15 taigō lō balazo chōnia. Ba mōi ia  
 moe'olembai nilia ba danō andrō,  
 samōsa, manga gazi ; ba ifatenge ia  
 da'ō ba mbenoania, ba wokoebalo  
 16 bawi. Ba omasi ia ifo'ōsi daloenia lō-  
 lō mbanio, ō mbawi, ba lō same'e  
 chōnia. Ba i'era'era tōdōnia ba i-  
 manc : Ha wa'ato zangai halōwō chō  
 namagoe, si lō ambō ō, ba ja'o, ba  
 17 tekiko wa'olofo ba da'e. (*Moz. V. 30,*  
*1 b. t.*). Damaoso ndra'o, mōido chō  
 namagoe ba oemane chōnia : He  
 ama ! no oefazōchi horō ba zoroego  
 ba fōnaoe, (*Eser. 9, 6. Sin. 51, 6*),  
 19 tenga sa'ae si nangea laŵa'ō onooe  
 ndra'o, acha hoelō zi manga gazi  
 20 ndra'o chōoe, samōsa. Ba maoso ia,  
 mōi ia chō namania. Ba me arōoe  
 ia na, ba i'ila sa'ae ia amania, ba a-  
 hachō dōdō, fagohi ia, italagoci  
 mbagi, fa'ago bawa ia chōnia. (*Jer.*  
 21 *3, 12*). Ba imane chōnia ono : **He**  
**ama, no oefazōchi horō ba zoroego**  
**ba fōnaoe, tenga sa'ae si nangea**  
**laŵa'ō onooe ndra'o.** Ba imane  
 22 ama ba zawoejoenia : Mihalō mba-  
 roe loeō si sōchi andrō ba mibe'e  
 baroania, mibe'e laedoeroe ba doe-  
 roenia ba badagahe ba gahenia,  
 23 (*Jes. 61, 10. Fam. 3, 18*). ba mihalō  
 nono zaŵi niboela andrō, mitaba  
 24 ba ta'ā, acha omoeso dōdōda, **me**

**no ifoeli aoeri nonogoe andre, si no**  
**mate, no eloengoe ia, ba no moesō-**  
**ndra. Ba ibōrōtaigō omoeso dōdōra.**  
 (*Efes. 2, 1-5*). Ba no so ba nowi nono-  
 25 nia si a'a. Ba me ifoeli ia me ahatō  
 ia ba nomo, ba irongo wanoenō  
 ba folaja. Ba hoemede ia chō za-  
 26 woejoe, isofoe chōnia hadia da'ō. Ba  
 27 imane chōnia da'ō : No so nachioe  
 andrō, ba no ifataba'ō nono zaŵi  
 niboela andrō amaoe, me no ma-  
 ngawoeli ia chōnia, me lō si gōna  
 ia hadia ia. Ba mofōnoc ia ba lō edō-  
 28 na mōi ia jomo. Ba mōi tooc nama-  
 nia, ifaroeo dōdōnia. Ba itema li na-  
 29 mania, imane : Hiza, ha me oera  
 fache enonioe ndra'o, ha lō oera  
 oesawō goroisamō, ba chōgoe lō ō-  
 rai ōbc'e nono mbiribiri, ena'ō o-  
 moeso dōdōgoe, awō zi fahoewoe  
 chōgoc. Ba me no so nonooe andrō,  
 30 si no mangohori ana'ania, awō zo-  
 horōhorō, ba no ōfataba'ō chōnia  
 nono zaŵi niboela andrō. (*Amaed.*  
*29, 3*). Ba imane chōnia : He onogoe,  
 31 si lō teboelō chōgoe ndra'oegō, ba  
 hadia ia fefoc zi so chōgoe, ba chōoe.  
 Ba somoeso tōdō sa ita ena'ō, so-  
 32 woeawoea tōdō, me no ifoeli aoeri  
 nachioe andrō, si no matc ; no eloc-  
 nogoe ia, ba no moesōndra.

## FAZA 16.

I. Satoea zangai halōwō, si lō  
 atolelō tōdō. II. Niha so'ana'a ba  
 niha si noemana, sotōi Lazaro.

I. **Ba imane gōi ba nifahaōnia :** 1  
 So niha so'ana'a fōna, si so satoea  
 zangai halōwō ; ba te'adoegō da'ō  
 chōnia, ihori gana'ania. Ba hoemede  
 2 ia chōnia, imane chōnia : Hana wa  
 si manō nirongogoc chōoc ? Omba-  
 cha'ō he wisa wangaimō halōwōoe a-  
 ndrō, tebai sa'ae satoea zangai ha-  
 lōwō ndra'oegō. Ba imane dōdōnia  
 3 satoea zangai halōwō andrō : He  
 oewisa ? ihetado sa satoea zangai  
 halōwō sochō ja'o ; tebai mogo'o ta-  
 nō ndra'o ba ailado mangandrō-  
 ngandrō bōli gōgoe. Oe'ila he oewisa, 4

- ena'ō lafa'amōido jomo chōra, na  
 5 ahetado satoea zangai halōwō. Ba  
 idozigō zo'ōmō chō zochō ja'ia, we-  
 hede chōra, ba imane ba zi fōfōna  
 andrō: Ha wa'eboea gōmōoe chō  
 6 zochō ja'o? Ba imane: Otoo laoe-  
 roe fanicha. Ba imane chōnia: Ha-  
 lō zoeramō, dadao, ba ta'ita'i soera  
 7 lima woeloe. Ba imane ba zi samō-  
 sa: Ba ja'oegō, ha wa'eboea gōmōoe?  
 Ba imane: Otoo ngasoō fache.  
 Imane chōnia: Halō zoeramō ba  
 8 soera waloē ngafoeloe. Ba isocno  
 sochō zatoea zangai halōwō andrō,  
 si lō atōelō tōdō, me no i'onechesi.  
 Me no oneche nono niha goeli danō  
 andre, moroi ba nono haga andrō, ba  
 9 chō nawōra andrō. (*Efes. 5, 8*). **Ba**  
**oe'wa'ō chōmi, mihoewoe chōmi**  
**niha, ana'a si lō atōelō andrō,**  
**ena'ō lafa'amōi ami ba nose andrō**  
**ba mbanoea foeri, na no ahori**  
**ia. *F. 12, 33. Mat. 25, 35 b. t.***  
 10 **Ha niha zi lō farōi ba wondrege**  
**zide'ide andrō, ba lō'ō gōi farōi**  
**ba zeboea, ba ha niha zofaja ba**  
**wondrege zide'ide andrō, ba mofaja**  
 11 **gōi ba zeboea. (*F. 19, 17*)** Ba na  
 mofaja ami ba gana'a si lō atōelō  
 andrō, ba ha niha zame'e ba da-  
 12 ngami si ndroehoe andrō? Ba na  
 no mofaja mege ami ba zi tenga  
 chōmi, ba ha niha zame'e chōmi si  
 13 ndroehoe chōda? Na sangai halō-  
 wō, ba samōsa lō sangila faoma  
 i'o'ō, na daroea zangoni ja'ia;  
 ma fa'oedoe ia ba zi samōsa, ba i'o-  
 masi'ō zi samōsa, ba ma i'o'ō li zi sa-  
 mōsa, bai'ositengagō zisamōsa; tebai  
 enoni Lowalangi ami, na enoni  
 14 gana'a gōi. (*Mat. 6, 24*). Ba  
 larongo gōi da'ō fefoc farizaio andrō  
 somasi ana'a, ba la'o'aja ia. (*Mat.*  
 15 *23, 14*). Ba imane chōra: Ja'ami  
 miboe'aboe'a ba hoeloemi zi lō sō-  
 chi ba zanche niha, ba Lowalangi  
 zangila tōdōmi; hadia zeboea ba  
 niha, ba ni'ogorofi sa ba Lowalangi.  
 16 (*F. 18, 9 b. t.*). Iroegi Johane andrō,  
 ba oroisa ba sama'ele'ō, ba i'otarai

da'ō, ba tetoeriagō mbanoea Lowa-  
 langi andrō, ba dozi lasōndragō ira  
 bacha. (*Mat. 11, 12. 13*). Ba ofōna  
 17 adoedoe mbanoea si ja'wa, awō da-  
 nō, atō awoe'a zamboea tandra wa-  
 mabali andrō, ba gorōisa andrō.  
 (*F. 21, 33. Mat. 5, 18*). Na so za-  
 18 nibo ngambatōnia ba na ihalō dānō  
 bō'ō, ba sohorō da'ō. Ba ha niha  
 zangai nitibo'ō ndra matoea, ba so-  
 horō. (*Mat. 5, 32; 19, 8. 9*).

II. **Ba so me fōna niha so'ana'a,** 19  
 sobaroe baroe loeo manō ba moeko  
 si sōchi siba, ero ma'ōchō i'omoe-  
 soi'ō manō dōdōnia, lō ambō'ambō  
 hadia ia. (*Joh. 5, 5. Joh. I. 2, 16*).  
 Ba so gōi zi noemana, Lazaro dōi,  
 20 nitoo'eō barō mbatōnia, oi gigimō.  
 Ba omasi da'ō ihalō ōnia zi lō a'oi  
 21 ba wemanga zo'ana'a andrō. Baso gōi  
 nasoe, lafelafelai gigimōnia andrō Ba  
 22 ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba mate zi noe-  
 mana andrō, ha la'ohe ia ba gaheta  
 Gaberahamo mala'ika. Ba mate gōi  
 zo'ana'a no mege, ba lako'o. (*Heb.*  
*1, 14. Mat. 8, 11. Joh. 21, 23 b. t.*  
*Sin. 73*). Ba ba mbanoea tooe, ba  
 23 ifaōga hōrōnia, me no i'ila wa'afō-  
 chō, ba i'ila Gaberahamo, ba zarōoe,  
 awō Lazaro no mege, ba gaheta-  
 24 nia. Ba moe'ao ia, imane: He Toe-  
 agoe, Aberahamo! hachōsi tōdō  
 ndra'o, ba fatenge Lazaro andrō,  
 ena'ō i'oengegō zara noewoe doe-  
 roenia ba nidanō, ba i'okafōei lela-  
 goe, me no afōchō chōgoe ba holaho-  
 la galitō andre. (*Mar. 3, 43 b. t.*). Ba  
 25 imane Aberahamo: He onogoe, tō-  
 rōtōrō tōdōoe, wa no ōtema zi sōchi  
 andrō, tāna chōoe, gōtō we'asomō  
 ba goeli danō, ba si manō gōi wa no  
 itema zi lō sōchi andrō Lazaro; ba  
 iada'e, ba terara dōdōnia ba da'e, ba  
 chōoe, ba fa'afōchō. (*Sin. 17, 14. 15*).  
 Ba baero ō fefoe, wa no moc'a'aro'ō  
 26 gohokoho seboea bagotaloeada, ena'ō  
 tebai latōrō sedōna mōi ba chōmi,  
 soroi da'e, ba tebai gōi zi otarai mo-  
 roi sa chōmi, si mōi ba da'e ena'ō.  
 Ba imane: Ba oe'andrō chōoe Toea, 27

ena'ō ōfatenge ia ba nomo namagoe,  
 28 so nā sa dalifoesōgoe, dalima, ena'ō  
 ifadoehoe'ō chōra, fa bōi mōi ira gōi  
 29 ba naha wa'afōchō andre. Ba imane  
 Aberahamo : **So chōra zoera Moze**  
**ba soera zama'ele'ō andrō; ndra-**  
**moefondrondrongo da'ō.** (*Jes. 8, 20.*  
 30 *Joh. 5, 39.*). Ba imane: Ai lō'ō, Toe-  
 agoe Aberahamo, ha na mōi chōra  
 31 lini gera'erara. Ba imane chōnia : Na  
 lō lafondrondrongo li Moze, awō li  
 zama'ele'ō, ba lō'ō gōi mamati ira,  
 na so zi maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate  
 (*Joh. 11, 44. 53 ; 12, 9. 10*).

## FAZA 17.

I. Famangelama ba wangala andrō. II. Ni'efa'ō zala dalifoesō. III. Abōlō wamati, he no ide'ide. Bōi tasoenō ita. IV. Famadōhō fōchō zoboee aeri, si' dafaeloe. V. Ha wa'ara aloea mbanoea Lowalangi andrō.

1 I. Ba imane ba nifahaōnia : Te-  
 bai sa lō fangala andrō, ba alai za-  
 2 mobōrō ja'ia ! (*Mat. 18, 6. 7*). Mo-  
 hare ia, na labe'e gowe zala'wa ba  
 mbaginia ena'ō, ba na lahanigō ia  
 ba nasi, moroi i'alani zamōsa zi-  
 de'ide andrō.

3 II. Mifaigifaigi dōdōmi ! Na mo-  
 sala dalifoesōoe, ba tegoe ia, ba na  
 mangesa dōdōnia, ba efa'ō chōnia.  
 4 (*Mat. 18, 15 b. t.*). Ba he mewitoe  
 ma'ōchō mosala ia chōoe, ba na me-  
 witoe ifoeli ia chōoe, ba imane: Ma-  
 ngesa dōdōgoe ; ba efa'ō chōnia.  
 (*Mat. 18, 21. 22*).

5 III. Ba lamane sinenge andrō  
 chō Zo'aja : Dooe'ō wamatima !  
 6 (*Mar. 9, 24*) ! Ba imane So'aja : Na  
 so chōmi wamati, ezai si samba nga-  
 woea boea lada, ena'ō, ba mi'wa'ō  
 ena'ō ba marafala andrō : Deha'ō ba  
 fawoe'a'ō, tan'ō ba nasi, ba ifondro-  
 7 ndrongo limi. (*Mat. 17, 20*). Ba ha  
 niha ba chōmi zi so sawoejoe, sama-  
 koemakoe ba laza, ba ma sokoe-

baloi oerifōnia, hadia, na i'otarai  
 nowi, hadia, imane chōnia : Dōlō'ō  
 ba da'c, laoe manga ? Hadia, lō ima- 8  
 ne : Asiwai gōgoe, ba olembe ba  
 halōhalō chōgoe hadia ia, irege aefa  
 manga ndra'ō, ba awena dania ma-  
 nga ndra'ōegō ? (*F. 12, 35. 37*). Hadia, 9  
 i'andrō saoha gōlō chō zawoejoe  
 andrō dania, me no i'ō'ō hadia ni-  
 wa'ō chōnia ? Si manō gōi ami, na no  
 10 ahori mi'ō'ō hadia ia ni'wa'ō chōmi,  
 ba mimane : Sawoejoe si lō goena  
 ndra'aga, hadia gōmōma halō'ō  
 da'ō niha'ōma. (*Job. 22, 2. 3 ; 41, 2*).

IV. Ba me isa'wa Jeroezalema, ba 11  
 itōrō daloē danō Zamaria ba taloe  
 danō Galilaia. Ba iroegi mbanoea si- 12  
 de'ide, ba lala, ba faloecha ia zo-  
 booe aeri, ira mateoa, dafaeloe ;  
 lō lahatō'ō ira. (*Moz. III. 13, 45.*  
 13 *46*). Ba moe'ao ira, lamane : He  
 Jesoe, samaha'ō, hachōsi tōdō ndra'-  
 14 aga ! Ba me i'ila ira, ba imane chōra:  
 Mi'ae mi'oroma'ō ami ba gere. Ba  
 toballi barō we'amōi andrō, ba dōhō  
 wōchōra. (*F. 5, 13. 14. Moz. III.*  
 15 *14, 2 b. t.*). Ba si samōsa, me i'ila, no  
 dōhō, ba ifoeli ia, i'eboea'ō linia wa-  
 noeno Lowalangi, itoehi danō fōna- 16  
 nia, wangandrō saoha gōlō chōnia ;  
 ba Dawa Zamaria da'ō. (*Loek. 10,*  
 17 *33*). Ba hoemed Jesoe, imane : Ha-  
 dia, tenga dafaeloe ira zi dōhō  
 fōchō ? heza so zi dasi'wa ? Hadia, lō 18  
 ni'ilada zangawoeli, ba wamosoe-  
 mange Lowalangi, baero niha bō'ō  
 andrō ? Ba imane chōnia : Faoso, 19  
 foeli'ō, no i'orifi'ō famatimō andrō.  
 (*F. 8, 48*).

V. Ba me lasofoe chōnia farizaio, 20  
 ha wa'ara aloea mbanoea Lowala-  
 ngi andrō, ba itema lira, imane :  
**Na aloea mbanoea Lowalangi andrō,**  
**ba lō eboea nininini ;** (*F. 19, 11.*  
*Hal. zin. 1, 6. Joh. 18, 36*) ; **Lō'ō sa** 21  
**la'wa'ō dania : Ja'e ia, ba ma : hiza,**  
**ba da'ō. Hiza sa, banoea Lowalangi**  
**andrō, ba no so ba chōmi.** (*Rom.*  
 14, 17). Ba imane chō ndra nifaha'ō : 22  
 Iroegi loeo dania, ba omasi ami mi'.

- ila mbaŵa Nono Niha andrō, mato  
 23 ma'ōchō, ba lō faloecha mi'ila. Ba  
 lamane chōmi dania : Hiza ! Ja'e !  
 Ba bōi mi'ae'e, bōi mi'o'ō. (*F. 21, 8.*)  
 24 *Mat. 24, 23-27*). Hoelō si mane gari  
 mbanoea andrō sa, si otarai wondre-  
 ge mbanoea, sihaga iroegi wondrege  
 tánō sa, si manō gōi Nono Niha  
 25 dania, na baŵania andrō. Ba lō tola  
 lō oja itaha oea famakao ba lati-  
 26 bo'ō ia niha andre. (*Mat. 16, 21*). Ba  
 hoelō si mane me loeo Noachi, si manō  
 gōi dania, na baŵa Nono Niha a-  
 27 ndrō. (*Mat. 24, 36*). Mangamanga  
 ira, labadoebadoc hadia ia, mango-  
 waloee ira ba mōi nihalō, iroegi leeo  
 andrō, me mōi jaŵa Noachi ba no-  
 wo andrō ; ba so wa'anōnō danō a-  
 28 ndrō ba tekiko ira fefoe ibe'e. Hoelō  
 si mane me loeo Loti : mangamanga  
 ira, mamadoemadoc hadia ia, ma-  
 mawamawa hadia ia ba mqwōliwōli,  
 manōnanō sinanō ira ba mangoto-  
 motomosi omo. (*Moz. I. 18, 20 ;*  
 29 *19, 24 b. t.*). Ba me loeo iheta ia  
 Loti ba Zodoma andrō, ba moteoe  
 alitō ba talō balera moroi ba mba-  
 noea si jaŵa ba ifakiko ira fefoe.  
 30 Si manō gōi dania, na leeo to'ele No-  
 31 no Niha. Ba na leeo da'ō dania, ba  
 na so zi so jaŵa ba dete nomo, ba  
 jomo so gamagamania, ba bōi jamōi  
 tooe, ba wangai ja'ia, ba si so ba no-  
 wi, ba si manō gōi, bōi jamoefoeli  
 32 ia foeri. (*Mat. 24, 17, 18*). Mitōrō-  
 tōrō tōdōmi wo'omo Loti andrō !  
 33 (*Moz. I. 19, 26*). Ha niha zangalo-  
 ei nosonia, chōnia aetoe ia, ba ha niha  
 zaetoe noso, da'ō zangorifi ja'ia.  
 34 (*F. 9, 24*). Oeŵa'ō chōmi, daroca  
 zi faedo mōrō, na bōngi da'ō, samō-  
 sa ni'ohc, ba si samōsa, ba nirōi,  
 35 (*Mat. 24, 40 b. t.*). Daroea zoroedoe  
 wanoetoe fache, samōsa ni'ohc, ba si  
 36 samōsa, ba nirōi. Daroea zi so ba no-  
 wi, samōsa ni'ohc. ba si samōsa, ba  
 37 nirōi. Ba latema linia, lamane chō-  
 nia : Heza, Toea ? Ba imane chōra :  
 Ba zi so amatela, ba da'ō gōi owoelo  
 mojo. (*Mat. 24, 28*).

## FAZA 18.

I. Amaedola : Sangoehoeke si lō  
 atoclō. II. Farizaio ba sanema beo.  
 III. Ifahowoe'ō ndraono Jesoe. IV.  
 Ono mataoea andrō, seboea ana'a.  
 V. Ihōnagō i'ombacha'ō Jesoe wa-  
 makao ja'ia. VI. Famadōhō fōchō  
 hōrō zae'a.

- I. Ba ilaoe chōra gamaedola, ba 1  
 wangoroma'ō wa lō tola lō fadoro  
 wangandrō, wa bōi atage, (*Rom. 12,*  
*12. Eies. 6, 18. Kol. 4, 2. Tes. I. 5, 17*),  
 imane : So me fōna zangoehoeke 2  
 ba mbanoea, lō i'ata'oei Lowalangi,  
 ba lō ba dōdōnia hadia niŵa'ō niha.  
 Ba so lacha mbanoea ba mbanoea a- 3  
 ndrō, ba mōi da'ō chōnia, imane :  
 Tolodo ba zi fa'odoe chōgoc andrō.  
 (*Moz. II. 22, 22 b. t. Jes. I, 17*). Ba 4  
 ara lō edōna ia. Ba dania, ba imane  
 dōdōnia : He lō oe'ata'oei Lowala- 5  
 ngi ba he lō ba dōdōgoc hadia niŵa'ō  
 niha, ba edōnado zoei oetolo lacha  
 mbanoea andrō, me ifakao ndra'o,  
 fa bōi afōchō hōgōgoc ibe'e, na lō  
 ibatobato we'amōi. Ba imane So'a- 6  
 ja : Mifondrondrogo, hadia niŵa'ō  
 zangoehoeke andrō, si lō atoclō tō-  
 dō. Ba hadia, lō itolo Lowalangi 7  
 nitoetoejoenia andrō, si'angarōfi li  
 ja'ia bōngi ma'ōchō ; ba hadia arōrō  
 ia ba chōra ? (*Sin. 55, 17, 18*). Oe- 8  
 ŵa'ō chōmi, itolo ira, lō ara sibai.  
 Ba na so Nono Niha, hadia faloe-  
 cha ia maō wamati ba goeli danō ?  
 (*Sin. 145, 18, 19*).  
 II. Ba so ōsa zangoema'ō tōdōra 9  
 satoelō ira, abc'e dōdōra ba chōra,  
 ba la'ositengagō dānō bō'ō, ba ilaoe  
 gōi gamaedola ba da'ō, imane :  
 (*F. 16, 15*). Daroea zi mōi mijaŵa ba 10  
 gosali, niha, farizaio zi samōsa ba sa-  
 nema beo zi samōsa. So warizaio a-  
 ndrō, imane wangandrō : He Lowa-  
 langi, oe'andrō saoha gōlō chōoe,  
 me tenga si mane niha bō'ō ndra'o-  
 do, tenga si mane soraboe, ba ten-  
 ga si mane sohorō, ba tenga gōi si  
 mane sanema beo andrō. (*Jes. 58, 2*  
*b. t.*). Mendroea zi samigoe mamoni 12



ba gō ndra'o, ba oebe'e zamboc  
ni'ofocloe zi so ehōgoe fefoe. (*F. 11,*  
13 *42. Mat. 9, 14*). Ba sanema beo a-  
ndrō, ba no so' ba zarōoc, lō'ō gōi  
edōna ia ifaōga hōrōnia mija'wa ba  
zoroego, ibōzi manō dotonia, imane:  
14 **He Lowalangi, hachōsi tōdō ndra'o,**  
**si no eboea horō.** (*Fser. 9, 6*). Oe'wa'ō  
ehōmi, satoelō da'ō, me mangawoeli  
ia mitooe ba nomonia, moroi ba zi  
samōsa. Dozi sa, ha niha zangeboea  
ja'ia, da'ō ni'ide'ide'ō, ba ha niha za-  
ngide'ide'ō ja'ia, da'ō nibe'e seboea  
(*F. 14, 11*).

(*A. 15-17: Mat. 19, 13-15. Mar.*  
*10, 13-16.*)

15 **III. Ba la'ohē gōi ehōnia ndraono**  
sawoejoe, ena'ō itoefa ira tanga. Ba  
me la'ila da'ō nifahaō, ba lategoe ira.  
16 Ba hoemedē chōra Jesoe, imane: Mi-  
fa'amōi chōgoe ndraono, bōi mitena-  
wa; ba zi manō sa mbanoea Lowa-  
17 langi andrō. Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe  
chōmi, si tenga hoelō ndraono, wane-  
ma banoea Lowalangi andrō, ba te-  
bai manō mōi ia baeha.

(*A. 18-23: Mat. 19, 16-22. Mar.*  
*10, 17-22.*)

18 **IV. Ba isofoe chōnia sala'wa, i-**  
mane: He samahaō si sōchi, he oe-  
wisa, ena'ō oesōndra wa'aoeri andrō,  
19 si lō aetoc? Ba imane chōnia Jesoe:  
Hana wa ō'wa'ō, si sōchi ndra'o? Lō  
si sōchi, baero Lowalangi, si ha sa-  
20 mōsa. Oroisa andrō, ba no ō'ila: bōi  
ohorō, bōi ange'e, bōi anagō, bōi bōbō-  
gō zi lō doehoe, fosoemangenamaoe,  
21 awō ninaoe. Ba imane: No ahori  
oe'ō'ō da'ō, i'otarai iraono ndra'o.  
22 Ba me irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba imane  
ehōnia: Sambalō na zi lō'ō chōoe.  
Tema amawa fefoc hadia ia zi so  
ehōoe, ba faosa ba zi noemana mbō-  
linia, ba so chōoe girōgirō ba zoroego,  
23 ba taboe o'ō ndra'o. Ba me irongo  
da'ō, ba aboe sibai dōdōnia; no se-  
boea sibai ana'a ia.

(*A. 24-30: Mat. 19, 23-29. Mar.*  
*10, 23-30.*)

24 Ba me inehēgō ia Jesoe, ba imane:

Afōchō sibai ba zo'ana'a, wogamō  
banoca Lowalangi andrō. Aoha na 25  
na i itōrō dōgi walōlō'wa koedo, mo-  
roi mōi ba mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
ndrō zo'ana'a. Ba lanane samondro- 26  
ngo da'ō: Ba ha niha zanōndra fa'-  
aoeri? Ba imane: Si tebai ba niha, ba 27  
tola ba Lowalangi. Ba imane Fetero: 28  
Hiza, ja'aga, ba no marōi manō zi so  
chōma, ba no ma'o'ō ndra'oegō. Ba 29  
imanc chōra: Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ō-  
goe ehōmi, samōsa lō'ō, si no mo-  
ndrōi omo, ba ma sorojomo, ba ma  
talifoesō, ba ma ira amania, ba ma  
ono, na bōrō mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
ndrō, si lō manema ja'ia mangawoe- 30  
li, oja winaeata ba gōtō da'e, ba fa'-  
aoeri si lō aetoe ba gōtō dania.

(*A. 31-34: Mat. 20, 17-19. Mar.*  
*10, 32-34.*)

**V. Ba i'ohē awōnia zi felendroea,** 31  
ba imane chōra: Hiza, mōi ita misi  
ja'wa ba Jeroczaalema, ba itōrō dania  
fefoe nisoera zama'ele'ō andrō, ba 32  
chō Nono Niha. Labe'e sa ia ba da-  
nga niha baero dania, ba la'o'aja  
ba la'osiwawōi ba ladiidiloi, ba na no 33  
labōzibōzi dania, ba laboenoc, ba  
tōloc ngaloeo, ba maoso ia, ifoeli  
aoeri. Ba ma'ifoe lō aboto ba dōdōra 34  
da'ō, si tobini chōra daroma li andrō  
ba lō la'ila hadia ni'wa'ō (*F. 9, 45.*  
*Mar. 9, 32.*)

(*A. 35-43: Mat. 20, 29-34. Mar.*  
*10, 46-52.*)

**VI. Ba me no ahatō ia ba Jericho,** 35  
ba so zidadero ba ziuga lala, niha  
saoe'a, mangandrōngandrō bōli gō-  
nia. Ba irongo niha sanōrō, ba izo- 36  
foezofoe hadia da'ō. Ba la'omba-  
37 eha'ō ehōnia, itōrō Jesoe, banoea  
Nazareta andrō. Ba mpe'ao ia, ima- 38  
ne: He Jesoe, ma'oe'woe Dawido,  
hachōsi tōdō ndra'o! Ba latenawa 39  
ia si so fōna, ena'ō ibato. Ba ihōtōi  
fe'ao: He ma'oe'woe Dawido, ha-  
chōsi tōdō ndra'o! Ba ibadoegō ia 40  
Jesoe, i'wa'ō, la'ohē chōnia. Ba me  
no ahatō ia, ba isofoe ehōnia: Hadia 41  
zomasi'ō, he oewisa ehōoe? Ba ima-

ne : He Toea, ena'ō na ifoeli oe'ila ni-  
 42 ha. Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : Jagō  
 moe'ila zoei niha ! No i'orifi ndra'-  
 43 oegō famatimō andrō. Ba i'anema'ō  
 ifoeli i'ila niha, ba i'o'ō, isoeno Lo-  
 walangi. Ba lasoeno Lowalangi niha  
 fefoe, sangila da'ō.

## FAZA 19.

I. Sakaio andrō. II. Amaedola:  
 Ana'a nibe'e nifalali. III. Fe'amōi  
 mijomo ba Jeroezalema. IV. Fange-  
 hao osali.

1 I. Ba mōi ia mijomo ba Jericho,  
 2 itōrō mbanoea. (*F. 18, 35*). Ba hiza  
 niha, Sakaio dōi, satoea zanema  
 3 beo, so'ana'a. Paloei wamaigi Jesoe,  
 ha niha ia, ba tebai, ba wa'ato niha,  
 me no side'ide niha ia. (*Joh. 12, 21*).  
 4 Ba itaritari, fagohi, i'anōisi dōla  
 marafala, ena'ō i'ila, me lalania da-  
 5 nia da'ō. Ba me iroegi da'ō Jesoe, ba  
 ifaōga hōrōnia, imane chōnia : He  
 Sakaio, ta'ita'i, aetoeo, lō'ō sa tola lō  
 mōido jomo chōoe, tomeoc, ma'ōchō.  
 6 Ba i'aliō'ō mitoeo, i'ohē jomo Jesoe,  
 7 omoeso dōdōnia. (*Joh. 1, 12*). Ba me  
 la'ila da'ō, ba koemōkōkōkō ira fe-  
 foe, lamane : No mōi ia tome niha se-  
 8 boea horō. (*F. 15, 2. Mat. 9, 11*). Ba  
 so Zakaio andrō, imane chō Zo'aja :  
 Hiza, oebe'e ba zi noemana zi ma-  
 tonga zi so chōgoe, Toea, ba na so  
 nilimogoe niha, hadia ia, ba me-  
 ndroeoa ocfabali wamoeli. (*Mat. 11,*  
 9 *22, 1. 9. Hes. 33, 14, 15*). Ba imane  
 chōnia Jesoe : **No faloecha wango-**  
**rifi zi samba omo andre ma'ōchō ;**  
**ma'oeuoe Gaberahamo sa atō ia gōi.**  
 10 (*Gal. 3, 7*). **Ba da'ō sa mōi Nono Ni-**  
**ha, ba wangaloēi si no eloengoe ba**  
**ba wangorifi ja'ia** (*F. 15, 4. Mat.*  
 11 *18, 11*).

(*A. 11-28: Mat. 25, 14-30.*)

11 II. Ba me no larongo da'ō, ba ilaoe  
 na gamaedola, me no ahatō ia  
 ba Jeroezalema, ba me lawai i'ane-  
 ma'ō to'ele mbanoea Lowalangi a-  
 12 ndrō. (*F. 17, 20*). Imane sa'ae : So

zofanō, salaḡa, isaḡa danō sarōoe,  
 ena'ō tobali toehe nōri ia ba da'ō,  
 ba mangawoeli. Ba hoemedē ia ba za-  
 13 woejoenia, dafoeloe, ibe'e chōra zi  
 foeloe balaki, ba imane chōra : Milaoe  
 ba waniaga, irege mangawoelido.  
 Ba, no fatioe dōdō mbanoeania chō-  
 14 nia, ba lafatenge zinenge, solo'ō ja'-  
 ia, lamane : Lō edōnaga salaḡama  
 da'ō. (*Joh. 1, 11*). Ba me mangawoeli  
 15 ia, me no tobali toehe nōri ia si jefo,  
 ba ifakaoni'ō zawocjoenia andrō,  
 nibe'enia ana'a andrō, ena'ō irongo,  
 he lawisa wolaoe. Ba so zi fōfōna,  
 16 imane : He Toea, foeloe balaki hare  
 zi samba fondroejoe andrō chōoe. Ba  
 17 imane chōnia : Laoe, sawoejoe si  
 sōchi ! Me lō si farōi ndra'oegō ba zi  
 lō oja'oja, ba jaso barō mbawaoe zi  
 foeloe banoea. Ba so wanete da'ō,  
 18 imane : Si samba fondroejoe andrō  
 chōoe, Toea, ba no mohare, lima ba-  
 laki. Ba imane gōi ba da'ō : Ba ja'-  
 19 oegō gōi, jaso barō mbawaoe zi lima  
 banoea. Ba so zi samōsa, imane :  
 20 Ja'e zi samba fondroejoe chōoe,  
 Toea, no oe'irō'ō ba zaefoe tanga.  
 Noa sa ata'oedo ndra'oegō, me no  
 21 sabe'e hoekoe ndra'oegō, me ōhalō  
 zi tenga nibe'oeo, ba me ōbasi zi te-  
 nga nitaroemō. Imane chōnia : Mo-  
 22 roi ba mbewoeo oehoekoe ndra'-  
 oegō, sawoejoe si lō sōchi. Hadia, no  
 ō'ila sabe'e hoekoe ndra'odo, mangai-  
 do si tenga nibe'egoe. ba mama-  
 sido si tenga nitaroegoe ? (*Mat. 12,*  
 23 *37*). Ba hana wa lō ōbe'e ba zamalali  
 gana'agoe andrō ? Ba ja'o, na sodo,  
 24 ba oehalō fabaja hare, ena'ō. Ba i-  
 mane ba zi so ba da'ō : Mihalō chōnia  
 zi samba fondroejoe andrō, ba mi-  
 be'e ba zi so si foeloe balaki. Ba la-  
 25 mane chōnia : He Toea, ba no foe-  
 loe balaki chōnia. Oeḡa'ō chōmi, do-  
 zi ba zi ho so, ba tebe'e, ba chō zi  
 26 lō'ō, ba lahalō gōi zi ho so chōnia.  
 (*F. 8, 18*). Ba si fatioe tōdō andrō  
 27 chōgoe, si lō edōna salaḡara ndra'-  
 odo, ba mi'ohē ba da'e, ba miboenoe  
 ira fōnagoe. Ba me no iḡa'ō da'ō, ba  
 28

mofanõ ia, isaŵa misi jaŵa Jeroeza-  
lema.

(A. 29-40 : Mat. 21, 1-11. Mar.  
11, 1-10. Joh. 12, 1. 12-19.)

- 29 III. Ba me no ahatõ ia ba Mbe-  
tifage ba ba Mbetania ba gahe hili  
andrõ, sotõ hili wanicha, ba ifatenge  
30 nifahaõnia, daroea, imane: Mi'ae ba  
mbanoea side'ide andrõ, fõnami, ba  
na miroegi jomo ba da'õ, ba mi'ila  
nono galide ni'amõhõgõ, si lõ larai  
la'okoedo niha; ba mitoto'õ wesoe,  
31 ba mi'ohe ia. Ba na so zanofoe chõ-  
mi : Hana wa mitoto'õ ? ba mimane :  
Mogoena chõ Doea. (F. 22, 11 b. t.).  
32 Ba mõi zinenge andrõ, ba itorõ ni-  
33 ŵa'õnia chõra. Ba me latoto'õ we-  
sue nono galide andrõ, ba lamane  
chõra sochõ ja'ia : Hadia wa mito-  
34 to'õ wesoe nono galide andrõ ? Ba  
35 lamane : Mogoena chõ Doea. Ba la'-  
ohe chõ Jesoe, labe'e ba hoeloe nono  
galide andrõ noechara, ba lafakoedo  
36 Jesoe jaŵa. Ba me mofanõ ia, ba la-  
37 bologõ noechara ba lala. Ba me ara-  
cha irocgi zanoee hili wanicha andrõ,  
ba labõrõtaigõ nifahaõ fefoe lasoenõ  
Lowalangi, omoesodõdõra, la'eboea'-  
õ lira, bõrõ wa'abõlõ andrõ fefoe,  
38 ni'ilara, lamane : **Ja'ahowoe razo  
andrõ, ba dõi Zo'aja, fa'ohahoe dõdõ  
ba zoroego ba soemange ba mba-  
noea si jaŵa !** (F. 2, 14). Ba so wa-  
39 rizaio õsa, awõ niha sato, ba lamane  
chõnia : He samahaõ, tenaŵa nifa-  
40 haõmõ andrõ. Ba itema lira, imane :  
Oeŵa'õ chõini, na lõ'õ sa'ae hede-  
41 hede da'õ, ba moe'ao gara. Ba me  
ahatõ ia, me i'ila mbanoea, ba me'e  
ia ba chõnia, imane : (Joh. 11, 35).  
42 Ena'õ na aboto ba dõdõoe gõi, ba  
mbaŵamõ andre, hadia wangohahoe  
dõdõoe, ba ija'e, ba no tobini ia chõoe !  
43 Iroegi sa dania baŵa chõoe, ba la-  
kõlini ndra'ocgõ emalioe ba lafasoei  
ndra'ogõ, ba laforege, fasoei manõ.  
(F. 23, 28 b. t. Moz. V. 28, 52 b. t.  
Jes. 22, 2. 3. Jer. 6, 6. Sach. 14, 2).  
44 Ba larasa ndra'ogõ, fabaja onoeo,  
awõoe, ba lõ tosai chõoe zi dombocae

kara, si falaete, labe'e, bõrõ wa lõ sa-  
boto ba dõdõoe mbaŵa wamaigi ja'-  
oegõ andrõ. (F. 21, 6. Mat. 24, 2).

(A. 45, 46 : Mat. 21, 12. 13. Mar.  
11, 15-18.)

IV. Ba mõi ia ba gosali, ibõrõtaigõ 45  
ifofanõ baero zaniaga andrõ, imane 46  
chõra : No so ba zoera : „Ba o mo  
wang andrõ dania nom o-  
goe andrõ ;” ba ja'ami, ba  
no mibali'õ tõi narõ hili, naha  
zoraboe. Ba mamahaõ ia ba gosali, 47  
ero ma'õchõ. Ba la'aloeci wamoenoe  
ja'ia ere seboea ba sangila amachõita,  
ba si manõ gõi zalaŵa. (Mat. 21, 45.  
46). Ba lõ lasõndra lala. A'oi sa la'- 48  
omasi'õ ia niha sato, wamondrongo  
linia.

## FAZA 20.

I, Hana wa tola ilaoe da'õ Jesoe.  
II. Amaedola : Schalõwõ ba kaboe  
nagoe. III. Lasofoe chõnia, na tola  
labe'e mbeo andrõ. IV. Fanofoe ba  
wemaoso zi mate andrõ. V. Ha  
ma'oeuwe Keriso andrõ ? VI. Ifa-  
ngelama ira ba zangila amachõita  
andrõ.

(A. 1-8 : Mat. 21, 23-27. Mar. 11,  
27-33.)

I. Ba ha samoeza ma'õchõ, me ifa- 1  
haõ niha ba gosali, me i'ombacha'õ  
doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ. Ba so  
gere seboea ba sangila amachõita  
ba satoea mbanoea andrõ, moehede 2  
ira chõnia, lamane : Ŵa'õ chõma :  
Hadia, wa tola õlaoe da'õ, ba ha niha  
ia, zanehe chõoe ? Ba itema lira, 3  
imane chõra : So gõi zambalõ niso-  
foegoe chõmi, ba mi'ombacha'õ  
chõgoe : Famajagõ idanõ andrõ chõ 4  
Johane no, hadia, moroi ba zoroego  
ma moroi ba niha ? Ba la'era'era tõ- 5  
dõra, lamane : Na taŵa'õ : Moroi ba  
zoroego, ba imane dania chõda : Ba  
hana wa lõ samati ami chõnia ? Ba 6  
na taŵa'õ : Moroi ba niha, ba lateboe  
kara ita niha sato fefoe ; a'oi sa fa-  
doehoe dõdõra, wa no sama'ele'õ 7  
Johane andrõ. Ba laŵa'õ chõnia, lõ

- 8 la'ila, he moroi. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ba lō'ō gōi oēwā'ō chōmi, hadia wa tola oelaoe da'ō.

(A. 9-19 : Mat. 21, 33-46. Mar. 12, 1-12.)

- 9 II. Ba ibōrōtaigō iwa'ō ba niha gamaedola andre : So niha, samazōchi kaboe nagoe, ba ibe'e niwawalō ba zohalōwō, ba isa'wa danō bō'ō, ara ia. Ba me ba'wa mboea, ba ifatenge zawoejoe ba zohalōwō andrō, ena'ō labe'e chōnia mboea kaboe nagoe andrō ōsa. Ba latema labōbōzi da'ō zohalōwō ba kaboe nagoe andrō, ba lafatenge mangawoeli, lō labe'e. Ba itohogō, ifatenge zawoejoe tánō bō'ō. Ba ja'irā, ba labōbōzi da'ō gōi, la'o'aja, ba lafatenge mangawoeli, lō labe'e. Ba itohogō ifatenge, datōloe sa'ae. Ba lafesocho da'ō, ba latibo'ō baero. Ba imane sochō kaboe nagoe andrō : He oewisa ? Da'oe fatenge nonogoe omasiō andrō, te ata'oe ira da'ō. Ba me la'ila da'ō zohalōwō ba kaboe andrō, ba fahoe hoe ira, lamane : Sanema ondrōita da'ō, databoenoē ia, ena'ō chōda mōi gondrōita andrō. Ba latibo'ō ia baero kaboe nagoe andrō ba laboenoē. Ba he iwisa chōra dania sochō kaboe nagoe andrō ? Mōi ia dania, ba ifakiko zohalōwō andrō, ba ibe'e ba danga dánō bō'ō kaboe nagoe no mege. Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lamane : Bōisi manō. Bainehegō ira ba imane : Ba hadia ia zi so ba zoera andrō : „Gowe andrō, nitibo'ō zotomō andrō; ba no to bali to jo ba watalinga ?” Ba sarasa fefoe zalaoe ba gowe andrō, ba nilangōnia, ba imama. Ba la'aloei lala wondra'oe ja'ia sangila amachoi ta ba ere seboea, ba da'ō sibai, ba ata'oe ira niha sato. Noa sa aboto ba dōdōra, wa chōra ibōbōgō gamaedola andrō. (F. 19, 47).

(A. 20-46 : Mat. 22, 15-22. Mar. 12, 13, 14.)

- 20 III. Ba latarogō ia, ba lafatenge zamaocze, samini'ō tōdōra, hoelō

na satoelō tōdō ira, ena'ō la'alani ia ba hoehoeonia, ba wame'e ba danga zala'wa ja'ia, ba ba danga goemandroe. Ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : He samahaō, ma'ila wa no satoelō niwa'ōoe, awō wamahaōmō, ba lō ōfaigi mbawa niha, ha si ndroehoe manō chōoe, wangombacha lala Lowalangi andrō. Hadia, tola tabe'e mbeo chō kaizaro, hadia lō'ō ? Ba me no i'ila wa'onechera andrō, ba imane chōra : Mi'oroma'ō chōgoe hoea soekoe. Ha famaedo da'e chōnia ba ha chō zoerania ? Ba lamane chōnia : Chō kaizaro. Ba imane chōra : Na si manō, ba mibe'e chō kaizaro, hadia chō kaizaro, ba hadia chō Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chō Lawalangi. Ba tebai la'alani ia ba niwa'ōnia, ba niha sato, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra ba wanemania li andrō, ba lō hedehedera sa'ae.

(A. 27-40 : Mat. 22, 23-33. Mar. 12, 18-27.)

IV. Ba so zadoekaio andrō, ōsa, saungema'ō lō femaoso zi mate, lasofoe chōnia, lamane : He samahaō, no ibe'e ba zoera chōma Moze, na mate zi so talifoesō, si so donga, ba na lō ono, ba jamoechalō ndronga andrō talifoesōnia, ba jamoefonga'ōtō dalifoesōnia si mate andrō. Ba no so zi fatalifoesō, dafitoe, ba mangowaloe zi samōsa, ba mate, lō ono, ba ihalō ndra alawe andrō fancte da'ō ba fanete da'ō zoei, ba si manōmanō, dafitoe, oi mate, lō ono. Ba ba gafoeriatā, ba mate gōi ndra alawe andrō. Ba ira alawe andrō, ha donga ia, ba chōra andrō, ba wemaoso zi mate andrō dania ? No dozi lahalō ia, dafitoe. Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Niha zi sagōtō tanō andre zangowaloe ba tebe'e nihalō. Ba si tola ba mbanoea foeri andrō, si tola maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba lō mangowaloe ba lō labe'e nihalō. Tebai sa mate ira sa'ae gōi, hoelō mala'ika sa'ae, ba ono Lowalangi ira, me ono wemaoso andrō. (Joh. 1. 3,

37 1. 2). Ba femaoso zi mate andrô, ba  
no itôrô gôi li Moze, ba ngafoe ndroi  
andrô, me ibe'e tôi Zo'aja Lowalang-  
38 ni Gaberahamo ba Lowalangi Gi-  
za'aki ba Lowalangi Jakobo. Ba te-  
nga Lowalangi zi mate Lowalangi,  
no Lowalangi zaoeri; a'oi sa aeri ira  
39 chônia. Ba latema linia sangila ama-  
ehoita ôsa, lamane: Doehoe niw'a'ôoe,  
40 samahaô. Ba ata'oe sa'ac ira manfoe  
ehônia hadia ia. (*Mat. 22, 46*).

(*A. 41-44: Mat. 22, 41-46. Mar. 12, 35-37.*)

41 V. Ba imane chôra: He wisa wa  
la'w'a'ô ma'ocwoe Dawido Keriso a-  
42 ndrô? Ba Dawido sa zangoema'ô  
ba zoera zinoenô andrô: „No i-  
w'a'ô So'aja chô Zo'aja  
ja'o: Dadao ba gambôlô-  
43 goe, ircge no ocbe'e tooe  
barô gaheoe zi fa'oedoe  
44 chôoe”. Tobali faso'aja chônia  
Dawido; ba he wisa, wa ma'oe-  
woenia ia?

(*A. 45-47: Mat. 23, 1. 6. 14. Mar. 12, 38-40.*)

45 VI. Ba me lafondrondrongo niha  
sato fefoe, ba imane ba nifahaônia:  
46 Mi'angelamaïsi zangila amachoita a-  
ndrô; somasi mamaroe baroe sanaoe,  
somasi na la'owai ira ba kade,  
awô wedadao ba dadaoma tánô si ja-  
w'a, ba zekola ba ba walôw'a, (*F.*  
47 *11, 43*), sangohori halazo lacha mba-  
noea, sangaragô fangandrôngandrô,  
fa la'ila niha; tedoe manô hoekoe,  
nifatôrô chôra dania.

### FAZA 21.

I. Lacha mbanoea same'e boeala  
ba Lowalangi. II. Fama'ele'ô fano-  
doegô Jeroezalema ba III. fa'atoea  
danô. IV. Famaroe tôte ba wa lô  
môrô.

(*A. 1-4: Mar. 12, 41-44.*)

1 I. Ba ifachôlô ia ba i'ila zoana'a,  
same'e ame'elara ba naha game'ela  
2 andrô. Ba i'ila gôi lacha mbanoea,  
samôsa, si noemana, same'e si do-  
3 mboea rimi ba da'ô. Ba imane: Si-

ndroehoe niw'a'ôgoe chômi, eboea  
nibe'e lacha mbanoea si noemana a-  
ndrô, moroi ba chôra fefoe. Dozi ira 4  
da'ô, ba oi sa si tôra chôra nibe'era,  
ame'ela, ba ja'ia ba fôfô zambôchônia  
ibe'e, awai mbalazo, si so chônia.

(*A. 5-24: Mat. 24, 1-22. Mar. 13, 1-20.*)

II. Ba me so zamatoeuô osali a- 5  
ndrô, wa no moehaogô ia kara si sô-  
ehi ba bocala andrô, ba imane: Ni'- 6  
ilami andrô, ba iroegi ba'wa dania, ba  
samboea lô tosai ba dte na'wonia  
ja'wa kara, si lô moe'doedoe'gô. (*F.* 7  
*19, 43 b. t.*). Ba lasfoe chônia, lama-  
ne: He samahaô, ba ha wa'ara da'ô?  
Ba hadia dandra, wa itôrô dania  
da'ô? Ba imane: Mifaigi, bôï lafae- 8  
loengoe ami; ato sa dania zi môi,  
sanagô tôigoe, lamane dania: Ja'-  
odo, ba: no iroegi ba'wa; bôï mi'o'ô  
chôra. (*F. 17, 23 b. t.*) Ba na mirongo 9  
wanoewô ba folaw'a, ba bôï tokea  
ami; lô'ô sa tola lô so da'ô oea; ba  
lô'ô na i'anema'ô fa'atoea danô. Ba 10  
imane chôra: Macso dania zi samboea  
soi, oedoe zi samboea, ba si sara ôri,  
oedoe zi sara. Baso ndroeroe danô sa- 11  
bôlôbôlô ba lofo mbanoea ba fôehô  
seboea misa, ba ameta'oeô ba tandra  
seboea, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa.  
Ba fôna da'ô fefoe, ba lababaja ami 12  
ba lagohi ami, la'oe ami ba zekola  
ba ba goeroenga, ba wolohe ja'ami  
ba zala'wa ba ba goemandroe, bôrô  
dôigoe andrô. (*Joh. 15, 20. Hal.zin.* 13  
*12, 1*). Tobali famadoehoe'ô tôte'ôra  
da'ô chômi. Andrô mitanô ba dôdô- 14  
mi, fa bôï mihônagô mi'aloëi he mi-  
wisa wamoe'a. Ja'o sa zame'e dania 15  
chômi fehede ba fa'atoeatoea, si tebai  
lala'wa ba si tebai lafadaô dozi si fa'oe-  
doe ehômi. (*Jer. 1, 9. Hal.zin. 6, 10*).  
Ba so gôi dania, ba la'â mbôlimi ira 16  
amami ba talifoesô ba si tenga bô'ô  
ba si fahoewoe chômi, ba laboenoe  
ôsa ami. Ba dozi dania fatioe dôdôra 17  
chômi, bôrô dôigoe andrô. Ba sara lô 18  
tekiko boe ba hōgōmi. (*F. 12, 7. Mat.* 19  
*10, 30. Dan. 3, 27*). Ba wa'anaoe

**gōlōmi dania misōndra haremi nosomi.** (*Nga'ot. II. 15, 7. Mat. 24, 13*).

- 20 Ba na mi'ila no lafasoei Jeroezalema sanoewō, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, no ahātō mbaŵa wanoedoegō ja'ia.
- 21 Ba ndramoloi ba hili zi so ba Joedaia ba ndrahoemeta ira si so jomo ba mbanoea; ba si so ba halama, ba
- 22 bōi ndramōi mijomo. (*F. 17, 31*). Me baŵa wolaoe balō da'ō, ena'ō itorō fefoe zi so ba zoera. Alai zanabina ba si so ono, ba mbagi zoesoe, na loeo da'ō dania. Abōlōbōlō sibai sa wamakao dania ba goeli danō, ba fōnoe
- 24 ba niha andre. Ba mate ira ba mbaŵa wōda, ba ni'ōhe sawoejoe ira ba niha baero fefoe misa; ba nihoendrahoendra niha baero dania Jeroezalema, irege no mo'ahonoa gōtō niha baero andrō. (*Moz. V. 28, 64. Rom. 11, 25. Fam. 11, 2*).

(*A. 25-36: Mat. 24, 29-36. Mar. 13, 24-33.*)

- 25 **III. Ba so dania dandra ba loeo** ba ba mbaŵa ba ba ndrōfi, ba fa'atosasa niha ba goeli danō, ba wa'aboe dōdō ba we'ogoe'ogoe nasi ba ba ndroeloe. (*Hes. 38, 19, 20. Hos. 10, 8*). Tekiko niha ba wa'ata'oe ba ba wombalo si gōna oeli danō andre dania, hoemeoeheoe sa wanganarō mbanoea si jaŵa dania. Ba la'ila dania Nono Niha, si so moroi sa ba lawoeo, si no a'oi so fa'abōlō, awō la-chōmi. (*Mat. 26, 64*). Ba na ibōrōgō da'ō, ba mifaoso, ba mifaōga mbawami, me no ahātō wangefa'ō ja'amianandrō. (*Tes. II. 1, 7 b. t. Jak. 5, 8*).
- 29 Ba iŵa'ō chōra gamaedola, imane: Mifaigi marafala andrō, awō ngawalō geoe fefoe; na no mokiokio ia, ba mi'ila manō tōdōmi, na mifaigi, wa no ahātō mbaŵa wa'aoehoe zino.
- 31 Si manō gōi ami, na mi'ila itōrō da'ō, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, no ahātō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Si ndroehoe niŵa'ōgoe chōmi, lō fachamō atoea niha si sagōtō andre, ba no
- 33 ahoi itōrō. **Atoea mbanoea si jaŵa ba atoea danō, ba lō'ō manō awoe'a**

**darcma ligoe andre.** (*F. 16, 17*).

IV. **Ba mi'angelama**, fa bōi arōrō 34 dōdōmi ba wemangamanga ba ba wemaboemaboe ba ba wa'aboe dōdō ba mbalazo, ba i'ozoemagō ichamō ami baŵa da'ō; (*Rom. 13, 13*); hoelō 35 dandraŵa sa'ae ihawoei fefoe zi so ba goeli danō, ma'asagōrō, misa. Ba bōi mifōrō, ero ma'ōchō, mi'angandrōngandrō, ena'ō tola moloi ami ba da'ō fefoe, si tōrō dania, ba ena'ō tola fōna Nono Niha nahami. (*Mat. 24, 4, 2. Joh. I. 2, 28. Fet. II. 3, 11 b. t.*). Ba ba gosali so ia, na ma'ō- 37 chō, mamahaō; ba no owi, ba mōi ia baero, mōi ia mōrō ba gahe hili andrō, sotoi hili wanicha. (*Mat. 21, 17. Joh. 8, 2*). Ba lahoelō wongi niha 38 sato fefoe, wangondrasi ja'ia ba gosali, ba wamondrondrongo hoehoeonia.

## FAZA 22.

I. Famagōlō gere, ba wamoenoe Jesoe II. Poroi'ō wemanga ni'amo-ni'ō andrō. III. Mamadōni fa'eboea nifahaōnia. IV. Ifangelama Wetero. V. Fangandrō Jesoe ba kaboe Geze-manē. VI. Lara'oe ia. VII. Pōsilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero. VIII. La'etoe'ō hoekoenia salaŵa rafe seboea.

(*A. 1. 2: Mat. 26, 1-5. Mar. 14, 1. 2.*)

I. **Ba lō ara tō**, ba owasa roti si lō 1 moe'aisōni andrō, nifotōi fasa. Ba 2 la'aloei lala wamoenoe ja'ia ere seboea ba sangila amachoita; ata'oe sa ira niha sato. (*Mat. 21, 46*).

(*A. 3-6: Mat. 26, 14-16. Mar. 14, 10. 11*).

Ba mōi Zatana ba dōdō Joeda a- 3 ndrō, sotōi banoea Kariota, awō zifelendroe andrō. (*Joh. 13, 27*). Ba 4 mōi ia fahoehoeo chō ndra ere seboea ba chō ndra koemandra, he wisa lala wangombachania ja'ia chōra. Ba 5 omoeso dōdōra, ba la'osara'ō li, ba wame'e ana'a chōnia. Ba itehe, ba 6 i'aloei zi sōchi lala, wangombachania, ba zi lō niha.

(A. 7-13: Mat. 26, 17-20. Mar. 14, 12-16.)

7 II. Ba iroegi baŵa roti si lõ moe'-  
aisõni no mege, ba nitaba fasa a-  
8 ndrõ. Ba ifatenge ndra Fetero Jo-  
hane Jesoe, imane: Mi'ae mi'asiwai  
9 chõda wasa andrõ, ena'õ ta'ã. Ba la-  
mane chõnia: Heza zomasi ndra'oc-  
10 gõ, ma'asiwai? Ba imane chõra: Hi-  
za, na miroegi jomo ba mbanoea, ba  
faloecha ami niha, solohe migõ ni-  
danõ, da'õ mi'o'õ, ba nomo, ba zi  
11 mõi ia, ba mimane ba zochõ omo a-  
ndrõ: Da'õ niŵa'õ zamahaõ ja'aga  
chõoe: Heza so naha andrõ chõgoe,  
ba wemanga wasa, awõ nifahaõgoe?  
12 Ba i'oroma'õ dania chõmi mbate'e  
seboea, jaŵa ba zi sagõtõ, sino moe-  
13 bologõ toefo; ba da'õ mi'asiwai. Ba  
mõi ira, ba itõrõ niŵa'õnia chõra; ba  
la'asiwai wasa andrõ.

(A. 14-18: Mat. 26, 26-29. Mar. 14, 22-25.)

14 Ba me no inõtõ, ba moedadao ia  
manga, ba awõnia zinenge andrõ si  
felendroea. Ba imane chõra: No  
hoemoeloe siba dõdõgoe, ba wema-  
nga wasa andre, awõmi, fõna wama-  
16 kao ja'o andrõ. Oeŵa'õ sa chõmi,  
lõ'õ sa'ae oe'ã, irege no itõrõ ba  
17 mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ. Ba ihalõ  
mako, i'achasi gõlõ Lowalangi, ba  
18 chõmi. Mitema da'e ba mifosasi  
andrõ. Oeŵa'õ sa chõmi, lõ'õ sa'ae  
oebadoe nõsi mboea nagoe, i'otarai  
da'e, iregc aloea mbanoea Lowalangi  
andrõ. (Mat. 26, 29.)

(A. 19, 20: Mat. 26, 27-29. Mar. 14, 22-25. Kor. I, 11, 23 b. t.)

19 Ba ihalõ roti, i'achasi gõlõ Lowa-  
langi, iboboto roti ba ibe'e chõra,  
imane: Botogoe da'e, nibe'e salahimi;  
mitõrõtõrõ tõdõmi ndra'o, ba zi ma-  
20 nẽ. (Joh. 6, 51). Ba si mangõ gõi  
mako andrõ, me no aefa mangõ ira,  
ba imane: Amaboe'oeia li si bohooe  
mako andre, ba ndrogoe, sadoewa  
dania salahimi.

(A. 21, 22: Mat. 26, 21-25. Mar. 14, 18-21.)

Ba hiza, no oroedoe ba wemanga 21  
andre danga zi manga mbõllogoe. Mõi 22  
sa Nono Niha, itõrõ nihonogõi; ba  
alai niha andrõ, si manga mbõlinia.  
Ba ibõrõtaigõ faoma lasofoe chõ na- 23  
wõra, ha niha maõ ia, ba chõra a-  
ndrõ, salaoe da'õ dania.

III. Ba tesao gõi wamadõni ba 24  
chõra, ha niha zeboeara maõ. (F. 9, 25  
46). Ba imane chõra: Mamatõrõ ba-  
noeara zalaŵa ba niha baero, ba si  
so niha barõ mbawa, ba lafetõti se-  
boea tõdõ. (Mat. 20, 25 b. t.). Ba 26  
ja'ami, ba tenga si manõ; seboeami,  
ba jahoelõ si mane si achi, ba solohe,  
ba jahoelõ si mane cnoni. (Rom. 12, 27  
10. Fil. 2, 3). Ha niha sa zeboea? si-  
dadao manga, ba ma sangai halõwõ?  
Hadia, tenga sidadao manga? Ba  
ja'o, ba chõmi, ba no hoelõ zangai  
halõwõ. (Joh. 13, 4-14. Mat. 20, 28).

Ba ja'ami zi lõ farõirõi chõgoe, 28  
ba wanandraigõ ja'o andrõ. Ba ja'o 29  
ba oehonogõi chõmi, si mane fango-  
honogõi Nama chõgoe banoea andrõ,  
(F. 12, 32. Fam. 3, 21), ena'õ oroedoe 30  
manga ami chõgoe ba mamadoema-  
doe hadia ia, ba mbanoeagoe andrõ,  
ba ena'õ doemadao dania ami ba  
dadaoma, mangoehoekoe Iraono Gi-  
zeraeli, si felendroea toea andrõ.  
(Mat. 19, 28).

IV. He Simoni! He Simoni! hiza 31  
no i'andrõ chõnia Satana, ena'õ ita-  
fi'õ ami, hoelõ wache, (Fet. I, 5, 8)  
ba no mangandrõ ndra'o, salahioe, 32  
ena'õ lõ aetoe wamatimõ, ba ja'oegõ,  
na no ofalalini gera'eraoe dania, ba  
abe'e'õ dalifoesõoe. (Joh. 21, 15). Ba 33  
imane chõnia: He Toea, tola manõ  
sa'ae mõiido awõoe, he ba goeroenga,  
ba he ba wa'amate. Mat. 26, 33 b. t.  
Joh. 13, 37, b. t.) Ba imane: Oeŵa'õ 34  
chõoe, Fetero, lõ fachamõ miwo zila-  
tao bongi dania, ba no medõloe o'o-  
silõ'õgõ wangila ja'o. Ba imane chõ 35  
ra: Me oefatenge ami no, si lõ kabe-  
kabe, si lõ bola, si lõ badagahe, hadia  
no irai ambõ chõmi hadia ia? Ba la-  
mane: Lõ irai. (F. 9, 3). Ba imane 36

chōra : Ba ija'e, ba ha niha zi so kabekabe ba jamoehalō, si manō gōi mbola, ba si lō'ō, ba jamoe'amawa mbaroenia seboea, ba jamoe'ōli wōda. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, lō tola lō itōrō  
 37 ba chōgoe da'ō, si so ba zoera : „Ba no tehe'e awō zeboca horō ia” ; itōrō sa nitandrōsaigō chōgoe andrō. (F. 23, 32. Jes. 53, 12). Ba lamane : He Toca, hiza wōda, doea rozi. Ba imane chōra : Abōnō.  
 38 (A. 39-46 : Mat. 26, 30. 36-46. Mar. 14, 32-42.)

39 V. Ba mōi ia baero, isa'wa gahe hili wanicha, no to'ōlō ia ba zi manō.  
 40 Ba la'o'ō ia nifahaōnia. Ba me no iroegi, ba imane chōra : **Mi'angandrō, fa bōi itōrō ami fanandraigō.**  
 41 Ba iheta ia chōra, ichamō teboetebōe kara wa'arōoe, ba ibalōdoehini tooe danō, mangandrō, imane : He Ama, ena'ō na ofataloe'i'ō elhōgoe mako andrō, ba bōi ja'itōrō zomasi ndra'o, ha somasi ndra'oegō. (Joh. 6, 38). Ba to'ele chōnia mala'ika, moroi ba zoroego, sangabōlō'ō ja'ia.  
 43 (Dan. 10, 18. 19. Heb. 2, 7). Ba tobali fasōndra ia ba iforege wangandrō. Ba tobali hoelō mbōibōi ndro mbōbōinia, atoroe ba danō. (Heb. 5, 7).  
 45 Ba maoso ia, ibato wangandrō andrō i'ondrasi ndra nifahaōnia, ba hiza,  
 46 no mōrō ira, ba wa'aboe dōdō. Ba imane chōra : Hadia wa mōrō ami ? Mifaoso ! mi'angandrō, fa bōi itōrō ami fanandraigō.

(A. 47-53 : Mat. 26, 47-56. Mar. 14, 43-50. Joh. 18, 2. 3. 10. 11.)

47 VI. Ba me hoemedē ia na, ba hiza niha, ba sotōi Joeda andrō, awō zi felendroea, zangoloi'ō ja'ira, ba i'ondrasi Jesoe, ba wangago bawania.  
 48 Ba imane chōnia Jesoe : He Joeda, hadia fa'ago bawa ndra'oegō chō  
 49 Nono Niha, wemanga mbōlinia ? Ba me la'ila si fao chōnia he wisa, ba lamane : He Toca ! Hadia, ma'ō'ōtō  
 50 ira fōda ? Ba i'ō'ōtō zawoejoe gere seboea si samōsa, awōra, i'e'wa dali-  
 51 gania, kambōlō. Ba hoemedē Je-

soe, imane : Noa, bōi mitohoe'gō. Ba ibabaja dalinga andrō, ifadōhō zesocho. Ba imane Jesoe ba gere seboea  
 52 andrō ba goemandra ba gosali ba ba zatoea andrō, si mōi mondra'oe ja'ia : Hoelō ba zoraboe mōi ami. mofōda ami, ba mobago gama. Me ero  
 53 ma'ōchō ndra'o chōmi ba gosali, ba lō nibabajami ja'o. Ba da'e ginōtō, ba da'e wa'abōlō zogōmigōmi andrō.  
 (A. 54-62 : Mat. 26, 57. 69-75. Mar. 14, 54. 66-72. Joh. 18, 13-18. 25-27.)

VII. Ba me no lara'oe ia, ba la'o'oe, ladōlō ba nomo gere seboea andrō. Ba i'o'ō Fetero, arōoe ia, moroi foeri. Ba me no la'eboea'ō galitō ba daloe golajama, me doemadao ira, ba doemadao gōi Wetero ba ngaira. Ba i'ila ia sawoejoe ono alawe, me doemadao ia ba haga galitō, ifaigi ia, imane : Da'ō gōi nawōnia. Ba i'osilō'ōgō, imane : Lō oe'ila ha  
 57 niha da'ō, alawe. Ba lō ara, ba i'ila ia  
 58 tánō bō'ō ba imane : Awōra gōi ndra'oegō. Ba imane Fetero : Tenga le. Ba  
 59 so zasa gotaloea, ba ifadoehoe'ō tánō bō'ō, imane : Si ndrochoe, da'e gōi nawōnia, banoea Galilaia sa gōi ia. Ba imane Fetero : Lō oe'ila hadia  
 60 niwa'ōoe, le. Ba i'anema'ō, me hoemedē ia na, ba miwo zilatao. Ba ibali'ō ia So'aja, ifaigi Wetero ; ba itōrō  
 61 tōdō Wetero niwa'ō Zo'aja andrō, me imane chōnia : Lō fachamō miwo zilatao bongi, ba no medōloe o'osilō'ōgō ndra'o. (F. 22, 34). Ba mōi ia  
 62 baero, mege'ge sibai.

(A. 63-65 : Mat. 26, 67. 68. Mar. 14, 65.)

VIII. Ba la'o'aja Jesoe niha andrō, solohe ja'ia, labōbōzi ia, laba-  
 63 loegō ia, ba lasofoe chōnia, lamane : Fa'e'ō, ha niha zamōzi ja'oegō ?  
 64 Ba oja na ngawalō tánō bō'ō la'wa'ō  
 65 chōnia, wanandra'waisi ja'ia. Ba me  
 66 no moloeo, ba faloecha zatoea mbanoeara ba ere seboea ba sangila amachoitā, ba la'ohe ia ba rafe chōra, lamane : Na Keriso andrō ndra'oe-



gō, ba ombacha'ō chōma. (*Mat.* 27, 1. *Mar.* 15, 1. *Joh.* 18, 28). Ba imane chōra : Na oe'wa'ō chōmi, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōmi. (*Mat.* 26, 63-66. *Mar.* 14, 60-64). Ba na manofoe ndra'o, ba lō mitema ligoe. Ba i'otarai da'e, ba doemadao Nono Niha ba gambōlō wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō. **Ba lamane fefoe: Ba Ono Lowalangi ndra'oegō? Ba imane chōra: Ja'ia ni'wa'ōmi.** Ba lamane: Hadia goena wamadoehoe'ō sa'ae chōda? Tōgi dalingada sa'ae zamondrongo, me i'wa'ō.

## FAZA 23.

I. Fōna goemandroe so Jesoe, ba II. fōna Herode. III. La'etoe'ō hoe-koe. III. La'ohe misa ia, ba wamoenoe. V. Laforōfa. VI. Fa'amatenia. VII. Fogo'ō ja'ia.

(*A.* 1-4: *Mat.* 27, 2. 11-14. *Mar.* 15, 1-5. *Joh.* 18, 29-38.)

1 I. Ba maoso ira fefoe, ba la'ohe  
2 ia chō Wilato. Ba labōrōtaigō la'a-  
doegō ia, lamane : Samakoejoe niha  
chōda da'e ma'ila. ba sanenāwa fa-  
me'e beo chō kaizaro, ba sangoema'ō  
3 Keriso ia, razo. (*F.* 20, 22 b. t.  
*Mat.* 17, 27). Ba isofoe chōnia Filato,  
4 imane : Hadia, razo niha Jehoe-  
da ndra'oegō? Ba itema linia, imane :  
5 Ja'ia ni'wa'ōoe. Ba imane Filato  
ba gere seboea, ba ba niha sato andrō :  
Lō oesōndra zala niha da'ō.  
6 Ba ja'ira, ba laforege, lamane: Ifa-  
hocfa niha, wamahaō ja'ira, ba danō  
Joeida ma'asagōrō, i'otarai ba Galilaia  
ba iroegida'e. (*Hal.* zin. 10, 36 b. t.)  
7 Ba me irongo da'ō Filato, ba isofoe,  
8 na banoea Galilaia niha da'ō.

II. Ba me irongo wa banoea Herode,  
ba ifatenge chō Herode, si so ba Jeroezalema  
gōi, me loeo da'ō.  
(*F.* 3, 1). Ba me i'ila Jesoe Herode,  
ba omocso sibai dōdōnia, no ara sa'ae  
omasī ia i'ila, me no irongo doeriania,  
ba idōnadōna ifazōchi zambalō dandra,  
ba zi so ia. (*F.* 9, 9. *Mat.* 14,

1). Ba oja ngawalō isofoe chōnia, 9  
ba lō'ō manō itema linia Jesoe. Ba 10  
so gere seboea andrō, awō zangila  
amachōita, laforege wangadoegō ja'ia.  
Ba i'ositengagō gōi ia Herode, 11  
awō zaradadenia, i'o'aja, ifobaroe  
baroesafoesi ba ifatenge mangawoeli  
chō Wilato. Ba tobali fahowoc ira, 12  
Herode Wilato, i'otarai loco da'ō,  
fōna ō sa, ba no si fa'oedoe ira. (*Hal.*  
zin. 4, 27).

III. Ba ifaloecha'ō Filato gere se- 13  
boea, awō sala'wa, awō niha sato,  
imane chōra : No ni'ohe chōgoe niha 14  
andrō, samabali chōda niha mi'wa'ō,  
ba hiza, no oesechegō ia, ba ziso ami,  
ba lō nisōndragoe ba niha andrō bō-  
rō wangadoegōmi ja'ia. Ba si manō 15  
gōi Herode ; noa sa ifatenge manga-  
woeli chōda, ba hiza, ba lō nifazōchi-  
nia bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba da'oe' 16  
otoc'ō manō ia, ba oe'efa'ō. (*Joh.*  
19, 1).

(*A.* 17-25 : *Mat.* 27, 15-26. *Mar.* 15, 6-15.)

Ba no moebōwōgō, wa ibe'e aefa 17  
chōra zamōsa, ero na owasa. Ba 18  
moe'ao ira fefoe, lamane : Tibo'ō  
da'ō, ba efa'ō chōma Mbaraba andrō.  
Si no moekoeroe, bōrō me mola'wa 19  
niha, si no tesao ba mbanoea, ba  
fange'e. Ba ifoeli moehede chōra Wi- 20  
lato, somasi ia, ba Jesoe i'efa'ō. Ba 21  
latema linia, lamane : Forōfa ia !  
forōfa ia ! Ba imane zoei chōra, no 22  
medōloe : Ba hadia horō, nifazōchi  
da'ō? Lō nisōndragoe chōnia hadia  
ia, bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba da'oe'-  
toe'ō ia, ba oe'efa'ō. Ba lō labōhōi 23  
ia, cboea lira, la'andrō, ena'ō laforō-  
fōa, ba mōna ira, ba we'aora andrō.  
Ba i'etoe'ō Filato, ena'ō itōrō ni'a 24  
ndrōra. Ba i'efa'ō nikoeroe andrō ba 25  
wola'wa niha ba ba wange'e, ni'a-  
drōra, ba Jesoe, ba ibe'e ba zomasi  
ira.

IV. Ba me la'ohe ia misa, ba la- 26  
ra'oe niha, samōsa, Simoni dōi, ba-  
noea Girene, si otarai nowi, laha-  
re'ō chōnia rōfa, ena'ō i'ohe, moroi

- foeri Jesoe. (*Mat. 27, 31-32. Mat. 27* 15, 20, 21. *Joh. 19, 16 b. t.*). Ba ato 43  
 zolo'ō ja'ia niha, awō ndra alawe,  
 28 sange'esi ja'ia, mege'ege. Ba ibali'ō  
 ia chōra Jesoe, imane: He ja'ami,  
 ono alawe, banoea Jeroezalema!  
 29 bōi mi'e'e ba chōgoe, ba ba chōmi  
 mi'e'e, ba ba ndraononi. Hiza sa,  
 iroegi ba'wa dania, ba lamane: Ja'a-  
 howe zi lō ono, taloe si lō irai mo'-  
 30 ono, awō meme, si lō irai mamaenoe  
 ono. (*Mat. 24, 19*). Ba da'ō dania la-  
 bōrōtaigō la'wa'ō ba hili: Milangō-  
 gō ndra'aga! ba ba hilihili: Miba-  
 loegō ndra'aga! (*Jes. 2, 19. Hos. 10,*  
 31 *8. Fam. 6, 16*). Na lamanō sa ba geoe  
 saori, ba hadia nilaoe ba gadoloe?  
 32 (*Fet. I. 4, 17. 18*). Ba daroea tō na  
 la'ohe seboea horō, ba wamoenoe  
 ja'ira awōnia. (*F. 22, 37*).  
 . (*A. 33-43: Mat. 27, 33-44. Mar.*  
 15, 22-32. *Joh. 19, 17-24.*)  
 33 V. Ba me no laroegi naha andrō,  
 sotōi sokamoe'oe, ba laforōfa ia ba  
 da'ō, awō zebocae horō no mege, sa-  
 mōsa ba gambōlō ba samōsa ba ga-  
 34 bera. Ba imane Jesoe: **He Ama, he'e**  
**aefa chōra, lō'ō sa la'ila hadia nifaoe-**  
**ra.** Ba lafosasi chōra noechania, fa-  
 dahōdahō ira. (*Mat. 5, 44. Heb. 7,*  
 35 *25. Hal. zin. 3, 17. Sin. 22, 19*). Ba  
 so ba da'ō niha sato, lafaigifaigi. Ba  
 la'o'aja ia sala'wa, lamane: Niha bō'ō  
 no i'orifi, jamoe'orifi gōi ia, na Keriso  
 Lowalangi andrō ia, nitoejoe andrō.  
 36 Ba la'o'aja ia gōi saradadoe, mōi ira  
 37 chōnia, la'ohe ōnia niro aisō, ba la-  
 mane: Na razo niha Jehoeda ndra'-  
 38 oegō, ba orifi ndra'oegō. Ba so gōi  
 zoera jawania: „Razo niha Je-  
 39 hoeda da'e.” Ba si samōsa niforōfa  
 andrō, seboea horō, ba itandra'waisi,  
 imane: Tenga Keriso andrō ndra'-  
 40 oegō? orifi ndra'oegō, ba ja'aga. Ba  
 itema linia si samōsa, itegeoe, imane:  
 Ba ja'oegō gōi zi lō mangata'oei Lo-  
 walangi, he no faoma hoekoemi?  
 41 Ba satoelō sa chōda, sanema loeo  
 42 lō nifazōchida sa'ae ita, ba da'e, ba  
 He Jesoe! tōrō tōdōoe ndra'odo, na  
 mōi'ō ba mbanoecae andrō. Ba ima-  
 ne chōnia: **Si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe**  
**chōoe, ma'ōchō andre awōgoe ndra'-**  
**oegō ba waradaiso andrō.** (*Joh. 5,*  
 24. *Kor. II. 12, 4. Fam. 14, 13*).  
 (*A. 44-49: Mat. 27, 45-56. Mar.*  
 15, 33-41. *Joh. 19, 28-30.*)  
 VI. Ba mato laloeco sa'ae, ba to- 44  
 bali ogōmigōmi ba danō, ma'asagō-  
 rō, iroegi labōzi tōloc, taja haga loeo, 45  
 ba asika mba'aba'a andrō, ba gosali,  
 fabali. Ba moe'ao Jesoe, eboea linia, 46  
 imane: **He Ama, ba dangaoe oetoe-**  
**ō nosogoe.** Ba me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō,  
 ba aetoe nosonia. (*Sin. 31, 6*). Ba me 47  
 i'ila da'ō fefoe koemandra andrō,  
 ba isoeno Lowalangi, imane: Si  
 ndroehoe, niha satoelō niha da'ō. Ba 48  
 dozi niha sato, si no mōi mamaigi  
 da'ō, me la'ila da'ō fefoe, ba labōzi  
 dotora ba lafoeli ira. (*F. 18, 13*). Ba 49  
 so gōi ba zarōoe ma'ifoe fefoe zi no  
 fa'ila li chōnia, awō ndra alawe a-  
 ndrō, si no molo'ō ja'ia moroi ba  
 Galilaia, ba la'ila da'ō.  
 (*A. 50-56: Mat. 27, 57-61. Mar.*  
 15, 42-47. *Joh. 19, 38-42*).  
 VII. Ba hiza niha, Josefo dōi, sa- 50  
 la'wa rafe, niha si sōchi, satoelō tōdō,  
 — lō nitehenia hoehoeora andrō, awō 51  
 nilaoera — banoea Garimatia, ba-  
 noea niha Jehoeda andrō, sambalo-  
 mbaloi banoea Lowalangi andrō.  
 (*F. 2, 25. 38*). Da'ō zi mōi chō Wila- 52  
 to, mangandrō boto Jesoe. Ba ihālō 53  
 tooe, i'olohoeni moeko, ba ibe'e ba  
 lewatō nichao ba gara, ba zi lō larai  
 lako'o niha. Ba ba'wa wangehao, ibō- 54  
 rōtaigō loeo sabato. Ba ira alawe a- 55  
 ndrō, solo'ō, si no molo'ō ja'ia mo-  
 roi ba Galilaia, ba lafaigi lewatō a-  
 ndrō ba he lawisa wogo'o botonia.  
 Ba lafoeli ira, la'asiwai zamoehoea, 56  
 awō wanicha, ba ba loeo sabato,  
 ba ahono ira, la'o'ō goraisa. (*Mar.*  
 16, 1. *Moz. II. 20, 10*).

## FAZA 24.

I. Femaoso Jesoe. II. Poroma'ō ia  
ba nifahaō andrō, si daroea, ba lala  
ba Gema'oesa, ba III. ba zi felezara.  
III. Fanahaenia.

(A. 1-11; Mat. 28, 1-8. Mar. 16,  
1-11. Joh. 20, 1-18.)

1 I. Ba me loeo migoe, ba mōi ira  
ba lewatō, ahoelō sibai, la'ohe za-  
2 mohoea andrō, ni'asiwaira. Ba la'ila,  
no moefagaōlō gowe andrō, no aheta  
3 ba lewatō. Ba me mōi ira bacha, ba  
4 lō lasōndra mboto Jesoe, So'aja. Ba  
me la'aboesi tōdō da'ō, ba hiza niha,  
daroea, no so ba ngaira, no mobaroe  
5 safoesi, sihaga. (Hal. zin. 1, 10). Ba  
me ata'oe ira, ba me lafatoegoe ira,  
ba lamane chōra : Hadia wa mi'a-  
6 loei zaoeri ba zi mate ? Lō ja'ia ba  
da'e, noa sa maoso ia ; mitōrōtōrō  
tōdōmi niwa'onia chōmi, me so ia ba  
7 Galilaia na, me itōrō linia Nono Niha  
andrō, wa lō tola lō tebe'e ia ba da-  
nga niha si so horō, awō wa niforōfa,  
ia, awō wemaosonia, na no iroegi tō-  
loe ngaloeo. (F. 18, 31 b. t. Mat. 17,  
8 22 b. t.). Ba itōrō tōdōra niwa'onia  
andrō. (Joh. 2, 22). Ba lafoeli ira, larōi  
9 lewatō, la'ombacha'ō da'ō fefoe ba  
zi felezara andrō ba ba dánō bō'ō fe-  
10 foe. Ira Maria, banoea Magadala a-  
ndrō, ira, ba Johana ba Maria, ina  
Jakobo ba awōra andrō, la'ombacha'ō  
da'ō ba zingenge andrō. (F. 8, 2. 3).  
11 Ba ba dōdōra, ba hoelō waja niwa'-  
ōra andrō, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōra  
12 chōra. Ba maoso Wetero, isa'wa le-  
watō, fagohi, ba ifaōndrō ia, ba i'ila  
lembe moeko andrō, no so tooe, ha  
da'ō, ba ifoeli ia chōra, ahōlihōli dō-  
13 dōnia da'ō. (Joh. 20, 3. 6).

14 II. Ba hiza, daroea chōra me loeo  
da'ō zi mōi ba mbanoea side'ide, ma-  
to doea za a matonga fofanō, i'otarai  
Jeroezalema, Ema'oesa dōi. (Mar.  
15 16, 12. 13). Ba itōrō lira da'ō no me-  
gefefoe. Ba me fahocohoeo ira, me  
lafatoenō, ba so Jesoe, fao ia chōra ba  
16 lala. (Mat. 18, 20). Ba tetaha hōrō-  
17 ra, fa lō la'ila wa ja'ia. Ba imane

chōra : Hadia hoeohoeo andrō chōmi  
ba lala ? Ba lafatoegoe ira. Ba ite- 18  
ma li si samōsa, Kelofasi dōinia, i-  
mane chōnia : Hadia, ha ja'oegō ba  
dome andrō ba Jeroezalema, si lō  
mamondrongo da'ō, si bohoeo na. Ba 19  
imane chōra : Hadia ? Ba lamane  
chōnia : Da'ō, ba chō Jesoe andrō,  
banoea Nazareta, no sama'ele'ō ia,  
sabōlō ba nilaoenia ba ba hoeohoeo,  
fōna Lowalangi ba fōna niha fefoe.  
(F. 7, 16. 22. Hal. zin. 2, 22). Awō wa 20  
no lafa'etoe'ōgō hoekoenia ere se-  
boea chōma, awō zala'wa, hoekoe fa-  
moenoe, awō wa no laforōfa. Ba 21  
ja'aga, ba mawai ja'ia zi mōi ma-  
ngorifi Iraono Gizeraēli. Ba baero  
ō fefoe, ba no iroegi tōloe ngaloeo  
ma'ōchō, aefa da'ō. (Hal. zin. 1, 6).  
Ba no gōi tobali dōdōma labe'e ira 22  
alawe chōma ōsa, si no mōi ba lewa-  
tō, si hoelō wongi. Lō nisōndrara bo-  
23 tonia, ba so ira, ba la'wa'ō, no la'ila  
gangilata, mala'ika, sangoema'ō no  
aoeriia. Ba no mōi nawōma ōsa, ba no 24  
la'ila, doehoe niwa'ō ndra alawe a-  
ndrō, ba ja'ia, ba lō ni'ilara. Ba i- 25  
mane chōra : He ja'ami, sambō era'-  
era, ba sareoe tōdō wamati fefoe  
hadia ia niwa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō !  
26 **Tenga lō tola lō itaōgō da'ē Keriso**  
**andrō, ba mōi ba lachōminia ? (Fet.**  
**I. 1, 11. Heb. 2, 9 b. t. Jes. 50, 5. 6;**  
**53, 3 b. t.)** Ba i'otarai chō. Moze ba 27  
ba zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, iboto-  
chi chōra ba zoera andrō fefoe hadia  
ia, ba chōnia andrō. (Moz. I. 3, 15 ;  
22, 18; 49, 10. Moz. V. 18, 15. Sin.  
22. Jes. 9, 6. Dan. 9, 24). Ba ahātō 28  
sa'ae ira ba mbanoea andrō, ba zi  
mōi ira, ba hoelō edōna italo'e'i, la-  
wā'ō. Ba la'andrō chōnia, lamane : 29  
Iagō chōma, bongi, lō'ō sa'ae ala'wa  
ja'wa loeo. Ba mōi ia joino, awōra.  
Ba me manga ira, ba ihalō gōra roti, 30  
ifahowoe'ō ba iboboto, ibe'e chōra.  
(F. 22, 19). Ba teboka hōrōra, ba 31  
la'ila wa ja'ia ; ba taja manō ia fō-  
nara. Ba faoma lamane chō nawō 32  
ra : Tenga no aoechoe'aoechoe bacha

- dōdōda, me fahoehoeo ia chōda ba la-  
la, me ibotochi chōda zi so ba zoera?
- 33 Ba maoso ira, ba da'ō sibai, lafoeli  
ira ba Jeroezalema, ba no owelo fō-  
nara zi felezara, awō zi faofa chōra
- 34 andrō, ba lamane da'ō : Si ndroehoe,  
no maoso Zo'aja, ba no i'oroma'ō ia
- 35 chō Zimoni. (*Kor. I. 15, 5*). Ba ja'ira,  
ba ladoenōdoenō, he wisa ba lala no  
mege, ba he wisa wangilara, wa ja'ia,  
ba wamoboto roti andrō.
- 36 III. Ba me lafatoenō da'ō, ba so  
manō Jesoe, ba hoenōra bacha. (*Mar.*  
37 *16, 14, Joh. 20, 19*). Ba tobali dōdōra  
ba ata'oe ira, lawai beehoe ni'ilara
- 38 (*Mat. 14, 26*). Ba imane chōra : Ha-  
dia wa tokea ami, ba hana wa ma,  
39 noefa dōdōmi? Mifaigi dangagoe.  
ba ahegoe, wa ja'odo; mibabaja  
ndra'o, ba mifaigi, ba mbeehoe sa,  
ba lō nagole, ba lō tōla, si mane. ni'-
- 40 ilami chōgoe. (*Joh. I. 1, 1*). Ba me  
i'wa'ō da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō chōra gahe  
ba tanga. (*Joh. 20, 20. 25. 27. Sin. 22,*  
41 *17*). Ba me lō fadoehoe dōdōra na,  
ba wa'omoeso dōdō, ba me ahōlihōli  
dōdōra, ba imane chōra : Hadia, so
- 42 gōda ma'ifoe ehōmi ba da'e? Ba la-  
43 be'e ehōnia gi'a nisala ōsa. Ba ihalō,  
44 i'ā fōnara. Ba imane chōra : Da'ō
- ni'wa'ōgoe ehōmi, me sodo chōmi na,  
wa lō tola lō itōrō fefoe zi so ba zoera  
goroisa andrō chō Moze ba ba zoera  
zama'ele'ō ba ba zoera zinoenō, ba  
chōgoe andre. (*Mat. 16, 21. Hal. zin. 2.*  
45 *25 b. t.*) Avena ibokai dōdōra, fa abo-  
to ba dōdōra zi so ba zoera. (*Hal. zin.*  
46 *17, 3*). Ba imane ehōra : Si, manō  
ba zoera, sanaōgō famakao Keriso  
ba si maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate,  
na no iroegi tōloe ngaloeo. ba ni'o-  
47 mbacha'ō wamalalini era'era ba fa-  
ngefa horō, ba dōinia, ba niha fefoe  
misa, ni'bōrōtaigō ba Jeroezalema.  
(*Mat. 24, 14. Hal. zin. 2, 38; 13, 38*).  
Ja'ami zi so ba mbōrō ba da'ō. 48  
Ba oefatenge ba chōmi nifaboe'oe 49  
Namagoe andrō; ba ja'ami, basahono  
ba mbanoea, irege no te'abōlō'ō ami  
fa'abōlō andrō moroi si ja'wa. (*Joh.*  
50 *14, 26; 16, 7. Hal. zin. 1, 4. 8.*)  
IV. Ba i'oe ira baero, iroegi tā-  
nō ba Mbetania andrō, ba ifaza'wa  
dangania, ifahowoe'ō ira. Ba barō 51  
wamahowoc'ōnia ja'ira, ba ahe'a ia  
chōra. (*Mar. 16, 19. Hal. zin. 1, 9 b. t.*  
52 *Joh. 20. 17*). Ba lafoeli ira ba Jeroe-  
zalema, omoeso sibai dōdōra. (*Joh. 5, 23;*  
53 *16, 22*). Ba lō teboelō ba gosali so ira,  
manoeno Lowalangi. (*Hal. zin. 1, 14*).

## Soera doeria somoeso dōdō andrō

nisoera

## JOHANE.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fa'asala'wa Keriso ba fa'atoba-  
linia niha. II. Ifadoehoe'ō ia Johane  
andrō, samajagō idanō. III. Ifadoe-  
hoe'ō Jesoe. IV. Nifahaō Jesoe si  
fōfōna: Andrea ba Fetero. V. Filifo  
ba Natana'eli.

- 1 I. Ba mbōrōta so daroma li andrō,

ba chō Lowalangi daroma li andrō,  
ba taroma li andrō, ba no Lowala-  
ngi. (*F. 17, 5; 8, 58. Joh. I. 1, 1 b. t.*  
2 *5, 20. Fam. 19, 19*). Chō Lawalangi  
so ia ba mbōrōta. (*Amaed. 8, 22 b. t.*).  
3 Chōnia mbōrōta hadia ia fefoe. Sa-  
mbalō lō'ō, si so, si tenga chōnia  
mbōrōta. (*Kor. I, 8, 6. Kol. 1, 16.*

4 *Heb. 1, 2; 11, 3. Sin. 33, 6.*) Chōnia  
so wa'aeri, ba haga ba niha wa'aoe-  
ri andrō. (*F. 5, 26; 14, 6; 8, 12.*)  
5 *Joh. I. 5, 11, 12.*) Ba hoemaga haga  
andrō, ba zogōmigōmi, ba lō ihālō  
ia sogōmigōmi. (*Kor. II. 4, 6. Loek.*  
6 *1, 78 b. t. F. 3, 19; 9, 5.*) So niha,  
nifatenge Lowalangi, Johane dōinia.  
7 (*Loek. 3, 2. b. t.*) Da'ō zi mōi mama-  
doehoe'ō, ena'ō ifadoehoc'ō haga  
andrō, ena'ō dozi mamati chōnia.  
8 (*F. 5, 33 b. t.*) Tenga ja'ia haga  
andrō, ha ba wamadoehoe'ō haga  
andrō. (*F. 3, 28.*) Mōi sa'ae ba goeli  
9 danō haga si ndroehoe andrō, soha-  
gaini niha fefoe. (*F. 12, 46.*) No so  
10 ia ba goeli danō, ba chōnia mbōrōta  
hadia ia, fefoe, ba lō aboto ia ba  
dōdō niha ba goeli danō. (*A. 3-5.*)  
11 No chōnia ba zi mōi ia, ba lō lafona-  
ha ia chōra banoeania. (*F. 19, 15.*)  
12 *Mat. 13, 57. Sin. 69, 9.* Ba ha  
wa'ato zamonaha ja'ia, chōra itehe,  
tobali ono Lowalangi ira, chō zamati  
ba dōinia andrō. (*Hos. 1, 10. Joh. I,*  
13 *3, 1. Gal. 3, 26.*) Tenga moroi ba  
ndro toemboe ira, ba tenga moroi  
ba wa'edōna nōsi niha ba tenga mo-  
roi ba wa'edōna ndra matoea, moroi  
ba Lowalangi toemboe ira. (*F. 3,*  
14 *3 b. t. Jak. 1, 18. Fet. I, 1, 23. Joh.*  
*I. 5, 1. 4.*) **Ba no tobali ōsi niha da-**  
**roma li andrō, ba no so ia chōda,**  
**ba no anehaga lachōminia, hoelō**  
**lachōmi Nono, si ha samboea chō**  
**Nama, si no a'oi so fa'eboea dōdō,**  
**awō wa'adoshoe. (A. 1; F. 11, 40.**  
*Joh. I, 4, 2. 9. Mat. 17, 2. Tim. I,*  
15 *3, 16. Fet. II. 1, 16 b. t.)* Ifadoe-  
hoe'ō ia Johane, moc'ao ia, inane:  
Ja'ia da'ō, niwa'ogoe: Fōnagoe zi  
so foerigoe dania, me no ofōna ia  
16 moroi chōgoe. (*Mat. 3, 11.*) **Me no**  
**manema ita fefoe fa'eboea dōdō si**  
**lō aetoe'aetoe moroi ba zi no a'oi**  
17 **so chōnia. (Kol. 1, 19; 2, 9.)** Sama'-  
ema oroisia Moze, ba chō Jesoe Keriso  
mbōrōta wa'eboea dōdō ba bōrōta  
wa'adoehoe. (*Hal. zin. 7, 38. Sin. 89,*  
18 *3. 15.*) Lō irai i'ila Lowalangi niha,

da'ō zanoetoenō chōda; Ono andrō,  
si ha samboea, si so ba gaheta  
Nama. (*F. 6, 46. Moz. II. 33, 20.*  
*Mat. 11, 27.*)

19 **II. Ba da'ō wamadoehoe'ō Jo-**  
hane, me lafaenge chōnia gere, awō  
nono Lewi, niha Jehoeda, banoca Je-  
roezalema, ba wanofoe chōnia: Ha  
niha ndra'oegō? (*F. 5, 33.*) Ba i'o- 20  
mbacha'ō: Tenga Keriso andrō  
ndra'o. (*F. 3, 28. Hal. zin. 13, 25.*)  
Ba lasofoe chōnia: Ba hadia? Elija 21  
ndra'oegō? Imane: Tenga. La-  
mane: Ja'oegō zama'ele'ō andrō?  
Imane: Tenga. (*Mat. 11, 14.*) Ba 22  
lamanane chōnia: Ba ha niha ndra'-  
oegō? Ena'ō ma'wa'ō chō zamatenge  
ja'aga. Hadia niwa'ōoe ba chōoe a-  
ndrō? Imane: „Li zi' a o b a d a n 23  
n ō s i m a t e n d r a ' o : M i f a -  
d a j a l a l a Z o ' a j a , s i m a n e  
n i w ' a ' ō J e s a j a a n d r ō , s a -  
m a ' e l e ' ō .” (*Jes. 40, 3.*) Ba sine- 24  
nge warizaio zinenge andrō. Ba la- 25  
sofoe chōnia, lamanane chōnia: Ba  
hana wa mamajagō idanō ndra'oegō  
na tenga Keriso andrō ndra'oegō, ba  
tenga Elija, ba na tenga sama'ele'ō  
andrō? Itema lira Johane, imane: 26  
Samajagō idanō ndra'o; no so chō-  
mi zi lō mi'ila, (*Mat. 3, 11*) si so foe- 27  
rigoe; no ambō ndra'o chōnia, oeto-  
to'ō mbōbō mbadagahenia. (*A. 15.*  
*Mat. 3, 1.*) Ba Mbetania da'ō, jefo 28  
Joridano, ba da'ō mamajagō idanō  
Johane. (*F. 10, 40.*)

29 **III. Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba**  
i'ila Jesoe, si mōi chōnia, ba imane:  
**Hiza nono mbirihiri andrō chō Lo-**  
**walangi, sangeheta horō nōsi goeli**  
**danō. (Jes. 53, 5. 7 b. t.)** Da'ō niwa'- 30  
ogoe: Foerigoe so dania niha, si no  
fōnagoe, me no ofōna ia moroi chō-  
goe. Ba lō aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, ba 31  
ena'ō oroma ia ba Ndraono Gizeraēli,  
andrō mōi ndra'o, mamajagō idanō.  
Ba mamadoehoe'ō Johane, imane: 32  
No oe'ila Geheha, si mōi tooe, moroi  
ba zoroego, hoelō marafadi ia, ba  
ahono ia chōnia. (*Mat. 3, 16 b. t.*) Ba 33

- lō aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, ba samate-  
nge ja'o, ba wamajagō idanō, da'ō  
zangoema'ō chōgoe : Ni'ilaoe si mōi  
tooe Eheha, ba ahono chōnia, da'ō  
zamajagō Eheha ni'amoni'ō niha.  
34 (*Hal. zin. 1, 5*). Ba no oe'ila ia ba  
no oefadoehoe'ō, wa Ono Lowalangi  
da'ō. (*F. 3, 34-36*).
- 35 IV. Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba so  
zoei Johane, awō nifahaōnia, daroea.  
36 Ba inehegō Jesoe, sanōrō, ba imane :  
**Hiza nono mbiribiri andrō, chō Lo-**  
**walangi.** (*Fet. I. 1, 18*). Larongo ni-  
wā'ōnia nifahaōnia, si daroera andrō,  
38 ba la'o'ō Jesoe. Ba ibali'ō ia foeri Je-  
soc, ifaigi ira, solo'ō, ba imane chōra:  
39 Hadia ni'aloeimi ? Ba lamane chō-  
nia : Hezo nahiaoe omo, Rabi ?sama-  
haō geloeahania. Imane chōra : Mi'ae  
40 mifaigi. Mōi ira, lafaigi nahiania, ba  
la'iaigō chōnia si ma'ōchō andrō; so  
41 labōzi ōfa. (*Mat. 4, 18*). Samōsa Ga-  
ndrea, talifoesō Zimoni Fetero, sa-  
mondrongo chō Johane, solo'ō Je-  
42 soe. Ba ofōna faloecha da'ō chō da-  
lifoesōnia Simoni andrō, ba imane  
chōnia : No masōndra Mesia andrō ;  
nibajoini (Keriso) geloeahania. (*Dan.*  
43 *9, 25. Sin. 2, 2*). Ba i'ohe chō Jesoe.  
Ba inehegō ia Jesoe, ba imane : Si-  
moni ndra'oeigō, ono Johane, lab'e'e  
tōimō Kefa ; gowe (Fetero) geloea-  
hania. (*Mat. 16, 18. Mar. 3, 16*).
- 44 V. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mofanō  
Jesoe, ena'ō isa'wa Galilaia, ba fa-  
loecha ia Wilifo. Ba imane chōnia  
45 Jesoe : O'ō ndra'o. Ba banoea Mbe-  
tisa'ida Wilifo andrō, banoea ndra  
46 Andrea Fetero. Faloecha chō Nata-  
na'eli Wilifo andrō, ba imane chō-  
nia : No masōndra nisoera Moze ba  
zoera gorōisa, nisoera zama'elc'ō,  
Jesoe andrō, ono Josefo, banoea  
Nazareta. (*F. 21, 2. Loek. 24, 27; 3,*  
47 *33. Jes. 7, 14. Jer. 23, 5 b. t.*) Imane  
chōnia Natana'eli : So zi sōchi, si ota-  
rai Nazareta ? Imane chōnia Filifo :  
48 Ae faigi. (*F. 7, 41. 52*). I'ila Natana'eli  
andrō, si mōi chōnia, Jesoe, ba ima-  
ne chōnia : Hiza zi ndroehoe Ndrao-

no Gizeraēli, si lō falimosa ba dōdō.  
Imane chōnia Natana'eli : He moroi 49  
ō'ila ndra'o ? Itema linia Jesoe,  
imane chōnia : Me lō nikaoni Wilifo  
ja'oeigō na, me so'ō ba mbōrō mara-  
fala andrō, ba no oe'ila'ō. (*Sin. 139,*  
*1 b. t.*) Imane chōnia Natana'eli : He 50  
Rabi, ono Lowalangi ndra'oeigō, razo  
Ndraono Gizeraēli! (*F. 12, 13. Mat.*  
*16, 16*). Itema linia Jesoe, imane 51  
chōnia : Me no oe'wa'ō chōoe, no  
oe'ila'ō, ba mbōrō marafala andrō,  
andrō mamati ndra'oeigō ! So dania  
ni'ilaoe, seboea moroi andrō. Ba 52  
imane na chōnia : Si ndroehoe ndroehoe  
niwā'ōgoe chōmi, mi'ila dania,  
teboka mbanoea si ja'wa, ba mangō-  
rōngōrō mija'wa ba mitooe mala'ika  
Lowalangi, chō Nono Niha. (*F. 3, 13.*  
*Moz. I, 28, 12*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Falōwa ba Kana. II. Ihaogō go-  
sali Jesoe. III. Mangelama Jesoe.

I. Doea wongi aefa da'ō, ba so 1  
walōwa ba Kana ba Galilaia, ba so  
nina Jesoe ba da'ō. (*F. 1, 44*). Ba 2  
lakaoni gōi Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia,  
ba walōwa andrō. Ba lō agoe chōra, 3  
me no ahoi nagoe walōwa. Ba  
imane ina Jesoe chōnia : Lō agoe.  
Imane chōnia Jesoe : Hana ndra'oe- 4  
igō chōgoe, alawe ? Tenga na inōtō  
chōgoe. Imane inania ba genoni a- 5  
ndrō : Na so niwā'ōnia chōmi, ba  
mi'o'ō. Ba so ba da'ō roembi, ōnō, 6  
naha nidanō, ba wanasa chōra,  
hoekoe chōra ba niha Jehoeda, fa  
tōloe jōoe zambōea. (*Mar. 7, 3 b. t.*)  
Imane chōra Jesoe : Mifōnoei idanō 7  
roembi andrō. Ba lafōnoei iroegi  
mbewe. Ba imane chōra : Misooe sa'- 8  
ae, ba mi'ohe chō zatoea zangai ha-  
lōwō. Ba la'ohe. Ba me no itandra 9  
satoea zangai halōwō nidanō andrō,  
si no tobalī agoe, ba me lō i'ila,  
he moroi — ba la'ila sa enoni andrō  
sana'oe idanō andrō — ba hoemedē  
zatoea zangai halōwō chō zango-  
waloe, (*F. 4, 46*). imane chōnia : 10

Ofōna labe'e nagoe si sōchi dozi niha, ba dania, na no abocso ira, ba labe'e zambō fa'asōchi; ba ja'oegō, ba no ōtenagō nagoe si sōchi, iroegi da'e.

11 Ba Kana ba Galilaia ilaoe da'ō Jesoe, bōrōta dandra andrō, i'oroma'ō la-chōminia, ba mamati chōnia nifahaōnia andrō. (*F. 1, 14*).

12 II. Aefa da'ō mōi ia misi tooe, ba Gafanaoema, ja'ia ba inania ba talifoēsōnia ba nifahaōnia. Ba lō ara

13 ira ba da'ō. (*Mat. 4, 13; 13, 55*). Ba no ahatō gowasa fasa ba niha Jehoea, ba mōi misi ja'wa Jesoe ba

14 Jeroezalema. (*F. 6, 4*). Ba i'ila ba gosali zamawa sa'wi ba biribiriri ba marafadi, awō zanoeka ana'a, sida-

15 dao ba da'ō. (*Mat. 21, 12 b. i.*) Ba ifazōchi mbōzibōzi sinali, ba ifofanō ira fefoe ba gosali, ba biribiriri ba

16 Ba imane ba zamawa marafadi: Mi'ohe misa da'ō, bōi mibali'ō kade

17 nomo Namagoe. Ba itōrō tōdō nifahaōnia ni'wa'ō ba zoera: „No i'a d o fō n o e a n d r ō b a n o m o m ō ”.

18 (*Sin. 69, 10*). Ba latema linia niha Jehoea, lamane chōnia: Hadia dandra, ni'oroma'ōoe chōma,

19 wa tola ōlaoe da'ō? (*F. 6, 30*). Ite-ma lira Jesoe, imane chōra: Midoe-doegō gosali andre, ba ha tōloe ngaloee, ba oe'azōchi. (*Mat. 26, 61*).

20 Ba lamane chōnia niha Jehoea: Ōfa wocloe a ōnō fache wangotomosi osali andre, ba ha tōloe ngaloee o'a-

21 zōchi. Ba osali botonia ni'wa'ōnia. (*Kor. II. 5, 1*). Ba dania, me no mao-

22 so ia moroi ba ngai zi mate. ba itōrō tōdō nifahaōnia ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba fadoehoe dōdōra ba zi so ba zoera,

23 ba ba ni'wa'ō Jesoe. (*Loek. 24, 8, 44, 45*).

24 III. Ba me so ia ba Jeroezalema, ba gowasa fasa, ba ato zamati ba dōinia, me la'ila dandra andrō chō-

nia, nifazōchinia. (*F. 4, 48*). Ba lō fadoehoe dōdō Jesoe chōra, bōrō wa'aboto ba dōdōnia ira, (*F. 6, 64*).

*Mar. 2, 8*), awō wa lō mogoena chō- 25 nia, la'ombacha'ō chōnia niha; noa sa i'ila manō, ha ja'ia, hadia zi so ba dōdō niha.

### FAZA 3.

I. Hoehoeo Jesoe chō Nikodemo andrō. II Ifoeli ifadoehoe'ō Jesoe Johane.

I. Ba so niha, farizaio, Nikodemo 1 dōinia, sala'wa ba niha Jehoea. (*F. 7, 50. 19, 39*). Da'ō zi mōi chō 2 Jesoe ba zi bongi, imane chōnia: He samahaō! ma'ila, samahaō si ota-

rai Lowalangi ndra'oegō, me samō-sa lō sangila mamazōchi tandra a-

13 ndrō, nifazōchioe, na lō itolo ia Lowalangi. (*F. 9, 24. 33. Hal. zin. 10, 38. Loek. 20, 21*). Ite-ma linia Jesoe, i-

14 mane chōnia: Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, na lō toemboe moroi si ja'wa niha, ba tebai i'ila mba-

15 noea Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 1, 13. Joh. I. 3, 9*). Imane chōnia Nikodemo: 4 He iwisa toemboe niha, na no atoea ia? Hadia, i'ila ifoeli ia ba daloe ni-

16 nania, ba ifoeli toemboe? (*Kor. II. 5, 17*). Ite-ma linia Jesoe: Si ndroe- 5 hoendroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, na lō toemboe moroi ba nidanō ba moroi

17 ba Geheha niha, ba tebai mōi ia ba mbanoea zoroego andrō. (*Hes. 36, 25 b. i. Tit. 3, 5*). Ōsi niha zi toe-

18 mboe ba nōsi niha, ba cheha zi toemboe chō Geheha. (*Moz. I. 5, 3; 6, 3. Sin. 51, 7*). Bōi ahōlihōli dōdōoe, 7 me no oe'wa'ō chōoe, lō tola lō toemboe moroi si ja'wa ami. Angi 8 andrō, ba isa'wa zomasi ia, ba ōrongo hōngōhōngōnia, ba lō ō'ila, heza i'otarai, ba heza isa'wa. Si manō gōi dozi si toemboe chō Geheha. (*Sangomb. 11, 5*). Ite-ma linia Nikodemo, imane 9 chōnia: He wisa lala da'ō? (*Loek. 1, 34. 35*). Ite-ma linia Jesoe, imane 10 chōnia: Samahaō Iraono Gizeraēli ndra'oegō, ba lō aboto ba dōdōoe da'ō? (*Moz. V, 30, 6. Sin. 51, 12. Hes. 11. 19*). Si ndroehoendroehoe 11 ni'wa'ōgoe chōoe, saboto ba dōdōma

- maŵa'ō, ba ni'ila hōrōma mafadoe-  
hoc'ō, ba lō mitema wamadoe-  
hoe'ōma. Na lō mamati ami, na oe-  
ŵa'ō chōmi zi so ba goeli danō, ba he  
miwisa wamati, na oeŵa'ō chōmi zi  
so ba zoroego? Ba lō si mōi jaŵa ba  
zoroego, baero zi no mōi tooe, si  
otarai zoroego, Ono Niha andrō,  
si so ba zoroego. (*F. 6, 38. 62. Efes.*  
*4, 9 b. t.*). Ba hoelō goelō andrō, ni-  
toewoe Moze jaŵa, ba danō si mate,  
si manō gōi te'alaŵa'ō jaŵa dania  
Nono Niha, lō tola lō'ō, (*Moz. IV.*  
*21, 8. 9. F. 12, 32. 33*), ena'ō so wa'-  
aoeri si lō aetoe ba samati chōnia  
fefoe. (*Mar. 16, 16. Rom. 3, 25*).  
**Si manō sa wa'omasi Lowalangi nōsi**  
**goeli danō, no ibe'e Nononia andrō.**  
**si ha samboea. ena'ō lō tekiko dozi**  
**samati chōnia, ena'ō so chōra wa'-**  
**aoeri si lō aetoe.** (*Joh. I. 4, 9. Rom.*  
*8, 32*). Tenga sa ba wangoehoeke oſi  
goeli danō ifatenge ba goeli danō No-  
nonia Lowalangi, afoe'afoenia te'orifi  
chōnia nōsi goeli danō. (*F. 12, 47. Loek.*  
*18, 56. Mat. 18, 11*). Samati chōnia ba  
lō lahockoe, ba si no moehoeke zi lō  
mamati, me lō mamati ia ba dōi  
Nono Lowalangi andrō, si ha sa-  
mboea. (*F. 5, 24. Tes. II. 2, 12*).  
Da'ō wangoehoeke : no mōi ba  
goeli danō haga andrō, ba no omasi  
niha wa'ogōmigōmi, moroi ba haga,  
me si lō sōchi mbocaboeara. (*F. 1, 4*  
*b. t.*). Dozi lō omasi haga zamazōchi  
si lō sōchi, ba lō la'ondrasī haga, fa  
lō te'otoe'ō ira ba nifazōchira andrō.  
(*Efes. 5, 13. Job. 24, 13-16*). Ba  
i'ondrasī haga samazōchi si doehoc,  
ena'ō oroma mbocaboeania, me ni-  
lae ba chō Lowalangi. (*Mat. 5, 16*).  
**II. Aefa da'ō, ba mōi ba danō Joe-**  
**daia Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia, ba da'ō**  
**so ia, ba soso ira chōnia, ba mama-**  
**jagō idanō ia.** (*F. 4, 1. 2*). Ba Johane  
gōi, mamajagō idanō gōi, ba Gaino,  
ba zi tambai Zalima, me eboea ni-  
danō ba da'ō, ba mōi ba da'ō niha,  
24 lafabajagō'ō idanō ira. Lō'ō na sa  
moebe'e ba goeroenga Johane. (*Mat.*  
*14, 3*). Ba fagoeagoea ira, nifahaō Jo-  
hane niha Jehoeda, ba wangehao a-  
ndrō. Ba mōi ira chō Johane, ba la-  
mane chōnia : He samahaō ! faigi  
da'ō, mamajagō idanō da'ō no, si  
no mōi chōoc, jefo Joridano, nifa-  
doehoe'ōmō, badozi niha zangondra-  
si ja'ia. (*F. 1, 25-34. Mat. 3, 11. 13*  
*b. t.*). Itema lira Johane, imane :  
Tebai ihalō chōnia hadia ia niha, na  
tenga nibe'e chōnia moroi ba zoroego.  
(*Kor. I. 4, 7*). Ja'ami zi so ba  
mbōrō chōgoe, wa no oeŵa'ō : Tenga  
Keriso andrō ndra'o, nifatengendra'o  
fōnania. (*F. 1, 20. 30*). Ha ōchō so  
nono nihalō, da'ō zangowaloe, ba  
omoeso sibai dōdō zi fahoewoe chō  
zangowaloe andrō, si so ba da'ō ba  
wamondrondrongo chōnia, na iro-  
ngo li zangowaloe ; ba no a'oi so  
wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe. (*Mat.*  
*9, 15*). Lō tola lō manōi ia, ba lō tola  
lō awoewoe ndra'o. No fōna dānō  
bō'ō fefoe zi otarai si jaŵa. Moroi ba  
goeli danō, zi otarai goeli danō, ba  
moroi ba goeli danō hedeheania. Ba  
si otarai zoroego, (*F. 8, 23. Kor. I. 15,*  
*47*). ba ni'ila hōrōnia, awō nirongonia,  
ifadoehoe'ō, ba lō samati famadoe-  
hoe'ōnia. (*F. 3, 11; 1, 11*). Samati  
famadoehoe'ōnia, ba i'a'aro'ō, wa  
no si ndroehoe Lowalangi. (*Joh. I.*  
*5, 10*). Li Lowalangi wedehe nifate-  
nge Lowalangi, me no tenga ni-  
sōe'a Geheha, nibe'e Lowalangi.  
(*Sin. 45, 8. Kol. 1, 19*). I'omasī'ō No-  
no Ama, ba no ahori ibe'e ba danga-  
nia fefoe hadia ia. (*F. 5, 22; 13, 3.*  
*Mat. 11, 27*). Chō zamati chō Nono  
andrō so wa'aoeri si lō aetoe; lō i'ila  
dania wa'aoeri si lō mamatichō Nono  
andrō, lō teboelō wōnoe Lowala-  
ngi chōnia. (*Joh. I. 5, 12*).

## FAZA 4.

I. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba ndra alawe  
Zamaria andrō. II. Mamati mbanoea  
Zamaria andrō. III. Latema ia ba-  
noea Galilaia. IV. Ifadōhō wōchō  
nono genoni zalaŵa.

I. Me no irongo Jesoe, no larongo 1



- farizaio, ato nifahaõ Jesoc ba ato nifahaõ Jesoc ba ato nifahaõ Jesoc 17  
 bajagõnia idanõ, moroi chõ Johane ira alawe andrõ, imane : Lõ fo'omogoe. Imane chõnia Jesoc : Si ndroehoe niwa'õoe andrõ : Lõ fo'omogoe. Dalima sa'ac zangai ja'ogõ, ba tenga 18  
 2 (F. 3, 22. 26). — ba tenga sa Jesoe zamajagõ idanõ, ha nifahaõnia — fo'omooe zoroedoe chõoe iada'e. Si ndroehoe niwa'õoe andrõ. Imane 19  
 3 ba iroegi mbanoea Zamaria andrõ, sotõi Sichara, ba zi tambai mbenoea chõnia ira alawe andrõ : He Toea ! oronia chõgoe, wasama'ele'õ ndra'ogõ. (F. 1, 49, 50; 2, 25). Ba hili andrõ 20  
 4 (A. 45). Ba ba Zamaria lalania. mangaloeloe ndra toeama fõna, ba ja'ami miwa'õ, ba Jeroezalema so naha wangaloeloe. (Moz. V. 12, 5b. t.). Imane chõnia Jesoc : Fati ligoe, ala- 21  
 5 Ba iroegi mbanoea Zamaria andrõ, we, iroegi ba'wa dania, ba tenga ba hili andrõ, ba tenga gõi ba Jeroezalema mangaloeloe ami chõ Nama. (Mal. 1, 11). Ba zi lõ mi'ila mangaloeloe ami; ja'aga, ma'ila, ha õchõ mangaloeloe ndra'aga, me moroi ba niha Jehoeda i'otari fangorifi andrõ. (Sal. II. 17, 27 b. t. Jes. 2, 3. Loek. 1, 69). Ba iroegi ba'wa dania ba 23  
 6 Josefo. (Moz. I. 33, 19; 48, 22). Ba so erege dõdõ Jesoe wekoli, ba moedadao ia ba zinga goemboe andrõ. So laloea. So moroi sa ndra alawe Zamaria ba wana'oe idanõ. Imane chõnia Jesoc : Be'e õgoe, oebadoe. Noa sa mofanõ nifahaõnia mijomo ba mbanoea, ba wowõli gõ. Imane chõnia ira alawe Zamaria andrõ: Hadia wa õ'andrõ chõgoe nidanõ ? niha Jehoeda sa ndra'ogõ, ba ira alawe Zamaria ndra'odo. (Loek. 9, 53. Eser. 4, 1 b. t.). Itema linia Jesoe, imane chõnia : Na õ'ila ena'õ mboeala Lowalangi andrõ, ba na õ'ila, ha niha zangoema'õ chõoe: Be'e õgoe, oebadoe; ba no mangandrõ ndra'ogõ chõnia mena'õ, ba no ibe'e chõoe nidanõ goemboe. (Sin. 36, 10. Fam. 21, 6). Imane chõnia ira alawe andrõ : Ba lõ chõoe fana'oe Toea, ba no abacha mba'a, ba he moroi chõoe nidanõ goemboe andrõ ? 24  
 7 Hadia, eboea ndra'ogõ moroi chõ docada Jakobo, same'e ba'a andre chõda, samadoc idanõnia, awõ nononia, awõ goerifõnia ? Itema linia Jesoe, imane chõnia : Ifoeli owõchi dõdõ dozi samadoc idanõ andre, ba iroegi zi lõ aetoe, ba lõ'õ manõ owõchi dõdõ zamadoc idanõ nibe'egoe chõnia, tobalì oemboe ba dõdõnia nidanõ andrõ, nibe'egoe chõnia, sangoemboengoemboe, sana'wa fa'aoeri si lõ aetoe. (F. 7, 38. 39. Jes. 12). 25  
 8 Imane chõnia ira alawe andrõ: He Toea ! be'e õgoe nidanõ andrõ, fa bõi sa'ae owõchi dõdõgoe, fa lõ mõi-do ba da'e, mana'oe idanõ. (Jes. 55, 1). Imane chõnia : Ae kaoni wo'o- 31  
 mooe, ba foeli'õ ba da'e. Itema linia 17  
 ira alawe andrõ, imane : Lõ fo'omogoe. Imane chõnia Jesoc : Si ndroehoe niwa'õoe andrõ : Lõ fo'omogoe. Dalima sa'ac zangai ja'ogõ, ba tenga 18  
 fo'omooe zoroedoe chõoe iada'e. Si ndroehoe niwa'õoe andrõ. Imane 19  
 chõnia ira alawe andrõ : He Toea ! oronia chõgoe, wasama'ele'õ ndra'ogõ. (F. 1, 49, 50; 2, 25). Ba hili andrõ 20  
 mangaloeloe ndra toeama fõna, ba ja'ami miwa'õ, ba Jeroezalema so naha wangaloeloe. (Moz. V. 12, 5b. t.). Imane chõnia Jesoc : Fati ligoe, ala- 21  
 we, iroegi ba'wa dania, ba tenga ba hili andrõ, ba tenga gõi ba Jeroezalema mangaloeloe ami chõ Nama. (Mal. 1, 11). Ba zi lõ mi'ila mangaloeloe ami; ja'aga, ma'ila, ha õchõ mangaloeloe ndra'aga, me moroi ba niha Jehoeda i'otari fangorifi andrõ. (Sal. II. 17, 27 b. t. Jes. 2, 3. Loek. 1, 69). Ba iroegi ba'wa dania ba 23  
 no iroegi ija'e, ba si ndroehoe zangaloeloe, ba moroi ba Geheha ba moroi ba wa'adoehoe mangaloeloe ira chõ Nama. I'aloeci sa gõi Ama zangaloeloe chõnia si manõ. (Rom. 12, 1. 2). Eheha Lowalangi, ba da'õ 24  
 zi nangea fangaloeloe, ba zangaloeloe chõnia, fangaloeloe moroi ba geheha ba fangaloeloe moroi ba wa'adoehoe. (Kor. II. 3, 17). Imane 25  
 chõnia ira alawe andrõ ! Oe'ila, so dania Mesia andrõ, sotõi Keriso, na so da'õ, ba ja'ia zangombacha chõda fefoe hadia ia. Imane chõnia Jesoc : 26  
 Ja'odo da'õ, si fahoehoe chõoe. (F. 9, 37). Ba ba da'õ so ndra nifahaõnia, ba ahõlihõli dõdõra, me fahoehoeia ba ndra alawe, ba lõ'õzoei sanfoe : Hadia ni'aloeciimõ, ba ma : hadia hoehoeomõ chõnia ? Ba iro'i 28  
 sa'ae nasoa chõnia ira alawe andrõ, mõi ia mijomo ba imane ba mbanoe-ara : Mi'ae mifaigi niha, si no mangombacha chõgoe fefoe hadia ia nifahoegoe ! Hadia, tenga Keriso andrõ da'õ ? Ba mõi ira moroi jomo, 30  
 la'ondrasi. Ba barõ õ moehede chõ- 31

- nia nifahaõnia, lamane : A gõoe, sa-  
 32 mahaõ. Ba imane chõra : So gõgoe,  
 33 ni'ã, si lõ mi'ila. Ba faoma lamane  
 nifahaõnia chõ nawõra : Hadia, so zi  
 34 no molohe gõ chõnia ? Imane chõra  
 Jesoe : Ōgoe da'õ, na oe'o'õ zomasi  
 zamatenge ja'o, ba na oe'asiwai halõ-  
 wõ andrõ chõnia. (*F. 6, 38. Sin. 40,*  
 35 *9*). Hadia, lõ miwa'õ : Hatõ õfa wa-  
 wã, ba famasi sa'ae ? Hiza, oewa'õ  
 chõmi : Mifaõga hõrõmi, ba mifaigi  
 nowi, noa sa'ae a'oesõ, tandra wa  
 36 basitõ. (*Mat. 9, 37*). Itema sa'ae loeo  
 samasi, ba i'ozaragõ mboea ba wa'-  
 aoeri si lõ aetoe, ena'õ faoma omoe-  
 so dõdõra, he sanaroe, ba he samasi.  
 37 (*Kor. I. 3, 6 b. t.*). Ba da'õ sa doehoe  
 niwa'õ andrõ : Samõsa zanaroe ba sa-  
 38 mõsa zamasi. No oefatenge ami ba  
 wamasi, ba zi lõ erege dõdõmi. No  
 mohalõwõ niha bõ'õ, ba ja'ami  
 zanoheogõ halõwõra andrõ. (*Hal.*  
*zin. 8, 5 b. t.*).  
 39 II. Ba ato zamati chõnia ba-  
 noea Zamaria, banoea da'õ no me-  
 ge, ba niwa'õ ndra alawe andrõ,  
 samadoehoe'õ : No i'ombacha'õ chõ-  
 40 goe fefoe hadia ia nilaogoe. Ba me  
 no la'ondrasi ia banoea Zamaria a-  
 drõ, ba la'andrõ chõnia, i'iaagõ  
 chõra da'õ; ba doea wonginia ba da'õ.  
 41 Ba ato zamati ba wangombachania,  
 42 ba lamane ba ndra alawe no mege :  
 Tenga sa'ae ba ni'ombacha'õmõ  
 mamati ndra'aga, noa sa'ae maro-  
 ngo ba no ma'ila, wa si ndroehoe za-  
 ngorifi õsi goeli danõ da'õ. (*F. 17, 8*).  
 43 III. Ba aefa zi doea wongi, ba  
 44 iheta ia ba da'õ, isawa Galilaia. Ifa-  
 doehoe'õ sa Jesoe, te'ositengagõ za-  
 ma'ele'õ ba mbanoeara. (*Mat. 13,*  
 45 *57*). Ba me no iroegi Galilaia, ba late-  
 ma ia banoea Galilaia, me no la'ila  
 nilaonia ba Jeroezalema, ba gowa-  
 sa, fefoe. Noa sa mõi ira gõi ba go-  
 wasa. (*F. 2, 23*).  
 46 IV. Ba iroegi zoei Kana ba Gali-  
 laia ba nibali'õnia agoe idanõ.  
 Ba so genoni razo, sofõchõ ono, ba  
 47 Gafanaoema. (*F. 2, 19*). Me irongo

da'õ, so Jesoe, si otarai Joedaia, si  
 mõi ba Galilaia, ba mõi ia chõnia,  
 ena'õ mõi ia misi tooe, ba wama-  
 dõhõ fõchõ nononia, si onali mate.  
 Ba imane chõnia Jesoe : Na lõ ni'i- 48  
 lami tandra ba ila'ila, ba lõ mamati  
 ami. (*F. 2, 18; 20, 29*). Imane chõnia 49  
 enoni razo andrõ : He Toea ! ae  
 mitoe, fatoea lõ mate nonogoe a-  
 ndrõ. Imane chõnia Jesoe : Ae'c, 50  
 aoeri nonooe. Fadoehoe dõdõ niha  
 andrõ ba li andrõ, niwa'õ Jesoe chõ-  
 nia, ba mõi. Ba me no iroegi si tooe, 51  
 ba faloeha ia zawoejoenia ba la'o-  
 mbacha'õ chõnia : Aoeri nonooe.  
 Ba isofoe chõra, ha wa'ala'wa loeo, 52  
 me abe'e ia. Ba lamane chõnia : Me-  
 newi, manaere wa'ala'wa loeo, ba te-  
 bato wa'aoehoe. Ba aboto sa'ae ba 53  
 dõdõ nama nono andrõ, da'õ wa'a-  
 la'wa loeo, me iwa'õ chõnia Jesoe :  
 Aoeri nonooe. Ba mamati ia, awõ  
 zorojomonía fefoe. (*Hal. zin. 16, 15.*  
*31 b. t.*). Me i'otarai Joedaia, me 54  
 noemalõ ia ba Galilaia, ilaoe da'õ Je-  
 soe, domboea sa'ae ba da'õ dandra  
 andrõ. (*F. 2, 11*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Sofõchõ ba mba'wa Betesa. II.  
 Ifadoehoe'õ Jesoe, wa no Lowalangi  
 zamatenge ja'ia.

- I. Aefa da'õ, ba so gowasa niha 1  
 Jehoeda, ba mõi misi ja'wa ba Jeroe-  
 zalema Jesoe. Ba so ba Jeroezale- 2  
 ma mba'wa, ba zinga mbawa gõli  
 mbiribiri, Betesa dõinia ba li Hebe-  
 raio, ba lima nose. (*Neh. 3, 1*). Ba 3  
 ato niha sofõchõ ba nose andrõ, awõ  
 zaoe'a, awõ zomboejoembøjoe, awõ  
 zofõchõ baõsi, (labalobaloi wa'ate-  
 kiba nidanõ. (*Fam. 16, 5*). Itaria 4  
 mõi tooe mala'ika, ba mba'wa  
 andrõ, ba ifakiba nidanõ, ba dõhõ  
 wõchõ zi fõfõna mõi si tooe ba mba-  
 wa, na aefa tekiba nidanõ, gofoe  
 hadia gõi wõchõnia). Ba so ba da'õ 5  
 niha, si no tõloe ngafoeloe a'waloe  
 fache wa'ara fõchõ. Me i'ila da'õ Je- 6  
 soe, ba me oroma chõnia, no ara

- sibai ia, ba imane chōnia : Omasi'ō (F. 1, 51). Hoelō si mane fanoesoegi 21  
 7 na dōhō wōchōoe ? Itema linia sofō- Nama si mate, si mane fangorifinia  
 chō andrō, imane ; Lō chōgoe niha, ja'ira, si manō gōi Nono, i'orifi zoma-  
 Toea, solohe ja'o si tooe ba mba'wa, si ia. Lō'ō sa gōi ihoekoe niha Ama, 22  
 na tekiba nidanō, ba na so ndra'o, noa sa ibe'e chō Nono wangoehoe  
 8 goe. Imane chōnia Jesoc : Faoso, andrō fefoe, (F. 3, 35. Sin. 72, 1.  
 faza'wa gasomō ba owaōwaō ! (Mat. Hal. zin. 17, 31. Mat. 25, 32) fa dozi 23  
 9 9, 6. Hal. zin. 9, 34). Ba dōhō wōchō lafoesoemange Nono, si mane famo-  
 niha andrō, ifaza'wa gasonia ba mo- soemangera Ama. Si lō mamosoema-  
 waōwaō. Ba loeo sabato, me loeo nge Ono, ba lō'ō gōi ifosoemange Na-  
 10 da'ō. Ba lamane niha Jehocda chō matenge Ono. (F. 14, 13. Fil.  
 nifadōhō fōchō andrō : Loeo sabato, 2, 10. 11. Joh. 1, 2, 23). Si ndroe- 24  
 11 ba lō tola o'he gaso. Itema lira, hocndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, so  
 imane : Samadōhō fōchōgoe andrō ligoe, na mamati ia chō zamatenge  
 12 zangoema'ō chōgoe : Faza'wa gaso- ja'o, ba lō lahoekoe ia ; noa sa isa-  
 mō ba owaōwaō. Ba lasfoe chōnia : ōwa wa'aoeri, i'otarai wa'amate. (F.  
 13 Ha niha da'ō, zangoema'ō chōoe : 3, 18. 36 ; 8, 51). Si ndroehoendroe- 25  
 fōchō andrō, ha niha, noa sa iheta ia hoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, iroegi ba'wa  
 Jesoe, me no ato niha ba da'ō. dania, ba no iroegi ija'e, ba larongo  
 14 Aefa da'ō, ba faloecha chōnia Jesoe, li Nono Lowalangi si mate, ba sae-  
 ba gosali, ba imane chōnia : Faigi, ri zamondrongo andrō. (F. 11, 43.  
 no dōhō wōchōoe, bōi sa'ae fazō- Mat. 11, 5. Efes. 5, 14). Hoelō si ma- 26  
 chi horō, fa lō gōna ndra'oegō ne chō Nama sa, si so fa'aoeri ba dō-  
 sabōlōbōlō moroi andrō. (F. 8, 11. dōnia si manō gōi nibe'enia chō  
 15 Mat. 12, 45). Mōi niha andrō, i'wa'ō Nono, ena'ō so wa'aoeri ba dō-  
 ba niha Jehocda, Jesoe zama- dōnia. (F. 1, 4 ; 11, 25. Joh. 1,  
 16 dōhō fōchōnia. (A. 10). Ba andrō 5, 20). Ba no itehe chōnia wangoe- 27  
 lagohi Jesoe niha Jehocda, me no hoekoe, bōrō me no Ono Niha ia.  
 ilaoe da'ō ba loeo sabato. (F. 7, 22 (Dan. 7, 13. 14. Mat. 25, 31). Bōi 28  
 b. t. 9, 16). ahōlihōli dōdōmi ba da'ō ! Iroegi  
 17 II. Ba hoemede ia chōra, imane : ba'wa dania, ba larongo linia dozi  
**Mohalōhalōwō Namagoe, iroegi da'e,** si so ba lewatō (Tes. I. 4, 16), ba 29  
**ba ja'o gōi, mohalōwō.** (F. 9, 4). mōi ira-ja'wa : samazōchi si sōchi, ba  
 18 Andrō mendoera manō la'aloeci wa- ba wemaoso ba wa'aoeri, ba solo'ō  
 moenoe ja'ia niha Jehocda, me si lō sōchi, ba ba wemaoso ba hoekoe.  
 tenga ba fanawōnia orois sabato, me (F. 9, 40. Dan. 12, 2). Lō oe'ila oe- 30  
 i'wa'ō gōi, Lowalangi Namania, ba laoe hadia ia, na moroi chōgoe, oe'o'ō  
 me ifaomagō ia chō Lowalangi. (F. nirongogoe, wangoehoe, ba no  
 19 10, 30-32). Ba hoemede chōra Jesoe, atoelō wangoehoe andrō chō-  
 imane chōra : Si ndroehoendroehoe goe. Lō oe'aloeci zomasi ndra'o, so-  
 ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, lō i'ila ilaoe hadia masi zamatenge ja'o oe'aloeci. (F. 5,  
 ia Ono, na moroi chōnia, na lō ni'ila 19 ; 6, 38). Na ja'o zamadoehoe'ō 31  
 lania, ilaoe Ama ; nilaoe da'ō sa ilaoe ja'o, ba tenga si doehoe wamadoe-  
 20 gōi Ono, si manō gōi. (F. 5, 30). Noa hoe'ōgoe. (F. 8, 13 ; 14, 54). Tānō 32  
 sa i'omasi'ō Nono Ama, ba fefoe ni- bō'ō zamadoehoe'ō ja'o, ba mi'ila,  
 laoenia, ba i'oroma'ō chōnia, ba i'o- wa no si doehoe wamadoehoe'ōnia,  
 roma'ō chōnia dania halōwō, seboea famadoehoe'ōnia ja'o. (Mat. 3, 17).  
 moroi andrō, ena'ō ahōlihōli dōdōmi. No mifatenge chō Johane, ba no ifa- 33  
 doehoe'ō zi doehoe. (F. 1, 19 b. t.).

- 34 Ba ja'o, ba tenga ba niha oetema wamadoehoe'ō andrō, ba andrō oe-  
 35 wā'ō da'ō, ena'ō te'orifi ami. Fa-  
 ndroe siholahola da'ō no mege,  
 sihaga, ba no omasi ami, mi'omo-  
 soi'ō dōdōmi, si lō arara, ba haga a-  
 36 ndrō chōnia. Ba no so ehōgoe wa-  
 madoehoe'ō ba da'ō, seboca moroi  
 chō Johane. Halōwō andrō sa, nibe'e  
 Nama chōgoe, ba wangasivai ja'ia,  
 halōwō andrō, nihalōgoe, da'ō zama-  
 doehoe'ō ja'o, wa no Ama zamate-  
 37 nge ja'o. (F. 10, 25; 14, 10. 11). Ba  
 samatenge ja'o andrō, Ama, da'ō za-  
 mamadoehoe'ō ja'o. Ba lō mirai mi-  
 ronggo linia, ba nga'eoenia, ba lō  
 38 ni'ilami. (F. 8, 18; 1, 18). Ba lō aho-  
 no ba dōdōmi daroma linia, me lō  
 mamati ami ehō nifatengenia a-  
 ndrō. (F. 10, 26. Kor. II. 3, 15).  
 39 **Mi'aloeloei ba zoera, me miwā'ō,**  
**so chōmi ba da'ō wa'aori si lō ae-**  
**toe; ba ja'ia zamadoehoe'ō ja'o;**  
 (Jes. 34, 16. Sin. 40, 8. Loek. 24, 27);  
 40 ba lō edōna mōi ami ehōgoe, ena'ō  
 41 so ehōmi wa'aori. Lō oetema zoe-  
 42 mange nibe'e niha. Ba no oe'ila  
 ami, wa lō chōmi fa'omasi Lowa-  
 43 langi ba dōdōmi. Ba dōi Namagoe  
 so ndra'o, ba lō mifonaha ndra'o.  
 Na so dania dānō bō'ō, ba dōinia  
 44 manō, ba mifonaha. (F. 7, 28). He  
 miwisa mainati, me faoma mitema  
 zoemange chō nawōmi, ba soemange  
 andrō ehō Lowalangi, si ha samboea,  
 45 ba lō mi'aloeloei? (F. 12, 42. 43). Bōi  
 miwā'ō tōdōmi, ja'o zangadoegō  
 ja'ami ehō Nama; so zangadoegō  
 ja'ami, Moze, ba zanōtōna ami.  
 46 (Moz. V. 31, 26 b. t.). Na mamati  
 ami chō Moze, ba mamati ami  
 chōgoe gōi ena'ō, noa sa ibe'e ba  
 zoera da'ō hadia ia chōgoc. (Moz.  
 I. 3, 15; 49, 10. Moz. V. 31, 15  
 47 b. t.). Ba na lō mamati ami ba  
 zoera da'ō, ba he miwisa mamati  
 ba niwā'ōgoe?

## FAZA 6.

I. Fame'e gō ba niha si lima nga-  
 hōnō. II. Mowaōwaō ba dete nidanō  
 Jesoe. III. Hoehoeonia ba Gafanae-  
 ma IV. Famadoehoe'ō Wetero.

(A. 1-14: Mat. 14, 12-21. Mar. 6,  
 31-44. Loek. 9, 11-17.)

I. Aefa da'ō, ba mofanō Jesoe, 1  
 i'ōtō mba'wa Galilaia andrō, ba'wa  
 Diberia. Ba ato zolo'ō ja'ia niha, me 2  
 no la'ila dandra andrō, nifazōehinia  
 ba zōfōehō. Ba mōi ba hili Jesoe, 3  
 moedadao ia ba da'ō, awō ndra nifa-  
 haōnia. Ba' no ahatō wasa, owasa 4  
 niha Jehoeda andrō. (Moz. III. 23,  
 5b. t.). Ba ifaōga hōrōnia Jesoe, ba 5  
 i'ila, ato zi mōi ehōnia niha, ba i-  
 mane chō Wilifo: Heza ta'ōli gō,  
 ena'ō manga da'ō? (F. 1, 44). Ba 6  
 wanandraigō ja'ia iwa'ō da'ō, noa  
 sa i'ila, he iwisa dania. Iteama linia 7  
 Filifo, imane: Lō iroegi ōra si otoo  
 roefia fowōli roti, he ha ma'ifoe 8  
 zamōsa tebe'e. Imane ehōnia nifa-  
 haōnia samōsa, Andrea, talifoesō  
 Zimoni Fetero andrō: So ba da'e 9  
 ndraono, si so roti gandroe, lima,  
 ba doea rozi gi'a. Ba ha wa'arōe da'ō  
 ba zi manō fa'ato? Imane Jesoe: 10  
 Mifedadao niha. Ba no abōlō ndroe'oe  
 ba naha andrō. Ba moedadao ndra  
 mateoa, mato lima ngahōnō ira. Ba 11  
 ihalō roti no mege Jesoe, i'aohasi  
 gōlō Lowalangi, ba ibe'e ba zidadao  
 andrō, si manō gōi ba gi'a andrō,  
 ha wa'oja zomasi ira. (Sin. 145, 16). Ba me no aboeso ira, ba imane 12  
 ba nifahaōnia: Mi'ozaragō gachō-  
 chōla, si tosai, fa bōi tefara'oe hadia  
 ia. Ba la'ozaragō ba felendroea la- 13  
 fo'ōsi koede, achōchōla roti gandroe  
 andrō, si lima, si tosai ba zi no  
 manga andrō. Ba me la'ila niha dan- 14  
 dra andrō, nifazōehinia, ba lamane:  
 Si ndroehoe, da'ō zama'ele'ō andrō,  
 si mōi ba goeli danō. (F. 7, 40. Moz.  
 V. 18, 15 b. t.).

(A. 15-21: Mat. 14, 22-36. Mar.  
 6, 45-56.)

- 15 Ba me i'ila Jesoe, mõi ira dania, lara'oe ia, ba wamali'õ razo ja'ia, ba ifoeli iheta ia, isa'wa hili, ha ja'ia. (*F. 18, 36*).
- 16 II. Ba me tánõ owi, ba mõi mitooe ndra nifahaõnia ba mba'wa. mõi ira baowo, la'õtõ mba'wa, lasa'wa Gafanaoema; ba ichamõ ira fa'abongi, ba l'õ na si mõi chõra
- 17 Jesoe. Modoeloe sibai mba'wa, me angi sabe'e. Ba me no tõra saza wolojora, ba la'ila Jesoe, sowaõwaõ ba dete nidanõ, no abatõ ia ba nowo, ba ata'oe ira. Ba imane chõra : Ja'odo, bõi mi'ata'ocfi ! Ba lafa'amõi ia baowo mena'õ, ba iroegi si'aikõ owo danõ si mõi ira.
- 22 III. Ba mahemoloe õ, ba la'ila niha si so jefo mba'wa l'õ owo b'õ ba da'õ, baero zi samboea andrõ, ba no la'ila, l'õ fao Jesoe chõ ndra nifahaõnia, we'amõi baowo, ba nifahaõnia zolojo. — So sa nowo b'õ, si otarai Diberia, si mõi ba zahatõ ba naha andrõ, ba ni'ara roti andrõ, me no mangandrõ saoha gõlõ Zo'aja. — Ba me la'ila niha, l'õ Jesoe ba da'õ ba l'õ gõi ira nifahaõnia, ba mõi ira gõi ba nowo andrõ, lasa'wa Gafanaoema, mangaloei Jesoe. Ba me lasõndra ia, jefo mba'wa, ba lamane chõnia : He samahaõ, ha mega õroegi da'e ? Itema lira Jesoe, imane : Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, tenga ba da'õ mi'aloie ndra'o, me no mi'ila dandra; me no mi'ã roti andrõ, me no aboeso ami, andrõ mi'aloci ndra'o. Bõi ni'a'asogõ gõ andrõ soboe dania, õ si l'õ teboelõboclõ andrõ, ba wa'aeri si l'õ aetoe, mi'a'sogõ, nibe'c Nono Niha chõmi; da'õ sa nifadoehoe'õ Nama, Lowalangi. (*F. 4, 14; 10, 36*). Ba lamane chõnia: He mawisa ena'õ, ba wangai halõwõ andrõ chõ Lowalangi? Itema lira Jesoe, imane chõra : Da'õ halõwõ chõ Lowalangi, na manati ami chõ nifatengenia andrõ. (*Joh. I. 3, 23*).
- 30 Ba lamane chõnia : Ba hadia dandra, nifazõchie, ena'õ ma'ila, ba ena'õ mamati ndra'aga chõoc ? Hadia ni'asogõmõ ? (*F. 4, 18. Mat. 12, 38*). No la'ã „maua” ira toeadia ba danõ si mate; si mané ba zoera : „No ibe'e õra roti moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa.” (*Moz. II. 16, 4. 15. Sin. 78, 24*). Ba imane chõra Jesoe : Si ndroehoeendroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, tenga Moze zame'e chõmi gõ andrõ, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, Amagoe zame'e chõmi gõ si ndroehoc andrõ, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa. (*F. 6, 49 b. t. Moz. V, 3, 3*). Da'õ sa gõ andrõ, nibe'e Lowalangi, si mõi mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, fangorifi nõsi goeli danõ. Ba lamane chõnia: He Toea, bõi boelõ'õ wame'e chõma gõ andrõ. Ba imane chõra Jesoe : Ja'odo gõ fangorifi, l'õ sa'ae olofo zi mõi chõgoe, ba l'õ manõ sa'ae owõchi dõdõ zamati chõgoe. Ba oe'wa'õ chõmi, noa gõi mi'ila ndra'odo, ba l'õ mamati ami. Si mõi chõgoc fefoe nibe'e Namagoc chõgoe, ba l'õ manõ oetibo'õ zi mõi chõgoe. (*F. 17, 6. 9. 11*). Tenga ba wolaoe somasi ndra'o moido tooc moroi ba zoroego, ba wolaoe somasi zamatenge ja'o moido tooe. (*F. 4, 34. Loek. 22, 42*). Da'õ zomasi zamatenge ja'o, ena'õ l'õ si taja chõgoe ba nibe'enia chõgoc fefoe, cna'õ na oesoescogi ia, na leo safoeria andrõ. (*F. 10, 28, 29*). Da'õ sa zomasi Namagoe, cna'õ so wa'aeri si l'õ aetoe chõ zangila Ono fefoe, samati chõnia, ba ja'o zanoescogi ja'ira, na leo safoeria andrõ. (*F. 3, 14 b. t.*) Ba koemõkõkõkõ niha Jehoeda chõnia, me no i'wa'õ : Ja'odo gõ andrõ, si no mõi mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba lamane : Tenga Jesoe da'õ, ono Josefo, ni'ilada ama ba ina ? Ba hana wa i'wa'õ da'õ : Moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa oe'otarai ? (*Mat. 13, 55 b. t.*). Itema lira Jesoc, imane chõra : Bõi mikõkõkõkõ chõ nawõmi. Lõ sangila mõi chõgoe, na tenga Anagoe, samatenge ja'o, zondronisi ja'ia; ba

ja'o zanoesoegi ja'ia, na loeo safoeria andrō. (F. 6, 37. 39. 65. Mat. 16, 45 17). No so ba zoera zama'ele'ō: „Nifahaō Lowalangi ira dania, fefoe.” Dozi mōi chōgoe samondrongo chō Nama, sanōngōni. 46 (Jes. 54, 13. Jer. 31, 33. 34). Tenga fa no i'ila Nama niha, baero zi otarai Lowalangi andrō, da'ō zi no mangila Lowalangi. (F. 1, 18. Tim. I. 6, 16). 47 Si ndroehoedroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, chō zamati so wa'aoeri si lō aetoe. (F. 3, 36). **Ja'o roti fangorifi andrō.** No la'ā „mana” ira toeami, ba danō si mate, ba no mate ira. (Kor. 50 1. 10, 3. 5). Da'ō roti fangorifi, si otarai mbanoea si ja'wa, ena'ō na i'ā 51 ia niha, ba lō mate ia. Ja'o roti andrō, saeri, si otarai mbanoea si ja'wa, na so zi manga roti andrō, ba aeri ia, iroegi zi lō aetoe; ba roti andrō gōi, nibe'egoe dania, ōsigoe andre, ba no fangorifi nōsi goeli 52 danō. (Loek. 22, 19). Ba mowasoso niha Jehoea, lamane: He iwisa da'ō, 53 fa tola ibe'e ni'ada nōsinia? Ba imane chōra Jesoe: Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mi'ā nōsi Nono Niha, na lō mibadoe ndronia, ba lō fa'aoeri chōmi, ba dōdōmi. (Mat. 54 26, 26 b. t. Kor. I. 11, 27.) Si manga nōsigoe, samadogoe dogoe, da'ō zi so fa'aoeri si lō aetoe, ba ja'o zanoesoegi ja'ia, na loeo safoeria andrō. Ōsigoe sa zi ndroehoe gō ba dogoe zi 55 ndroehoe nibadoe. Lō aheta chōgoe zi manga nōsigoe, samadogoe dogoe, ba lō aheta ndra'ō chōnia. (F. 15, 5). 57 Si mane famatenge Nama saeri andrō ja'o, awō wa no bōrō Nama, wa no saeri ndra'ō, si manō gōi zi manga ja'o, bōrō ndra'ō, wa saeri 58 ia. (F. 5, 26). Da'ō roti andrō, si otarai mbanoea si ja'wa; tenga si mane ira toeami, si manga ba mate: Si manga roti andrō, ba aeri, iroegi zi 59 lō aetoe. Ba zekola iwa'ō da'ō, me mamahaō ia, ba Gafanaoema. Ba 60 ato nifahaōnia, ba lamane, me larongo da'ō: Hoehoeo sabe'e da'ō, ha

niha zanaha mamondrongo da'ō? Ba me i'ila tōdōnia Jesoe, koemōkō- 61 kōkō nifahaōnia ba da'ō, ba imane chōra: Hadia, fatoewoe chōmi da'ō? Ba he wisa, na mi'ila dania, mōi ja- 62 wa Nono Niha, ba zi so ia fōna? (Joh. 3, 13; 20, 17. Mar. 16, 19). Eheha zangorifi, lō'ō manō goena 63 nōsi niha. Eheha ba fa'aoeri daroma ligoe andrō, niwa'ōgoe chōmi. (Kor. II. 3, 6). Ba so ōsa ba chōmi, zi lō 64 mamati. Noa sa i'otarai mbōrōta i'ila Jesoe, ha niha zi lō mamati, ba ha niha zi manga mbōlinia dania. (F. 2, 25.) Ba imane: Andrō oewa'ō 65 chōmi: Lō sangila mōi chōgoe, na tenga nibe'e Nama chōnia. (F. 6, 44).

IV. I'otarai da'ō, ba ato zamoeli 66 ja'ira, nifahaōnia, ba lō'ō sa'ac faofao ira chōnia. Ba imane Jesoe ba zi 67 felendroea: Hadia, sofano gōi ami? Iteama linia Simoni Fetero, imane: 68 **He Toea, ba ōchō mōiga? So chōoe daroma li fangorifi, ba wa'aoeri si lō aetoe. Ba no mamati ndra'aga 69 ba no aboto ba dōdōma, ja'ogē ni'amoni'ō andrō chō Lowalangi.** (F. 1, 50; 11, 27). Iteama lira Jesoe: 70 Tenga felendroea ami, nitoetoetoego? Ba afōcha zi samōsa. (Loek. 6, 13). Joeda andrō, ono Zimoni, 71 banoca Kariota, niwa'ōnia; da'ō sa zi manga mbōlinia dania; samōsa ia ba zi felendroea. (F. 12. 4; 18, 3).

## FAZA 7.

I. Fekoli Jesoe ba Jeroezalema, ba gowasa nose daha geoe. II. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba gosali. III. Lō faoma dōdō niha sato chōnia, ba lō'ō gōi faoma dōdō zala'wa rafe.

I. Aefa da'ō, ba itōrōi Galilaia Jesoe, lō'ō sa edōna ia itōrōi Joedaia, me la'aloeli wamoenoe ja'ia niha Jehoea. (F. 5, 16. 18). Ba no ahatō go- 2 wasa niha Jehoea, owasa nose daha geoc. (Moz. III, 23, 34 b. t.). Ba la- 3 mane chōnia ira talifoesōnia: Heta'ō ba da'e, ae misi ja'wa ba Joedaia,

ena'ô la'ila gôî ira nifahaômô halô-  
wôoe, andrô, nihalôoe. (*Mat. 12, 46*).

4 Lô solaoe hadia ia ba zi tobini, si lô  
edôna aiwô gôî. Na ôlaoe zi manô, ba  
5 oroma'ô ndra'oegô ba niha. Talifoc-  
sônia andrô gôî, ba si lô mamati chô-  
6 nia. (*Sin. 69, 9. Mat. 3, 21*). Imane  
chôra Jesoe: Tenga na inôtô chô-  
goe, ba inôtô chômi andrô, ba gofoe  
7 ha wa'ara. (*F. 2, 4*). Chômi, ba te-  
bai fatioe dôdô niha gocli danô,  
ba chôgoc, ba fatioe dôdôra, me oe-  
fadoehoe'ô chôra, wa lô sôchi mboea-  
8 boeara. Mi'ae misi ja'wa ba gowasa,  
ja'odo, lô môî misi ja'wa ba gowasa,  
me lô iroegi na inôtô andrô chôgoe.

9 Aefa i'wa'ô da'ô, ba i'agô Galilaia.  
10 Ba me no môî misi ja'wa ba gowasa  
ndra talifoesônia, ba awena môî ia  
gôî misi ja'wa; lô i'oroma'ô, ibini'ô.  
11 Ba la'aloei ia niha Jehoeda, ba go-  
12 wasa, lamane: Hezo so ia? Ba to-  
bali fasosota sabôlôbôlô, ba chônia  
andrô, ba niha sato. So zangoema'ô:  
Si sôchi ia. Ba so zangoema'ô: Lô'ô,  
13 ifacloengoe niha. (*F. 9, 16*). Ba lô'ô  
zoci si lô aiwô mangoema'ô hadia ia  
ba chônia, ba wa'ata'oera niha Je-  
hoeda. (*F. 9, 22*).

14 II. Ba me no taloe gowasa, ba  
môî mija'wa Jesoe ba gosali ba  
15 mamahaô. Ba ahôlihôli dôdô niha  
Jehoeda, lamane: He moroi i'ila  
zoera da'ô, me lô moefahaô? (*Mar.*  
16 *6, 2*). Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane:  
Tenga chôgoe wamahaôgoe andrô,  
chô zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 8, 26, 28*;  
17 *14, 24*). Na so zedôna molo'ô somasi  
ia, ba dôdônia aboto hadia ia ba  
wamahaô andrô, na moroi ba Lo-  
walaugi ia, ba na moroi ba chôgoe  
18 moehede ndra'o. (*F. 3, 33*). Sihede  
moroi ba chônia, ba mangaloei la-  
chômi chônia. Ba sangaloei lachô-  
mi zamatenge ja'ia, da'ô zi ndroe-  
hoe, ba lô si lô atoelô ba dôdônia.  
19 (*F. 5, 41, 44*). Tenga Moze zame'e  
oroisa chômi? Ba samôsa lô'ô ba  
chômi solo'ô oroisa andrô. Hana wa  
mi'aloei wamoenoe ja'o? (*Hal.zin. 7,*

*52, 53. Mat. 12, 14*). Latema linia 20  
niha sato, lamanc! Sobehoe ndra'-  
oegô! Ha niha zangaloei famoenoe  
ja'oegô? (*F. 8, 48; 10, 20*). Itema 21  
lira Jesoe, imane chôra: Ha sambalô  
halôwô nihalôgoe, ba oi sahôlihôli tô-  
dô ami. (*F. 5, 16*). No ibe'e chômi 22  
wamoto andrô Moze, tenga me mo-  
roi chô Moze ia, me moroi chô ndra  
toea, ba ba loeo sabato miboto niha.  
(*Moz. III. 12, 3. Moz. I. 17, 10, 12*).  
Na laboto niha ba loeo sabato, fa lô 23  
tesawô gorôisa Moze andrô, ba ha-  
dia, mofônoe ami chôgoc, me no  
abe'e niha, ma'asamboea, oebe'e ba  
loeo sabato? (*F. 5, 9*) Bôî mibe'e 24  
balazi ni'ila hôrô, ba wangoehockoe  
hadia ia, mi'atoelô'ô wangoehockoe.  
(*Moz. V. 1, 16, 17; 16, 19*). Ba la- 25  
wa'ô banoca Jeroezalema ôsa: Ha-  
dia, tenga da'ô ni'aloeira famoenoe?  
Ba hiza, lô ata'oc ia moehede, ba lô 26  
hedehedera chônia. Ma doehoe no  
aboto ba dôdô zala'wa, wa Keriso  
da'ô? Ba na ta'ila, he moroi da'ô, 27  
ba na so Keriso andrô, ba lô sangila  
he moroi ia. (*F. 6, 42*). Ba moe'ao Je- 28  
sue, me mamahaô ia ba gosali, ima-  
ne: Mi'ila sa ndra'o, ba mi'ila, he  
moroi ndra'o. Ba tenga moroi chô-  
goe môî ndra'o, so sa zi doehoe, sa-  
matenge ja'o, si lô mi'ila. (*F. 5, 43;*  
8, 19, 42 b. t.). Ja'o zangila ja'ia, me 29  
moroi chônia ndra'o, ba me no  
ja'ia zamatenge ja'o. (*Mat. 11, 27*).  
Ba la'aloei wondra'oe ja'ia, ba lô'ô sa 30  
mbambaja ja'ia, me lô'ô na iroegi  
inôtô andrô chônia. (*F. 8, 20; 13, 1*).  
Ba ato zamati chônia ba niha sato, 31  
ba lamane: Na so Keriso andrô, ba  
hadia, oja ifazôchi dandra, moroi ba  
nifazôchi da'ô? (*F. 8, 30*). Larongo fa- 32  
rizaio, wa si manô wangôngôngô-  
sa niha sato ba chônia; ba lafatenge  
genonira ere seboea ba farizaio, ena'-  
ô lara'oe ia. Ba imane Jesoe: Lô ara 33  
tô ndra'o chômi, ba mofanôdo chô  
zamatenge ja'o andrô. (*F. 12, 25; 13,*  
33; 14, 12; 16, 28). Mi'aloei ndra'o 34  
dania, ba lô misôndra ndra'o, ba te-

bai mōi ami ba zi so ja'ō. (*F. 8, 21*;  
 35 12, 26. *Amos. 8, 12*). Ba faoma la-  
 mane chō nawōra niha Jehoeda:  
 Heza mōi ia dania, wa lō tasōndra  
 ia? Ma mōi ia ba zizaewe andrō, ba  
 36 Ndrawa Heleni, mamahaō Dawa  
 Heleni? (*Fet. I, 1, 1*). Hadia wehe-  
 de andrō, niwā'ōnia: Mi'aloei ndra'o  
 dania, ba lō misōndra ndra'o; ba  
 37 tebai mōi ami ba zi so ja'ō? Ba me  
 loeo gowasa safoeria, seboea, ba so  
 Jesoe, moe'ao ia, imane: Na so zo-  
 wōchi tōdō, ba jamōi chōgoe, ma-  
 madoe? (*Moz. III. 23, 36. F. 4, 10.*  
 38 14. *Fam. 22, 17*). Moroi ba nō-  
 si zamati chōgoe mangle  
 dania hohooe nidandō  
 goembōe, si mane niwā'ō ba  
 39 zoera. (*Hes. 47, 1. Jes. 44, 3*). Ba  
 Geheha sa iwā'ō da'ō, nitema za-  
 mati chōnia dania; lō si so Geheha  
 na, me lō moefolachōmi Jesoe na.  
 (*F. 16, 7; 20, 22*).  
 40 III. Ba so ba niha sato ōsa, lama-  
 ne me no larongo wehede andrō: Si  
 ndroehoe zama'ele'ō andrō ia. (*F. 6,*  
 41 14). Ba so dānō bō'ō, ba lamane: Ke-  
 riso. Ba tādō bō'ō, ba lamane: Ha-  
 dia sa, ba Galilaia i'otarai Keriso?  
 42 (*F. 1, 47*). Tenga no moe'wa'ō ba  
 zoera, moroi ba ma'oe'woe Davido,  
 moroi ba mbanoea side'ide andrō,  
 Betilechema, ba zi so Davido fōna,  
 i'otarai Keriso? (*Sin. 132, 11.*  
 43 *Mich. 5, 2. Mat. 2, 5, 6*). Ba tobali  
 lō fagōlōgōlō dōdō niha sato ba chō-  
 44 nia andrō. (*F. 10, 19*). So ba chōra  
 zondra'oe ja'ia ena'ō, ba lō'ō zoei so-  
 45 mbambaja ja'ia. Ba lafoeli ira ba  
 gere seboea ba ba warizaio cnoni no  
 mege, ba lamane chōra da'ō: Ha-  
 46 na wa lō mi'ohe ia? Latema lira  
 enoni andrō, lamane: Lō irai si ma-  
 nō niha wehede, si mane fehede niha  
 47 da'ō. (*Mat. 7, 28, 29*). Latema lira  
 farizaio, lamane: Hadia, no tefae-  
 48 loengoe ami gōi? Hadia, so zamōsa  
 sala'wa, ba ma farizaio, si no mamati  
 chōnia? (*F. 12, 42. Kor. I. 1, 26, 27*).  
 49 Ha sa niha sato andrō, si lō aboto ba

dōdō oroisa, ba ni'elifi da'ō. Imane 50  
 chōra Nikodemo, awōra: (*F. 3, 1, 2*);  
 Hadia, ihoekoe gōi niha oroisa chōda, 51  
 na lō moerongo oea hadia ia, chōnia,  
 na lō aboto ba dōdō nilaoenia?  
 (*Moz. II. 23, 1. Hal. zin. 25, 16*). La- 52  
 tema linia, lamane chōnia: Hadia,  
 moroi ba Galilaia gōi ndra'oegō?  
 Aloi ba faigi, lō sama'ele'ō, si otarai  
 Galilaia. (*Mar. 14, 70. Jes. 9, 1, 2*).

## FAZA 8.

I. Sohorō. II. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda.

I. Ba mōi ba gahe hili wanichia 1  
 Jesoe. (*Loek. 21, 37, 38*). Ba me no 2  
 moloeco, ba ifoeli ia ba gosali, ba oi  
 la'ondrasia ia niha, ba moedadao ia  
 mamahaō ja'ira. Ba la'ohe chōnia sa- 3  
 ngila amachōita ba farizaio ndra ala-  
 we, nira'oe baewawō, lafa'aso ba go-  
 taloeara, lamane chōnia: He sama- 4  
 haō, nira'oe baewawō ndra alawe a-  
 ndre. Ba ba gorōisa iwā'ō chōda Mo- 5  
 ze, niboenoe zi inanō, niteboe kara,  
 ba ja'oegō, ha ōwā'ō? (*Moz. III. 20,*  
 10). Fanandraigō ja'ia, wa la'wa'ō 6  
 da'ō, ena'ō la'ila moe'adoegō ia. Ba  
 ifaōndrō ia tooe Jesoe, isoera danō  
 toeroenia. (*Loek. 11, 53. 54; 10,*  
 25 b. t.). Ba melō labato wanfoe chō- 7  
 nia, ba ifoeli ifaōga ia, ba imane chō-  
 ra: Na so ba chōmi zi lō horō, ba ja-  
 moebōrōtaigō waneboe kara ja'ia.  
 (*Moz. V. 17, 7. Rom. 2, 1*). Ba ifoe- 8  
 li ifaōndrō ia mauoera tanō. Ba ja'- 9  
 ira, me larongo da'ō, ba me itegoe  
 ira tōdōra, ba monizanzara wofanō,  
 i'otarai zatoea, noemalō ba zafōeria,  
 ba torōi Jesoe, ha ja'ia, awōndra ala-  
 we andrō, ba gotaloeara no mege.  
 (*Rom. 2, 15, 22*). Ba me no ifaōga ia 10  
 Jesoe ba me lō ni'ilania niha, baero  
 ndra alawe andrō, ba imane chō-  
 nia: He alawe, heza so da'ō, sang-  
 doegō ja'oegō? Lō sangoehoe koe  
 ja'oegō? Ba imane: Lō'ō, Toea. I- 11  
 mane chōnia Jesoe: Ba ja'odo gōi,  
 lō oehoe koe ndra'oegō. Ofanō, ba bōi  
 sa'ae fazōchi horō. (*F. 3, 17; 5, 14*).



- 12 II. **Ba ifoeli moehede chōra Jesoe imane : Ja'odo haga nōsi goeli danō andrō. Solo'ō ja'o, ba lō mo- waōwaō ba zogōmigōmi, so sa'ae chōnia haga ba wa'aeri andrō.**
- 13 (*F. 1, 4. 9. Jes. 49, 6*). Balamaneehō-  
nia farizaio : Ja'oegō nifadoehoe'ō-  
mō, lō doehoe wamadohoe'ōmō a-  
14 ndrō. (*F. 5, 31*). Iteama lira Jesoe, i-  
mane chōra : He ja'o zamadoehoe'-  
ō ja'odo, ba doehoe zoei wamadoe-  
hoe'ōgoe, me no oe'ila, he moroi  
ndra'o, ba heza mōido, baja'ami, ba  
lō mi'ila, he moroi ndra'o ba heza  
15 mōido. (*F. 7, 28. 33*). Ōsi niha dali  
wangoehoe'oe chōmi, ja'o, ba lō oe-  
16 hoekoe niha. (*F. 7, 24 ; 8, 11*). Bahe  
mangoehoe'oe ndra'o, ba si ndroe-  
hoe wangoehoe'oe, me no tenga  
ha ja'o, daroeaga sa'ae samatenge  
17 ja'o. (*F. 8, 29 ; 5, 30 b. t.*). Ba noa gōi  
so ba gorisa chōmi, si doehoe wama-  
doehoe'ō zi daroea. (*Moz. V. 17, 6 ;*  
18 *19, 15*). Ja'odo zamadoehoe'ō ja'o,  
ba ifadoehoe'ō ndra'o samatenge  
19 ja'o, Amagoe. (*F. 5, 37*). Ba lamane  
ehōnia : Heza so Namae andrō ?  
Iteama lira Jesoe, imane : Lō mi'ila  
ha niha ndra'o, ba lō'ō gōi mi'ila ha  
niha Namagoe andrō. Na mi'ila ena'ō  
ha niha ndra'o, ba mi'ila gōi ha niha  
Namagoe andrō. (*F. 16, 3 ; 14, 7*).  
20 Ba zinga naha game'ela iwa'ō da'ō,  
me mamahaō ia ba gosali. Ba lō so-  
ndra'oe ja'ia, me lō'ō na iroegi inōtō  
andrō chōnia. (*Mar. 12, 41. F. 7, 30.*  
21 *Loek. 22, 53*). Ba imane zoei Jesoe  
chōra : Mofanō ndra'o, ba mi'aloeli  
ndra'o dania, ba mate ami ba horō-  
mi. Tebai mōi ami ba zi mōi ndra'o.  
22 (*F. 7, 32. 34*). Ba lamane niha Je-  
hoeda : Ta'ila na iboenoe ia dania,  
wa iwa'ō : Tebai mōi ami ba zi mōi  
23 ndra'o ? (*F. 7, 35*). Ba imane chōra :  
Moroi si tooe ami, moroi si ja'wa  
udra'odo ; moroi ba goeli danō andre  
ami, tenga moroi ba goeli danō a-  
24 ndre ndra'odo. (*F. 3, 31*). Andrō no  
oe'wa'ō chōmi, si mate ami ba ho-  
rōmi. Na lō'ō sa mamati ami, wa  
ja'odo, ba si mate ami ba horōmi.  
(*F. 4, 26*). Ba lamane chōnia : Ha  
25 niha ndra'oegō ? Imane chōra Jesoe :  
Niwa'ōgoe chōmi gōi, i'otarai mbō-  
rōta. (*Hes. 12, 25. Jes. 52, 6*). Oja  
26 niwa'ōgoe ba chōmi andrō, ba oja  
nihoekoegoe, ba samatenge ja'o, ba  
no si ndroehoe, ba nironogoe ehōnia,  
da'ō niwa'ōgoe ba niha ba goeli da-  
nō. (*F. 3, 33*). Ba lō aboto ba dōdōra,  
27 wa Amania niwa'ōnia ehōra. Ba i-  
mane Jesoe : Na no mi'ala'wa'ō ja-  
wa dania Nono Niha, awena dania  
aboto ba dōdōmi, wa ja'odo, awō  
wa lō hadia ia zoro ba chōgoe, ni-  
laoegoe. Oe'o'ō wamahaō Namagoe  
ja'o, da'ō hoehoeogoe. (*F. 12, 32 ;*  
28 *5, 19 ; 7, 16*). Ba faofao chōgoe za-  
matenge ja'o. Lō irōi ndra'o, ha ja'o,  
me lō mamalōmalō oelaoe zomasi ia.  
Me iwa'ō da'ō, ba ato zamati chōnia.  
30 Ba imane Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda, si  
31 no mamati ehōnia : Na lō teboelō  
ami ba daroma ligoe andrō, ba si  
ndroehoe nifahaōgoe ami ; (*F. 7,*  
17) ; ba aboto ba dōdōmi zi doehoe,  
32 ba i'efa'ō ami si doehoe andrō.  
(*Gal. 5, 1. Jak. 1, 25*). Latema linia,  
33 lamane : Ma'oe'woe Gaberahamo  
ndra'aga, ba lō marai mōi sawoejoe  
niha bō'ō, hadia wa ō'wa'ō : Ni'efa'ō  
ami ? (*Mat. 3, 9. Neh. 9, 36*). Iteama  
34 lira Jesoe, imane : Si ndroehoe'ndroe-  
hoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, **sawoejoe horō**  
**zamazōchi horō.** (*Rom. 6, 16. 20*).  
Ba tenga sa si lō mamalōmalō jomo  
35 zawoejoe, si lō mamalōmalō nono.  
(*Moz. I. 29, 10 ; II. 21, 2. Sin.*  
23, 6). **Ba na i'efa'ō ami Ono andrō,**  
36 **awena aefa sibai ami.** (*Rom. 6, 18 ;*  
8, 2). Oe'ila, wa no ma'oe'woe Gabe-  
37 rahamo ami ; ba mi'aloeli wamoenoe  
ja'o, me lō fachai daroma ligoe ba  
dōdōmi. (*F. 5, 18*). Oe'wa'ō hadia ni-  
38 ilagoe ehō Namagoe ; ba ja'ami sa  
gōi, mi'o'ō nirongomi ehō namani  
andrō. Latema linia, lamane chō-  
39 nia : Aberahamo doeama. Imanee hōra  
Jesoe : Na ma'oe'woe Gaberahamo  
ami, ba mi'o'ō ena'ō mboeaboea Ga-

- berahamo. (*Gal. 3, 7*). Ba mi'aloeci sa wamoenoe ja'o, niha sangoema'ō chōmi si doehoe, niringogoe chō Lowalangi; tenga si manō Gaberahamo. Boeaboea namami andrō mi'o'ō. Lamane chōnia: Tenga ono horō ndra'aga, ha samōsa namama, Lowalangi. Imane chōra Jesoe: Na amami Lowalangi mena'ō, ba mi'omasi'ō ndra'o. Moroi ba Lowalangi sa mbōrōtagoe, ba da'ō oe'otarai; tenga sa moroi ba chōgoe, wa no so ndra'o, ja'ia sa zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 5, 43; 16, 27*). Hana wa lō aboto ba dōdōmi wehdegoe, wa tebai mifondrongo ligoe? (*F. 6, 60*).
- Kor. I. 2, 14). Moroi ba Gafōcha ami, ba no cdōna ami mi'o'ō wa'omasi namami andrō. No samoenoe niha da'ō, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba lō ni'agōnia si doehoe, lō'ō sa si doehoe ba dōdōnia. Na iwa'ō waja, ba moroi ba zi so chōnia moehede ia, sofaja sa ia ba ama zofaja. (*Joh. I. 3, 8. 10*).
- Moz. I. 3. Fet. II. 2, 4). Ba me no si doehoe niwa'ōgoe, andrō lō mamati ami. Ha niha ba chōmi zanegoe horō ba chōgoe zambalō? Na oe'wa'ō zi doehoc, ba hana wa lō mamati ami chōgoe? (*Fet. I. 2, 22. Kor. II. 5, 21*). Si otarai Lowalangi, ba ifondrongo li Lowalangi, andrō lō mandomrongo ami, me tenga moroi ba Lowalangi ami. (*F. 18, 37. Joh. I. 4, 6*). Latema linia niha Jehoeda, lamane chōnia: Tenga si doehoe niwa'ōma, wa Dawa Zamaria ndra'ōegō, sobechoc? (*F. 7, 20*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane: Tenga sobechoe ndra'odo, oefosoemange sa Namagoe, ba ja'ami, ba mi'o'aja ndra'o. Ba lō oe'aloei zoemangegoe, so zangaloei ja'ia, sangoehoeke. (*F. 5, 41*). Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, na so zolo'ō ligoe, ba lō'ō manō i'ila wa'amate, iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*F. 5, 24; 11, 25 b.t.*) Lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: Awenā aboto ba dōdōma, wa sobechoe ndra'ōegō. No mate Gaberahamo, awō zama-
- ele'ō andrō, ba dōwa'ō: Na so zolo'ō ligoe, ba lō'ō manō itandra wa'amate, iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*Sach. I, 5*). Hadia, eboea ndra'ōegō, moroi chō doeada Aberahamo, si no mate? Ba sama'ele'ō andrō, ba no mate. Hadia dōbali'ō ndra'ōegō? Itema lira Jesoe imane: Na oefolachōmi ndra'o, ba faja lachōmigoe andrō. Amagoe zamolachōmi ja'o, niwa'ōmi: Lowalangima ia. (*F. 5, 31. 32*). Ba lō aboto badōdōmi ia, ba ja'o, ba sangila ja'ia. Ba na oe'wa'ō ena'ō, lō oe'ila ia, ba sofaja ndra'o, si mane ja'ami. Ba no oe'ila ia, ba oe'o'ō linia. (*F. 7, 28*). Owoeawoea dōdō doeami Aberahamo, ena'ō i'ila mba'wagoe andrō, ba i'ila, ba omoeso dōdōnia. (*Heb. 11, 13*). Lamane chōnia niha Jehoeda: Ambō na lima woeloe fache ndra'ōegō, ba no dō'ila Gaberahamo? (*Loek. 3, 23*). Imane chōra Jesoe: Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi. lō Aberahamo na, ba so ndra'o, (*F. 1, 1. 2. Jes. 43, 13. Moz. II. 3, 14*). Ba latoejoe gara, ba waneboe ja'ia. Ba ibini'ō ia Jesoe, ba iheta ia ba gosali. (*F. 10, 31. Moz. III. 24, 16. Loek. 4, 30*).

## FAZA 9.

I. Famokai hōrō zaoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. II. Lasehegō nibokai hōrō andrō farizaio. III. Hoehoeo Jesoe ba warizaio.

- I. Me itōrō Jesoe, ba i'ila niha, saoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. Ba lasofoe chōnia nifahaōnia, lamane: He samahaō, ha niha zamazōchi horō, da'e, ma ira amania, wa no aoe'a ia moroi ba daloe ninania? (*Loek. 13, 2*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane: Tenga da'e zamazōchi horō, ba tenga gōi ira amania; ba ena'ō te'oroma'ō ba chōnia wolaoe Lowalangi, andrō si manō. (*F. 11, 4*). Lō tola lō tahalō halōwō zamatenge ja'ita, fatoea inolo. Bōngi dania, ba lō sangila mohalōwō. (*F. 5, 17. 19*). Fatoea sodo ba gōeli danō, ba haga ba gōeli danō

- 6 ndra'odo. (*F. 8, 12*). Aefa iwa'ō da'ō,  
ba idiloi danō ba ibali'ō tamboe gilo  
7 andrō, ba igoele'ō damboe andrō ba  
hōrō andrō, (*Mar. 8, 23*), ba imane  
chōnia : Ae sasai mbawaoe ba mba-  
wa Zilao andrō, „nifatenge” geoea-  
hania. Ba mōi ia, isasai mbawania,  
ba me ifoeli ia, ba no i'ila niha.
- 8 II. Ba lamane banoeara, awō zi  
no mangila ja'ia fōna, me manga-  
ndrōngandrō bōli gō ia : Tenga ja'ia  
da'ō, sidaodao, mangandrōngandrō  
9 bōli gō? (*Hal. zin. 3, 10*). Ba so za-  
ngoema'ō : Ja'ia. Ba so gōi zangoe-  
ma'ō : Tenga, ba no fachilichili ia  
chōnia. Ba ja'ia iwa'ō : Ja'odo da'ō.
- 10 Ba lamane chōnia : He wisa, wa te-  
11 bokai hōrōmō ? Ite ma lira, imane :  
Niha andrō, sotōi Jesoe, ifazōchi da-  
mboe ba igoele'ō ba hōrōgoc, ba i-  
mane chōgoe : Ae ba Zilao, sasai  
mbawaoe. Ba mōido, ba me no oesa-  
saido, ba oe'ila niha. Lamane chōnia :  
12 Heza so ia ? Imane : Lō oe'ila. Ba  
la'ohe ia ba warizaio, zaoe'a fōna a-  
13 ndrō. (*F. 7, 32 ; 11, 46*). Ba loeo sa-  
bato, me loeo ifazōchi damboe a-  
14 ndrō Jesoe, me ibokai hōrōnia. (*F. 5,*  
*9 b. t.*). Ba lafoeli lasofoe chōnia fari-  
zaio gōi, he wisa, wa i'ila niha. Ba  
imane chōra : Tamboe ibe'e ba hōrō-  
goe, ba no oesasai mbawagoe, ba  
15 oe'ila niha. Ba lamane farizaio ōsa :  
Tenga si otarai Lowalangi niha a-  
16 ndrō, me lō i'amonī'ō loeo sabato. Ba  
lamane tănō bō'ō : He moroi i'ila ifa-  
zōchi dandra si manō niha si so horō?  
17 Ba lō faoma dōdōra. (*F. 7, 43*). Ba  
lafoeli lamane chō zaoe'a andrō : Ba  
ja'oegō, hadia ōwa'ō ba chōnia a-  
18 ndrō, me no ibokai hōrōe ? Ba ima-  
ne : Sama'elo'ō ia. (*F. 4, 19. Loek.*  
*24, 19*). Ba lō fadoehoe dōdō niha Je-  
hoeda chōnia, wa no aoe'a ia fōna,  
awō wa i'ila niha iada'e, irege moe-  
hede ira chō ndra ama zi no teboka  
19 hōrō andrō. Ba lasofoe chōra, lama-  
ne : Hadia, onomi da'ō, niwa'ōmi,  
no aoe'a ia moroi ba daloe ninania ?  
20 Ba he wisa wa i'ila niha iada'e ? Ba
- latema lira ira amania, lamane : Ma'-  
ila, wa onoma da'ō, ba no aoe'a ia,  
moroi ba daloe ninania ; ba he mo-  
roi wa i'ila niha iada'e, ba lō ma'ila,  
ba ha niha zamokai hōrōnia, ba lō  
ma'ila. Misofoe chōnia, noa sa'ac  
wa'ebocania, ba iwa'ō dania hadia  
ia chōnia. Me ata'oe ndra amania  
21 niha Jedoeda, andrō la'wa'ō da'ō.  
Noa sa mamagōlō niha Jehoeda, na  
so ena'ō zangoema'ō Keriso Jesoe  
andrō, ba latibo'ō ia banoea (*F. 7,*  
*13 ; 12, 2*). Andrō la'wa'ō ira ama-  
22 nia : Noa sa'ae wa'ebocania, misofoe  
chōnia. Awena moehede ira zamoeza  
23 tō ba niha andrō, saoe'a fōna, ba la-  
mane chōnia : Fosoemange Lowala-  
ngi, ja'aga, ba ma'ila, wa no si so  
horō niha andrō. (*F. 8, 46*). Ite ma  
24 lira, imane : Lō oe'ila, na si so horō  
ia, sambalō oe'ila, saoe'a ndra'o fō-  
na, ba oe'ila niha iada'e. Ba lamane  
chōnia : He iwisa chōoc ? He iwisa  
wamokai hōrōe ? Ite ma lira, ima-  
25 ne : Noa sa'ae oe'wa'ō chōmi, ba lō  
nifondrondrongomi. Hana wa omasi  
ami, miringo zamoeza tō ? Ma edō-  
26 na ami gōi mōi nifahaōnia ? Mofō-  
noe ira chōnia, lamane : Ja'oegō nifa-  
haōnia, ba nifahaō Moze ndra'aga.  
Ma'ila, wa no moehede Lowalangichō  
27 Moze, ba da'ō, ba lō ma'ila, he mo-  
roi ia. (*F. 7, 27 ; 8, 14*). Ite ma lira  
28 niha andrō, imane chōra : Ba da'ō so  
zahōlihōli dōdōda, wa lō mi'ila, he  
moroi ia, ba no ibokai hōrōgoe. No  
29 ta'ila, lō ifondrondrongo li zi so horō  
Lowalangi, ba na so zangata'ocfi ja'-  
30 ia, solo'ō somasi ia, chōnia ifondro-  
ndrongo. (*Job. 35, 13. Sin. 145, 19.*  
*Amaed. 15, 8*). I'otarai mbōrōta, ba  
31 lō moerongo, so niha samokai hōrō  
zaoe'a moroi ba daloe ninania. Na  
32 tenga si otarai Lowalangi da'ō, ba  
tebai ilaoe hadia ia mēna'ō. Latema  
33 linia, lamane chōnia : Me toemboe  
ndra'oegō, ba no si so horō manō  
ndra'oegō, ba ōfahaō ndra'aga ? Ba  
34 latoeli'ō ia baero. (*F. 9, 2. 3*). Irongo  
35 Jesoe, wa no latoeli'ō ia baero, ba

- me faloecha ia chōnia, ba imane chōnia : Hadia, mamati ndra'oegō chō
- 36 Nono Niha andrō ? Itema linia, imane : Ha niha ia, Toea, ena'ō mamati ndra'o chōnia ? Imane chōnia
- 37 Jesoc : Noa sa ō'ila ia, ba sihede chōoe, da'ō ia. (F. 4, 26). Ba imane : Mamati ndra'o, Toea ! ba mangaloeleo ia chōnia.
- 38
- 39 II. Ba imane Jesoc : Bōrō hoekeo, wa mōi ndra'o ba goeli danō andre, ena'ō la'ila niha saoe'a, ba ena'ō aoe'a zangila niha. (Mat. 13, 14. 15). Larongo farizaio ōsa, si fao chōnia ba da'ō, ba lamane chōnia
- 40
- 41 Ba hadia, saoe'a gōi ndra'aga ? Imane chōra Jesoc : Na saoe'a ami, ba lō horōmi ena'ō, ba ija'e, ba miwa'ō : Ma'ila niha : ba lō teboelō horōmi. (F. 15, 22. Hes. 13, 10. 16).

## FAZA 10.

I. Itoheogō hoehoeonia andrō ba warizaio Jesoc. II. Koebalo si sōchi Jesoc. III. Lakoeli lateboe kara ia ena'ō.

- 1 I. Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, si lō manōrō bawandroehō andrō, we'amōi ba kandra mbiribiri andrō, sanawō ba'aba'a, ba sanagō da'ō ba samara'oe. (Jer. 23, 2 b. t. Sin. 23). Sanōrō bawandroehō, da'ō goebalo mbiribiri. (A. 7).
- 2
- 3 Chōnia ibokai sanaro ba mbawandroehō andrō, ba lafondrondrongo linia biribiri, ba hoemede ia ba mbiribiri tāna chōnia, itōtōi dōi, ba i'ohē bacro. (Jes. 43, 1). Ba na no ibe'e baero dāna chōnia fefoe, ba mowaōwaō ia, ba la'ō'ō ia biribiri, noa sa la'ila linia. Ba lō la'ō'ō niha bō'ō, moloi sa ira chōnia, me lō la'ila li niha bō'ō. Amaedola andrō iwa'ō chōra Jesoc, ba lō aboto ba dōdōra hadia ia, niwa'ōnia chōra. Ba imane Jesoc : Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, ja'odo mbawandroehō ba mbiribiri. Dozi ira, ha wa'ato zi no mōi, ba no sanagō ba no samara'oe, ba lō lafondrondrongo chōra biribi-

ri. (Mat. 7, 15 ; 23, 13). Ja'odo mbawandroehō. Na so zanōrō ja'ō, we'amōi bacha, da'ō ni'orifi, ba mōi ia bacha ba mōi baero, ba isōndra gō. (F. 14, 6. Moz. IV. 27, 17. 21). Lō mōi zanagō, na tenga ba wanagō ba ba wamoenoē ba ba wamakiko. Ba da'ō mōi ndra'o, ena'ō so chōra wa'aeroi ba ena'ō fahōna chōra hadia ia andrō. (Sin. 23, 1. Fet. I. 2, 25).

II. Ja'odo goebalo si sōchi andrō. Koebalo si sōchi ibelegō nosonia fōna mbiribiri. (Jes. 40, 11. Hes. 34, 11 b. t. Joh. I. 3, 16). Moloi genoni, si tenga koebalo, si tenga sochō biribiri, na i'ila nasoe gatoea moroi sa, i'ōi mbiribiri, ba ira'oe asoe gatoea ba ifazawili. (Sach. 11, 16 b. t.). Me enonia, ba me lō ba dōdōnia mbiribiri. Ja'odo goebalo si sōchi andrō, ba no aboto ba dōdōgoe dāna chōgoe, ba no aboto ba dōdō dāna chōgoe ndra'odo. (Tim. II. 2, 19). Si mane fa'aboto ba dōdō Namagoe ndra'o, ba si mane fa'aboto ba dōdōgoe Namagoe. Ba oebelēgō nosogoe fōna mbiribiri. (Mat. 11, 27. Mar. 10, 45.) Ba so chōgoe na mbiribiri bō'ō, si tenga moroi ba kandra andre, ba lō tola lō ochalō ira, ba lafondrondrongo ligoe dānia ba tobali ha sambawā nikoebalo ba la samōsa goebalo. (F. 11, 52. Mat. 8, 11. Jes. 49, 6. Sach. 14, 9. Efes. 2, 14 b. t.). Andrō i'omasi'ō ndra'o Amagoc, me oebe'e nosogoe, ba wanema ja'ia mangaweli. (F. 2, 19. Jes. 53, 10). Lō sangai ja'ia chōgoe, oebe'e sa'ae ia, nilaoe dōdōgoe. Tola oebe'e ia, ba tola oefoeli oehalō. Oroisa andrō no oetema chō Namagoe. (F. 18, 6 ; 14, 31). Ba fabō'ō zoei dōdō niha Jehoeda, ba niwa'ōnia andrō. (F. 7, 43). Ba ato chōra za-goema'ō : Sobechoe, sowōhō, hana wa mifondrondrongo chōnia ? (F. 7, 20) Ba lamane tānō bō'ō : Tenga fēhede zobechoe wehede andrō. Hadia, i'ila ibokai hōrō zaoe'a bechoe ? (F. 9, 30 b. t. Moz. II. 4, 11). Ba loeo we'amoni'ō osali ba Jeroezalema,

- 23 ba'wa deoe. Ba manōrōnōrō Jesoe ba  
zinga gosali, baolajama Zelomo a-  
24 ndrō. (*Hal.zin. 3, 11; 5, 12*). Ba la-  
fasoci ia niha Jehoea ba lamane  
chōnia : Heza iroegi lō ahono dōdō-  
ma ōbe'e ? Na Keriso ndra'oegō, ba  
wa'ō chōma, bōi aiwō ndra'oegō.  
25 (*F. 8, 25*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane :  
No oe'wa'ō chōmi, ba lō fadoehoe  
dōdōmi ; halōwō andrō, nihalōhalō-  
goe ba dōi Namagoe, da'ō zamadoe-  
26 hoe'ō ja'ō. (*F. 5, 36*). Balōfadoehoe  
dōdōmi, me tenga biribirigoe ami.  
27 (*F. 8, 46. 47*). Lafondrondrongo ligoe  
biribirigoe, ba no aboto ba dōdōgoe  
28 ira, ba la'c'ō ndra'ō. Ba oebe'e chō-  
ra wa'aeri si lō aetoe, ba lō tekiko  
ira,, gōtōgōtō wa'ara ba lō sanōbi  
ja'ira ba dangagoe (*F. 8, 51; 5, 24*).  
29 *Rom. 8, 38 b. t. Fet. I, 1, 5*). Eboea  
moroi ba dānō bō'ō fefoe Namagoe,  
same'e ja'ira chōgoe, ba lō sangila  
manōbi ja'ira ba danga Namagoe.  
30 (*F. 14, 28*). Ha sambocoe ndra'aga  
Amagoe. (*F. 10, 37. 38; 5, 23; 17,*  
*10; 11, 21*).  
31 III. Ba latocjoe zoei gara niha  
Jehoea, ba waneboe ja'ia (*F. 8, 59*).  
32 Hoemedē chōra Jesoe, imane : No  
oja halōwō si sōchi, ni'oroma'ōgoe  
chōmi, dali Namagoe. Hezo mbōrōba  
halōwō andrō, wa miteboe kara  
33 ndra'ō ? (*Mar. 7, 37*). Latema linia  
niha Jehoea, lamane : Tenga ba  
halōwō si sōchi andrō mateboe  
kara ndra'oegō, ba wangaohangaoha  
andrō, bame'ōbali'ō Lowalangi ndra'-  
oegō, ba no niha ndra'oegō. (*F. 5,*  
34 *18. Mat. 26, 65*). Itema lira Jesoe,  
imane : Tenga no so ba zoera goroi-  
sa chōmi : „N o o e w a' ō, L o w a -  
l a n g i a m i ?” (*Sin. 82, 6*). Na  
ibe'e tōi da'ō Lowalangi, ba nita-  
ndrōsaigō li Lowalangi andrō — ba  
tebai tewoe'ai zoera — (*Mat. 5,*  
36 *18 b. t.*) ba hadia, ba mi'wa'ō ba ni'a-  
moni'ō Nama andrō, ba nifatengenia  
ba goeli danō : Mangaohangaoha  
ndra'oegō, me no-oe'wa'ō : Ono Lo-  
37 walangi ndra'ō ? (*F. 7, 17-23*). Na
- lō oehalō halōwō Namagoe, ba bōi  
mi'amati chōgoe. Ba na oehalō ia, 38  
ba mi'amati ba halōwōgoe, na lō  
mamati ami chōgoe, ena'ō mi'ila, ba  
ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi, ba dōdō-  
goe so Namagoe ba ba dōdō Nama-  
goe so ndra'ō. (*F. 15, 24; 14, 9-11*).  
Ba latandraigō zoei, wondra'oe ja'ia, 39  
ba iheta ia ba dangara. Ba mofanō 40  
zoei ia mijefo Joridano, ba zi so Jo-  
hane, me awena mamajagō idanō ia.  
(*F. 1, 28*). Ba ato zangondrasi ja'ia 41  
ba lamane : Lō'ō sa nifazōchi Jo-  
hane tandra ; ba fefoe ni'wa'ō Johane  
ba chō da'e, ba no si doehoe. (*F. 1,*  
*26 b. t.; 3, 27 b. t.*). Ba ato zamati 42  
chōnia ba da'ō.

## FAZA 11.

I. Fanoesoegi Lazaro. II. Fama-  
gōlō gere; ba wamoenoe Jesoe.

- I. Ba so zofōchō, Lazaro, banoea 1  
Mbetania, banoca ndra Maria Mara-  
ta, talifoesōnia. (*Loek. 10, 38. 39*).  
Ba Maria zamajoini So'a'a fanicha 2  
samohoca, solosi ahe Zo'a'a boenia ;  
talifoesō da'ō, Lazaro, zofōchō. (*F.*  
*12, 3. Mat. 26, 7 b. t.*). Ba lafatenge 3  
chō Jesoe ira talifoesōnia alawe, la-  
mane : He Toca, faigi, somasi ndra'-  
oegō andrō, ba no mofōchō. Ba me no 4  
irongo da'ō Jesoe, ba imane : Tenga  
fōchō ba wa'amate wōchō andrō, fō-  
chō famolachōmi Lowalangi, ena'ō  
tefolachōmi Nono Lowalangi ba da'ō 5  
(*F. 9, 3*). Ba no omasi Jesoe Marata  
andrō ba talifoesōnia ba Lazaro a-  
ndrō. Ba me no irongo mofōchō ia, 6  
ba doea wongi na ia ba zi so ia. Aefa 7  
da'ō, ba imane chō ndra nifahaō :  
Datafoeli ita ba Joedaia. Lamane 8  
chōnia ira nifahaō : He samahaō, ha  
mega no, ba laboenoc ndra'oegō me-  
na'ō niha Jehoea, lateboe kara  
ndra'oegō mena'ō, ba ōfoeli mōi ba  
da'ō ? (*F. 10, 31*). Itema lira Jesoe: 9  
Tenga felendroca za zi ma'ōma'ō-  
chō ? Na so zofanō ba zi na'ōchō,  
ba lō manendre ia, me i'ila haga a-  
ndrō ba goeli danō. (*F. 9, 4. 5*). Ba 10

- na no sofano bōngi, ba manendre, me  
lō chōnia haga andrō. (*F. 12, 35*).
- 11 Da'ō niwā'ōnia; ba me aefa da'ō,  
ba imane chōra: No mōrō Lazaro  
andrō, si fahoewoe chōda, ba mōido  
moesoesoegi ia. (*Mat. 9, 24. Kor. I.*  
12 *15, 20*). Ba lamane chōnia ira nifa-  
haō: He Toea, na mōrō ia, ba abe'e.
- 13 Ba fa'amatenia niwā'ō Jesoe, ba la-  
wai si ndroehoe femōrō niwā'ōnia.
- 14 Awena iwā'ō ehōra Jesoe, lō ibini'ō.:  
15 No mate Lazaro. Ba omoeso dōdō-  
goe, bōrō ami, me lō ja'ō ba da'ō,  
ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōmi. Ba mitaboe  
chōnia. Ba imane Toma andrō, ni-  
fotōi si faero, ba nawōnia nifahaō:  
Damōi ita gōi, ena'ō mate ita awō-  
17 nia. (*F. 20, 24 b. t.*). Ba me iroegi  
Jesoe, ba ironogo, no ōfa bonginia ba  
18 lewatō. Ba ahato ba Jeroezalema  
Mbetania andrō, so doea mbadoo fo-  
19 fanō. Ba no ato niha Jehoeda, si mōi  
chō ndra Marata Maria, ba wondra-  
ra tōdōra, ba ehō dalifoesōra andrō.
- 20 Ba me ironogo Marata so Jesoe, ba  
ifaondragō, ba doemadao jomo Ma-  
21 ria. Ba imane Marata chō Jesoe: He  
Toea, ena'ō na ho so ndra'oegō ba  
da'e, ba lō mate mena'ō dalifoesōgoe  
22 andrō. (*A. 32*). Ba iada'e gōi, ba oe'-  
ila, hadia ni'andrōe chō Lowalangi,  
ba ibe'e chōoe Lowalangi. (*F. 9, 31.*  
23 *33*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: Maoso da-  
24 nia dalifoesōoe andrō. Imane chō-  
nia Marata: Oe'ila sa, maoso ia da-  
nia, ba wemaoso andrō na loeo sa-  
focria (*Loek. 14, 14. F. 5, 25. Hal. zin.*  
25 *24, 15*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: **Ja'odo**  
**wemaoso ba fa'aeri, samati chōgoe,**  
**ba aeri, he wa'ao mate ia.** (*F. 3,*  
26 *36; 5, 26; 6, 40. 54*). **Ba dozi saeri,**  
**samati chōgoe, ba lō mate, iroegi zi lō**  
**aetoe.** Hadia, fadoehoe dōdōoe ba  
27 da'ō? (*Joh. 8. 51*). Imane chōnia: E,  
Toea, mamati sa'aendra'o, wa Keriso  
andrō ndra'ocgō, Ono Lowalangi, si  
28 mōi ba goeli danō. (*F. 6, 69*). Ba  
aefa iwā'ō da'ō, ba mōi ia moehede  
ehō dalifoesōnia, Maria, nibini'ō,  
imane: No so zamahaō, ba moehede  
ia chōoe. Ba ja'ia, me ironogo da'ō, 29  
ba i'ali'o'ō ifaza'wa ia, ifaondragō. Ba 30  
lō'ō na niroegi Jesoe banoea, ba zi  
faehamō Marata ehōnia mege so ia  
na. Ba me la'ila niha Jehoeda, si so 31  
chōnia jomo ba da'ō, sondrara tō-  
dōnia, i'ali'o'ō wamazawa ja'ia Maria  
ba mōi, ba la'o'ō ia, lawai sa mōi ia  
ba lewatō, ba wege'ege ba da'ō. Ba 32  
me iroegi Maria ba zi so Jesoe, me  
i'ila ia, ba itoei danō fōnania, imane  
ehōnia: He Toea, ena'ō na ho so  
ndra'oegō ba da'e, ba lō mate mena'ō  
dalifoesōgoe andrō. (*A. 21*). Ba me 33  
i'ila Jesoe, mege'ege ia, ba mege'-  
ege niha Jehoeda andrō si fao ehō-  
nia, ba mōfōnoe ia ba dōdōnia, ba  
ifataliehō ia. (*Mar. 8, 12*), Ba imane: 34  
Heza labe'e ia? Lamane ehōnia:  
Ae faigi, Toea. Me'e Jesoe. (*Loek. 19, 35*  
41). Ba lamane niha Jehoeda: Hiza 36  
wa'omasinia ia. Ba so ba chōra za-  
37 ngoema'ō: Hadia, lō i'ila i'orifi da'ō  
gōi mena'ō samokai hōrō zaoe'a a-  
andrō? (*F. 9, 6. 32*). Ba mōfōnoe zoei 38  
Jesoe ba dōdōnia, ba iroegi lewatō.  
Ba tōgi narō gara lewatō andrō, ni-  
folagō gowe. (*Mat. 27, 60*). Ba imane 39  
Jesoe: Mifaza'wa gowe andrō. Imane  
ehōnia talifoesō zi mate andrō, Mara-  
ta: He Toea, abōoe sa'ae; no ōfa bo-  
nginia ae. Imane chōnia Jesoe: Te- 40  
nga no oe'wa'ō ehōoe, na fadoehoe  
dōdōoe, ba oroma chōoe laehōmi  
Lowalangi? (*F. 11, 4. 23*). Awena 41  
lafaza'wa gowe andrō. Ba ifaōga hōrō-  
nia Jesoe, ba imane: He Ama, saha  
gōlōoe, me no ōfondrondrongo ligo! 42  
(*F. 17, 1*). Ba oe'ila, lō mamalōmalō,  
wa ōfondrondrongo ligo, ba bōrō  
niha sato andre, samasoei ja'ō, wa  
oe'wa'ō, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōra, wa  
no ja'oegō zamatenge ja'ō. (*Joh. 12,*  
30). Ba me aefa iwā'ō da'ō, ba i'e- 43  
boea'ō linia we'ao, imanc: He Laza-  
ro, ae baero! Mōi baero zi mate, no 44  
moe'olohoeni gahenia ba tangania  
lembe ba lewatō, ba bawania, ba ni-  
baloegō lembe folosi mbōbōi. Ba i-  
mane ehōra Jesoe: Mitoto'ō ehōnia

ba mifofanō ia. (*Loek. 8, 49 b. t.; 7, 11 b. t.*). Ba ato zamati chōnia niha Jehoeda, si no mōi chō Maria, me la'ila nilaoe Jesoe. (*F. 7, 31*). Ba so ōsa chōra, zi mōi ba warizaio, la'ombacha'ō chōra hadia nilaoe Jesoe.

II. Ba lafaloecha'ō zala'wa rafe seboea sangila amachoita ba farizaio ba lamane: He tawisa? Oja sa ifazōchi tandra niha andrō. (*Mat. 26, 3 b. t.; Loek. 16, 31*). Na tateche manō chōnia zi manō, ba ahori mamati ira chōnia, ba mōi dania Ndrawa Roma ba la'ochōgō danōda, fabaja niha. (*F. 12, 19*). Ba imane chōra awōra si samōsa, Kajafa, ere seboea zi dōfi andrō: Lō mi'ila watahōgō hadia ia, ba lō mifatooetoe, wa mohare ita, na mate zamōsa niha, salahi mbanoeada andre, fa bōi tekiko mbanoeada andre ma'afefoe. (*F. 18, 14*).

Ba tenga moroi chōnia, wa i'wa'ō da'ō, me no ere seboea ia zi dōfi andrō, ba mama'ele'ō ia; mate sa dania Jesoe salahi mbanoeara andrō. (*Amaed. 16, 1. 10. Sam. 1, 1, 17*). Ba tenga ha salahi mbanoeara, ena'ō i'owoeloi gōi nono Lowalangi andrō, sizaewc, ena'ō oroedoe. (*F. 10, 16*). I'otarai loeo da'ō, ba mamagōlō ira sa'ae, ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*Mat. 21, 38*). Ba lō'ō sa'ae i'oroma'ō ia Jesoe ba niha Jehoeda, mofanō ia ba da'ō, isa'wa danō ba zinga danō si mate, banoea andrō, sotoi Eferaji, ba da'ō sosō ia, awō nifahaōnia. Ba no ahatō wasa andrō, ba niha Jehoeda. Ba ato zi mōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, moroi ba da'ō, fōna wasa andrō, ba wangehao ja'ira. (*F. 6, 4. Nga'ot. II. 30, 17*). Ba la'aloei Jesoe, ba faoma lamane chō nawōra, me so ira ba gosali: Hadia ba dōdōmi, wa lō mōi ia ba gowasa? (*F. 7, 11*).

Ba no labe'e goroiisa ira ere seboeaba farizaio, na so zangila, heza so ia; ba i'ombacha'ō, ena'ō lara'oe ia. (*F. 9, 22*).

## FAZA 12.

Tebajoini Jesoe ba Mbetania. II. Famagōlō warizaio ba chō Lazaro andrō. III. Fe'amōi Jesoe mijomo ba Jeroezalema. IV. Ni'wa'ō Jesoe, me so Ndrawa Heleni, samaigi ja'ia ena'ō. V. Lō mamati niha Jehoeda.

(*A. 1-8: Mat. 26, 6-13. Mar. 14, 3-9.*)

I. Ōnō bongi lō fasa, ba mōi ba Mbetania Jesoe, ba zi so Lazaro andrō, nisoesoeginia moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 11, 1. 43 b. t.*). Ba labe'e gōnia ba da'ō, ba sangai halōwō Marata. Ba samōsa Lazaro, awōnia ba wemanga. (*Loek. 10, 39. 40*) Ba ihālō Maria zakati zi ndroehoe wanicha narawasoe, samohoea, seboea bōli, ibajoini gahe Jesoe ba i'osi boenia; ba afōnoe nomo hoea wanicha andrō. Ba imane Joeda andrō, banoea Kariota, nifahaōnia si samōsa, si manga mbōlinia dania: (*F. 13, 26 b. t. 18, 2*) Hana wa lō la'amawa wanicha andrō, oteo a lima woeloe roefia mbōlinia mena'ō, ba labe'e ba zi noemana? Ba tenga me so ba dōdōnia zi noemana i'wa'ō da'ō, me no sanagōnagō ia, me chōnia so naha gefe, me ihālōhalō game'ela andrō. (*Loek. 8, 3. F. 13, 29*). Ba imanc Jesoe: Bōi tegoe ia; no i'irō'ō da'ō, irege loeo wogo'o ja'o. Si lō mamalōmalō awōmi zi noemana, ba ja'o, ba tenga si lō mamalōmalō chōmi.

II. Ba ato zamondrongo niha Jehoeda, no so ia ba da'ō, ba mōi ira, tenga ha Jesoe mbōrō, ba wamaigi Lazaro gōi, nisoesoeginia moroi ba ngai zi mate. Ba mamagōlō gere seboea, ena'ō laboenoe gōi Lazaro andrō; bōrō sa ia, wa ato zi so niha Jehoeda, samati chō Jesoe.

(*A. 12-18: Mat. 21, 1-11. Mar. 11, 1-10. Loek. 19, 29-38.*)

III. Sara wongi aefa da'ō, me laro ngo, n ha sato, si no mōi ba gowasa, no mōi ba Jeroezalema Jesoe, ba lahalō mbocloe nohi, mōi ira mamao-

- ndragō ja'ia, moe'ao ira : Hosana, ja'ahowoe zi so andrō, ba dōi Zo'aja, razo Ndraono Gizcraēli andrō !
- 14 (*Moz. III. 23, 40*). Ba me isōndra nono galide Jesoe, ba i'okoedo, itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō : „Bōi ata'oe fi, ono Ziona alawe, hiza, so razomō, i'okoedo nono galide”. (*Sach. 9, 9*).
- 16 Lō'ō sa i'anema'ō aboto ba dōdōndra nifahaō da'ō ba me no tefolachōmi Jesoe, awena itōrō tōdōra, wa ba chōnia tesoera da'ō, awō wa no lamanō chōnia. Ba lafadoehoe'ō niha sato, si fao chōnia, wa no hoe-mede ia chō Lazaro andrō ba lewa-tō, wa no isoesoegi ba ngai zi mate.
- 18 (*Loek. 19, 37*). Andrō gōi la'ondra si niha sato, me no larongo, no ifa-zōchi dandra andrō. Ba faoma lamine farizaio chō nawōra : Mi'ila, lō'ō manō fachi wolaoemi. Hiza, ahori manō la'o'ō niha ba goeli danō. (*F. 3, 26; 11, 48*).
- 20 IV. Ba so Ndrawa Heleni ōsa, awō zi no mōi mija'wa, mangaloeloe
- 21 ba gowasa. (*F. 7, 35*). Da'ō zi mōi chō Wilifo andrō, banoea Mbetisa'ida, ba Galilaia, la'andrō chōnia, lamine : He Toea, omasiga ma'ila Jesoe. (*Loek. 19, 3*). Mōi Wilifo, i'wa'ō chō Gandrea, ba mōi ira, daroca ira,
- 23 Andrea Filifo, la'wa'ō chō Jesoe. Ba itema lira Jesoe, imane : No iroegi inōtō andrō ba wamolachōmi Ono
- 24 Niha. (*F. 17, 1; 13, 32*). Si ndroehoe ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe chōmi, na lō tetaroe ba danō zi samba ngawoea oelitō, ba na lō obooe, ba ha ja'ia manō ; ba na obooe ia oea, ba oja
- 25 mbocania. (*Kor. I. 15, 36 b. t.*) Chō zomasi nosonia aetoe ia, ba si fa'oe-doc ba nosonia ba goeli danō andre, ba irorogō ba wa'aeroi si lō aetoc.
- 26 (*Loek. 17, 33*). Na so zi mōi cnonigoe, ba jamoe'o'ō ndra'o, ba ba zi so ja'o, ba da'ō gōi so genonigoe dania. Na so zi mōi enonigoe, ba ifosoemange
- 27 Amagoe (*Loek 9, 23, F. 14, 3*). Iada'c, ba aboe dōdōgoe, ba hadia ni-
- wa'ōgoe? He Ama, efa'ō ndra'o ba ginōtō andre! Ba andrō oeroegi ginōtō andre. (*Mat. 26, 38, 39*). **He Ama, folachōmi dōimō!** Ba so li, si otarai zoroego. imane : **No oefolachōmi, ba oefoeli oefolachōmi dania!** (*Mat. 3, 17*). Ba lamine niha sato, si so ba da'ō, me larongo da'ō : Moe'oegoe mbanoea! Ba so gōi zangoema'ō : No mochede chōnia mala'ika. (*Hal. zin. 23, 9*). Itema lira Jesoe, imane : Tenga ja'o mbōrō, wa so li andrō, ja'ami mbōrō. (*F. 11, 42*). Fangoehoe'oe ōsi goeli danō andre iada'e, iada'e tetitoe baero zalawa goeli danō andre. *F. 16, 11; 14, 30*). Ba ja'o, na no te'ala'wa'ō ja'wa ndra'o, moroi ba danō, ba ohori oedōnisi ira chōgoe. (*F. 3, 14; 8, 28*). Ba wangombacha he wisa wa'ama tenia dania i'wa'ō da'ō. Ba latema linia niha sato, lamine : No marongo ba zoera goraisa, lō teboelō Keriso andrō iroeci zi lō aetoe ; ba hana wa ō'wa'ō ni'ala'wa'ō ja'wa Nono Niha? Ha niha Nono Niha andro? (*Sin. 45, 7; 72, 7, 17; 110, 4, Jes. 9, 7, Hes. 37, 35, Dan. 7, 13, 14*). Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ma'ifoe tō na so ba chōmi haga andrō. Mi'ogoe-na'ō haga andrō, ba lalami, fa lō ichamō ami fa'ogōmigōmi. Sowaō-waō ba zogōmigōmi, ba lō i'ila, heza isa'wa. (*F. 7, 33; 11, 9, 10*). Mi'ogoena'ō haga andrō, wamati ba haga andrō, ena'ō tobali ono haga ami. Da'ō ni'wa'ō Jesoe, ba mofanō ia. ibini'ō ia chōra.
- V. Ba he no si manō wa'oja dandra nifazōchi'ia ba zanche ira, ba lō'ō zoei mamati ira chōnia. (*Hal. zin. 2, 22. Mat. 26, 1-5*). Ena'ō itōrō ni'wa'ō Jesaja andrō, sama'ele'ō, me imane : He So'aja, ha niha zi fadoehoe tōdōdō ba wangombacha'ō ma andrō. ba tanga Zo'aja andrō, ba ha chō tefa'ele'ō? (*Jes. 53, 1*). Andrō tebai mamati ira, i'wa'ō gōi Jesaja : (*Jes. 6, 9, 10. Mat. 13, 14 b. t.*). „No



ifobaloenõ hõrõra ba no  
i'abe'eõ dõdõra. ena'õ lõ  
la'ila hõrõra, ba ena'õ lõ  
aboto ba dõdõra, ba fa  
bõi lafalalini gera'erara,  
ba fa bõi oe'orifi ira.”  
41 Da'õ niwa'õ Jesaja, me no i'ila  
lachõminia, ba me itõrõ linia ia.  
42 (*Jes. 6, 1*). Ba ato sa zoei zamati  
gõi chõnia sala'wa, ba bõrõ warizaio,  
wa lõ la'ombacha'õ, fa bõi latibo'õ  
43 banoea ira. (*F. 7, 48; 9, 22*). Omasi  
sa ira zoemange ba niha, moroi ba  
zoemange ba Lowalangi. (*F. 5, 44*).  
44 Ba moe'ao Jesoe, imane: Samati  
chõgoe, ba tenga chõgoe mamati ia,  
chõ samatenge ja'o mamati ia. (*F.*  
45 *7, 16*). Ba sangila ja'o, ba i'ila za-  
matenge ja'o andrõ. (*F. 10, 30; 14,*  
46 *9*). Haga ndra'o, si no mõi ba goeli  
danõ, ena'õ bõi sa'ae so ba zogõ-  
migõmi dozi samati chõgoc. (*F. 8,*  
46 *12*). Ba na so zamondrondrongo  
ligoe, ba na lõ i'o'õ, ba tenga ja'o  
zangoehoeke ja'ia. Tenga sa ba  
da'õ mõi ndra'o, ba wangoehoeke  
õsi goeli danõ, ena'õ oe'orifi nõsi  
48 goeli danõ. (*F. 3, 17*). Chõ zango-  
sientengagõ ja'o, si lõ mamonaha ta-  
roma ligoe, chõnia so sa'ae zangoe-  
hoeke ja'ia; taroma ligoe andrõ,  
niwa'õgoe, da'õ zangoehoeke ja'ia,  
na loeo safoeria andrõ. (*F. 3, 18.*  
49 *Mar. 16, 16*). Tenga sa moroi chõgoe  
manõ niwa'õgoe. samatenge ja'o,  
Amagoe, ba no ibe'e goraisa chõgoe,  
hadia niwa'õgoe, hadia wehedegoe.  
50 (*F. 5, 19 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila, fa'aoeri si  
lõ aetoe goraisania andrõ. Andrõ  
oe'o'õ niwa'õ Namagoe chõgoe, ba  
wehedegoe andrõ.

## FAZA 13.

I Fanasai ahe. II. Fangombacha  
si manga mbõli. III. Oroisa ba wa-  
ngomasi'õ awõ. IV. Fangombacha  
fangosilõ'õgõ Wetero.

1 I. Ba fõua gowasa fasa andrõ,  
me no i'ila Jesoe, no iroegi inõtõ,  
aheta ia ba goeli danõ andre, mõi

ia chõ Nama, si mane fa'omasinia  
dána chõnia ba goeli danõ, fõna, si  
manõ wa'omasinia ira iroegi gamo-  
zoea. (*Mat. 26, 2. F. 16, 28*). Ba me 2  
manga ira ena'õ, me no ibe'e ba  
dõdõ Joeda andrõ, ono Zimoni, ba-  
noea Kariota wemanga mbõli Jesoe  
Afõcha — (*Loek. 22, 3*) he wa'ae 3  
no i'ila Jesoc, no ibe'e ba dangania  
fefoe hadia ia Ama, ba he wa'ae  
i'ila, chõ Lowalangi i'otarai, ba ba  
Lowalangi mõi ia, — (*F. 3, 35*), ba 4  
maoso ia ba ngai gõ, iheta mba-  
roenia, ihalõ lembe, ba i'olembes.  
Aefa da'õ, ba ilaoe nidanõ ba naha 5  
wanasa, ba ibõrõtaigõ isasai gahe  
ndra nifahaõ, ba i'osi lembe andrõ,  
ni'olembenia. Ba iroegi Zimoni Fe- 6  
tero, ba imane chõnia da'õ: Ja'oe'gõ  
zanasai ahogoe, Toea? Itema linia 7  
Jesoe, imane chõnia: Iada'e, ba lõ  
õ'ila hadia nilaoegoe, ba aboto ba  
dõdõoe dania. Imane chõnia Fete- 8  
ro: Iroegi zi lõ aetoe, ba lõ tola  
õsasai gahegoe. Itema linia Jesoe,  
imane: Na lõ oesasai'õ, ba tenga si  
fabõbõ chõgoe ndra'oe'gõ. (*Kor. I.*  
48 *6, 11. Fam. 1, 5*). Imane chõnia Si-  
moni Fetero: He Toea, bõi ha  
sambalõ ahogoe, tanga gõi ba hõgõ.  
Imane chõnia Jesoe: Acha lõ isasai 10  
ia si no mondri, noa sa moehaogõ  
nõsinia ma'afcofe, ba no moehaogõ  
ami, ba lõ dozi. (*F. 15, 3. Tit. 3, 5*).  
Noa sa i'ila zi manga mbõlinia, 11  
andrõ iwa'õ: Lõ dozi moehaogõ  
ami. (*F. 6, 64. 70*). Ba me aefa 12  
isasai gahera ba i'obaroe mbaroenia  
ba ifoeli moedadao, imane chõra:  
Hadia, no aboto ba dõdõmi nilaoe-  
goe chõmi? Mibe'e tõigoe zamahaõ 13  
ba So'aja ba si sõchi, na niwa'õ  
da'õ, si ndroehoe da'õ. (*Mat. 23, 8.*  
10). Ba na no oesasai gahemi, ja'odo  
andre. So'aja ja'ami, samahaõ ja'-  
ami, ba mo'omõ gõi ami, wanasai  
ahe nawõmi. (*Loek. 22, 26. 27*). Fa- 15  
maedo nibe'egoe chõmi, ena'õ mi'-  
o'õ nilaoegoe chõmi. (*Fet. I. 2, 21*).  
Si ndroehoendroehoe niwa'õgoe chõ- 16

- mi, tenga seboea, moroi chõ zochõ  
ja'ia, zawoejoe, ba tenga seboea,  
moroi chõ zamatenge ja'ia zingenge.  
17 *F. 15, 20. Mat. 10, 24.* **Na no mi'ila**  
**da'õ, ba ja'ahowoe ami, na mi'o'õ,**  
**wolaoe ja'ia.** (*Mat. 7, 21. 24. Jak. 1,*  
18 *25.*) Lõ dozi ami da'õ, ni'wa'õgoe;  
oe'ila, ha niha nitocetjoeogoe. Ba  
ena'õ itõrõ zi so ba zoera andrõ:  
„A w õ g o e b a w e m a n g a a n d r õ ,  
b a n o i f a z a w a m b õ r õ s i s i n i a c h õ g o e . (*Sin. 41,*  
19 *10. Mat. 26, 23.*) I'otarai da'c, oe'wa'õ  
chõmi, fatoca lõ aloea, ena'õ fadoe-  
hoe dõdõmi, wa ja'odo, na no aloea  
20 dania. (*F. 14, 29; 16, 4.*) Si ndroe-  
hoendroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõmi, sa-  
monaha, na so nifatengegoc, ba  
ifonaha ndra'o; ba samonaha ja'o,  
ba ifonaha zamatenge ja'o andrõ.  
(*Mat. 10, 40 b. t.*)
- 21 **II. Aefa i'wa'õ da'õ Jcsoc, ba**  
aboe dõdõnia, ba ifadoehoe'õ, imane:  
Si ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'õgoe chõ-  
mi, samõsa ba chõmi zi manga  
mbõlgoe dania. (*Mat. 26, 21 b. t.*)
- 22 Ba faoma lafaigi nawõra ira nifahaõ,  
lõ la'ila, ha niha ni'wa'õnia. (*F. 19,*  
23 *26.*) Ba so zamõsa nifahaõ, sidadao  
ba ngai Jesoc, ni'omasio'õ Jesoc.
- 24 Da'õ nichawi Zimoni Fetero tanga,  
imane chõnia: Ombacha'õ chõgoe,  
25 ha niha ni'wa'õnia. Ba ihole'õ ia  
ba doto Jcsoc, imane chõnia: He  
26 Toea, ha niha? Itema linia Jesoc:  
Da'õ ia, ni'oengogõgoe õ, sambawa,  
nibe'egoe chõnia. Ba i'oengogõ gõ,  
sambawa, ba ibe'e chõ Joeda andrõ,  
27 ono Zimoni, banoea Kariota. Ba  
me aefa itema gõ andrõ, ba mõi  
ba dõdõnia Zatana. Ba imanc chõ-  
nia Jesoc: Ta'ita'i, laoc nilaoemõ.
- 28 (*F. 13. 2.*) Ba lõ ba nawõnia ba we-  
manga andrõ saboto ba dõdõ da'õ,  
29 hana wa i'wa'õ chõnia da'õ. So za-  
ngoema'õ tõdõra, me so chõnia naha  
gefe, i'wa'õ chõnia Jesoc: Òli hadia  
zogoena chõdã ba gowasa, ba ma  
ena'õ na ibe'e ba zi noemana ma'-  
30 ifoe. (*F. 12, 6.*) Ba me no itema

gõ andrõ, ba i'anema'õ mõi ia  
baerõ. Ba no bõngi. (*F. 18, 3.*)

**III. Ba me no mõi ia baero, ba** 31  
imane Jesoc: Awena tefolachõmi  
Nono Niha, ba no tefolachõmi Lo-  
walangi ba chõnia. (*F. 12, 23.*) Na 32  
no tefolachõmi Lowalangi ba chõnia,  
ba ifolachõmi gõi ia Lowalangi, ba  
chõnia, ba i'anema'õ ifolachõmi.  
He iraono, ha ma'ifoe tõ na sodo 33  
chõmi. Mi'aloei ndra'o dania, ba  
hoelõ si manc ni'wa'õgoe no ba  
niha Jehoeda: Tebai mõi ami  
ba zi mõi ndra'o, si manõ gõi  
ni'wa'õgoe chõmi iada'e. (*F. 7, 34.*)

**Oroisa si bohooe oebe'e chõmi, ena'õ** 34  
**mi'omasio'õ nawõmi; si mane fa'o-**  
**masigoe ami, ena'õ ja'ami gõi, faoma**  
**mi'omasio'õ nawõmi.** (*Joh. 15, 12.*  
13. *Ejes. 5, 2. Joh. I. 3, 11. 14. 23.*)

**Ba da'õ aboto ba dõdõ niha fefoe,** 35  
**wa no nifahaõgoe ami, na so chõmi**  
**wa'omasimi nawõmi.** (*Joh. I. 2, 5.*)

**IV. Imane chõnia Simoni Fetero:** 36  
He Toea, heza mõi'õ? Itema linia  
Jesoc, imane: Tebai õ'o'õ ndra'o  
iada'e, ba zi mõi ndra'o, ba õ'o'õ  
sa ndra'o na foeri. (*F. 21, 18. 19.*)

Imanc chõnia Fetero: He Toea, 37  
hana wa lõ oe'ila oe'o'õ ndra'oegõ  
iada'e? Oebelegõ nosogoc fõnaoe.  
(*Loek. 22, 33 b. t.*) Itema linia Jesoc, 38  
imanc: Òbelcgõ nosocoe fõnagoe? Si  
ndroehoendroehoe ni'wa'ogoe chõoe,  
lõ fachamõ miwo zilatao, iroegi no  
medõloe õ'osilõ'õgõ ndra'o.

## FAZA 14.

Hoehoeo Jesoc ba nifahaõnia, sa-  
foeria. I. Ifaroeo dõdõra ba wamati  
chõ Lowalangi ba ba wamati chõnia.  
II. Faoma ira, daroea ira Amania.  
III. Ifaboe'oe Geheha ni'amoni'õ.  
IV. Famahowoe'õ ba fondrara tõdõ.

**I. Bõi aboe dõdõmi. Mi'amati ba** 1  
Lowalangi ba mi'amati chõgoc. 2  
(*Mar. 11, 22. F. 12, 44.*) Oja nahia  
ba nomo Namagoe, ba na tenga si  
manõ mena'õ, ba no oc'wa'õ chõmi.  
Mõido sa moehaogõ naha chõmi.

- 3 (*Kor. II. 5, 1.*) Ba na no mōido, na  
no oehaogō naha chōmi, ba manga-  
woelido, ba oehalō ami chōgoe, ena'ō  
so ami gōi ba zi so ja'ō. (*F. 17, 24.*)
- 4 Ba no mi'ila lala ba zi mōi ndra'o.
- 5 II. Imane chōnia Toma: He Toea,  
lō ma'ila, heza mōi ndra'oegō, ba  
he moroi ma'ila lala? Imane chōnia  
Jesoe: **Ja'odo lala, ja'odo wa'adoe-  
nos, ja'odo wa'aeri. Lō sondroegi  
Ama, na lō itōrō ndra'o.** (*Heb. 10,*  
*19.*) Na no aboto ba dōdōmi ndra'o,  
ba aboto gōi ba dōdōmi Namagoe  
dania. Ba i'otarai da'e, ba aboto  
ba dōdōmi ia, ba no mi'ila ia. (*F.*  
*8, 19.*) Imane chōnia Filifo: He  
Toea, oroma'ō chōma Nama, ba  
shono dōdōma. Imane chōnia Jesoe:  
Si manō wa'ara awōmi ndra'o, Fi-  
lifo, ba lō aboto ba dōdōmi ndra'o?  
Si no mangila ja'o, ba no i'ila Na-  
ma; ba hana wa o'wa'ō: Oroma'ō  
chōma Nama? (*F. 12, 45. Kol. 1,*  
*15. Heb. 1, 3. Kor. II. 4, 4, 6.*) Hadia,  
lō fadoehoe dōdōoe, wa ba dōdō Na-  
ma so ndra'o, awō wa ba dōdōgoe so  
Nama? Taroma li andrō, niwa'ōgoe  
chōmi, ba tenga moroi ba chōgoe  
oe'wa'ō ia. Ba ihalō halōwōnia Ama,  
si lō teboelō ba dōdōgoe. Mifati  
chōgoe, wa ba dōdō Nama so ndra'o,  
awō wa ba dōdōgoe so Nama; ba  
na lō'ō, ba mi'amati ba halōwō  
andrō. (*F. 10, 38.*) Si ndroehoe-  
ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, ihalō  
dania halōwō andrō, nihalōgoe, sa-  
mati chōgoe, ba seboca moroi a-  
ndrō ihalō, me chō Nama mōindra'o,  
(*Mat. 17, 20. Hal.zin. 2, 41; 5, 15.*)  
ba hadia ni'andrōmi, ba dōigoe, ba  
oe'o'ō, ena'ō tefolachōmi Nama ba  
chō Nono. (*F. 15, 7; 16, 23.*) Na so  
ni'andrōmi chōgoe ba dōigoe, ba  
oe'o'ō. (*Joh. 1, 5, 14, 15.*)
- 15 III. Na mi'omasi'ō ndra'o, ba  
mi'o'ō goroisagoe. (*F. 15, 10. Joh.*  
*I. 5, 3.*) Ba ja'ō, ba oe'andrō dania  
chō Nama, ba ibe'e chōmi zanolo  
tānō bō'ō, ena'ō lō aefa ia chōmi,  
17 iroegi zi lō aetoe; (*F. 14, 26.*) Eheha  
si doehoe andrō. si tēbai latema  
niha goeli danō, me lō la'ila, me  
lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba dōdōmi no  
aboto ia, me lō aefa ia chōmi, ba  
ba dōdōmi so ia dania. (*Joh. 1,*  
*5, 6.*) Lō oerōi ami, hoelō zi lō  
ama, si lō ina, mōido chōmi. (*Mat.*  
*28, 20.*) Ma'ifoe tō na, ba lō'ō sa'ae  
la'ilado niha goeli danō, ba ja'ami  
zangila ja'ō, aeri sa ndra'o, ba  
saeri gōi ami dania. (*F. 16, 16.*  
*Hos. 6, 2.*) Na loeo da'ō, ba aboto  
ba dōdōmi, wa ba dōdō Nama so  
ndra'o, awō wa ba dōdōgoe so ami  
ba ba dōdōmi so ndra'o. (*F. 17,*  
*23 b. t.*) Si so oroisa andrō chōgoe,  
solo'ō ja'ia, da'ō zomasi ja'ō. Ba  
ni'omasi'ō Namagoe zomasi ja'ō;  
ba ja'ō gōi oe'omasi'ō ia ba oe'o-  
roma'ō ndra'o chōnia. (*A. 15.*) Imane  
chōnia Joeda, tenga banoea Kariota  
andrō: He Toea, hadia ia wa o'o-  
roma'ō ndra'oegō chōma, ba lō o'o-  
roma'ō ndra'oegō ba niha goeli  
danō? Itema linia Jesoc, imane  
chōnia: Na so zomasi ja'ō, ba i'o'ō  
ligoe, ba i'omasi'ō Amagoe, ba  
mōiga chōnia, ba ba chōnia ma'-  
iagō. (*Ejes. 3, 17 b. t.*) Si lō mango-  
masi'ō ja'ō, ba lō i'o'ō ligoe. Ba  
taroma li andrō, nirongomi, ba tenga  
chōgoc, no chō zamatenge ja'ō, chō  
Nama. (*F. 7, 16 b. t.*) Da'ō niwa'ōgoe  
chōmi, fatoea lō ahetado chōmi.  
Ba sanolo andrō, Eheha ni'amoni'ō,  
nifatenge Namagoe dania ba dōigoe,  
cia'ō zamahaō ja'ami, ba cia'ō fefoc,  
ba ahori ifasoegi ba dōdōmi niwa'-  
ōgoe chōmi. (*F. 15, 26; 16, 14. Fil.*  
*1, 9-11.*)
- IV. Oerō ichōmi wa'ohahaoe dōdō,  
fa'ohahaoe dōdō chōgoe oebe'e chō-  
mi. Bō'ō nihe'e niha goeli danō,  
bō'ō nihe'egoe. Bōi aboe dōdōmi ba  
bōi ata'oe ami. (*F. 16, 33. Rom. 5,*  
*1. Fil. 4, 7.*) No mironogo, me oc'wa'ō  
chōmi: Mofanō ndra'o ba oefocelido  
chōmi. Na mi'omasi'ō ndra'o, ba  
omoeso dōdōmi ena'ō, me chō Nama  
mōido, me no seboca moroi chōgoe

- 29 Nama. (*F. 10, 29. Fil. 2, 6 b. t.*) Ba  
noa sa oeŵa'ō chōmi, fatea lō  
aloea, ena'ō fadoehoe dōdōmi, na  
30 aloea dania. (*F. 13, 19.*) Lō'ō sa'ac  
oja hoehoeogoe chōmi, so sa'ae za-  
laŵa goeli danō andrō, ba lō isōndra  
hadia ia chōgoe; (*F. 12, 31. Loek.*  
31 *22, 53.*) ba ena'ō aboto ba dōdō  
niha goeli danō, omasido Nama ba  
oc'o'ō hadia niŵa'ō Nama chōgoe,  
ba mifaoso, taheta ita ba da'e!  
(*F. 10, 18.*)

## FAZA 15.

I. Amaedola: Tōla nagoe. II. Fa-  
marooe tōdō ba wangomasi'ō awō.  
III. Fondrara tōdō ba watioesa niha  
goeli danō.

- 1 I. Ja'odo dōla nagoe si ndroehoc  
andrō, ba si so kaboc nagoe Na-  
magoe. Fefoe ndrāha ba chōgoc, si  
2 lō mowoca, ba iheta, ba fefoe zo-  
woea, ba ihaogō, ena'ō tedoc wa'oja  
mboecania. (*Mat. 15, 13. Fil. 1, 9-11.*)  
3 Si no moehaogō ami, bōrō daroma  
li andrō, niŵa'ōgoc chōmi. (*F. 13,*  
4 *10. Ejes. 5, 26.*) Mi'iaḡō ndrā'o,  
ba oe'iaḡō ami. Hoelō ndrāha, si tebai  
mowoea, ha ja'ia, na tenga sa'ae  
ba dōla nagoc so ia, si manō gōi  
ami, na tenga sa'ae ba chōgoe so  
5 ami. Ja'odo dōla nagoe andrō, daba  
ami. Sangiaḡō ja'o, na oe'iaḡō ia  
gōi, da'ō zoja boea, me **tebai milaoc**  
**hadia ia, na lō ja'o.** (*Kor. 11, 3, 5.*)  
6 Niṭibo'ō na so zi lō mangiaḡō ja'o,  
hoelō ndrāha, ba mate, ba la'ozaragō  
ba latibo'ō ba galitō ba achozi.  
7 (*Mat. 3, 10.*) Na mi'iaḡō ndrā'o, ba  
na lō aefa ba dōdōmi daroma ligoc,  
ba mi'andrō hadia zomasi ami, ba  
tebe'e chōmi. (*F. 14, 13. Mar. 11,*  
8 *24.*) Ba da'ō tefosocnange Namagoc,  
ena'ō oja mboecami, ba ena'ō tobalī  
nifahaḡoc ami. Si mane fa'omasi  
9 Nama ndrā'o, si manō gōi wa'oma-  
sigoc ami. Mi'iaḡō wa'omasigoc a-  
10 ndrō. Na mi'o'ō goroisagoc, ba da'ō  
mi'iaḡō wa'omasigoc, si mane folo'-  
ḡoc oroisa Namagoe, ba oe'iaḡō

wa'omasinia. (*F. 14, 15.*) Da'ō niŵa'- 11  
ḡoc chōmi, ena'ō so ba dōdōmi  
wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe, ba  
ena'ō a'oi so wa'omoeso dōdōmi.  
(*F. 16, 24.*)

II. Da'ō goroisagoc, ena'ō faoma 12  
mi'omasi'ō nawōmi, si mane fa'oma-  
sigoc ami. (*F. 13, 34.*) Fondrege 13  
wa'eboea wangomasi'ō awō, na ibe-  
legō nosonia niha fōna zi fahoewoe  
chōnia. (*Rom. 5, 6 b. t.*) Si no fahoe- 14  
woe chōgoe ami, na mi'o'ō hadia  
niŵa'ōgoc chōmi. (*Loek. 8, 21.*) Lō'ō 15  
sa'ac oebe'e tōimi genoni, enoni,  
ba lō i'ila, hadia nifazōchi zochō  
ja'ia; ba no oebe'e tōimi zi fahoewoe,  
noa sa oe'ombacha'ō chōmi fefoe  
nirongogoc chō Namagoe. (*Jak. 2,*  
23). Tenga ja'ami zanoecioe ja'o, 16  
ja'o sa zanoetoeioe ja'ami, ba no  
oefataro ami, ena'ō mōi ami mo-  
woea, ba ena'ō lō teboelō mboecami,  
ena'ō ibe'e chōmi Ama hadia ni'a-  
ndrōmi chōnia ba dōigoc. (*F. 16, 23.*)  
Da'ō goroisagoc chōmi, ena'ō faoma 17  
mi'omasi'ō nawōmi.

III. Na fatioe dōdō niha goeli 18  
danō chōmi, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi,  
no ofōna fatioe dōdōra chōgoe.  
(*Joh. 1, 3, 13.*) Na awō niha goeli 19  
danō ami ena'ō, ba no omasi ena'ō  
niha goeli danō dāna chōra andrō;  
ba meno tenga awō niha goeli danō  
ami, me no oetoeioeioe ami ba niha  
goeli danō, andrō wa fatioe dōdō  
niha goeli danō chōmi. (*F. 17, 14.*)  
Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi li andrō, niŵa'- 20  
ḡoc chōmi: Tenga sceboea moroi  
chō zochō ja'ia zawoeioe. Na no  
lagohi ndrā'o, ba lagohi gōi ami;  
na no la'o'ō ligoc, ba la'o'ō gōi  
limi. (*F. 13, 16. Mat. 24, 9.*) Ba 21  
bōrō dōigoc, wa lalaoe chōmi da'ō  
fefoe, me lō saboto ba dōdōra za-  
matenge ja'o. (*F. 16, 3.*) Na lō si  
mōido mena'ō, moehede chōra, ba  
lō horōra. Ba iada'c, ba lō tahi  
chōra ba horōra andrō. (*F. 9, 41.*)  
Si fatioe tōdō chōgoc, ba fatioe gōi 23  
chō Namagoe. (*F. 5, 23.*) Na lō niha- 24

lōgoe mena'ō ba chōra halōwō andrō, si lō irai ihalō niha bō'ō, ba lō horōra ena'ō, ba iada'e, ba no la'ila, ba noa zoei fatioe dōdōra chōgoe ba chō Namagoe. (F. 10, 37, 38). Ba ena'ō itōrō li andrō, nisoera ba zoera gorōisa chōra: „No fatioe dōdōra chōgoe, ba lō bōrō bōrō.” (Sin. 35, 19; 69, 5). Na so zanolo andrō, nifategoe chōmi dania, si oroi chō Nama, Eheha si doehoe andrō, si otarai Nama, da'ō zamadoehoe'ō ja'ō. (F. 14, 16, 26.) Ba ja'ami gōi, ba samadoehoe'ō, me no i'otarai mbōrōta faofao ami chōgoe. (Hal. zin. 1, 8. 21 b. t.; 5, 32).

## FAZA 16.

I. Iwa'ō ba nifahaōnia Jesoe, lagohi ira dania. II. Iwa'ō chōra, mogoenā chōra, na mōi ia chō Nama. III. Ibe'e fondrara dōdōra, wa ifoeli la'ila ia dania. IV. Ifaboe'oe chōra tefondrondrongo wangandrō, na ba dōinia. V. Ihōnagō iwa'ō chōra, zoemaewe ira dania.

1 I. Da'ō niwa'ōgoe chōmi, fa bōi  
2 fatoewoe chōmi. (Mat. 13, 21). La-  
tibo'ō banoea ami dania. Ba iroegi  
ba'wa dania, ba dozi samoenoē ja'-  
ami, ba lawai famosoe mange Lo-  
walangi. (Mat. 24, 9. Hal. 8, 1. 9,  
3 1 b. t.; 23, 12). Ba me lō aboto ba  
dōdōra Nama ba ja'ō, andrō lalaoe  
chōmi da'ō. (F. 15, 21. Kor. I. 2, 8).  
4 Ba andrō oēwa'ō chōmi da'ō, ena'ō,  
na no iroegi ba'wa da'ō, ba mitōrō-  
tōrō tōdōmi, wa no oēwa'ō chōmi.  
Ba tenga si otarai mbōrōta oēwa'ō  
5 chōmi da'ō, me no faofao ndra'ō  
chōmi. (F. 13, 19). Ba iada'e, ba  
mofanō ndra'ō chō zamatenge ja'ō,  
6 ba samōsa lō ba chōmi sanofoe  
chōgoe: Heza mōi'ō? (F. 7, 33;  
13, 36). Ba me no oēwa'ō chōmi  
da'ō, ba no a'oi so wa'aboc dōdōmi.  
7 Ba si ndroehoc niwa'ōgoe chōmi,  
mogoenā chōmi, na mofanō ndra'ō.  
Na lō mofanō ndra'ō, ba lō mōi

chōmi zanolo andrō; ba na mōido,  
ba oefatenge ia chōmi. Ba na so  
da'ō, ba i'otoe'ō niha goeli danō, 8  
ba horō ba ba wa'atoelō dōdō ba  
ba hoekoe. Ba horō, me lō mamati 9  
ira chōgoe. (F. 3, 18). Ba wa'atoelō 10  
dōdō, me sofanō chō Nama ndra'ō,  
ba me lō mi'ilado sa'ae. (Rom. 4,  
25; 8, 34). Ba hoekoe, me no tehoe- 11  
koe zala'wa goeli danō andre. (F.  
12, 31). Wa'oja na niwa'oeogoe chō- 12  
mi, ba tebai mitaha iada'c. Ba na 13  
so da'ō, Eheha si doehoe andrō,  
ba i'oroma'ō chōmi lala ba zi doe-  
hoe fefoe. Tenga sa soroi chōnia  
wehedenia, fefoe hadia ia nirongo-  
nia, iwa'ō, ba hadia zi so dania,  
ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi. (F. 14, 17.  
Joh. I. 2, 27). Ja'ia zamolachōmi 14  
ja'ō, me moroi ba zi so chōgoe itema  
ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi. (Joh. 14, 26).  
Fefoe hadia ia zi so chō Nama, ba 15  
chōgoe da'ō. Andrō oēwa'ō, itema  
ba zi so chōgoe, ba i'ombacha'ō  
chōmi. (F. 17, 10).

III. Ma'ifoe tō na, ba lō mi'ilado 16  
sa'ae, bama'ifoe tō zoei, ba mi'ilado.  
(F. 14, 19. 28). Ba faoma lamane 17  
chō nawōra nifahaōnia ōsa: Hadia  
da'ō. niwa'ōnia chōda: Ma'ifoe tō,  
ba lō mi'ilado, ba ma'ifoe tō zoei,  
ba mi'ilado, ba: mofanō ndra'ō chō  
Nama? Ba lamane: Hadia da'ō, ni- 18  
wa'ōnia: Ma'ifoe tō? Lō ma'ila hadia  
niwa'ōnia. (F. 7, 33-36). Aboto ba 19  
dōdō Jesoe, lasfoe chōnia dania,  
ba imane chōra: Da'ō nizofoezo-  
foemi chō nawōmi, me no oēwa'ō:  
Ma'ifoe tō, ba lō mi'ilado, ba ma'i- 20  
foe tō zoei, ba mi'ilado? Si ndroe-  
hoendroehoe niwa'ōgoe chōmi, me-  
ge'ge dania ami ba mange'esi, ba  
omoeso dōdō niha goeli danō; saboe  
tōdō ami, ba toballi sa fa'omoeso  
dōdō wa'aboe dōdōmi andrō. Aboe 21  
dōdō ndra alawe, na madono ia, me  
no iroegi ba'vania, ba na no i'ado-  
nogō nono andrō, ba lō'ō sa'ae itōrō  
tōdōnia wa'afōchō andrō, ba wa'-  
omoeso dōdō, me no toemboc niha

andrō. ha goeli danō. (*Jes. 26, 17*  
22 *b. t.*). Ba ja'ami gōi, aboe sa dōdōmi  
iada'e, ba oeoeli oefaigi ami, ba  
omoeso dōdōmi, ba lō sangeheta  
chōmi fa'omoeso dōdōmi andrō.  
*Loek. 24, 41. 52. Jes. 16, 10-14;*  
*35, 10).*

23 IV. Ba na loeo da'ō, ba ma'ifoe  
lō misofoe chōgoe. Si ndroehoe-  
ndroehoe niw'a'ōgoe chōmi, na so  
ni'andrōmi chō Nama, ba ibc'e chō-  
24 mi, ba dōigo. (*F. 15, 7. 16*). Irege  
da'e, ba lō ni'andrōmi ba dōigo.  
Mi'andrō, ba mitema, ena'ō a'oi  
so wa'omoeso dōdōmi. (*F. 15, 11*).

25 Amaedola chōgoe, wangoema'ō chō-  
mi da'ō. Iroegi ba'wa dania, ba lō'ō  
sa'ae oēwa'ō gamaedola chōmi, ba  
lō aiwōdo wangombacha chōmi ha-  
26 dia ia chō Nama. Na loeo da'ō ba  
mangandrō ami ba dōigo, ba lō oe-  
wa'ō chōmi, mangandrō ndra'ō chō  
Nama salahimi (*F. 14, 16. Heb. 7,*  
*25*). Ja'ia, Ama, zangomasi'ō ja'ami,  
me no mi'omasi'ō ndra'odo, ba me  
no fadoehoe dōdōmi, chō Lowalangi  
27 oe'otarai. (*F. 14, 21; 17, 8. 25*). Chō  
Nama oe'otarai, ba no mōido ba  
goeli danō; ba oerōi zoei goeli  
danō ba mōido chō Nama (*F. 13, 3*).

28 V. Lamane ira nifahaō: Hiza,  
iada'e lō aiwō ndra'ogō moehede,  
30 ba lō ōwa'ō gamaedola. Aboto sa'ae  
ba dōdōma, wa no ō'ila fefoe hadia  
ia, ba lō mogoena chōoe, isofoe chōoe  
niha. Ba da'ō fadoehoe dōdōma, wa  
chō Lowalangi ō'otarai. (*F. 21, 17*).

31 Iteina lira Jesoe, imane: Iada'e fa-  
32 doehoe dōdōmi? Hiza, iroegi ba'wa  
dania ba no iroegi ija'e, ba oi zara  
tefazawili ami, isa'wa dāna chōnia  
zamōsana, ba mirōi ndra'ō, ba ja'ō,  
ba tenga ha ja'odo, me faofao chō-  
goe Nama. (*Mat. 26, 56. F. 8, 29*).

33 Da'ō niw'a'ōgoe chōmi, ena'ō so  
chōmi wa'ohahae dōdō ba chōgoe.  
Ba goeli danō so wa'afōchō chōmi,  
ba bōi miboesi dōdōmi, na oela'wa  
niha goeli danō. (*F. 14, 27. Joh. I.*  
*5, 4*).

## FAZA 17.

Mangandrō Jesoe: I. Hadia chō-  
nia, II. hadia chō zinengenia, ba  
III. hadia chō zamati bō'ō, fefoe.

I. Da'ō niw'a'ō Jesoe, ba ifaōga 1  
hōrōnia mija'wa ba zoroego, ba  
imane: He Ama, no iroegi inōtō;  
folachōmi Nonooe, ena'ō ifolachōmi  
ndra'ogō Ono. (*F. 12, 23. 28*). Si 2  
mane fame'oe barō mbawania fefoe  
niha, ena'ō idozigō fa'aoeri si lō  
aetoe nibe'oe chōnia andrō. (*Mat.*  
*28, 13. F. 3, 35; 6, 37*). Da'ō wa'aoeri 3  
si lō aetoe, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōra  
ndra'ogō, Lowalangi si ndroehoe  
andrō, si ha sambceea, ba ena'ō  
aboto ba dōdōra zinengeoe andrō,  
Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I. 8, 6*). No oeo- 4  
lachōmi ndra'ogō ba goeli danō,  
no oe'asiwaligō halōwō andrō, nibe'-  
eoe chōgoe, ba wangai ja'ia (*F. 4, 34*).  
Ba iada'e, ba folachōmi ndra'ō, 5  
awōoe, ja'ogō, Ama, lachōmi si no  
so chōgoe ba chōoe, fōna wa'aso  
danō'a andrō. (*F. 1, 1 b. t. Fil. 2, 6*).

II. No oefa'ele'ō dōimō ba niha 6  
andrō. nibe'oe chōgoe, moroi ba  
niha goeli danō. Chōoe ira, ba no  
ōbe'e chōgoe, ba no la'ō'ō lioc.  
Aboto sa'ae ba dōdōra, wa moroi 7  
chōoe fefoe hadia ia nibe'oe chōgoe.  
Me no oefa'ema chōra daroma li 8  
andrō, nibe'oe chōgoe, ba no late-  
ma, ba si ndroehoe no aboto ba  
dōdōra, wa moroi chōoe oe'otarai,  
ba no fadoehoe dōdōra, wa no ja'ogō  
zamatenge ja'ō. (*F. 16, 27. 30*). Ma- 9  
ngandrō ndra'ō, salahira, tenga sa-  
lahi niha goeli danō mangandrōdo,  
chōra sa, nibe'oe chōgoe me no  
chōoe ira. (*Heb. 7, 25*). Ba chōoe 10  
fefoe zi so chōgoe, ba chōgoe fefoe  
zi so chōoe, ba no tefolachōmi  
ndra'ō ba chōra (*F. 16, 15*). Ba 11  
lō'ō sa'ae sodo ba goeli danō, ba  
so sa ira ba goeli danō, chōoe  
mōi ndra'odo. He Ama ni'amoni'ō!  
Taha ira, ba dōimō, nibe'oe chōgoe  
andrō, cna'ō ba sambceea dōdōra,

- si mane tōdōda andrō. (*F. 10, 30*).
- 12 Me sodo chōra, ba ja'o zanaha ja'ira, ba dōimō, nibe'oe chōgoe andrō ba no oerorogō ira, ba lō si tekiko ba chōra, baero nono wa'atekiko andrō, ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō (*F. 13, 18; 6, 70, Sin. 109, 8*).
- 13 Ba mōido chōoe iada'e, ba oe'wa'ō da'ō ba goeli danō, ena'ō a'oi so chōra wa'omoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe, ba dōdōra (*F. 15, 11*). No oe'fama chōra daroma limō, ba no fatioe dōdō niha goeli danō chōra, me tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō ira, si mane ja'o, si tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō (*F. 15, 18, 19*).
- 14 Lō oe'andrō, ōheta ira ba goeli danō, ba ena'ō ōrorogō ira, ba ō'efa'ō ba Gafōcha; (*Joh. I, 5, 18. Tes. II, 3, 3*).
- 16 Tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō ira, si mane ja'o, si tenga moroi ba niha goeli danō. **Amoni'ō ira ba zi doehoe; taroma limō zi doehoe.** (*Sam. II, 7, 28. Sim. 119, 160*). Si mane famatengeoe ja'o ba goeli danō, si manō gōi wamatengeoe ja'ira ba goeli danō. (*F. 20, 21*). Ba oe'amoni'ō ndra'o, salahira, ena'ō ni'amoni'ō ira gōi ba zi doehoe. (*Heb. 7, 27; 10, 9. 10. Tit. 2, 14*).
- 20 III. Ba tenga ha chōra ni'andrōgoe, ba zamati chōgoe ba lira na gōi, (*Rom. 10, 17*), ena'ō ha samboea dōdōra, dozi ira, si mane ja'oegō, Ama, ba chōgoe, ba si mane ja'o ba chōoe, ena'ō ja'ira gōi, ba chōda so ira; ena'ō fadoehoe dōdō niha goeli danō, ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*Hal. zin. 4, 32*). Ba no oebe'e chōra lachōmi andrō, nibe'oe chōgoe, ena'ō ha samboea dōdōra, si mane tōdōda andrō, si ha samboea.
- 23 (*Rom. 8, 15 b. t.; 29, b. t.*). Ja'o ba chōra ba ja'oegō ba chōgoe, ena'ō mo'ahonoa wa ha samboea dōdōra, ena'ō aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō, ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o, ba no ō'omasi'ō ira, si mane fa'omasioe ndra'o. (*Efes. 4, 3. 13-16. Kor. I, 24 6, 17*). He Ama, onasido na awōgoe

ba zi so ja'o nibe'oe chōgoe andrō, ena'ō anehe ira lachōmigoe, nibe'oe chōgoe, me no ō'omasi'ō ndra'o, fōna wamazōchi danō'a. (*F. 12, 26. Joh. I, 3, 2. Mat. 25, 34*). He Ama satoelō! lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō ndra'oegō, ba ba dōdōgoe aboto ndra'oegō, ba no aboto ba dōdō da'e. wa no ja'oegō zamatenge ja'o. (*F. 3, 19. Mat. 11, 25*). Ba no oe'ombacha'ō chōra dōimō, ba oe'ombacha'ō na dania, ena'ō so ba dōdōra wa'omasi audrō, fa'omasioe ndra'o, ba ena'ō so ba dōdōra ndra'odo. (*Sin. 22, 23. F. 15, 9*).

## FAZA 18.

I. Lara'oe Jesoe. II. I'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero. III. Isechegō Jesoe ere seboea andrō, Hanasi IV. Ifoeli i'osilō'ōgō Jesoe Fetero. V. Isechegō ia Filato.

I. Aefa i'wa'ō da'ō Jesoe, ba mōi ia baero, awō ndra nifahaōnia, i'ōtō mbombo andrō, Kendrona, ba so kaboe ba da'ō, ba da'ō bacha mōi Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia. (*Mat. 26, 36 b. t.; Sam. II, 15, 23*). Ba no i'ila gōi naha andrō Joeda andrō, si inanga mbōlinia, me asese mōi ba da'ō Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia. (*Mat. 26, 47 b. t.*). Ba me no ihalō Joeda zara-dacod ba enoni gere seboea ba enoni warizaio, ba mōi ia ba da'ō, la'ohewandroe basoeloe ba fangōna. Ba no i'ila Jesoc fefoe zi gōna ia dania, ba mōi ia baero, imane chōra: Ha niha ni'aloemi? (*F. 13, 1*). Latema linia, lamane: Jesoe, banoea Nazareta andrō. Imane chōra Jesoe: Ja'odo da'ō. Ba so gōi ba da'ō Joeda, si manga mbōlinia, awōra. Ba me i'wa'ō chōra: Ja'odo da'ō! ba lawoewoc foeri, alaoe tooe ira ba danō. Ba ifocli isofoe chōra: Ha niha ni'aloemi? Ba lamane: Jesoe, banoea Nazareta. Itema lira Jesoe, imane: No oe'wa'ō chōmi, ja'odo da'ō. Ba na mi'aloie ndra'o, ba mifofanō da'e. (*F. 10, 18*). Ena'ō

- itôrõ niwã'õnia no: Samõsa lõ si taja chõgoe nibe'eoe chõgoe andrõ. (*F. 17, 12*). Ba meso wõda chõ Zimoni Fetero, ba isõbi, ba igoechoei zawoejoe gerc seboea, i'ewã ðalingania, kambõlõ. Malicho dõi zawoejoe andrõ. (*Mat. 26, 51 b. t.*). Ba imane Jesoe chõ Wetero. Saemboegõ wõda. Hadia, lõ oebadoe nõsi mako andrõ, nibe'e
- 10 Ba imane Jesoe saradadoe ba koemandra ba enoni niha Jehoeda andrõ ba labõbõ ia. (*Mat. 26, 57 b. t.*). Ba la'ofõnai'õ wolohe ja'ia chõ Hanasi, matoea Kajafa da'õ, ba ere seboea Kajafa zi dõfi andrõ. (*Loek 3, 2*).
- 11 Ba Kajafa zangoema'õ ba niha Jehoeda no, sõchi na mate zamõsa, salahi mbanocara andrõ. (*F. 11, 50*).
- 12 **II.** Ba i'o'õ Jesoe Simoni Fetero ba samõsa nifahaõ bõ'õ. Ba no fa'ila li nifahaõ andrõ chõ gere seboea, ba fao ia chõ Jesoe, we'amõi ba golajama gerc seboea. (*F. 20, 2*).
- 13 Ba baero so Wetero, ba zinga mbawandroheõ. Ba mõi baero nifahaõ si samõsa andrõ, si no fa'ila li chõ gere seboea, fahoehoeo ia ba zanaro ba mbawandroheõ, ono alawe, ba
- 14 i'oe bacha Wetero. Ba imane chõ Wetero sawoejoe ono alawe andrõ, sanaro bambawandroheõ: Tenga ja'oegõ gõi nifahaõ niha andrõ? Imane: Tenga. (*Mat. 26, 69 b. t.*). Ba so ba da'õ zawoejoe ba enoni, no la'eboea'õ galitõ, o'afoe ira, moleoc. Ba so gõi Wetero ba da'õ, ba ngaira, moleoc gõi ia.
- 15 **III.** Ba isofoe chõ Jesoe ere seboea ba nifahaõnia ba ba wama haõnia andrõ. Itema linia Jesoe, imane: Lõ oerai aiwõ fahoehoeo ba niha, lõ aetoe mamahaõ ndra'o ba zekola ba ba gosali, ba zi mõi niha Jehoeda fefoe, lõ hoehoeogoe ba zi
- 16 tobini. (*F. 7, 14. Mat. 26, 50*). Hana wa õsofoe chõgoe? Sofoe ba zi no mamondrongo hadia niwã'õgoe chõra. Hiza, ja'ira zangila, hadia niwã'õgoe. Ba me iwã'õ da'õ, ba ite-
- ma ifalisi mbawa Jesoe enoni, samõsa, si so ba da'õ, imane: Hadia, õmanõ wanema li gere seboea? Itema linia Jesoe, imane: Na sala wehedegoe, ba ombacha'õ, hadia zi lõ sõchi, ba na lõ sala, ba hana wa õbõzido? (*Mat. 5, 39*). Ba ifa'o he'õ ia Hanasi chõ gere seboea andrõ, Kajafa, lõ moetoto'õ mbõbõ.
- IV.** Ba so Zimoni Fetero, moleoc. Ba lamane chõnia: Hadia, tenga ja'oegõ gõi nifahaõnia? Ba i'osilõ'õgõ, imane: Tenga. Imane sawoejoe gere seboea, samõsa, talifoesõ ni'ewã Wetero talinga: Tenga no oe'ila ndra'oegõ, awõnia ba kaboe? Ba ifocli i'osilõ'õgõ Fetero. Ba i'ancma'õ miwo zilatao. (*F. 13, 38*).
- V.** Ba la'oe ba gõdo goe mandroe Jesoe, la'otarai Kajafa; si hoelõ wongi. Ba lõ mõi ira ba gõdo, fa lõ latõrõ zalacha, ena'õ la'ila manga wasa andrõ. (*Mat. 27, 1 b. t. Mar. 15, 1 b. t. Loek 23, 1 b. t.*). Ba mõi baero chõra Wilato, imane: Hadia wangadoe chõmi ba niha andre? Latema linia, lamane chõnia: Na tenga samazõchi si lõ sõchi da'õ, ba lõ mabe'e ba dangaoe ia mena'õ. Ba imane chõra Filato: Mihalõ ia, ja'ami, ba mi'o'õ gorois andrõ chõmi, wangoehoeo ja'ia. Ba lamane chõnia niha Jehoeda: Lõ tola maboeno niha. (*F. 19, 6. 7*). Ena'õ itõro li Jesoe, niwã'õnia ba wangombacha he wisa wa'amatenia dania. (*F. 12, 32. 33. Mat. 20, 19*). Ba ifocli ia jomo ba gõdo Filato, hoemedede ia chõ Jesoe, imane chõnia: Hadia, razo niha Jehoedandra'oegõ? (*Mar. 15, 2. Loek. 23, 2*). Itema linia Jesoe, imane: Hadia, moroi chõoe õwa'õ da'õ, ma tánõ bõ'õ zangombacha ja'ia chõoe, ba chõgoe andre? Itema linia Filato, imane: Hadia, niha Jehoeda ndra'odo? Iwaoe ba ere seboea andrõ zame'e ba dangagoe ja'oegõ; hadia horõoc? Itema linia Jesoe, imane: **Tenga moroi ba goeli danõ andre mba-**



- noeagoe andrō**, na moroi ba goeli danō andre mbanoeagoe, ba molaŵa mena'ō genonigoe andrō, fa bōi tebe'e badanga niha Jehoeandra'o; ba no tenga sa moroi ba da'ō mbanoeagoe. (*F. 6, 15. Mat. 26, 52. 53*).
- 37 Ba imane chōnia Filato: Ba razo sa atō ndra'oegō? Itema linia Jesoe: **Ja'ia niŵa'ōoe, razo ndra'odo. Andrō toembœe ndra'o, ba andrō mōido ba goeli danō, ba wamadœhoe'ō si doehoe. Dozi si otarai zi doehoe, ba lafondronḡongo ligoe.** (*Loek. 23, 3. Tim. I. 6, 13. F. 8, 47*). Imane chōnia Filato: Hadia zi doehoe? Ba me aefa iŵa'ō da'ō, ba mōi ia baero zoei, ba niha Jehoeada, ba imane chōra: Lō oesōndra chōnia horō.
- 39 (*F. 14, 6. Loek. 23, 4*). Ba no hoekoe ba chōmi, oebe'e aefa chōmi zamōsa, ba gowasa fasa andrō. Hadia, omasi ami, oebe'e aefa chōmi razo niha
- 40 Jehoeada andrō? (*Mar. 15, 6. 9*). Ba moe'ao zoei ira, lamane: Bōi da'ō, Baraba andrō efa'ō. Ba samara'oe Mharaba andrō. (*Mat. 27, 21. Hal. zin. 3, 14*).

## FAZA 19.

I. Labōbōzi Jesoe ba la'o'aja. II. La'etoe'ō hoekoe. III. Laforōfa. IV. So ba ngai rōfa Maria ba Johane. V. Mate Jesoe. VI. Lako'o ia.

(*A. 1-3: Mat. 27, 27-30. Mar. 15, 16-19.*)

- 1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba ihalō Jesoe Filato, ifabōzi'ō. Ba lalalaoe dakoela doi saradadoe, lafotakoela ia, ba
- 2 lafobaroe ia baroe loeo sojo, ba la'ondrasi ia, ba lamane: Ja'oegō, razo niha Jehoeada? Ba lafalisi mbanania. Ba mōi baero zoei Wilato, imane chōra: Hiza, oe'oe ia baero chōmi, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi, lō
- 3 oesōndra horō. (*F. 18, 29. 38*). Ba mōi baero Jesoe, mokofia ia takoela doi andrō, ba mobaroe baroe loeo sojo no mege. Ba imane chōra Filato: **Hiza niha andrō!** (*Sin. 22, 7. Jes. 53, 3*).

II. Ba me la'ila ia ere seboea ba enoni andrō, ba moe'ao ira: Forōfa! forōfa! Imane chōra Filato: Mihalō ia, ja'ami, ba miforōfa, ja'odō, lō'ō sa oesōndra horōnia. (*Loek. 23, 21. F. 18, 31*). Latema linia niha

7 Jehoeada, lamane: So gorōisa chōma, ba ba gorōisa andrō, ba si mate ia, me no ibali'ō Ono Lowalangi ia. (*Mat. 26, 63-66. Moz. V. 18, 20. F. 10, 33*). Me irongo niŵa'ōra andrō

8 Filato, ba tedoe wa'ata'oenia, ba

9 ifoeli ia jomo ba gōdo, ba imane chō Jesoe: Heza moroi ndra'oegō? Ba lō itema linia Jesoe. (*Mat. 27, 12 b. t.*). Imane chōnia Filato: Hadia, lō moehede'ō chōgoe? Lō ō'ila, wa tola oe'efa'ō ndra'oegō ba tola

10 oeforōfa ndra'oegō? Itema linia Jesoe, imane: Lō tola ōlae hadia ia chōgoe ena'ō, na tenga nitehe chōoe moroi si jaŵa. Andrō eboea horō

11 zame'e ba dangaoe ja'o. (*Rom. 13, 1*). I'otarai da'ō, ba i'aloeli Filato wangefa'ō ja'ia. Ba moe'ao niha

12 Jehoeada, lamane: Na ō'efa'ō da'ō, ba tenga ni'omasi'ō kaizaro ndra'oegō. Fefoe, ha niha zamali'ō razo ja'ia, ba no si fa'oedoe chō kaizaro. (*Luk. 23, 2*). Ba me no irongo

13 niŵa'ōra andrō Filato, ba i'oe baero Jesoe, ba moedadao ia ba dadaoma zangoehoe, ba naha andrō sotōi „nibale kara”, ba li Heberaio, ba „Gabata”. (*Mat. 27, 19*). Ba

14 baŵa wangehao ba gowasa fasa, so labōzi ōnō. Ba imane ba niha Jehoeada: Hiza razomi! (*Mar. 15, 42*). Ba moe'ao ira: Heta! heta! forōfa

15 ia! Imane chōra Filato: Hadia, oeforōfa razomi? Latema linia ere seboea, lamane: Lō razoma baero kaizaro. (*Loek 23, 18. Hal. zin. 3, 13*).

(*A. 16-24: Mat. 27, 31-44. Mar. 15, 20-32. Loek. 23, 26. 33-39.*)

III. Awenā ibe'e niforōfa. Ba la'oe Jesoe. Ba i'osa'ō rōfania, ba mōi ira baero, lasaŵa naha andrō, sotōi „sokamoe'oe,” „Gologata” ba li Heberaio. (*Moz. I, 22, 6*).

- 18 Ba da'ō laforōfa ia ba daroea na-  
wōnia, samōsa dambai, ba gota-  
19 loeara labe'e Jesoe. Ba ifazōchi gōi  
zoera Filato, ibe'e ba hōgō rōfa.  
„Jesoe, banoea Nazareta, razo niha  
20 Jehoeda” nisoerania. Ba ato zo-  
mbaso soera andrō niha Jehoeda,  
me no ahātō ba mbanoea naha a-  
andrō, ba niforōfa Jesoe, ba no  
moche'e li Heberaio ba li Ndrawa  
21 Roma ba li Ndrawa Heleni. Ba  
lamane ere seboea ba niha Jehoeda  
chō Wilato: Bōi soera: razo niha  
Jehoeda, soera wa no iwa'ō: Razo  
22 niha Jehoeda ndra'o. Ite ma lira  
Filato, imane: Lō teboelō nisoera-  
23 goe andrō. Ba me no aefa laforōfa  
Jesoe saradadoe, ba lahalō noecha-  
nia, la'o'ōfa, samboea ni'o'ōfa za-  
mōsa, awō gamezania. Ba si lō ta-  
goetago gameza andrō, niso, so,  
24 i'otarai si ja'wa, ma'asagōrō. Ba  
faoma lamane chō nawōra: Bōi  
tataba ia, datalaoe fadahōdahō  
chōnia, ha chō mōi ia. Ena'ō itōrō  
zi so ba zoera: „No lafaosa  
chōra noechagoe, ba no  
fadahōdahō ira ba ga-  
mezagoe.” Da'ō nilaoe zarada-  
doe andrō. (*Sin. 22, 19.*)
- 25 IV. Ba so ba ngai rōfa Jesoe  
ninania ba talifoēsō ninania, Maria,  
fo'omo Kelofasi andrō ba Maria,  
banoea Magadala andrō. (*Mar. 15,*  
26 *40. Mat. 27, 56.*) Ba me i'ila ninania  
Jesoe, awō nifahaōnia andrō, somasi  
ia, ba ngainia, ba imane chō ninania:  
**Hiza nonoe, alawe!** (*F. 20, 2; 2, 1.*)
- 27 Aefa da'ō, ba imane chō nifahaō  
andrō: **Hiza ninaoe!** Ba i'otarai  
da'ō, ba i'ohc ia baomonian nifahaō  
andrō.
- 28 V. Me aefa da'ō, me no i'ila Jesoe,  
no awai, fefoe hadia ia, ena'ō itōrō  
zi so ba zoera; ba imane: **Owōchi**  
**dōdōgoe!** (*F. 17, 4. Sin. 69, 22.*)
- 29 Ba so ba da'ō zamba nahia niro  
aisō. Ba lafōnoei rabo, labe'c ba  
mbalō zoechoe ba la'oro'ō chōnia,  
30 ba mbawania. (*Mat. 27, 48.*) Ba me
- no ibadoe niro aisō andrō, ba imane:  
**No awai!** Ba ileagō hōgōnia, ba  
aetoe noso. (*Mat. 27, 50.*) Ba la'a- 31  
andrō chō Wilato niha Jehoeda, ena'ō  
na lafapatō waha niforōfa ba laheta  
ira, me ba'wa wangehao, fa bōi  
torōi ba rōfa mbatora, ba loeo sa-  
bato; eboea sa loeo sabato andrō.  
(*Moz. V. 21, 23.*) Ba mōi zaradadoe, 32  
lafapatō waha zi daroea, niforōfa  
awōnia. Ba me laroegi Jesoe, me 33  
la'ila, no mate ia, ba lō lafapatō  
wahania, ba ifahō ngainia ichoe doho 34  
saradadoe si samōsa, ba i'anema'ō  
aloea ndro, si faroeaka idanō. (*Joh.*  
*I. 5, 6. Heb. 9, 11; 12, 18 b. t.*). Ba 35  
si no mangila da'ō zamadoehoe'ō  
da'ō, ba doehoe wamadoehoe'ōnia;  
i'ila wa si doehoe niwa'ōnia, ena'ō  
mamati ami gōi. Andrō si manō, 36  
ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera: „Sa ra  
bōi lafa tō tō lania.” (*Moz.*  
*II. 12, 46. Sin. 34, 21.*) Ba si manē 37  
zoei ba zoera bō'ō: „Anehe dania  
ira nifahōra andrō.” (*Sach.*  
*12, 10. Fam. 1, 7.*)
- (*A. 38-42: Mat. 27, 57-61. Mar.*  
*15, 42-47. Loek. 23, 50-55.*)
- VI. Ba me no aefa da'ō, ba i'a- 38  
andrō chō Wilato Josefo, banoea  
Garimatia, ena'ō tola iheta mboto  
Jesoe; nifahaō Jesoe ia gōi, ba  
ibini'ō. fa'ata'oenia niha Jehoeda.  
Ba itehe Filato. Ba mōi ira, laheta.  
(*Loek. 23, 50.*) Ba so gōi Nikodemo 39  
andrō, si mōi chōnia no, si fōfōna,  
ba zi bongi, i'ohc emoeri ba aloē,  
nifaroeka, mato safikoe. (*F. 3, 1*  
*b. t.; 7, 50.*) Ba lahalō sa'ae mboto 40  
Jesoe, la'olohoeni moeko, ba lalaoe  
zamohoea andrō; si manō hoekoc  
ba niha Jehoeda, wogo'o si mate.  
Ba so ba zahatō ba niforōfa Jesoe 41  
kaboe, ba so lewatō si bohoe ba  
kaboe andrō, ba zi lō larai lako'o  
niha. Ba ba da'ō labe'e Jesoe, ba 42  
mba'wa wangehao andrō, ba niha  
Jehoeda, me sahatō lewatō andrō.  
(*Jes. 53, 9.*)

## FAZA 20.

I. Femaso Jesoe. II. I'oroma'o  
ia chō Maria andrō, banoea Maga-  
dala, III. ba ba nifahaō, IV. ba chō Do-  
ma. V. Tani wa tesoea zoera andre.

- 1 I. Sara wongi aefa zabato, ba mōi  
ba lewatō Maria andrō, banoea Ma-  
gadala, ihoclō wongi, me ogōmigōmi  
na, ba i'ila, no laheta gowe andrō
- 2 ba lewatō. (*Mat. 28, 1*). Ba fagohi  
ia chō Zimoni Fetero ba chō nifahaō  
si samōsa andrō, ni'omasī'ō Jesoe,  
ba imane chōra: No lalahō Doeada,  
ba lewatō, ba lō ta'ila heza labe'e ia.
- 3 (*F. 13, 23*). Ba mōi Wetero, awō  
nifahaō si samōsa andrō, lasa'wa  
lewatō. Ba faoma fagohi ira, daroea  
ira. Ba alio nifahaō si samōsa andrō  
wagohisa, moroi chō Wetero, ja'ia
- 5 zi fōfōna mondroegi lewatō, ba me  
ifaigi bacha, ba i'ila moeko andrō,  
nitoe'e tooe; ba lō'ō sa mōi ia  
bacha. Ba so Zimoni Fetero, i'o'ō,  
mōi ia tooe ba lewatō, ba i'ila
- 7 moeko andrō, nitoe'e tooe. Ba lō  
moe'oroedoe'ō ba moeko andrō zae-  
mboe, si so ba hōgō Jesoe mege;  
no laglōegō, samboea nahania.
- 8 (*F. 11, 44*). Ba awena mōi tooe gōi  
nifahaō si samōsa andrō, si fōfōna  
mondroegi lewatō, ba i'ila, ba fa-  
doehoe dōdōnia. Lō'ō na sa aboto
- 9 ba dōdōra zi so ba zoera, wa lō tola  
lō maoso Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi  
mate. (*Kor. I. 15, 4. Sin. 16, 10.*
- 10 *Hal. zin. 2, 25 b. t.*). Ba lafoeli ira  
chōra nifahaō andrō.
- 11 II. Ba no so ba zinga lewatō  
Maria andrō, mege'ege. Ba me  
mege'ege ia, ba ifaigi bacha ba
- 12 lewatō, ba i'ila mala'ika, daroea,  
sobaroē safesi, sidadao, samōsa  
tánō ba hōgō, samōsa tánō ba gahe,  
ba nibe'e boto Jesoe mege. (*Mat.*
- 13 *28, 5 b. t. Mar. 16, 5*). Lamane chō-  
nia: Hana, wa mege'ege ndra'oegō,  
alawe? Imane chōra: No lalahō  
Zo'aja ja'o, ba lō oe'ila, heza labe'e
- 14 ia. Me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba ibali'ō  
ia foeri ba i'ila Jesoe; no so ba

da'ō, ba lō i'ila, wa Jesoe da'ō.  
(*Mar. 16, 9*). Imane chōnia Jesoe: 15  
Hana wa mege'ege ndra'oegō, ala-  
we? ha niha ni'aloemō? Iwai so-  
halōwō ba kaboe, ba imane chōnia:  
He Toea, na ja'oegō zangoloi'ō ja'-  
ia, ba ombacha'ō chōgoe, heza ōbe'e  
ia ba mōido moehalō. (*F. 19, 41*).  
Imane chōnia Jesoe: He Maria! 16  
Ba ibali'ō ia, imane chōnia, ba li  
Heberaio: Raboeni! he samahaō!  
geloeahania. Imane chōnia Jesoe: 17  
Bōi babaja ndra'o, lō'ō na si mōi  
ndra'o ja'wa chō Namagoe. Ba ae  
ba dalifoesōgoe andrō, ba ō'ō chōra:  
Mōido ja'wa chō Namagoe, ba chō  
Namami, chō Lowalangioe, ba chō  
Lowalangimi. (*Mat. 28, 9. 10. F. 6,*  
*62. Heb. 2, 11. 12. Kor. I. 11, 3*).  
Ba mōi Maria andrō, banoea Maga- 18  
dala, i'ombacha'ō ba nifahaō: No  
oe'ila Doeada, ba da'ō ni'wa'onia  
chōgoe. (*Mat. 16, 10*).

III. Ba me tánō owi, me loeo mi- 19  
goe, me no moelazi mbawandroehō,  
ba zi so ndra nifahaō, ba wa'ata'-  
oera niha Jehoeda, ba mōi Jesoe,  
so ia ba gotalocara, ba imane chōra:  
Ja'ohahaoe dōdōmi! (*Loek. 24, 36*).  
Ba me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō 20  
chōra danga, awō ngai. Awena  
omoeso dōdō ndra nifahaō, me la'ila  
Zo'aja. (*F. 19, 34; 16, 32*). Ba ifoeli 21  
imane chōra: Ja'ohahaoe dōdōmi!  
Hoelō si mane famatenge Nama  
ja'o, si manō gōi wamatengegoe  
ja'ami. (*F. 14, 27; 17, 18*). Ba me no 22  
i'wa'ō da'ō ba ihelhaini ira, ba imane  
chōra: Mitema Geheha ni'amoni'ō.  
(*Loek. 24, 49*). Na so ni'efa'ōmi horō, 23  
ba aefa chōra, ba ba zi lō mi'efa'ō  
ia, ba lō aefa. (*Mat. 16, 19; 18, 18*).

IV. Ba lō Toma, awō zi felendroca 24  
andrō, nifotōi si faero, nie so Jesoe.  
(*F. 11, 16*). Ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia 25  
nifahaō bō'ō andrō: No ma'ila Doe-  
ada. Ba imane chōra: Na lō oe'ila  
ba dangania laheto gos'osō andrō,  
ba na lō oebe'e doeroegoe ba laheto  
gos'osō andrō, ba na lō oetoea

- tangagoe ngainia, ba lõ fadoehoe  
 26 dōdōgoe. (*Sin. 22, 17*). Ba fitoe bongi  
 aefa da'ō, ba so zoei si bacha ndra  
 nifahaōnia, ba so gōi Doma. So  
 Jesoc, me no moelazi mbawa-  
 ndroehō, so ia ba gōtalocara, ba  
 27 imane : Ja'ohahaoe dōdōmi ! Avena  
 iwa'ō chō Doma : Oro'ō doeroemō,  
 ba da'e, ba faigi dangagoe, ba oro'ō  
 dangae, ba toefa ngaigoe, ba bōi  
 zi lõ fadoehoe dōdōgoe, jafadoehoe  
 28 sa'ae. Itema linia Toma, imane  
 ehōnia : **So'aja ja'o ba Lowala-**  
 29 **ngigoe !** (*F. 1, 1. Rom. 9. 5.*) Imane  
 chōnia Jesoe : Me no ò'ilado, andrō  
 wa no fadoehoe dōdōgoe. **Ja'ahowoe**  
**zi fadoehoe tōdō, he lõ mangila**  
**hōrōra !** (*F. 4, 48. Fet. I. 1, 8. Heb.*  
*11, 1, 27*).  
 30 V. Ba oja na sa dandra bō'ō,  
 nifazōchi Jesoe, ba zanehe ndra  
 nifahaō, si lõ moesoera ba zocra  
 31 andre. (*F. 21, 25. Hal. zin. 1, 3*). Ba  
 no moesoera da'e, ena'ō fadoehoe  
 dōdōmi, Keriso Jesoe, Ono Lowala-  
 ngi, ba ena'ō so chōmi wa'aocri si  
 lõ aetoe, ba dōinia andrō, na fadoe-  
 hoc dōdōmi. (*F. 3, 16. Joh. I. 5, 13*).

## FAZA 21.

I. I'oroma'ō ia Jesoe ba nifahaō-  
 nia, ba zinga mba'wa Diberia andrō.

II. Hoehoeonia chō Wetero.

- 1 I. Aefa da'ō, ba ifoeli i'oroma'ō  
 ia Jesoe ba nifahaōnia, ba zinga  
 mba'wa Diberia andrō. Imane ya-  
 2 ngoroma'ō ja'ia : Faoma so ira,  
 Simoni Fetero ba Toma, nifotōi si  
 faero, ba Natana'eli, banoea Kana,  
 ba Galilaia, ba ono Zebedaiō andrō  
 ba daroea na nifahaōnia bō'ō. (*F.*  
 3 *1, 46*). Imane chōra Simoni Fetero :  
 Mōido mangai i'a. Lamaue chōnia :  
 Mōiga gōi, awōoe. Ba mōi ira mitoe,  
 4 ba doendrala, ba lõ ahoeloe ira,  
 ba zi bongi andrō. (*Loek. 5, 5*). Ba  
 me moloeo sa'ae, ba so Jesoc, ba  
 mbewe nidanō. Ba lõ'ō sa la'ila  
 nifahaō andrō, wa Jesoe da'ō. (*F.*  
 5 *20, 14*). Ba imane chōra Jesoe : Ha-

dia, so gōda ma'ifoe, ja'ami, irao-  
 nogoe ? Lamane chōnia : Lō'ō. Imane  
 chōra : Ba gambōlō doendrala mi-  
 laoe giri, ba misōndra. Avena lalaoe,  
 ba tebai sa'ac lasōbi, ba wa'oja  
 gi'a. (*Loek. 5, 6*). Ba imane nifahaō  
 andrō, ni'omasi'ō Jesoe, chō Wetero :  
 Toeada ! Ba me irongo Simoni Fe-  
 tero, Toea, ba molembe ia, lõ noe-  
 chania, ba itibo'ō ia ba nidanō.  
 (*Mat. 14, 28 b. t.*). Ba ba doendrala  
 8 la'o'ō nifahaō bō'ō andrō ; lõ'ō sa  
 arōoe danō, ha mato doea ngaotoe  
 hela ; lasōbi gi'a no mege, ba giri.  
 Ba me mōi ira baene, ba la'ila mbo  
 9 galitō, tooe ba danō, ba no so  
 bawoe gi'a, awō roti. Imane chōra  
 10 Jesoe : Mi'ohē gi'a andrō, sawena  
 mihalō, ōsa. Ba mōi ja'wa Zimoni  
 11 Fetero, isōbi baene giri, no afōnoe  
 i'a seboea, otoo a lima woeloe a  
 tōloe rozi. Ba he si manō wa'oja,  
 ba lõ'ō zoei atika giri. (*Mat. 13,*  
*47. 48*). Imane chōra Jesoe : Mi'aine,  
 12 milaoe manga. Ba dozi ala'wō ndra  
 nifahaō, wanofoe chōnia : Ha niha  
 ndra'oegō ? Me no la'ila, wa So'aja.  
 So Jesoe, ihalō roti no mege, ibe'e  
 13 chōra, ba si manō gōi gi'a andrō.  
 (*Hal. zin. 10, 41*). Medōloe sa'ae, mōi  
 14 da'ō, i'oroma'ō ia Jesoe ba nifahaō-  
 nia, me no acfa maoso ia, moroi  
 ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 20, 19, 26*).  
 II. Ba me aefa manga ira, ba  
 15 imanc Jesoe chō Zimoni Fetero :  
 He Simoni, ono Johane, hadia,  
 abōlō omasi'ō ndra'o, moroi ba  
 wa'omasi da'e ndra'o ? Imane chō-  
 nia : E Toea, ò'ila, omasido ndra'-  
 oegō. Imanc chōnia : Koebaloi nono  
 mbiribiri chōgoe. (*F. 13, 37*). Ba  
 16 ifoeli imane chōnia : He Simoni,  
 ono Johane, hadia, omasi'ō ndra'o ?  
 Imane chōnia : E Toea, ò'ila, oma-  
 sido ndra'oegō. Ba imane chōnia :  
 Koebaloi mbiribirigoe. (*Loek. 22, 32*).  
 Ifocli imane chōnia, no medōloe :  
 17 He Simoni, ono Johane, hadia,  
 omasi'ō ndra'o ? Aboe dōdō Wetero,  
 me ifoeli imane chōnia no medōloe :

- Hadia, omasi'ō ndra'o? ba imane chōnia: E Toea, fefoe hadia ia ō'ila, ba no aboto ba dōdōoe, omasido ndra'oegō. Ba imane chōnia: Koebaloi mbiribirigoe. (*F. 16, 30: 2, 25.*)
- 18 *Hal. zin. 20, 28.* Si ndroehcendroehoe niwā'ōgoe chōoe, me ono matoea ndra'oegō, ba no ja'oegō zamachai bōbō taloemō, ba mōi'ō heza zomasi'ō; ba na atoea ndra'oegō, ba ō'oro'ō dangaoe, ba niha bō'ō zamachai bōbō taloemō, ba i'ohe'ō ba zi lō omasi'ō. (*Fet. I, 5, 1.* *Hal. zin. 21, 11.* *Fet. II, 1, 14.*)
- 19 Ba wangombacha he wisa wa'amatenia dania ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi, iwā'ō da'ō. Ba me aefa iwā'ō da'ō, ba imane chōnia: O'ō ndra'o. (*F. 13, 36.* *Fet. I, 4, 16.*)
- 20 Ba me ibali'ō ia foeri Fetero, ba i'ila, molo'ō nifahaō andrō, ni'omasī'ō Jesoe, sida-dao gōi ba ngai Jesoe, ba wemanga
- no, sanfoe no: He Toea, ha niha zi manga mbōlioē? (*F. 13, 25.*) Ba 21 me i'ila da'ō Fetero, ba imane chō Jesoe: Ba hana da'e, Toea? Imane 22 chōnia Jesoe: Na omasido, lō teboelō ia, irege sodo, ba hana wa ōhalō chōoe? Ja'oegō, o'ō ndra'o. (*Fam. I, 7, 9 b. t.*)
- Da'ō mbōrōta, 23 wa lawā'ōwā'ō ba dalifōesō andrō: Lō mate nifahaō andrō. Ba lō niwā'ō Jesoe chōnia, lō mate, imane: Na omasido, lō teboelō ia, irege sodo. Da'ō nifahaō andrō, samadoehoe'ō 24 da'e, sanoera gōi da'e, ba no ta'ila, wa no si doehoe wamadoehoe'ōnia. (*F. 16, 35.* *Fam. I, 2.*)
- Ba oja na 25 sa mbō'ōnia, nilaoe Jesoe, ba na lazarazara wananō ba zoera cna'ō, ba ba dōdōgoe, ba lō itaha oeli danō ma'asagōrō zoera andrō, nitanō ja'ia. (*F. 20, 30.*)

## Halōwō zinenge andrō

nisoera

## LOEKA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Famobōrō. II. Fanahae Jesoe. III. Lahalō awōra Matia andrō sinenge.

- 1 I. No awai chōgoe zoera si fōfōna andrō, jao'egō Teofilo, no oesoera fefoe nibōrōtaigō Jesoe, folaoe ba 2 famahaō, (*Loek. I, 1-3.*) iroegi loe tefazawa ia, me no ibe'e gorōisa ba zinenge andrō, ni'anoetoejoe'ōnia Eheha ni'amoni'ō, (*Mat. 28, 19.* *Loek. 24, 44 b. t.*), ba ni'oja'ōnia tandra, 3 wangoroma'ō wa no aeri ia, me no

aefa itaōgō wamakao andrō; ōfa wocloe wongi wa'ara i'oromaroma'ō ia chōra, i'ombacha'ō chōra ngawalō mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*Mar. 16, 14.* *Joh. 20, 19-30.*)

- II. Ba me oroedoc ira, me ma- 4 nga ira, ba iwā'ō chōra, bōi larōi Jeroczalema, labaloi gamaboe'oea li Nama andrō, nirongomi chōgoe (iwā'ō). (*Loek. 24, 49.* *Joh. 14, 16.*)
- Idanō sa nibajagō Johane, ba niba- 5 jagō Eheha ni'amoni'ō ami, lō ara tō. (*Mat. 3, 11.* *F. 2, 4; 11, 15 b. t.*)
- Ba lasofoc chōnia si so ba da'ō, 6

- lamane: He Toea, hadia ōfoeli  
 7 Ba imane chōra: Tenga si nangea  
 8 (Mat. 24, 36,) ba mitema dania wa-  
 9 abōlō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, si mōi  
 10 chōmi, ba samadoehoe'ō ami chō-  
 11 goe ba Jeroezalema, ba ba danō  
 12 Joedaia. ma'asagōrō, ba ba Zama-  
 13 ria, ba iroegi wondrege danō. (Joh.  
 14 15, 27. F. 5, 32. Loek. 24, 47). Ba  
 15 me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba tefaza'wa  
 16 ia, anehe ira, ihalō ia lawoeo, ba  
 17 lō'ō sa'ae oroma ia chōra. (Mar. 16,  
 18 19). Ba me latōngō mbanoea si  
 19 ja'wa, me mofanō ia, ba hiza, daroea  
 20 zi so ba da'ō chōra niha, sobaroe  
 21 safoesi, (Joh. 20, 12), sangoema'ō  
 22 gōi: Hana wa so ami ba da'e, wa  
 23 mitōngō mbanoea, ja'ami banoea  
 24 Galilaea? Mangawoeli dania Jesoe  
 25 andrō, nihalō ba zoroego moroi ba  
 26 chōmi, si mane me mi'ila ia, me  
 27 mofanō ia ba zoroego. (Loek. 21,  
 28 27. Fam. 1, 7). Aefa da'ō, ba ma-  
 29 ngawoeli ira ba Jeroezalema, moroi  
 30 ba hili andrō, sotōi hili wanicha,  
 31 ba ngai Jeroezalema, mato samba-  
 32 doe fofanō. Ba me no laroegi jomo,  
 33 ba mōi ira ja'wa ba mbate'e ba zi  
 34 sagōtō, ba da'ō sosō ira, Fetero ba  
 35 Johane ba Jakobo ba Andrea ba  
 36 Filifo ba Toma ba Batolomaio ba  
 37 Mataio ba Jakobo, ono Galifaio, ba  
 38 Simoni selote ba Joeda, ono Jakobo.  
 39 (Mat. 10, 2 b. t.). Da'ō fefoe zi lō  
 40 aefa'aefa mangandrō, ha sara dōdō,  
 41 awō ndra alawe andrō, ba awō Ma-  
 42 ria, ina Jesoe, ba ira talifoesōnia.  
 43 (Loek. 24, 53. Joh. 7, 5. F. 2, 46).
- III. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba maoso  
 44 Wetero, me faloecha dalifocsō (ba  
 45 so mato otoa a doea woeloe wa'ato  
 46 niha, sowoelo ba da'ō) imane: He  
 47 ja'ami, ira talifoesō, lō tola lō itōrō  
 48 zi so ba zoera andrō, si no ihōnagō  
 49 ifa'wa'ōgō Eheha ni'amoni'ō, ni'o-  
 50 mbacha'ō Dawido, ba chō Joeda
- andrō, si no tobali samasao so-  
 51 ndra'oe Jesce. (Sin. 41, 10. Mat.  
 52 26, 47). Noa sa te'erai ia, awōda, 17  
 53 ba no itema dana chōnia, halōwō  
 54 andrō. (Loek. 6, 16). Ba noa sa isō- 18  
 55 ndra mbenoea nibe'e bōli loeo wa-  
 56 lō'atōelō andrō, ba no aechoe tooe  
 57 ia, ba no aboto daloe, ba no adoewa  
 58 mbetoe'ania ma'afefoe. (Mat. 27,  
 59 3-10. Nga'ōt. 11, 25, 12). Ba no la- 19  
 60 rongo fefoe, banoea Jeroezalema,  
 61 andrō labe'e tōi mbenoea andrō  
 62 Achelidama, ba lira, benoea ndro  
 63 geloeahania. Noa sa moesoera ba 20  
 64 zoera zinoenō: „Sadoeod nahan-  
 65 ia, ba bōi i'onaha niha” ba: „Jamo-  
 66 tema niha bō'ō halōwōnia andrō.  
 67 (Sin. 69, 26; 109, 8). Ba lō'ō sa tola 21  
 68 lō tahalō niha, samōsa, ba zi no  
 69 faofao chōda, gōtō wa'ara wangōrō-  
 70 ngōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, chōda,  
 71 (Joh. 15, 27), ibōrōtaigō ba wama- 22  
 72 jagō idanō andrō chō Johane, iroegi  
 73 loeo tefaza'wa ia moroi ba chōda;  
 74 samōsa da'ō zamadoehoe'ō femao-  
 75 sonia, awōda. F. 2, 32; 10, 37-41).  
 76 Ba lafa'aso zi daroea, Josefo, nifotōi 23  
 77 Barasaba, si so tōi Joseo na gōi,  
 78 ba Matia. Ba mangandrō ira, lama- 24  
 79 ne: He So'aja, sangila tōdō niha  
 80 fefoe, oroma'ō nitoejoemō, samōsa,  
 81 ba zi daroea andre, (F. 15, 8. Joh.  
 82 21, 17), sanema naha andrō, ba 25  
 83 halōwō andrō, awō wamaigimaigi,  
 84 nirōi Joeda, ba we'amōi ba nahan-  
 85 ia. Ba lalaoe fadahōdahō ba chōra 26  
 86 andrō, ba gōna Matia, ba tobali  
 87 famōnōchi zingenge andrō, si fele-  
 88 ndroea ia. (Amaed. 16, 33).

## FAZA 2.

I. Folaoe Eheha ni'amoni'ō. II.  
 Hoehoeo Wetero andrō. III. Amoeata  
 niha Keriso si fōfōna.

- I. Ba me loeo wendrakose (si 50) 1  
 2 ba no owoelo ira fefoe, ha samboea  
 3 naha. (Moz. III. 23, 15). Ba i'ozoe- 2  
 4 magō so zihōngō, si otarai mbanoea  
 5 si ja'wa, hoelō na itōrō angi sabōlō-  
 6 bōlō, ba ifōnoei nomo andrō, ma'a-

- samboea, ba zi dadao ira. (*Joh.* 3, 8. *F.* 3, 1. 11; 5, 12). Ba oroma chōra dalinga wandroe, si fabalibali, alitō wamaigira, ba idozigō ira, ahono ba hōgōra. (*Mat.* 3, 11). Ba fahōna chōra Geheha 'ni'amoni'ō, ba labōrōtaigō lalaoe li bō'ō, si mane nibe'e Geheha chōra fanōtōi. (*Mar.* 16, 17. *F.* 4, 31; 11, 15; 10, 46).
- Ba so zi fatewoe gana ba Jeroezalema, niha Jehoeda, niha sangata'oe fi Lowalangi, soroi fefoe soi ba goeli danō. Ba me so zihōngō andrō, ba aechoe niha sato ba tobali dōdōra, me larongo wehedera ba li chōra, dozi ira. Ba tobali dōdōra, dozi ira, ahōlihōli dōdōra ba lamane: Hiza, tenga banoea Galilaia ira, dozi sihede andrō? (*Joh.* 7, 52). Ba he wisa wa tarongo lida, dozi ita, li ba danōda, ba zi toemboe ita?
- Ja'ita Dawa Waretia ba Dawa Media ba Dawa Gelama, awō zi so ba Mezofotamia, ba ba Joedaia ba ba Gafadokia, ba Wondro ba ba Azia, (*Fet.* I. 1, 1), ba Werigia ba ba Wambilia, ba danō Miseraji ba ba danō Libia, tánō ba Girene, awō zi fatewoe gana ba Roma, niha Jehoeda, awō zi no mōi banoeara,
- Dawa Gereta ba Dawa Ara, ba tarongo, lalaoe lida, wangombacha segchoea andrō, nilaoe Lowalangi.
- Ba tobali dōdōra, dozi ira, lō la'ila watahōgō, faoma lamanc chō na wōra: He wisa da'ō dania? Ba so zangahangaoha ōsa, lamane: Si maboe agoe sami. (*Kor.* I. 14, 21 b. t.).
- II. Ba maoso Wetero, awō zi felezara, moehede ia, imane chōra: He ja'ami, niha Jehoeda, awō zi so ba Jeroezalema fefoe, ja'aboto ba dōdōmi da'e, ba mifondrondrongo niwa'ōgoe! Tenga sa si mane niwa'ōmi, wa si no maboe da'e, awena sa gōi labōzi siwa. Da'ō sa ia, niwa'ō Joeli, sama'cle'ō andrō: (*Joel.* 2, 28-32). „Ba so dania, na loeo safoeria, iwa'ō Lowalangi, ba oelaoe ba niha fefoe wōfō Gehehagoe, ba mama'ele'ō nonomi matoea, awō nonomi alawe, ba la'ila gangilata ono matoea chōmi ba mangifi zatoea chōmi. Ba genonigoe ira matoea ba ba genonigoe ira alawe oelaoe ōsa Gehehagoe, na loeo da'ō, ba mama'ele'ō ira. Ba oefazōchi gila'ila ba mbanoea si ja'wa ba tandra ba goeli danō si tooe, do ba alitō ba simbo. (*Loek.* 21, 25). Ba tobali sogōmigōmi loeo ba do mba'wa, fatoea lō iroegiloeo Zo'aja andrō, seboea. Ba tobali aoeri dozi si angarōfi li tōi Zo'aja.” (*Rom.* 10, 13). He ja'ami, Iraono Gizcraeli, mifondrondrongo da'e! Jesoe andrō, banoea Nazareta, niha nifadoehoe'ō Lowalangi ba chōmi, ba wa'abōlō ba ba gila'ila ba ba dandra, nifafazōchi'ō Lowalangi chōnia, ba chōmi, ni'ilami andrō. (*F.* 10, 38. *Rom.* 1, 4). Da'ō mege mihalō, me no mohebe ba dangami ia, me no inonegōi ihoekoe Lowalangi, me no tohōna mege i'ila, ba no mi'osō ia ba rōfa tanga niha baero, wamoenoe ja'ia. (*F.* 4, 28; 3, 15 b. t.). Da'ō nisoeseogi Lowalangi, me no i'efa'ō chōnia wa'afōchō wa'amate, me tebai sa atō itaha ia fa'amate. (*Loek.* 11, 22). Imane sa Dawido ba chōniā andrō: „Lō aefa'aefa ba doedoema hōrōgōe Zo'aja ja'o, noa sa so ia ba gambōlōgōe, fa lō mangiwa ndra'o. (*Sin.* 16, 8 b. t.). Andrō wa omoeso dōdōgōe ba manoenō lelagoe, ba ōsigoe gōi, ba molombase dania, ba wano'tōna, lō'ō sa ōrōi ba mbanoea tooe nosogoe, ba lō ōtehe, i'ila wa'oboee ni'amoni'ō andrō chōoe. (*F.* 13, 35 b. t.). No ō'ombacha'ō

- chōgoe lala ba wa'a oeri,  
 29 ōhōna chōgoe wa'omoeso  
 dōdō tánō fōna oe." He ja'  
 ami, ira talifoesō, acha lō aiwō  
 ndra'o moehede chōmi, ba chō doe-  
 ada Dawido, wa no mate ia, awō  
 wa no lako'o, ba so ba chōda  
 lewatōnia, iroegi ma'ōchō andre.  
 30 (*Sal. I. 2, 10*). Ba me no sama'ele'ō  
 ia, me no i'ila, no ifaboe'oe chōnia  
 Lowalangi fahōloesa, ifedadao ba  
 dadaomania ma'ocwoenia, (*Sin. 132,*  
 31 *11 b.t. Loek. 1, 32. Rom. 1, 3*), me no  
 i'ila zi so na foeri dania, ba itōrō  
 linia wemaoso Keriso, wa lō'ō sa  
 terōi ia ba mbanoea tooe, awō wa  
 32 lō'ō gōi i'ila ōsinia wa'obooc. Jesoe  
 andrō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, si so  
 ba mbōrō ba da'ō ndra'aga fefoe.  
 33 (*F. 1, 8; 3, 15*). Ba me no te'ala'wa'ō  
 ia iada'e kambōlō Lowalangi, ba me  
 no itema gamaboe'ocla li andrō,  
 Eheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, chō Nama,  
 ba no ilaoc da'e, ni'ilami, nirongomi  
 andre. (*F. 5, 31. Joh. 12, 32; 14, 26.*  
 34 *Sin. 68, 19*). Tenga sa Dawido zi  
 mōi ja'wa ba zoroego, ba ja'ia za-  
 ngoema'ō: „No i'wa'ō So'a ja  
 chō Zo'a ja ja'o: Dadao ba  
 gambōlōgoe, (*Sin. 110, 1*).  
 35 irege oebe'e tooe barō ga-  
 heoe zi fa'oeodee chōoe.”  
 36 Ja'aboto sibai iada'e ba dōdō ma'oe-  
 woe Gizcraēli fefoe, wa no ibali'ō  
 So'a ja ba Keriso da'ō Lowalangi,  
 Jesoe andrō, niforōfami. (*Fil. 2, 11*).  
 37 Ba me larongo da'ō, ba manga ia  
 ba dōdōra ba lamane chō Wetero  
 ba ba zinenge bō'ō andrō: He  
 mawisa ena'ō, ja'ami, ira talifoesō?  
 38 (*Heb. 4, 12. F. 16, 30*). Ba imane  
 chōra Fetero: Mifalalini gera'erami  
 ba mifabajagō'ō idanō ami, dozi  
 ami, ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, ba wa-  
 ngefa'ō horōmi andrō, ba mitema  
 dania mboeala andrō, Eheha ni'a-  
 39 moni'ō. (*F. 3, 19; 10, 45*). Chōmi sa  
 gamaboe'ocla li andrō ba ba ndrao-  
 nomi ba ba zi so ba zarōoe fefoe,  
 gofoe ha wa'ato nikaoni Zo'a ja,

Lowalangida. (*Joel. 2, 28. Joh. 10,*  
 16). Ba so na ni'wa'ōnia, tánō bō'ō, 40  
 famadoehoe'ō, ba ifaroe dōdōra,  
 imane: Ja'aefa ami'ba niha si te-  
 foejoe tōdō andre. (*Fil. 2, 15*). Ba 41  
 lafabajagō'ō idanō ira samonaha  
 taroma linia ba dōdōra, ba mato  
 tōloe ngahōnō niha, si te'anō, ha  
 si ma'ōma'ōchō andrō. (*Jes. 53,*  
 11. 12).

III. Ba lō teboelō ira nifahaō 42  
 zinenge, ba he ba wefao, ba he ba  
 wamoboto roti ba ba wangandrō.  
 (*F. 20, 7*). Ba dozi ata'oe niha, ba 43  
 oja gila'ila ba oja dandra, nifazō-  
 chi zinenge. (*F. 5, 11, 12*). Ba no 44  
 oroedoe zamati, fefoe, faoma chōra  
 zi so chōra, fefoe. (*F. 4, 32*). Ba 45  
 la'amawa mbenoeara, awō gamaga-  
 mara, ba ladozigō wamaosa, lafaigi  
 zabōlō mogoenā. Ba ero: ma'ōchō 46  
 so ira ba gosali, lō aefa'aefa, ha  
 samboea dōdōra, laboboto roti ba  
 nomo misa, latema gōra ba da'ō,  
 omoeso dōdōra ba atoelō. (*F. 2, 42*).  
 Lasoen Lowalangi, ba eboea chōra 47  
 dōdō niha sato fefoe, ba ero ma'-  
 ōchō ifa'anō chōra So'a ja zanōndra  
 fangorifi andrō. (*F. 4, 4*).

### FAZA 3.

I. Niha somboejoemboejoe, ni'a-  
 be'e'ō Wetero. II. Hoehoeo Wetero  
 ba niha sato.

I. Mōi mija'wa ndra Fetero Jo 1  
 hane ba gosali, me inōtō wangandrō,  
 me labōzi tōloe. (*F. 10, 3. Loek. 1, 10*).  
 Ba hiza niha, somboejoemboejoe 2  
 moroi ba dāloe ninania, niloe'i. Ero  
 ma'ōchō lafedadao ia ba zinga mba-  
 wandroehō gosali, nifotōi si sōchi,  
 ba wangandrō bōli gō ba zi mōi ba  
 gosali. (*F. 14, 8*). Ba me i'ila ndra 3  
 Fetero Johane, si mōi ba gosali, ba  
 mangandrō bōli gō ia chōra. Ba 4  
 inehegō ia Fetero, awō Johane  
 imane: Faigi ndra'aga. Ba ifaigi 5  
 ira, iwai so zinemanian chōra. Ba 6  
 imane Fetero: Lō chōgoe firō ba  
 lō ana'a, ba hadia zi so chōgoe, ba



- ba oebe'e ehōoe: Ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, banoea Nazareta. owaōwaō. 7 (*Mat. 10, 9. Mar. 16, 17 b. t.*). Ba ira'oe dangania kambōlō, ifazizio. Ba i'anema'ō abe'e gahenia, awō 8 mboe'oe gawononia, ifarōga ia ba moezizio ba mowaōwō; ba mōi ia ba gosali, fao ia ehōra, mowaōwaō ia ba mamarōga ba iseno Lowalangi. (*Jes. 35, 6. Loek. 5, 25; 17, 15*).
- 9 Ba la'ila niha sato fefoe, mowaōwaō ia ba manoen Lowalangi ia. 10 Ba la'ila ia, wa ja'ia da'ō, sidaodao ba mbawandroehō gosali si sōehi, ba wangandrō bōli gō; ba a'oi so wa'ahōlihōli dōdōra ba fa'atobali dōdōra, ba zi no faloccha ia. (*Loek. 5, 26*). Ba me lō irōi ndra Fetero 11 Johane, ba owoelo chōra niha sato fefoe ba newali, nifotōi ewali Zelomo, (ewali nifolose) no tobali dōdōra. (*Joh. 10, 23*).
- 12 II. Ba me i'ila da'ō Fetero, ba itema li niha sato, imane: He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli, hadia wa ahōlihōli dōdōmi ba da'ō, ba hadia wa mifaigifaigi ndra'aga, hoelō na ja'aga zamowaōwaō niha andre ba wa'abōlōma, ba ma ba wa'atoelō dōdōma? Lowalangi ndra Aberahamo, Iza'aki, Jakobo, Lowalangi ndra toeada, no ifolae hōmi nononia Jesoe, nibe'emi ba danga Wilato, ni'osilō'ōgōmi fōnania, he no i'wa'ō da'ō, la'efa'ō. (*Loek. 23, 22. 23*).
- 14 Ba ja'ami, ba no mi'osilō'ōgō ni'amoni'ō andrō, satoelō, ba no mi'andrō, latehe chōmi zange'e. (*Mat. 27, 20. 21*). Ba no miboenoe zala'wa sangorifi andrō, nisoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba zi so ba mbōrō ndra'aga. (*F. 5, 31; 10, 33. Loek. 24, 48*). Ba famati ba dōinia mbōrō, wa no i'abōlō'ō tōinia da'e, ni'ilami, niringōmi andre; ba famati andrō, ni'asogōnia zame'e chōnia fangabe'e andre, ba zanehe 17 ami fefoe. (*F. 4, 10-12*). Ba iada'e, ja'ami, ira talifoēsō, oe'ila, me lō mi'ila watahōgō, andrō mimanō, ba si manō gōi zala'wami. (*F. 13, 27. Loek. 23, 34. Kor. I. 2, 8*). Ba no 18 ifatōrō ba zi manō Lowalangi nihōnagōnia fama'ombacha'ōgō ba zama'ele'ō andrō fefoe, wa itaōgō wamakao Keriso andrō chōnia. (*Jes. 53, 5. Loek. 24, 25 b. t.*). Andrō mi- 19 falalini gera'erami, ba mifoeli ami, ba wamabeta'ō horōmi, ena'ō aloea gōtō wa'ohahaoe dōdō, na inehēgō ita Lowalangi, (*F. 2, 38*), ba ena'ō 20 ifatenge nihonogōi chōmi andrō, Keriso Jesoe andrō. (*Jes. 57, 15. 16*). Lō'ō sa tola lō ifonaha ia soroego, 21 irege gōtō wanga'azōchi fefoc hadia ia, ni'wa'ō Lowalangi, ni'ombacha'ō zama'ele'ō andrō ehōnia, ni'amoni'ō, i'otarai mbōrōta dan'ō'a. (*F. 1, 11. Kor. I. 15, 25. 28*). Noa sa i'wa'ō 22 Moze: „Fasogō chōmi So'aja Lowalangida zama'ele'ō, talifoēsōmi, si mane ja'ō; da'ō nifondrondrongomi li, fefoe hadia ia ni'wa'ōnia ehōmi.” (*Moz. V. 18, 15 b. t. Heb. 3, 2 b. t.*). Ba tobali, fefoe 23 gofoe ha niha zilō mamondrongo li zama'ele'ō andrō, ba nihori ba mbanoea andre.” Ba dozi gōi sama'ele'ō, i'otarai Zamoe'eli, awō moroi foerinia, ha wa'ato zi no moehede, ba noa gōi la'ombacha'ō loeo da'e. (*Loek. 1, 70 b. t.*). Ja'ami 25 ma'owoe zama'ele'ō andrō, ono wawoe'oesa li andrō ami, ni'asogō Lowalangi ehō ndra toeada, me i'wa'ō chō Gaberahamo: „Ba ehō ma'owoe'ō dania tefahowoe'ō fefoe soi ba goeli dan'ō.” (*Moz. I. 22, 18. Rom. 9, 4t.*). Chōmi i'ofōnai'ō Lowalangi, wamatenge ononia, me no isoesoegi, ba wamahowoe'ō ja'ami, na mifoeli ami fefoe, na mirōi zi lō sōchi andrō chōmi. (*F. 13, 46. Mat. 10, 6*).

## FAZA 4.

I. La'he ba rafe seboea ndra Fetero Johane. II. Fangandrō niha Keriso si fōfōna andrō. III. Fa'awōsara, hoelō zi fatalifoesō.

- 1 I. Ba me la'wa'ō da'ō ba niha sato, ba maoso chōra gere andrō, awō goemandra ba gosali, awō za-
- 2 doekaio, afōchō chōra, me lafahaō niha, me la'ombacha'ō, chō Jesoe
- 3 so wemaoso zi mate. (*F. 23, 8*). Ba lara'oe ira ba lakoeroe, iroegi mahemoloe ō; noa sa aracha bongi.
- 4 Ba ato zamati, samondrongo li andrō, ba toballi lima ngahōnō wa'ato
- 5 ndrā matoea. (*F. 2, 41. 47; 5, 14*). Ba mahomoloe ō, ba faloecha zala'wara
- 6 ba satoeara ba sangila amachoita chōra, ba Jeroezalema, ba Hanasi,
- 7 ere seboea andrō, ba Kajafa ba Johane ba Alesandro ba si fatalifoesō
- 8 chō ndrā ere seboca, fefoe. (*Joh. 18, 13*). Ba lafa'aso ira ba gotaloera ba lasofoe: Ha niha zanehe chōmi ba ha
- 9 tōi chōmi, wolaoe da'ō? (*Mat. 21, 23*). Ba imāne chōra Fetero, si no fahōna
- 10 Eheha ni'amoni'ō: He ja'ami, sala'wa mbanoea andre ba ja'ami, satoea!
- 11 (*Loek. 12, 11. 12*). Na tesechegō ndrā'aga ma'ōchō andre, ba wanoloma
- 12 andrō, ba niha sofōchō andrō, hadia wangabe'enia, ba ja'oboto ba
- 13 dōdōmi fefoe ba ba dōdō Ndraono Gizera'li fefoe: ba dōi Jesoe, banoea
- 14 Nazareta, niforōfami, nisoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba
- 15 dōi da'ō abe'e da'e, fōnami, (*F. 3, 6. 16; 5, 30*). Da'ō gowe andrō, ni'
- 16 ositengagōmi, ja'ami sotomo, gowe si no toballi tojo ba watalinga. (*Mat.*
- 17 *21, 42. Sin. 118, 22*). Ba lō fangorifi ba dānō bō'ō, ba lō'ō sa gōi tōi
- 18 bō'ō niba'e ba niha, ba goeli danō, ba wangerifi ja'ita. (*F. 2, 21; 10, 43*).
- 19 Ba me la'ila wa lō aiwō ndrā Fetero Johane, ba me no larongo, niha si
- 20 lō moefahaō ira, ono mbanoea, ba ahōlihōli dōdōra, ba la'ila ira, wa
- 21 no awō Jesoe ira fōna. Ba me la'ila,

awōra niha andrō nifadōhō fōchō, ba tebai laboe'a. Ba la'wa'ō chōra, 15 mofanō ira, laheta ira ba rafe seboea: mamagōlō ira, lamane: He tawisa 16 ba niha andrō, noa sa oroma ba zi so ba Jeroezalema fefoc, wa no lafa-

zōchi dandra sanehe niha, ba tebai ta'osilō'ōgō, (*F. 3, 8-10. Joh. 11, 47*), ba fa bōi tedoe terongo ba niha, 17 ba tafeta'oe ira, bōi sa'ae itōrō lira dōi andrō, gofoe ha chō. Ba hoemede 18 ira chōra, la'wa'ō chōra, bōi manō sa'ae moehede ira ba bōi namahaō, wangombacha tōi Jesoe. (*F. 5, 28. 40*). Ba latema lira ira Fetero Jo-

hane, lamane chōra: Mi'era'era tōdōmi, na atōlō chō Lowalangi, na la'o'ō chōmi, moroi ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi; (*F. 5, 29*); tebai sa chō 20 ma, lō ma'wa'ō ni'ila, nirongo dōgi dalingama. (*Joh. I. 1, 1 b. t.*). Ba me no lafeta'oe ira na, ba la'efa'ō, 21 me lō lasōndra, 'he lawisa, wangotōe'ō ja'ira, ba niha sato, me no oi dozi lasoen Lowalangi ba da'ō no mege; (*F. 5, 26*); noa sa tōra ōfa 22 woeloe fache niha andrō nifazōchi tandra andrō, famadōhō fōchō.

II. Ba me no aefa ira, ba mōi 23 ira ba nawōra, ba la'ombacha'ō fefoe ni'wa'ō ndrā ere seboea, ba satoea, chōra. Ba me no larongo, 24 ba mangandrō ira chō Lowalangi, ha sara dōdō, lamane: He So'aja, ja'oegō zamazōchi soroego, awō danō, awō nasi, awō nōsinia fefoe, (*F. 14, 15. Moz. I. 1, 1. Neh. 9, 6*), ja'oegō zangoema'ō ni'ombacha'ō 25 doeama Dawidō enonimō andrō, moroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō: Hana wa mofōnoe niha baero. ba hana wa la'aloealoei soi zi lō boto? (*Sin. 2, 1-2*). Mola'wa zala'wa ba goeli 26 danō ba samatōrō andrō, ba mamagōlō, ba chō Zo'aja ba ba chō Keriso andrō chōnia." Ba si ndroehoe, 27 noasafaloechaira bambanoea andre, ba chō nonoe andrō, ni'amoni'ō.

nibajoinioe, Herode ba Fondrio Filato, awō niha baero, awō soi Ndraono Gizerāeli, (*Loek. 23, 12*),  
 28 ba wolaoe hadia nihōnagō dangaoe, awō gera'eraoe, wangohonogōi, sa-  
 29 loca dania. (*F. 2, 23*). Ba iada'e, ja'oegō So'aja, ba nehegō wame-  
 ta'oera andrō, ba tolo genonimō, ena'ō lō'ō manō aiwō ira, wango-  
 30 mbacha limō, ba oro'ō dangaoe, ba wamadōhō fōchō, ena'ō so dandra, awō gila'ila, bōrō dōi nonoe andrō,  
 31 ni'amoni'ō, Jesoe. Ba me no mangandrō ira, ba hoemeeoheoo nomo andrō, sowoelo ira, ba tehōna chōra fefoe Geheha ni'amoni'ō. ba lō aiwō ira, wangombacha li Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 2, 13, 52*).

32 III. Ba ha samboea dōdō, ha wa'ato zamati, ha samboea gera'era, ba samōsa lō sangoema'ō chōnia hadia ia nibajabajania, faoma sa chōra manō fefoe. (*F. 2, 44 b. t. Joh. 17, 21, 22*). Ba abōlō sibai zinenge, wamadoehoe'ō femaoso Jesoe Keriso, So'aja, ba abōlō wa'eboea dōdō  
 34 ba chōra fefoe. (*F. 2, 24*). Ba lō'ō sa gōi sambō balazo ba chōra, dozi sa sochō benoea, ba ma omo, ba la'amawa, ba la'ohe mbōli ni'amawara andrō (*Loek. 12, 33*), labe'c ba danga zinenge, ba lafosasi ba zamōsana, lafaigi zabōlō mogoena.  
 36 (*Kor. II. 8, 14*). Ba Josefo, nibe'c zinenge tōi Baranaba, „ono wondrara dōdō” geloeahania, ono Lewi, moroi ba hoclo Gifero mbōrōta,  
 37 (*F. 11, 22*) me so chōnia mbenoea, ba i'amawa, ba i'ohe mbōli, ibe'e ba danga zinenge.

## FAZA 5.

I. Anania ba Safira. II. Tandra nifazōchi zinenge. III. Lakeroe zoei zinenge ba te'efa'ō dania. IV. Gama-  
 lieli.

1 I. Ba i'amawa mbenoea chōnia si samōsa, Anania dōimia, ba awōnia  
 2 wo'omonía, Safira, ba ihalō chōnia ōsa, mbōlinia. fo'omonía gōi zangila,

ba i'ohe ōsa, ibe'e ba danga zinenge. (*F. 4, 35*). Ba imane Fetero : He 3  
 Anania, hana wa no fahōna ba dōdōoe Zatana, fa ōlimo Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba ōhalō chōoe ōsa, mbōli mbenoea andrō? (*Loek. 22, 3, Joh. 8, 44*). Tenga chōoe, na lō 4  
 moe'amawa ia mena'ō, ba me no moe'amawa, ba tenga ba dangaoe manō so? Ba hana wa ōfa'amōi ba dōdōoe wolaoe si manō? Tenga niha nilimoe, no Lowalangi ōlimo. Ba 5  
 me irongo ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba alaoe tooc ia, ba aetoe noso. Ba ihawoei fa'ata'oe dozi samondrongo da'ō. Ba maoso nono matoea, laheta 6  
 ia, la'ohe baero ba lako'o. (*Moz. III. 10, 5*). Ba so mato tōloe za 7  
 gotaloea, ba so wo'omonía, lō niro-  
 ngonia da'ō no mege. Ba imane 8  
 chōnia Fetero : Ombacha'ō chōgoe, na si manō wa'eboea mbōli mbenoea andrō chōmi? Ba imane : E, si manō. (*Jos. 7, 19*). Ba imane 9  
 chōnia Fetero : Hana wa mama-  
 gōlō ami, ba wanandraigō Eheha 10  
 Zo'aja? Hiza, so sa'ae moroi tooe zogo'o fo'omooc mege, ba la'ohe baero ndra'oegō gōi. Ba i'anema'ō  
 alaoe tooe ia, fōnania, ba actoe 11  
 noso. Ba me mōi jomo nono matoea andrō, ba la'ila, no mate ia, ba la'ohe baero, lako'o ba ngai wo'omonía. Ba ihawoei fa'ata'oe seboea  
 mbanoea fefoe, awō dozi samondro-  
 ngo da'ō.

II. Ba oja nifazōchi ndra sinenge 12  
 tandra ba ila'ila, ba niha. Ba no oroedoe ira, ba nevali Zelomo andrō, (ewali nifolose) ira ha samboea dōdō. (*F. 2, 43; 4, 30; 3, 11*). Ba 13  
 ata'oe dánō bō'ō fefoe, oroedoe chōra, ba laseno zoei ira niha sato. Ba ato sa nifa'anō, samati chō 14  
 Zo'aja, ato ndra matoea ba ato ndra alawe, (*F. 4, 4*), irege la'ohe 15  
 baero baolajama zōfōchō, ba gaso ba ha heahea, ena'ō na mato samōsa na atō zi gōna loemō Wetero, na so ia. (*F. 19, 11. 12. Joh. 14, 12*.)

- 16 Ba la'ondrasi gōi niha sato, moroi  
ba mbanoea si fasoei Jeroezalema,  
la'oe zofōehō, awō nifakao mbe-  
ehoe si ra'iō, ba ahori tefadōhō.  
(*F. 8, 7. Mar. 16, 17*).
- 17 **III. Ba maoso gere seboea ba**  
awōnia fefoe, si faehoe hoekoe andrō,  
sadoekaio, mofōnoe dōdōra: (*F. 4,*  
1; 3, 6). Lara'oe zinenge, ba lakoeroe,  
18 ba goeroenga goemandroe. Ba ba  
zi bongi, ba ibokai mbawandroehō  
goeroenga mala'ika Lowalangi, i'oe  
baero ira ba imane: *F. 12, b. 7 t.*
- 20 Mi'ae mi'oroma'ō ami ba mi'omba-  
cha'ō ba gosali ba niha sato daroma  
li fangorifi andrō fefoe. (*Joh. 6, 68;*  
21 17, 3). Ba me no larongo da'ō, ba  
mōi ira ba gosali, me moloeo sibai,  
mamahaō ira. Ba me so gere seboea  
ba awōnia, ba lafakaoni'ō zala'wa  
rafe seboea ba satoea ba Ndraono  
Gizeraēli fefoe, ba lafatenge, ba  
22 wangai ja'ira. Ba me mōi genoni,  
ba lō lasōndra ba goeroenga. Ba  
23 lafoeli ira, la'ombae'ha'ō, lamane:  
Noa sa moehaogō wokoesi koeroe-  
nga, me sogā, no so ba zinga mba-  
wandroehō zanaro, ba me no ma-  
24 bokai, ba lō niha bacha. Ba me  
larongo ni'wa'ōra andrō koemandra  
ba gosali ba ira ere seboea, ba  
aboe dōdōra, ba chōra andrō, he  
25 visa da'ō dania. Ba so zangombaeha  
ehōra: Hiza, niha andrō, nibc'emi  
ba goeroenga, no so ba gosali, ma-  
26 mahaō niha. Ba mōi goemandra,  
awō genoni andrō, lahalō ira. Te-  
nga ni'anōsō'ō, ata'oe sa ira niha  
sato, fa lō lateboe kara ira. (*F.*  
27 4, 21). Ba la'oe ira ba rafe seboea.
- 28 Ba isofoe chōra ere seboea, imane:  
No mahaogō wangoema'ō ehōmi,  
bōi mamahaō ami, wangombaeha  
tōi andrō, ba hiza, anōnō Jeroeza-  
lcma famahaōmi mibe'e, ba edōna  
ami mi'oe ba hoeloema ndro niha  
29 andrō. (*F. 4, 18. Mat. 27, 25*). Ba  
latema linia Fetero ba ira sinenge,  
lamane: **Ni'o'ō chō Lowalangi,**  
**moroi ba wolo'ōda ba niha.** (*F. 4,*  
19 b. t.). No isoeseogi Lowalangi 30  
ndra toeada Jesoe andrō, niboe-  
noemi, nifana'wa ba dōla geoe. (*F.*  
3, 13 b. t.; 10, 39). Da'ō ni'ala'wa'ō 31  
Lowalangi ja'wa, tangania kambōlō,  
solohe ba sangorifi, ba wame'e fama-  
lalini era'era ba Ndraono Gizeraēli,  
ba fangefa horō. (*F. 2, 33. 36*). Ba 32  
ja'aga zi se ba mbōrō, ba ni'wa'ō  
andre, awō Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, ni-  
be'e Lowalangi ba zolo'ō ehōnia.  
Ba me larongo da'ō, ba afōchō si- 33  
bai ba dōdōra, ba mamagōlō ira,  
ba wamoenoē ja'ira. (*F. 7. 54*).
- IV. Ba maoso zamōsa ba rafe** 34  
seboea, farizajo, Gamaliēli dōinia,  
samahaō ba gorōisa, ni'omasi'ō niha  
sato, i'wa'ō lafōfanō baero ma'ifoe  
niha andrō. (*F. 22, 3*). Ba imane 35  
chōra: He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli,  
mi'angelama, ba nilaoemi ba niha  
andrō. Lō ara na sa, ba maoso 36  
Doida andrō, sangoema'ō seboea ia,  
ba mōi avōnia niha, mato ōfa  
ngaotoe; ba no laboenoe ia ba  
tefazawili fefoe, ha wa'ato zi fao  
ehōnia, ba tobali faja. (*F. 21, 38*).  
Aefa da'ō, ba maoso Joeda andrō, 37  
banoea Galilaia, me loeo latanō ba  
zoera dōi niha, ba idōnisi niha, ba  
wolo'ō chōnia; ba niboenoe gōi da'ō,  
ba nifazawili fefoe, ha wa'ato zolo'ō  
chōnia. (*Loek. 2, 2*). Ba iada'e, ba 38  
oēwa'ō chōmi: Mibōhōli niha andrō,  
ba bōi mitegoe ira. Na moroi ba niha  
lala andrō; awō nilaoe andrō, ba  
si lō fozoe dania. (*Mat. 15, 13*).  
Ba na moroi ba Lowalangi, ba tebai 39  
mitenawa, fa bōi gōi samada'ō ehō  
Lowalangi ami. (*Amad. 21, 30. Jes.*  
8, 10. *F. 23, 9*). Ba la'o'ō ehōnia; 40  
ba hoemedē ira ba zinenge no mege,  
lafabōzi'ō, ba la'wa'ō ehōra, bōi  
latōtōi dōi Jesoe andrō; ba la'efa'ō  
ira. (*F. 4, 17. 18*). Ba larōi sa'ae rafe 41  
seboea, omoeso dōdōra, me no  
tettehe ehōra, la'o'aja ira, bōrō dōi  
andrō. (*Mat. 5, 10-12. Loek. 21, 17.*  
*Fet. I. 4, 13*). Ba lō labato wamahaō 42  
ba fangombaeha Jesoe Keriso ba

gosali ha ba nomo misa, ero ma'ō-chō. (*Mar. 16, 15*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Fanoetoejoe sondrorogō si noe-manā. II. La'adoegō Zitefano niha Jehoea.

- 1 I. Ba me leoe da'ō, me tobali  
ato nifahaō, ba tesao wekōkōkōkō  
Ndrawa Helcni ba niha Heberaio,  
me te'ositengagō lacha mbanoea  
chōra, ba dolotolo andrō, sero  
2 ma'ōchō. (*F. 4, 35*). Ba lafaloecha'ō  
nifahaō sato si felendroea, lamane:  
Lō omasiga, marōi daroma li Lowa-  
langi, ba we'amōi ngoningoni  
3 ba wemanga. (*F. 4, 33*). Ba mifaigi  
niha, ba chōmi, ja'ami, ira talifoesō,  
dafitoe, si sōchi toeria, si no fahōna  
Eheha ba fa'utoeatoea, nifataroda  
ba halōwō andrō. (*Tim. I. 3, 8 b. t.*).  
4 Ba lō teboelō ndra'aga ba wanga-  
ndrō ba ba halōwō fangombacha  
taroma li. (*F. 1, 14. Tim. I. 5, 17*).  
5 Ba omasi zato fefoe niwa'ō andrō,  
ba latoetoejoe Zitefano andrō, niha  
si no fahōna famati ba Eheha ni'a-  
moni'ō, ba Filifo ba Ferochoro ba  
Nikanoro ba Timo ba Faromena ba  
Nikola'o, si no mōi banoeara, banoea  
6 Gandriochia, (*F. 3, 5; 21, 8*), la'ohe  
ira ba zinenge, ba mangandrō da'ō  
ba latoefa hōgōra tanga. (*F. 1, 23;*  
7 *8, 15. 17. Tim. I. 4, 14; 5, 22*). Ba  
monōnōnōnō li Lowalangi, ba tobali  
ato sibai nifahaō ba Jeroezalema,  
ato gōi gere, si fadoehoe tōdō, so-  
lo'ō. (*F. 12, 24. Rom. 1, 5*).

- 8 II. Ba ifazōchi gila'ila, awō dandra  
seboea, ba niha, Sitefano, si no  
fahōna fa'eboea dōdō ba fa'abōlō.  
9 Ba maoso ōsa ono zekola andrō,  
sotōi sekola Liberitini ba banoca  
Girenc ba banoea Alesandria ba  
ono zekola zi otarai Gilikia ba  
Azia, fahoehoeo ira chō Zitefano.  
10 (*F. 11, 20; 18, 24*). Ba tebai lala'wa  
wa'atocatoca andrō awō Geheha  
chōnia, ba wahoeheosa. (*Loek. 21,*  
11 *15*). Awena lafawe'e niha, sangoe-

ma'ō: No marougo, me itandra'waisi  
Moze, awō Lowalangi, da'e. Ba 12  
la'o'ooe niha sato, awō zatoea, awō  
zangila amachoitā. Ba maoso ira,  
lasōbi da'ionia, la'ohe ba rafe se-  
boea, ba la'asogō zi so ba mbōrō, 13  
sofaja, sangoema'ō: Lō ibatobato  
niha andre, wangosiwawōi naha  
ni'amoni'ō andrō, awō gorōisa. (*Mat.*  
26, 59. *F. 21, 28; 7, 48 b. t. Jer.*  
26, 11). No marongo, me iwa'ō: 14  
Idoedoeogō dania naha andrō Jesoe  
andrō, banoea Nazareta, ba iwoe'ai  
dania hoekoe andrō, nibe'e Moze  
chōda. (*Mat. 24, 2: 5, 17*). Ba lane- 15  
hegō ia dozi sidadao ba rafe seboea,  
ba hoelō mbawa mala'ika mba-  
wania, wamaigira.

## FAZA 7.

I. Hoehoeo Zitefano. II. Fa'a-matenia.

- I. Ba imane ere seboea: Hadia, 1  
doehoe, si manō da'ō? Ba imane 2  
Sitefano: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ba  
ja'ami, ira ama, mifondrondrongo!  
No i'oroma'ō ia Lowalangi lachōmi  
andrō chō doeada Aberahamo, me  
so ia ba Mezofotamia, me lō'ō na  
si mōi ia ba Harana, (*F. 22, 1*),  
imane chōnia: „Heta'ō ba da- 3  
nō mi ba ba dalifoesōoe  
ba ae ba danō ni'oroma'-  
ōgoe chōoe dania.” (*Moz.*  
1. 11, 31; 12, 1 b. t.). Ba iheta ia ba 4  
danō Galedaia, ba Harana so ia.  
Ba me no mate namania, ba iheta  
ia ba da'ō Lowalangi, i'ohe ba danō  
andre, ba zi so ami iada'e (*Jes. 24,*  
2. 3). Ba lō ibe'e chōnia ba da'e tanō 5  
ondrōita, mitooc dania, sambalahe  
lō'ō. Ba ifaboe'oe linia, ibe'e chōnia  
dania, ba chō ma'oewoenia mi-  
tooe; he wa'ae lō ono na chōnia.  
(*Moz. I. 12, 7*). Imane sa Lo- 6  
walangi: „Si fatewoe gana  
dania ma'oewoemō, ba danō  
bō'ō, ba la'osawoejoe ira,  
ba lafakao, ōfa ngaotoe  
fache. (*Moz. I. 15, 13, b. t. Moz.*

- 7 *II. 12, 40. Gal. 3, 17*). Ba oehoe-  
koe dania soi andrō, ba  
zi mōi sawoejoe ira, iwā'ō  
Lowalangi; ba aefa da'ō,  
ba aheta ira, ba lafosoe-  
mange ndra'o ba danō a-  
ndre." (*Moz. II. 3, 12*). Ba no  
8 ibe'e chōnia wawoe'oesa li famoto  
andrō, ba mo'ono ia, Iza'aki andrō,  
ba iboto, me no aloca zi fitoe bongi;  
ba si manō Giza'aki chō Jakobo ba  
Jakobo ba woeroegō andrō, si fele-  
ndroea. (*Moz. I. 17, 10 b. t.; 21, 2 b. t.;*  
9 *25, 26; 35, 22 b. t.*). Ba afōchō dōdō  
woeroegō andrō chō Josefo, ba la'a-  
mawa ba danō Miseraji, ba itolo ia  
10 Lowalangi, (*Moz. I. 37*), ba i'efa'ō  
ba zamakao ja'ia fefoe, ba ibe'e  
chōnia wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'atoea-  
toea, fōna Wara'o, razo Miseraji,  
ba ifatara koemandroe ba danō Mi-  
seraji ia Fara'o, ba barō mbawania  
so zi samba omo ndra Fara'o. (*Moz.*  
11 *I. 39; 41, 37 b. t. Sin. 105, 21*). Ba so  
lofo ba danō Miseraji ma'asagōrō,  
ba ba danō Gana'ana ma'asagōrō,  
famakao seboea, ba lō lasōndra gō  
12 ira toeada. (*Moz. I. 41, 54 b. t.*). Ba  
me no irongo Jakobo, ba danō Mi-  
seraji so wache, ba ifatenge ndra  
toeada, si fōfōna andrō. (*Moz. I.*  
13 *42, 1 b. t.*). Ba me lafoeli mōi dania,  
ba i'ombacha'ō ia Josefo chō ndra  
talifoesōnia, ba terongo chō Wara'o  
dalifoesō Josefo andrō. (*Moz. I.*  
14 *45, 1; 4, 16*). Ba ifatenge Josefo,  
ifakaoni'ō namania Jakobo, awō  
zorojomonja fefoe, fitoe ngafoele  
a lima niha. (*Moz. I. 45, 9 b. t.*  
15 *46, 27*). Ba mōi misi tooe Jakobo,  
ba danō Miseraji, ba mate, ja'ia  
ba ira toeada. (*Moz. I. 46, 1;*  
16 *49, 33*). Ba la'ohe ira misi ja'wa,  
ba Zichema, labe'e ba lewatō andrō,  
ni'ōli Gaberahamo chō nono Hemori,  
ba Zichema, firō mbōli. (*Moz. I.*  
17 *50, 13; 23, 16, 17*). Ba itoegoe ahatō  
mboe'oe li andrō, nifaboc'oe Lowa-  
langi chō Gaberahamo, ba itoegoe  
tedoe ira, tobali ato, ba danō
- Miseraji, (*Moz. II. 1, 7 b. t.*) irege 18  
so razo bō'ō ba danō Miseraji, si  
lō mangila Josefo. Da'ō zangone-  
chesi ba niwada, ifakao ndra toeada,  
ena'ō latibo'ō nonora, ena'ō bōi  
la'orifi. (*Moz. II. 1, 10, 22. Moz. V.*  
20 *26, 6*). Me loeo da'ō toemboe Mose,  
ba ono si sōchi ia wamaigi Lowa-  
langi, ba tōloe wa'wa la'orifi ia ba  
nomo namania. (*Moz. II. 2, 2. Heb.*  
21 *11, 23*). Ba me no latibo'ō ia, ba  
ihālō ia ono Wara'o alawe, ba i'e'e-  
boea, ononia. (*Moz. II. 2, 5-10*). Ba 22  
tefahaō Moze ba ngawalō wa'atoea-  
toea Ndrawa Miseraji fefoe, ba abōlō  
ia ba hoehoeo ba ba nifazōchi da-  
ngania. Ba me no ōfa woeloe fache 23  
ia, ba itōrō tōdōnia wamaigi iwara,  
Iraono Gizeraēli. (*Moz. II. 2, 11 b. t.*).  
Ba me i'ila nifakao, ba zi lō bōrō, 24  
ba itolo, ilaoe mbalō nifalangōgō  
andrō, iboenoe Ndrawa Miseraji  
andrō. Ba iwai aboto ba dōdō ni- 25  
wara, i'efa'ō ira tangania Lowalangi,  
ba lō aboto ba dōdōra. Ba mahe-  
moloe ō, ba so ia, me fasoso ira,  
ba i'a'atoelō ira ena'ō, afoe labato,  
imane: Si fatalifoesō ami, hana  
wa mifakao nawōmi, ba zi lō bōrō? 26  
(*Moz. II. 2, 13*). Ba itoeli'ō ia sa-  
malangōgō awōnia no mege, imane:  
Ha niha zamataro ja'oegō sala'wa  
ba sangoehoeke, ba chōma? Hadia, 28  
ōboenoe gōi ndra'o ena'ō, si mane  
famoenoemō Dawa Miseraji andrō,  
no menewi? Ba molo Moz, ba 29  
ni'wa'ōnia andrō, ba tobali si fatewōe  
ia ba danō Midiano, mo'ono ia ba  
da'ō, ono matoea, domboea (*Moz.*  
30 *II. 2, 15 b. t.; 18, 3, 4*). Ba me no  
roegi ōfa woeloc fache, ba i'oroma'ō  
ia chōnia mala'ika, ba danō si  
mate ba gahe hili Zina'i, ba hola-  
hola galitō, ba ngafoe ndroi. (*Moz.*  
31 *II. 3, 2 b. t.*). Ba me i'ila da'ō Moze  
ba ahōlihōli dōdōnia gangilata andrō.  
Ba me i'ondrasi, ba wamaigi, ba  
hoemedc Zo'aja, imane: „Low a- 32  
langi ndra toeaoe ndra'-  
odo, Lowalangi ndra Abe-

raha mo, Iza'aki, Jakob o." Ba manizinizi Moze, ata'oe ia ifaigi.  
 33 (Mat. 22, 32). Ba imane chōnia So'aja: „Heta mbadaga he ba gaheoe: tanō ni'a moni'ō sa danō andrō, ba zi so ndra'oegō. (Moz. II. 3, 5.  
 34 Jos. 5, 15). No oefaigi sibai wamakao banoeagoe andrō, si so ba danō Miseraji, ba fangarōngarōra ba no oerongō, ba no mōido tooe manglefa'ō ja'ira, ba ainesa, da'oefatenge ndra'oegō ba danō Miseraji." (Moz. II. 3,  
 35 7 b. t.) Moze andrō, ni'ositengagōra, me lamane: Ha niha zamataro ja'oegō sala'wa ba sangoehoekoc? Da'ō nifatenge Lowalangi sala'wa ba sangefa'ō, nitolo tanga mala'ika, sangoroma'ō ja'ia chōnia, ba ngafoc ndroi andrō. (Moz. II. 3, 19, 20. Jes.  
 36 63, 9-12). Da'ō zamawoe'a ja'ira, wamazōchi ila'ila ba tandra, ba danō Miseraji ba ba nasi sojo ba ba danō si mate, ōfa woeloe fache wa'ara. (Moz. II. 7, 10 b. t.; 14, 21 b. t. Sin.  
 37 106, 21 b. t.) Da'ō Moze andrō, sangoma'ō ba Ndraono Gizeraeli: „I'asogō chōmi Lowalangi zama'ele'ō, si mane ja'o, talifoosōmi." (Moz. V. 18, 15).  
 38 Da'ō zi so ba waloechata andrō, ba danō si mate, awō mala'ika andrō, sihede chōnia, ba hili Zina'i, ba awō ndra toeada, ja'ia zanema taroma li saeri, ba wama'ema chōda; (Moz.  
 39 II. 19, 3, 20. Moz. V, 32, 47); ja'ia zi lō edōna lafondrondrongo li ira toeada; latinba ia, ba lō aefa dōdōra ba danō Miseraji, (Moz. II. 16, 3),  
 40 wangoema'ō chō Ga'aroni: Fasōchi chōda Lowalangi, sowaōwaō fōnada. Lō'ō sa ma'ila, hadia zi gōna Moze andrō, sangeheta ja'aga ba danō  
 41 Miseraji. (Moz. II. 32, 1 b. t.). Ba lafa-zōchi nono za'wi, me loeo da'ō, ba labe'e zoemange ba nadoe andrō, ba omoes dōdōra ba nifazōchi da-

ngara andrō. (Hes. 20, 7 b. t.). Ba i'e-rogō ira Lowalangi, ilocloe ira, ena'ō lafosoemange zabōlō mbanoea si ja'wa; si mane nisoera ba zoera zama'ele'ō: „Hadia, no mibe'e chōgoe zoemange nitaba ba soemange bō'ō, si ōfa woeloe fache no, badanō si mate, ja'ami Iraono Gizeraeli? (Rom. 1. 24 b. t. Moz. V. 17, 2 b. t. Jer. 7, 23 b. t. Amos. 5, 25 b. t.). Ba no mi'osa'ō nose  
 43 Molocho andrō, awō ndrōfi Lowalangi andrō, Refano, famaedo andrō, nifazōchimi, ba wangeloeleoe chōnia. Ba oefawoe'a ami, ba zi tambai Mbabilona oe'ohemi." (Sal. I. 11, 7. Sal. II, 17, 6 b. t.). No so chō ndra toeada nose  
 44 wamadoehoe'ō andrō, ba danō si mate; no la'o'ō ni'wa'ō zihede chō Moze, wamazōchi ja'ia, la'o'ō wamaedo andrō ni'ilania. (Moz. II. 25, 9. 40; 26, 30). La'ohē gōi ba danō  
 45 da'ō ira toeada, me no latema, awō Josoea, me lala'wa niha baero andrō, nitimba Lowalangi fōna ndra toeada, iroegi loeo so Dawido, (Jos. 3, 14 b. t. Moz. II. 23. 29 b. t.; 34, 11), si faloe-  
 46 cha fa'ebōea dōdō Lowalangi. Ba i'andrō, ena'ō na isōndra naha chō Lowalangi Jakobo. (F. 13, 22. Sam. I. 16, 12. Sin. 132, 5). Ba Selomo  
 47 zolaoe omo chōnia. (Sal. I. 6). Ba lō i'onahia Fondrege Zala'wa nifazōchi tanga niha; imane sama'ele'ō: (Sal. I. 8, 27 b. t.). „Dadamagoe  
 49 zoroego ba danedane gahēgoe danō. Hadia nomo milaoemi chōgoe? i'wa'ō So'aja, ba hadia naha wolombase chōgoe. (Jes. 66, 1. 2. Jer. 23, 24. Mat. 5, 34). Tenga  
 50 no tangagoe zamazōchi da'e fefoe?" He ja'ami, sabe'e  
 51 bōrō doe'i, si lō moeboto tōdō ba tōgi dalinga! Lō aetoe mamadaō ami chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, hoelō si mane ira toemi, si manō

gōi ami. (*Moz. V. 9, 24; 10, 16. Jer. 6, 10; 9, 26*). Hezo zama'ele'ō, si lō lagohi ira toeami? Ba no laboenoe zangōhōnagō mangombacha fa'aso zatoelō andrō, ni'ami bōli iada'e, niboenoeni, (*Nga'ot. II, 36, 16. Mat. 23, 31, 37*), ja'ami, si no manema oroisa, nifa'ema mala'ika, ba si lō molo'ō ja'ia. (*Moz. II. 20. Joh. 7, 19. Heb. 2, 2. Gel. 3, 19*).

54 II. Ba me larongo da'ō, ba afōchō sibai ba dōdōra, ba lafatangi mbohara chōnia. (*F. 5, 33*). Ba no fahōna chōnia Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, ba ifaōga hōrōnia ba zoroego, ba i'ila lachōmi Lowalangi, awō Jesoe, si so ba gambōlō Lowalangi; (*F. 6, 5. Mat. 26, 64*) ba imane: Hiza, teboka zoroego, oe'ila ba so ba gambōlō Lowalangi Nono Niha. (*Fet. I, 3, 22*). Ba moe'ao ira, eboea lira, ladoehō dōgi dalingara, lahocroefai ia, ha sara dōdō, ba latoeli'ō baero mbanoea, ba lateboe kara. Ba si so ba mbōrō andrō, ba labe'e samaigi noechara nono matoea, sotōi Saoelo. (*Moz. V. 17, 7. F. 8, 1; 22, 20*). Ba lateboe kara Zitefano; ba mangandrō ia, imane: **He Jesoe, So'aja, tema nasegoe!** (*Sin. 31, 6. Loek. 23, 46*). Ba ibalōdoehini tooe danō, moe'ao ia, eboea linia: **He So'aja, be'e aefa chōra horō andre!** Ba acfa iwa'ō da'ō, ba aetoe noso. Ba omasi Zaoelo, me laboenoe ia. (*Mat. 5, 44. Loek. 23, 34. Joh. 8, 51*).

## FAZA 8.

I. Igohi mbanoea Jesoe Saoelo. II. Mōi ba Zamaria Wilifo. III. Simoni, seboea elemoe. IV. Enoni razo, moroi ba danō Ndrawa saitō.

1 I. Ba tobali lagohi sibai mbanoea Jesoe ba Jeroczalema, me loco da'ō, ba oi lafazawili ira ba danō Joedaia ba ba danō Zamaria. ba lō fao zinenge. (*F. 7, 58; 13, 9. Mat. 10, 23*). Ba lako'o Zitefano niha sangata'oe fi Lowalangi, ba ba la'e'csi sibai ia. (*Moz. I. 50, 10*). Ba ifoe-

foe mbanoea Jesoe. Saoelo andrō, itōrōi nomo misa, isōbi ndra matoca, awō ndra alawe, ifabe'e'ō ba goerocnga. (*F. 9, 1; 13, 31. Kor. I. 15, 9*).

II. Ba ja'ira, si no moezaeue, ha latōrōi danō, la'ombacha'ō daroma li somoeso dōdō. (*F. 11, 19*). Ba me iroegi si tooc mhanoea Zamaria Filifo, ba i'ombacha'ō chōra Keriso. (*F. 6, 5*). Ba ha sara dōdō niha sato, wamondrongo niwa'ō Wilifo, me larongo ba me la'ila dandra andrō, nifazōchinia. Ato zaheta bechoe, si so bechoe si ra'iō, moe'ao ira, eboea li; ba ato zabe'e, si mate dambai, awō zomboejoemboeje tola. (*F. 5, 16*). Ba tobali fa'omocso dōdō sabōlōbōlō ba mbanoea andrō.

III. Ba no tohōna ba mbanoea andrō niha, seboea elemoe, Simoni dōinia, ba tobali dōdō Ndrawa Zamaria ibe'e, seboea ia iwa'ō. (*F. 13, 6, 8*). Chōnia lafaigi fefoe, he iraono, ba he satoea, lamane: Da'ō wa'abōlō Lowalangi, niwa'ō seboea ia. Ba lafaigifaigi chōnia, me no ara ahōlihōli dōdōra ibe'e, ba wakelemocsania andrō. Ba me mamati ira chō Wilifo, sangombacha toeria mbanoea Lowalangi ba toeria dōi Jesoe Keriso, somocso dōdō, ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira, iramatoea ba ira alawe. Ba Simoni andrō gōi, ba mamati, ba me no tebijagō idanō ia, ba lō irōirōi Wilifo, ba i'ila dandra andrō, awō wa'abōlō andrō, ba tobali dōdōnia. Ba me larongo sinenge ba Jeroezalema, la'ō'ō li Lowalangi, ba Zamaria, ba lafatenge chōra Wetro ba Johane. Ba me laroegi si tooe, ba mangandrō ira, ba chōra andrō, cna'ō tebe'e chōra Geheha ni'amoni'ō. Lō'ō manō na si mōi ia chōra samōsa lō sanema, ha fa no tebijagō idanō ira, ba dōi Jesoe So'aja. Aweni latoefa hōgōra tanga, ba latema Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 6, 6*). Ba me i'ila Simoni, tebe'e Geheha, na latoefa ira tanga sinenge, ba i'ohē



- 19 chōra gana'a, imane: Mibe'e chōgoe  
gōi wa'abōlō andrō, ena'ō na itema  
Geheha ni'amoni'ō nitoefagoe tanga.
- 20 Imane chōnia Fetero: Jamōi ba  
wa'atekiko gana'aoe, awō ndra'oe-  
gō! me ōwai ana'a mbōli mboeala
- 21 Lowalangi andrō! (*Mat. 10, 8*). Lō  
oerachaoe ba lō sinemaoe ba daroma  
li andrō; lō'ō sa atoelō dōdōoe fōna
- 22 Lowalangi. (*Neh. 2, 20*). Andrō fala-  
lini gera'eraoe, erogō golalōwaoe  
andrō, ba āndrō chō Zo'aja, ma  
atō i'efa'ō chōoe gera'era dōdōoe,
- 23 si lō sōchi andrō. Oroma sa chōgoe,  
wa no fahōna ba dōdōoe gawōchoe  
safeto, ba no ibōbō ndra'oeō si lō
- 24 atoelō. (*Moz. V. 29, 18*). Ba itema  
linia Simoni, imane: Mi'andrō chō  
Zo'aja, salahigoe, ena'ō lō itōrō  
ndra'ō niwa'ōmi andrō fefoe. (*Moz.*
- 25 *11, 10, 17. Sam. 1, 12, 19*). Ba  
ja'ira, me no lafadoehoe'ō li Zo'aja,  
me no la'ombacha'ō, ba lafoeli ira  
ba Jeroezalema, ba la'oja'ō banoea  
Ndrawa Zamaria, wanoeriagō toeria  
somoeso dōdō.
- 26 IV. Ba moehede mala'ika Zo'aja  
chō Wilifo, imane: Faoso, ae miraja,  
ba lala andrō, si otarai Jeroezale-  
ma, saechoe ba Gasa, sanōrō tanō
- 27 si mate. Ba maoso ia, mōi ia. Ba  
hiza niha, Dawa Gaitiofia, sala'wa,  
mandroe jomo, chō Kandrake, razo  
Ndrawa Gaitiofia, ira alawe, nibe'e  
barō mbawa ana'a razo fefoe; no  
mōi ia mangandrō ba Jeroezalema.  
(*Sal. 1, 8, 41. Sef. 3, 10. Joh. 12, 20*).
- 28 Ba mangawōeli ia, doemadao ia ba  
goeretania, mamaso soera Jesaja,  
sama'ele'ō andrō. Ba imane Eheha  
chō Wilifo: Ondrasi goereta andrō,
- 29 ba bōi rōirōi ia. Ba fagohi Wilifo,  
i'ondrasi ba irongo, mamaso soera  
Jesaja, sama'ele'ō, niha andrō, ba  
imane: Hadia, aboto gōi ba dōdōoe  
nibasomō? Ba imane: He oewisa sa,  
na lō samobawa lala chōgoe? Ba  
i'andrō chō Wilifo, mōi ia ja'wa moe-  
dadao ba ngainia. Ba si mané ba  
zoera andrō, nibasonia: „H o e l ō

m b i r i b i r i t e ' o h e i a b a w a -  
n a b a j a ' i a , b a h o e l ō n o n o  
m b i r i b i r i , s i l ō h e d e h e d e  
b a d a n g a z o g o e t i b o e n i a ,  
s i m a n ō g ō i w a l ō h e d e -  
h e d e n i a . (*Jes. 53. 7. 8*). Ba 33  
w a ' i d e ' i d e n i a t e ' e t o e ' ō w a -  
n g o e h o e k o e j a ' i a ; h a n i h a  
z a n o e t o e n ō n g a ' ō t ō n i a ?  
t e h e t a s a b a g o e l i d a n ō  
n o s o n i a . ” Ba itema li mandroe 34  
andrō, imane chō Wilifo: Oe'andrō  
chōoe, ha niha nitōrō li zama'ele'ō  
andrō, wangoema'ō da'ō? hadia,  
ja'ia, hadia niha bō'ō? Ba moehede 35  
Wilifo, i'otarai zoera da'ō, itoeriagō  
chōnia doeria somoeso dōdō andrō,  
chō Jesoe. (*Kor. 1, 15, 3 b. t.*). Ba 36  
me latōrō lala, ba laroegi nidanō,  
ba imane mandroe andrō: Hiza ni-  
danō! Hadia wanenawa, na tebaja-  
gō idanō ndra'o? (*F. 10, 47*). Ba 37  
imane Filifo: Na ahori dōdōoe wa-  
mati, ba tola. Itema linia, imane  
chōnia: Mamati ndra'ō Ono Lowa-  
langi Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*Mar. 16,*  
*16. Mat. 16, 16*). Ba i'wa'ō labadoegō 38  
goereta, ba mōi ira tooe, ba nidanō,  
daroea ira, Filifo mandroe andrō,  
ba ibajagō idanō ia Filifo. Ba me 39  
no mōi ira mija'wa moroi ba nidanō,  
ba iheta Wilifo Eheha Zo'aja, ba  
lō'ō sa'ae i'ila ia mandroe andrō;  
omoeso sa dōdōnia, ba wanōrō lala-  
nia. (*Sal. 1, 18, 12*). Ba ba Gasoto 40  
tesōndra Wilifo, ba itōrōi danō. wa-  
noeriagō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō,  
idozigō banoea, iroegi Kaizaria. (*F.*  
*21, 8. 9*).

## FAZA 9.

I. Famalalini era'era Zaoelo. II.  
Ifadōhō wōchō Fetero, ba III. isoe-  
soegi Dabita.

I. Ba lō'ō na tebato wa'omasi 1  
Zaoelo, ifeta'oe nifahaō Zo'aja ba  
ibocnoe; mōi ia chō ndra ere seboea,  
(*F. 8, 3*),

(*A. 2-9: F. 22, 4-10; 26, 9-18.*)

i'andrō chōnia zoera, nibe'e 2

- ba Ndramaseko ba zekola, ena'ō  
ibōbō na faloecha ia zolo'ō hoekoe  
da'ō, ira matoea ba ira alawe, ba  
3 i'ohē ba Jeroezalema. Ba ba wo-  
fanō, me ahatō ia ba Ndramaseko,  
ba i'ozoemagō ifasoei ia haga, moroi  
4 si jawā ba mbanoea. Ba alaoe tooe  
ia ba danō, ba irongo li, imane  
chōnia: He Saelo! he Saelo! hana  
wa ōgohido? (*Mat. 25, 40. 15. Loek.*  
5 *22, 31*). Ba imane: He So'aja, ha  
niha ndra'oegō? Ba imane: Jesoe  
6 ndra'o, nigohioe. (*Kor. I. 15, 8*). Ba  
faoso ba ae ba mbanoea andrō,  
ba la'wā'ō chōe he ōwisa. (*F. 2, 37*).  
7 Ba labadoegō ira niha andrō, awō-  
nia ba lala, lō hedehe; larongo  
sa li andrō, ba lō oroma chōra  
8 niha. (*F. 22, 9*). Ba maoso Zaoelo  
moroi ba danō, ba me ifehaga ia,  
ba lō i'ila hadia ia; ba la'ohē  
dangania, lafasao ia ba Ndramaseko.  
9 Ba tōloe bongi lō i'ila niha, lō ma-  
nga ia ba lō ibadoe nidanō.  
(*A. 10-19: F. 22, 12-16.*)  
10 Ba so ba Ndramaseko nifahaō, A-  
nania dōinia, ba imane ba da'ō  
So'aja, ba gangilata: He Anania! Ba  
11 imane: Ja'e ndra'o, Toea! Ba imane  
chōnia So'aja: Faoso, ae ba newali  
andrō, nifotōi „sadōlo” ba sofoe  
zotōi Saelo andrō, banoea Dareso,  
ba nomo Joeda. Hiza sa, manga-  
12 ndrō ia. (*F. 21, 39*), ba no i'ila niha,  
sotōi Anania, si mōi chōnia jomo,  
sanoefa hōgōnia tanga, ena'ō ifoeli  
13 i'ila niha. Ba itema linia Anania,  
imane: He Toea, no ato zango-  
mbacha niha andrō, nironogoe,  
i'abōlōgō wamakao ni'anoni'ō andrō  
14 chōe, ba Jeroezalema, la'wā'ō. Ba  
ba da'e, ba no latehe chōnia ere  
seboea, tola ibōbō dozi si angarōfi  
15 li tōimō. Ba imane chōnia So'aja:  
Ae'e, me no fakake nitoejoe da'ō  
chōgoe, ba wolohe ba niha baero  
tōigoe ba ba zala'wā ba ba Ndraono  
Gizeraeli. (*F. 3, 2; 22, 21; 26, 2; 27,*  
16 *24. Rom. I, 1. 5. Tim. I, 2, 7*). Oe'-  
oroma'ō sa chōnia, ha wa'oja zi lō
- tola lō gōna ia famakao, bōrō dōigoe  
andrō. (*F. 20, 23. Kor. II, 11, 23 b. f.*  
*Tim. II, 3, 11*). Ba mōi Ganania, 17  
mōi ia jomo ba nomo andrō, itoe-  
fa hōgō Zaoelo tangania, imane: He  
talifoesōgoe Saelo, So'aja zamate-  
nge ja'ō, Jesoe, sangoroma'ō ja'ia  
chōe, ba lala nitōrōe, ena'ō ifoeli  
ō'ila niha, ba ena'ō tehōna chōe  
Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 8, 17*). Ba 18  
i'anema'ō abo'a ba hōrōnia zi hoelō  
hoenahoena, ba ifoeli i'ila niha;  
ba maoso ia, ifabajagō'ō idanō ia,  
ba i'ā gōnia, fangabe'enia. Ba so 19  
ia ma'ifoe ba da'ō ba Ndramaseko,  
awō ndra nifahaō. Ba i'anema'ō 20  
i'ombacha'ō Keriso, ba zekola, wa  
ono Lowalangi da'ō. Ba toball dōdō 21  
dozi samondropgo da'ō, ba lamane:  
Tenga da'ō zamakiko no, ba Jeroe-  
zalema si angarōfi li tōi andrō, ba  
si mōi ba da'e, ba wamōbō ja'ira  
ba ba wolohe ja'ira chō ndra ere  
seboea? (*Gal. 1, 13*). Ba itoegoe 22  
abōlō na Zaoelo, fawoeka dōdō niha  
Jehoeda, si fatewoe ba Ndramaseko,  
ibe'e, wama'ele'ō, wa Keriso Jesoe.  
(*F. 18, 28. Joh. 4, 42*). Ba me no ara 23  
ma'ifoe, ba mamagōlō niha Jehoeda,  
ba wamoenoe ja'ia. (*F. 23, 12*). Ba 24  
irongo Saelo dōdōra andrō. Ba  
manaro gōi ira ba mbawa gōli,  
bongi ma'ōchō, ba wamoenoe ja'ia.  
(*Kor. II, 11, 32 b. t.*). Ba latolo ia 25  
nifahaōnia ba zi bongi, ladada bacro  
gōli, ba ragaraga. Ba me no iroegi 26  
Jeroezalema, ba itandraigō ifaogō  
ia chō ndra nifahaō, ba a'oi ata'oe  
ira, lō fadoehoe dōdōra, wa no  
nifahaō ia. (*Gal. 1, 18 b. t.*). Ba itolo ia 27  
Baranaba, i'ohē chō ndra sinenge,  
idoenōdoenō chōra, he wisa wangi-  
lania So'aja, ba lala, awō wa no  
moehede chōnia, ba he wisa wama-  
hōnia, wangombacha tōi Jesoe,  
ba Ndramaseko, wa lō aiwō ia.  
(*F. 4, 36*). Ba faofao ia chōra, ba 28  
Jeroezalema, heza mōi ira, ba lō  
aiwō ia, wamahaō, wangombacha  
tōi Zo'aja. (*F. 22, 17 b. t.*). Ba 29

moehede ia gōi ba Ndrawa Heleni,  
fahoehoeo ira, ba ja'ira, ba la'aloei  
30 wamoenoe ja'ia. Ba me larongo da'ō  
talifoese, ba la'ohe ia misi tooe  
ba Kaizaria, ba lafatenge ba Dareso.  
31 (*F. 11, 25*). Ba ohahaoe dōdō mba-  
noea Jesoc, ba danō Joedaia ma'a-  
sagōrō, awō ba Zamaria, itoegoe  
ato ira, ba latōrō lala Zo'aja, la'a-  
ta'oefi ia, ba fahōna chōra wondrara  
dōdō chō Gehcha ni'amoni'ō. (*Joed.*  
20. *Joh. 14, 16*).

32 II. Ba me itōrōi ira Fetero, ba  
tobali iroegi gōi si tooe, ni'amoni'ō,  
33 banoea Lida. (*F. 8, 14*). Ba faloecha  
ia ba da'ō niha, Ainea dōinia, si  
no me'waloe fache fa'ara tooe ba  
34 zalo manō, si mate dambai. Ba  
imane chōnia Fetero: He Ainea!  
Ifadōhō wōchōoe Jesoe Keriso;  
faoso, ba ja'oegō mamazōchi naha  
wemōrō chōoe. Ba i'anema'ō maoso.  
35 (*F. 3, 6. Mat. 9, 6*). Ba oi la'ila ia  
banoea Lida fefoe ba banoea Zarona,  
ba la'o'ō chō Zo'aja. (*Jes. 35, 2*).

36 III. Ba so ba Jofe nifahaō, ira  
alawe, Tabita dōinia, Doreka (nago),  
na la'ali, si no fahōna boeaboea  
si sōchi, ba oja ibe'e ame'ela ba  
37 zi noemana. (*F. 10, 2*). Ba tobali,  
me loeo da'ō, ba mofōchō ia ba  
mate. Ba lafemondri ia, ba labe'e  
38 ba mbate'e ba zi sagōtō. Ba me no  
ahatō ba Jofe Lida andrō, ba me  
no larongo ira nifahaō, so ba da'ō  
Wetero, ba lafatenge chōnia niha,  
daroea, sangandrō chōnia: Bōi aragō  
39 we'amōi chōma. Ba maoso Wetero,  
mōi ia awōra. Ba me iroegi, ba  
la'ohe ia ba zi sagōtō, ba la'ondrasi  
ia fefoe lacha mbanoea, mege'ege  
ira, ba la'oroma'ō chōnia noecha  
andrō, awō lembe, nifazōchi Doreka  
40 andrō, me so ia chōra. Ba ifofanō  
ira baero fefoe Fetero, ibalōdoehini  
tooe zalo, mangandrō; ba ibali'ō  
ia ba mboto zi mate andrō, imane:  
Faoso, Tabita! Ba ifehaga ia, ba  
me i'ila Wetero, ba moedadao ia.  
(*Mar. 5, 40. 41. Sal. 1. 17, 19 b. t.*).

Ba i'oro'ō chōnia danga, ifazizio. 41  
Ba hoemede ia ba ni'amoni'ō, ba  
ba lacha mbanoea andrō, ba i'oro-  
ma'ō chōra, no aeri. Ba terongo 42  
ba mbanoea Jofe fefoe, ba ato za-  
mati chō Zo'aja. (*Joh. 10. 42*). Ba 43  
ara Wetero ba Jofe, tome Zimoni  
toeka goeli za'wi.

## FAZA 10.

Folo'ō goemandra Konelio andrō.

Ba so ba Kaizaria niha, Konelio 1  
dōinia, koemandra zaradadoe Gitalia  
andrō; (*Mat. 8, 5*), niha satoelō 2  
tōdō, sangata'oefi Lowalangi, awō  
zorojomonja fefoe; oja ibe'e ba zi  
noemana ame'ela, ba si lō mamalō-  
malō wangandrōnia chō Lowalangi.  
(*Sin. 112, 9. Loek. 7, 5*). Ba i'ila 3  
ba gangilata, oroma sibai, mala'ika  
Lowalangi, si mōi jomo chōnia, so  
labōzi tōloe, imane chōnia: He  
Konelio! (*Loek. 1, 22*). Ba itōngō, 4  
ata'oe ia, imane: Hadia da'ō, Toea?  
Ba imane chōnia: No itōrō tōdō  
Lowalangi, si ja'wa, wangandrōoe  
ba ame'elamō andrō. (*Loek. 1, 12. 29.*  
*Sin. 141, 2*). Ba iada'e, ba fatenge 5  
niha ba Jofe, ba fakaoni'ō Zimoni  
andrō, nifotōi Fetero; no mōi ia 6  
tome chō Zimoni andrō, toeka goeli  
za'wi, ba mbewe nasi so nomonia.  
(*F. 9, 43; 11, 14*). Ba me no mofanō 7  
mala'ika andrō, sihedede chōnia, ba  
hoemede ia ba zawoejoenia, daroea,  
ba ba zaradadoe samōsa, sangata'-  
oefi Lowalangi, ngoningoninia, ba 8  
me no idoenōdoenō chōra fefoe  
hadia ia, ba ifatenge ira ba Jofe.  
Ba sara wongi, me so ira ba lala, 9  
me ahatō sa'ae ira ba mbanoea, ba  
mōi ja'wa Wetero ba zi sagōtō,  
mangandrō, so laloco. (*Dan. 6, 10*).  
Ba olofo ia, omasi ia manga. Ba 10  
me la'asiwai gōnia, ba abeta nosonia.  
(*F. 11, 5 b. t.; 22, 17*). Ba i'ila, teboka 11  
mbanoea si ja'wa, ba noemalō mi-  
tooe nahia, hoelō lembe seholo,  
nifotawitawī fatalinga si ōfa, wanada  
ja'ia ba goeli danō. So bacha fefoe 12

- ngawalō zaliwāliwā ba danō, si ōfa ahe, ba fefoe ngawalō goeōkoeō ba danō, ba fefoe ngawalō wofō ba daloe mbanoea. Ba so zihede chōnia, imane : Faoso, Fetero, taba
- 13 ba ā ! Ba imane Fetero : Ai, tebai Toea, me lō oeraī oe'ā zi lō sōchi, awō zi ra'iō. (*Moz. III. 11, 4 b. t.*).
- 14 Ba imane zoei ehōnia sihede andrō : Bōi bali si lō sōchi nihaogō Lowalangi. (*Mat. 15, 11. Tim. I. 4, 4*). Ba medōloe zi manō, ba i'anema'ō tedōni mija'wa ba mbanoea si ja'wa nahia andrō. Ba me iboesi tōdō Fetero, hadia gangilata andrō, ni'ilania, ba hiza, ba no so tooe niha andrō, nifatenge Konelio, no lasofoe nomo Zimoni. Ba moe'ao ira, lasofoe, na so ba da'ō tome Zimoni, nifotōi Fetero. Ba me ifatooetoe na tōdōnia Fetero gangilata andrō, ba imane Eheha ehōnia : Hiza niha, sangaloei ja'oegō, (*F. 8, 29*), ba faoso, ae tooe, ba ae awōra, bōi manoea dōdōoe, me no ja'ō zamatenge ja'ira.
- 20 (*F. 15, 7*). Ba mōi tooe Wetero, i'ondrasi niha andrō, imane : Hiza, ja'odo ni'aloemi. Hadia mbōrō, wa so ami ? Ba lamane : Konelio andrō, koemandra, niha satoelō tōdō, sangata'oei Lowalangi, si sōchi toeria gōi ba niha Jehoeda fefoe ; no ifa'wa'ōgō ehōnia Lowalangi ba mala'ika ni'amoni'ō, ifakaoni'ō ndra'oegō ba nomonia, ba wamondrondrongo ni'wa'ōoe. Ba i'ohē ira jomo, ibe'e gōra. Ba sara wongi, ba mōi ia, fao ia chōra ; ba mōi awōnia dalifoesō ōsa, banoea Jofe. (*F. 11, 12*).
- 24 Ba mahemoloe ō, ba larocgi Kaizaria. Ba no ibalobaloi ira Konelio, no ikaoni zahatō ehōnia, awō zabōlō fahoewoe chōnia. Ba me mōi jomo Wetero, ba ifaondragō ia Konelio, itoehi danō fōnania, mangaloeoe.
- 26 Ba ifaoso Fetero, imane : Faoso ! niha gōi ndra'odo. (*F. 14, 15. Fam. 19, 10 ; 22, 8. 9*). Ba fahoehoe ira, mōi ira jomo, ba i'ila zato, si no so ba da'ō, Fetero. Ba imane chōra : Mi'ila, lō tola ba niha Jehoeda, oroedoe ia ba niha bō'ō, ba lō tola mōi ia chōra ; ba chōgoe, ba no i'oroma'ō Lowalangi, bōi oewā'ō, si lō sōchi, ba ma si ra'iō niha, gofoe ha niha ia. (*F. 11, 3. Joh. 18, 28*). Andrō gōi lō ocfadaō we'amōi, 29 me lafakaoni'ō ndra'odo. Oesofoe iada'e, hadia mbōrō, wa no mifakaoni'ō ndra'o ? Ba imane Konelio : 30 Ōfa bongi ma'ōchō, me mangandrō ndra'o, jomo ba da'e chōgoe, me labōzi tōloe, ba hiza niha, si so fōnagoe, sobaroo sihaga, (*F. 1, 10*), ba imane : He Konelio ! No tefo- 31 ndrondrongo wangandrōoe ba no itōrō tōdō Lowalangi game'elamō andrō. Andrō fatenge ba Jofe, ba fakaoni'ō Zimoni andrō, nifotōi Fetero ; no mōi ia tome ba nomo Zimoni, toeka goeli za'wi, ba mbewe nasi. Ba oe'anema'ō oefa- 33 tenge ehōoe, ba sōchi me no so ndra'oegō. Ba no soga fefoe iada'e, fōna Lowalangi, ba wamondrondrongo fefoe ni'wa'ō Zo'aja ehōoe. Ba hoemede Wetero, imane : Awena si ndroehoe aboto ba dōdōgoe, lō ifaigi mbawa niha Lowalangi, (*Moz. V. 10, 17. Sam. I. 16, 7*), dozi sa, ha soi 35 ira, sangata'oei ja'ia, solaoe satoelō, da'ō zomasi ia. (*F. 2, 39 ; 15, 9. Jes. 56, 6. 7*). Da'ō daroma li andrō, nifa'ohē'ōnia ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, wamatoeriagō'ō fa'ohahaoe dōdō ehō Jesoe Keriso, no da'ō Zo'aja niha fefoe. (*F. 13, 26. 46. Jes. 52, 7. Efes. 2, 14 b. t. Fil. 2, 11*). No mirongo doeria andrō, ba danō Joe- 37 daia ma'asagōrō, si bōrōgō ba Galilaia, me no aefa wamajagō idanō andrō, ni'ombacha'ō Johane ; (*Mat. 4, 12 b. t. Mar. 1, 1 b. t.*), Jesoe andrō, 38 banoea Nazareta, fombajoini Lowalangi ja'ia, Eheha ni'amoni'ō ba fa'abōlō, sanōrōi tanō, wanolo niha ba famadōhō fōchō nifakao Gafōcha fefoe, me no itolo ia Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 22. Loek. 4, 14, 18. Mat. 9, 35. Joh. 3, 2*). Ba ja'aga zi so ba mbōrō 39

- ba nilaoenia fefoe, he ba danō niha Jehoeda, ba he ba Jeroezalema, ba no latawī ia ba dōla geoe, no laboe-noe. (*F. 1, 8; 2, 23; 3, 15. Loek. 23, 33. Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 40 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 41 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 42 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 43 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 44 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 45 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 46 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 47 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 48 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 49 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 50 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 51 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 52 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 53 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 54 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 55 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 56 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 57 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 58 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 59 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 60 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 61 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 62 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 63 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 64 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 65 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 66 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 67 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 68 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 69 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 70 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 71 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 72 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 73 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 74 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 75 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 76 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 77 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 78 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 79 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 80 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 81 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 82 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 83 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 84 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 85 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 86 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 87 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 88 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 89 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 90 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 91 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 92 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 93 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 94 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 95 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 96 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 97 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 98 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 99 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),
- 100 33. *Fet. 1, 2, 24*). Da'ō nisoesoegi Lowalangi, me no aefa zi doea wongi, ba no ibe'e oroma ia, (*Mat. 23, 6*),

## FAZA 11.

I. Iboe'a ba hoeloenia Fetero, me no ifa'amōi banoea Jesoe niha baero.

II. Si fōfōna molo'ō ba Gandriochia.

III. Agabo.

- 1 I. Ba larongo sinenge ba talifoesō, ba Joedaia misa, la'ō'ō gōi li Lowalangi niha baero. (*F. 10, 44 b. t. Efes.*

3, 1 b. t.). Ba me so moroi si tooe 2  
Wetero, me mōi ba Jeroezalema, 3  
ba lategoe ia niboto, lamane: No 3  
mōi'ō ba niha si lō moeboto, no 4  
oroedoe manga ndra'oegō chōra. 4  
(*F. 10, 28*). Ba ibōrōtaigō Fetero, 4  
izarazara wanoetoenō chōra, imane: 5  
Sodo ba Jofe, mangandrō ndra'o; 5  
ba oe'ila, me abeta nosogoe, gangi-  
lata, nahia silalō mitooe, hoelō  
lembe sebolo, nifota'wita'wi fatalinga  
si ōfa, wanada ja'ia moroi ba mba-  
noea si ja'wa, ba iroegi ndra'odo. 6  
(*F. 10, 9 b. t.*). Ba oetōngō, oefaigi- 6  
faigi, ba oe'ila bacha zalīwālīwa ba  
danō, si ōfa ahe, awō goetoe ndroe'oe  
si fara'oe ba koēkōcō ba fofa ba  
daloe mbanoea. Ba oerongo gōi li, 7  
imane chōgoe: Faoso Fetero, taba  
ba ā! Ba oemane: Ai tebai, Toea, 8  
me lō irai itōrō mbawagoe si lō  
sōchi ba si ra'io. Ba itema zoei ligoe 9  
sihed, andrō, moroi ba mbanoea si  
ja'wa, imane: Bōi bali si lō sōchi  
nihaogō Lowalangi. Ba medōloe zi 10  
manō, ba tedōni zoci mija'wa, ba  
mbanoea si ja'wa, fefoe. Ba hiza, 11  
da'ō sibai so baolajama nomo andrō,  
ba zi soga, niha andrō, nifatenge  
chōgoe, moroi ba Kaizaria. Ba i'wa'ō 12  
chōgoe Eheha, mōido awōra, bōi  
manoea dōdōgoe. Ba mōi gōi awō-  
goe dalifoesō, si daōnō andre, ba  
mōiga jomo ba nomo niha andrō. 13  
(*F. 10, 23*). Ba i'ombacha'ō chōma,  
he wisa wangilania mala'ika andrō,  
jomo chōnia, sangoema'ō: Fatenge  
ba Jofe, ba fakaoni'ō Zimoni andrō,  
nifotōi Fetero, da'ō zangoema'ō 14  
chōoe taroma li, fangorifioe, ba fa-  
ngorifi zoroijomooc fefoe. (*F. 10, 6;  
16, 30. 31*). Ba me oebōrōtaigō fa- 15  
hoehoco, ba aecheo Gcheha ni'amo-  
ni'ō ba chōra, si mane ba chōda gōi,  
ba mbōrōta. (*F. 10, 44*). Ba itōrō 16  
tōdōgoe ni'wa'ō Zo'aja, me imane:  
„Idanō nibajagō Johane, ba ja'ami,  
ba nibajagō Eheha ni'amonio'ō.” (*F.  
1, 5*). Ba na faoma game'ela, nibe'e 17  
Lowalangi chōra nibe'enia chōda,

18 samati chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba ha niha ndra'o? Hadia tola oetenaŵa Lowalangi? (*F. 17, 47*). Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lō hedehera, ba lasoeno Lowalangi, lamane: Ba noa sa ibe'e ba niha baero gōi Lowalangi wamalalini era'era ba wangorifi. (*F. 5, 31*).

19 II. Ba latōrōi danō si no moesaewe andrō, moroi ba wamakao andrō, si no tesao ba chō Zitefano, iroegi danō Wōnikia ba Kifero ba Andriochia, ba lō la'ombacha'ō daroma li Lowalangi, gofoe ha chō, ha ba niha Jehoeda. (*F. 8, 1, 4*). Ba so ōsa ba chōra, Dawa Gifero ba banoea Girene, da'ō zangombacha ba Ndra-wa Heleni gōi, me laroegi Gandriochia, latoeriagō chōra Jesoe, So'aja. (*F. 8, 35*). Ba itolo ira tanga Zo'aja, ba ato zi fadoehoe tōdō, la'o'ō chō Zo'aja. (*F. 2, 47*). Ba terongo doeria andrō chōra, ba dōgi dalinga mbanoea Jesoe ba Jeroezalema, ba lafatenge Mbaranaba, ba Gandriochia. (*F. 9, 27*). Ba me iroegi, me i'ila wa'ebaea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, ba omoeso dōdōnia, ba ifaroce dōdōra fefoe, ena'ō na la'aro'ō dōdō wangiagō chō Zo'aja, (*F. 13, 43*), me no niha si sōchi ia ba me no fahōna chōnia Geheha ni'amonī'ō, awō wamati. Ba ato niha si tefahōbō chō Zo'aja. (*F. 6, 5*). Ba mōi ia ba Dareso, ba wangaloei Saelo andrō, ba me no isōndra, ba i'ohe ba Gandriochia. (*Gal. 2, 11 b. t.*). Batobali dōfi wa'ara faloechaloecha ira ba mbanoea andrō, ba ato nifahaōra niha, ba ba Gandriochia mbōrōta, wa labe'e tōi nifahaō niha Keriso. (*F. 26, 28. Fet. I, 4, 16*).

27 III. Ba me loeo da'ō, ba mōi misi tooe ba Gandriochia zama'ele'ō moroi ba Jeroczelema. (*F. 13, 1. Efes. 4, 11*). Ba maoso zi samōsa da'ō, Agabo dōinia, ifa'ele'ō moroi ba Geheha lofo seboca, si so dania ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō; saloca me loco Kaizaro Kalaoedio.

(*F. 21, 10*). Ba lahonogōi ira nifahaō 29 fefoe, lafa'ohe'ō dolotolo ba dali-foesō ba Joedaia, choea labe'e seboca ana'a. (*Rom. 15, 25, 26*). Ba 30 aloea gōi lafa'ohe'ō chō zateoa, Baranaba ba Saelo zolohe. (*F. 12, 25*).

## FAZA 12.

I. Laboenoe Jakobo. II. Lakoeroe Wetero ba te'efa'ō. III. Fa'amate Herode.

I. Me loeo da'ō ibabajā ōsa, 1 mbanoea Jesoe, razo, Herode, ba wamakao ja'ira. (*F. 4, 3. Loek. 21, 12*). Ba iboenoe si'ōli Jakobo, talifoesō 2 Johane. (*Mat. 4, 21*).

II. Ba me i'ila omasi niha Je- 3 hoeda, ba itohoegō, ifara'oe'ō Wetero gōi. (Ba baŵa roti si lō moe'-aisōni). (*Mar. 14, 1*). Ba me no 4 ifara'oe'ō, ba ifabe'e'ō ba goeroenga, ibe'e ba danga zaradadoe si mendrōfa wa daōfa, ba wanaro ja'ia, edōna ifa'ele'ō ba niha sato, na aefa wasa. Ba latarogō sa'ae Wetero 5 ba goeroenga. Ba mangandrō chō Lowalangi mbanoea, ba chōnia, moroi si'aikō ba da dōdōra. (*Efes. 6, 18 b. t.*). Ba me ifa'ele'ō ena'ō He- 6 rode, ba ba gotaloea zaradadoe si daroea mōrō Wetero, ba zi bongi andrō, doea rozi rate mbilagoenia, baso zanaro ba ngai mbawandrochō goeroenga. Ba hiza, so mala'ika 7 Zo'aja, ba so haga, sihaga ba mbate'e andrō. Ba ibōzi ngai Wetero, isoesoegi, imane: Faoso, aliogō! Ba atoroe mbilagoie ba dangania. (*F. 5, 19; 27, 23*). Ba imane chōnia 8 mala'ika andrō: Amōbō taloe ba amadagahe mbadagahemō! Ba i'o'ō da'ō. Ba imane chōnia: Amaroie mbaroemō seboca, ba o'ō ndra'o! Ba mōi ia baero, i'o'ō, lō i'ila wa 9 si doehoe nilaoe mala'ika andrō, iwai sa angilata ni'ilania. Ba me 10 no latōrō naha zanaro, si fōfōna laroegi, awō naha wanete da'ō, ba laroegi mbawandroehō si'ōli andrō, lala ba newali, ba teboka manō

- da'ō fōnara; ba mōi ira baero, latōrō newali si sara, ba i'anema'ō  
 11 iheta ia chōnia mala'ika andrō. Ba imane Fetero, me i'era'era tōdōnia: Awena oe'ila, si ndroehoendroehoe, no ifatenge mala'ikania So'aja, ba no i'efa'ō ndra'o ba danga Herode ba ba nibalobaloi niha Jehoea fefoe. (*Sin. 34, 8; 91, 11. Dan. 6, 22. Heb. 1, 14*). Ba me no aboto ba dōdōnia da'ō, ba iroegi nomo Maria andrō, ina Johane, nifotōi Mareko; ba no ato zowoelo ba da'ō, mangandrō.  
 13 (*F. 15, 37. Tim. II. 4, 11*). Ba me ibōkō mbawandroehō fōna, ba so nono alawe, Rode dōinia, ba wa-  
 14 mondrongo, ba me irono li Wetero, ba lō ibokai mbawandroehō, ba wa'omoeso dōdō, fagohi ia, isa'wa jomo, i'ombacha'ō, so baero Wetero.  
 15 Ba lamane chōnia: Owōhō'ō! Ba lō ibōhōli, si doehoe i'wa'ō. Ba lamane: Mala'ikania. (*Loek. 24, 37*).  
 16 Ba itohogō wamōkō Fetero; ba me labokai, ba la'ila ia, ba toball dō.  
 17 dōra. Ba ifaza'wa dangania chōra, bōi hoemedeira, ba idoendōenō, hei'wisa So'aja, wange'fa'ō ja'ia ba goeroenga, ba imane: Mi'ombacha'ō chō Jakobo ba ba dalifoesō. Ba mofanō ia, isa'wa naha bō'ō. (*F. 15, 13. Gal. 1, 19*). Ba me moloee, ba tenga ha ma'ifoe wa'aboe dōdō zaradade andrō, hadia chō Wetero andrō.  
 19 Ba me isofoe ia Herode ba me lō isōndra, ba isechegō zanaro, ba i'wa'ō laboenoc. Ba mōi ia misi toee, i'oi Jodaia, isa'wa Kaizaria, ba da'ō soso ia.  
 20 III. Ba so wōnoenia sabōlōbōlō ba mbanoea Diro ba ba mbanoea Zidona. Ba mōi ira chōnia, ha sara dōdō, lafawe'e Mbalaso andrō, mandroe jomo chō razo ba la'andrō wangatoelō, me ba danō razo andrō lasōndra mbalazora. (*Hes. 27, 17. Sal. I. 5, 9. 11*). Ba ha samoeza ma'ōchō, ba i'obaroe mbaroe razo Herode, moadadao ia ba dadaomania andrō, ba moehede  
 ia chōra. Ba moe'ao niha sato chō-  
 nia: Li Lowalangi da'ō, ba tenga li niha. Ba i'anema'ō ibōzi ia mala'ika Zo'aja, me tenga Lowalangi ifosemange; ba mate ia, ni'a goekocō. (*Sal. II. 19, 35. Hes. 28, 2. Dan. 5, 20*). Ba monōnōnōnō li Lowalangi, toballi ato ira. (*F. 19, 20. Jes. 55, 11*). Ba mangawoeli Mbaranaba, awō Zaoelo, moroi ba Jerozalema, me no la'asiwai wame'e tolotolo andrō, ba la'ohe awōra Johane andrō, nifotōi Mareko. (*F. 11, 29. 30; 13, 5*).

## FAZA 13.

I. Fekoli Waoelo ba niha baero, si fōfōna. II. Seboea elemoe, Elima. III. Hoehoeo Waoelo ba Gandriochia ba Wizidia. IV. Lafakao ia niha Jehoea.

I. Ba so ba Gandriochia, ba mbanoea Jesoe ba da'ō, zama'ele'ō ba samaha'ō, Baranaba andrō ba Si-meoni, nifotōi Nigero, ba Loekio, banoea Girene, ba Mena'e, awō Herode, sala'wa andrō ba zi sagōrō ni'o'ōfa tanō, me iraono ira, ba Saoelo. (*F. 11, 25 b. t.*). Ba me la-  
 2 fosemange Zo'aja ba me mamoni ira, ba imane E'heha ni'amoni'ō: Mi'oniagō chōgoe Mbaranaba andrō, awō Zaoelo ba halōwō andrō, ba nikaonigoe ja'ira. (*F. 14, 26*). Ba  
 3 mamoni ira, ba mangandrō, ba latoefa hōgōra tanga, ba lafofanō. (*F. 6, 6*). Ba ja'ira, nifatenge Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba mōi misi toee ba Zeloikia, ba moroi ba da'ō molojo ira, lasa'wa Gifero. Ba me no la-  
 5 roegi Zalami, ba mangombacha li Lowalangi ira, ba zekola niha Jehoea. Ba fao gōi chōra Johane, ngonononira (*F. 12, 25*).

II. Ba me latōrōi hoclo andrō, ma'asagōrō, iroegi Wafo, ba faloccha ira niha seboea elemoe, sama'ele'ō sofaja, niha Jehoea, Barjesoc dōinia, (*F. 8, 9*), si so chō goemandroe, 7  
 Seregio Faoelo; ba no niha satoe-

- atoca goemandroe andrō. Ba ifakao-  
ni'ō chōnia ndra Baranaba Saeolo  
koemandroe andrō, onasi ia ifondro-  
ndrongo li Lowalangi. Ba itena'wa  
ira Elima, (si manō dōinia, na la'ali)  
seboea elemoe andrō, i'aloeli wamae-  
loengoe kocmandroe, fa bōi fadoe-  
hoe dōdōnia. Ba inehegō ia Saeolo,  
sotōi Faeolo gōi, si no fahōna Eheha  
ni'amoni'ō, (*F. 9, 17*), imane: He  
ono Gafōcha, si no fahōna fa'oneche  
ba falimosa fefoe, sanezoe tōdō  
satoelō fefoe, hadia ia, lō ōbato wa-  
mila'ō lala sadōlō andrō chō Zo'aja?  
Ba iada'e ba hiza, ba ichamō ndra'oegō tanga Zo'aja  
ba aoe'a ndra'oegō, ba lō ō'ila loeo,  
irege no iroegi ba'wa chōoe. Ba i'ane-  
ma'ō ihawoei ia fa'androendroemō  
ba fa'ogōmigōmi, ba mowaōwaō ia  
misa, mangaloeli solohe tangania.  
Ba me i'ila da'ō koema-  
ndroe, ba fadoehoe dōdōnia, tobali  
dōdōnia ba hoekoe Zo'aja.
- III. Ba molojo ndra Faeolo, la'o-  
tarai Wafo, lasa'wa Werege ba Wa-  
mbilia; ba irōi ira Johane, manga-  
woeli ba Jeroezalema. (*F. 15, 37 b. t.*)
- Ba ja'ira, ba latōrō danō, ba laroegi  
Gandriochia ba Wizidia, ba mōi ira  
ba zekola, me loeo sabato, moeda-  
dao ira. Ba me no aefa wombaso  
soera gorōisa, awō zoera zana'e-  
le'ō, ba lafahede'ō chōra satoea ze-  
kola, lamane: Na so hadia ia chōmi,  
ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ni'wa'ō ba zato,  
famarooe dōdō, bami'wa'ō. (*F. 15, 21*).
- Ba maoso Waeolo, ifaza'wa danga-  
nia, ba imane: He ja'ami, Iraono  
Gizeraēli ba ja'ami, sangata'oeſi Lo-  
walangi, mifondrondrongo! No itoe-  
joe ndra toeada Lowalangi Ndraono  
Gizeraēli andrō, ba no i'eboca'ō soi  
andrō, me si fatewae ira ba danō  
Miseraji, ba no iheta ira ba da'ō  
tangania sabōlō andrō. (*F. 7, 2. Moz. V. 26, 18. 19. Moz. II. 12, 37 b. t.*)
- Ba mato ōfa woeloe fache wa'ara irorogō ira  
ba danō si mate andrō, (*Moz. IV. 14, 34. Moz. V. 1, 31; 8, 15. 16. Sin. 78. Heb. 3, 9*), ba fitoe soi ihori ba  
danō Gana'ana ba ibe'e chōra da-  
nōra andrō, ondrōita mitooe. (*Moz. V. 7, 1. Jos. 24, 11; 14, 2*). Ba aefa  
da'ō, ba i'asogo chōra zangoehoeke,  
mato ōfa ngaotoe a lima woeloe  
fache wa'ara, iroegi Zamoe'eli, sama'-  
ele'ō andrō. (*Sangoeh. 2, 16 b. t. Sam. I. 3, 20*). Ba i'otarai da'ō, ba la'a  
ndrō razo, ba ibe'e chōra Lowalangi  
Zaeolo andrō, ono Gisi, mado Mbe-  
nijami, ōfa woeloe fache. (*Sam. I. 3, 5; 9, 1. 2. 16*). Ba me no itibo'ō  
da'ō, ba ibe'e razo Dawido andrō,  
nifadoehoe'ōnia, me imane: „No  
oesōndra Dawido, ono  
Giza'i andrō, niha somasi  
dōdōgōe, solo'ō fefoe zo-  
masido.” (*Sam. I. 16, 1; 13, 13. 14. Sin. 89, 21*). Ba ma'oewoe da'ō no  
i'asogō Lowalangi sangorifi Iraono  
Gizeraēli Jesoe, dali gamaboe'oele  
li andrō, (*Rom. 1, 3. Jes. 11, 1. Lock. 1, 27*), me no aefa i'ombacha'ō Jo-  
hane fōna wa'asonia andrō, wama-  
jagō idanō andrō, ba wamalalini  
era'era, ba Ndraono Gizeraēli fefoe.  
(*F. 19, 4*). Ba me awai halōwō Jo-  
hane andrō, ba imane: Hadia ba  
dōdōmi, ha niha ndra'odo? Tenga  
ja'odo; hiza sa. so foerige dania  
zambō ndra'o oetoto'ō mbadagahe  
ba gahenia. (*Lock. 3, 15 b. t. Joh. 1, 20 b. t.*). He ja'ami, ira talifoesō,  
madooe Gabrahamo, ba ha niha  
ba chōmi, sangata'oeſi Lowalangi,  
chōmi tefa'oe'ō daroma li fangorifi  
andrō. (*F. 3, 26; 10, 36*). Lō'ō sa  
aboto da'ō ba dōdō mbanoea Je-  
roezalema, ba he ba dōdō zala'wara,  
ba itōrō gōi li zama'ele'ō andrō,  
nibasobaso, ero na loeo sabato,  
labe'e, me la'etoe'ō hoekoe. (*F. 3, 17. Joh. 16, 3. Jes. 29, 11*). Ba he  
lō nisōndrara bōrō wamoene, ba  
la'andrō zoei chō Wilato, laboenoe  
ia. (*Mat. 27, 20. 22. 23*). Ba me no  
latōrō fefoe zi so ba zoera ba chō-  
nia, ba laheta ia ba dōla geoe,



- labe'e ba lewatō. (*Loek. 18, 13.*  
 30 *Mat. 27, 59 b. t.*). Ba no isoesoegi Lowalangi, moroi ba ngai zi mate.  
 31 (*F. 3, 15*). Ara ma'ifoe i'oromaro ma'ō ira chōra, si fao chōnia moroi ba Galilaia, we'amōi misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema, samadoehoe'ō ja'ia iada'e ba niha sato. (*F. 1, 3; 10, 40. 41*). Ba ja'aga mangombacha chōmi amaboe'oela li andrō chō ndra toea, wa no itōrō sibai da'ō Lowalangi ba ma'oeuwe, chōda, me isoesoegi Jesoe. (*Loek. 24, 27*). Si mane si so ba zinoenō fanete zi fōfōna andrō: „Onogoe ndra'oegō, ma'ōchō andre no mo'onodo ja'oegō.” (*Sin. 2, 7*).  
 34 Ba imane wangombacha fanoesoginia ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, fa lō'ō sa'ae mangawoeli ia ba wa'obooe: „Ocbe'e chōmi ni'amoni'ō andrō chō Dawido, si ndroehoe andrō.” (*F. 2, 27. Jes. 55, 3*). Me imane gōi ba zi samboea: „Lō ōfa'ila'ō wa'obooe ba ni'amoni'ō andrō chōe.” (*Sin. 16, 10. Sach. 13, 7*).  
 36 Noa sa mate Dawido, me no i'ō'ō dōdō Lowalangi, ba niha si sagōtō andrō, si faendronga chōnia, ba no te'oroedogō ia chō ndra toeania, ba no i'ila wa'obooe. (*F. 2, 29 b. t.*).  
 37 Ba lō ni'ila nisesoegi Lowalangi  
 38 andrō fa'obooe. Andrō ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, ja'ami, ira talifoesō, te'ombacha'ō chōmi wangefa horō, soroi ba da'ō; (*F. 10, 43. Loek. 24, 47*); fefoe zi tebai aefa chōmi ba goraisa Moze, ba aefa ba da'ō, ba zamati fefoe. (*Rom. 3, 28*).  
 40 Andrō mifaigi, fa lō itōrō ami ni'wa'ō ba zoera zama'ele'ō andrō: (*Jes. 28, 14. Hab. 1, 5*): „Mifaigi, ja'ami, silō ba dōdō, ba ja'ahōlihōli dōdōmi, jalō oroma ami sa'ae; me oehalō halōwō ba gōtōmi, halōwō ba zilō fadoehoe dōdōmi, na so zanoetoenō ja'ia chōmi.”  
 42 Ba me larōi zekola, ba la'andrō chōra lafoeli, la'ombacha'ō chōra daroma li andrō, na loco sabato dania. Ba me no aefa zekola, ba 43  
 ato niha Jehoeda, awō zi no mōi banoeara, samosoemange Lowalangi, solo'ō ira Faoelo Baranaba. Ba fahoehoe ira chōra, lafaroe dōdōra, fa bōi laboelō'ō ira ba wa'ebaea dōdō Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 11, 23*).  
 IV. Ba me loeo sabato fanete 44  
 da'ō, ba aracha samba banoea manō andrō zangondrasi, ba wamondrongo taroma li Zo'aja. Ba me la'ila 45  
 niha sato andrō niha Jehoeda andrō, ba tesao wa'afōchō dōdōra ba lafa-daō ni'wa'ō Waoelo, mamadaō ba manandra'wa. (*Tes. 1, 2, 14-16*). Ba 46  
 lamane ira Faoelo Baranaba, lō ai'ō ira: **Lō toia lō te'ofōnai'ō chōmi wangombacha taroma li Lowalangi, ba me mitimba ia, me tenga si nangea mitema wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō, mi'wa'ō, ba hiza, ba masawa niha baero.** (*F. 3, 26; 28, 28. Mat. 10, 6; 21, 43; 22, 3-8*). Si 47  
 manō sa ni'oroi'ō Zo'aja chōma: „No oebe'e haga niha baero ndra'oegō, cna'ō fangorifi ndra'oegō, iroegi ba wondrege danō”. (*F. 1, 8. Jes. 49, 6*). Ba me larongo da'ō 48  
 niha baero, ba omoeso dōdōra ba lasoen daroma li Zo'aja, ba mamati, ha wa'ato nihonogōi ba wanema fa'aoeri si lō aetoe. (*Rom. 8, 29, 30*). Ba te'ombacha'ō daroma li Zo'aja, 49  
 ba danō andrō ma'asagōrō. Ba 50  
 lafaroe niha Jchoeda ndra alawe zala'wa, sangata'oefi Lowalangi, awō zala'wa mbanoea, ba tobali lagohi ndra Faoelo Baranaba, lafofanō ira ba danōra. (*F. 14, 2; 17, 5*). Ba ja'- 51  
 ira, ba la'anutogō chōra gawoe-gawoe andrō ba gahera, mōi ira ba Nikonia. (*F. 18, 6. Mat. 10, 14*). Ba fahōna ba nifahaō wa'o- 52  
 moeso dōdō ba Eheha ni'a-moni'ō.

## FAZA 14.

I. Fa'aso ndra Faelo Baranaba  
ba Nikonia, II. ba ba Lisitera. III.  
Fangawoelira ba Gandriochia.

- 1 I. Ba ba Nikonia, ba fao ira we'a-  
mōi ba zekola niha Jehoeda, ba ba  
wangombacha'ōra, ba faoma mama-  
ti, he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa
- 2 Heleni, ato ira. (*F. 11, 20, 21*). Ba  
lafarooe dōdō niha baero niha Je-  
hoeda si lō molo'ō, lafabōrō ba da-  
lifoēsō. (*F. 13, 45, 50*). Ba ara zoei  
ma'ifoe ira ba da'ō, lō aiwō ira  
wangombacha, bōrō Zo'aja. sama-  
doehoe'ō taroma li fa'ebœa dōdōnia;  
ibe'e chōra, lafazōchi tangara da-  
ndra, awō gila'ila. (*Mar. 16, 20, Heb.*
- 4 *2, 4*). Ba fabali dōdō mbanœa andrō,  
so zi fa'awō ba niha Jehoeda, ba so  
zi fa'awō ba zinenge. Ba me maoso  
dōdō niha baero, awō dōdō niha  
Jehoeda, fabaja sala'wara, ba wama-  
kao ja'ira ba ba waneboe kara, (*Tim.*
- 6 *II. 3, 10, 11*), ba me terongo chōra,  
ba molo'i ira, lasa'wa mbanœa Li-  
ka'onia, Lisitera ba Darebe, ba ba  
zi fasœi andrō. (*Mat. 10, 23*). Ba  
da'ō la'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso  
dōdō.
- 8 II. Ba so ba Lisitera niha, sidao-  
dao, si tebai mofanō, somboejoe-  
mboejoe tōla, moroi ba dalœ ninania,  
alœchō mowaōwaō ia. (*F. 3, 2 b. t.*)
- 9 Ba irongo, me fahoehœo Waoelo.  
Ba inehegō ia Faelo, i'ila, so chōnia  
wamati, wa tola dōhō wōchōnia,  
10 (*Mat. 9, 28*), ba imane, ebœa linia :  
Atoelō'ō wezizio ba gaheœ ! Ba  
i'amarōga'ō ja'ia ba mowaōwaō.
- 11 (*F. 3, 8*). Ba me la'ila niha sato  
nilœ Waoelo, ba lamane ba li  
Lika'onia : No tobali fachilihili  
ndra Lowalangi ba niha, ba no mōi  
12 mitœœ chōda. (*F. 28, 6*). Ba labe'e  
tōi Mbaranaba Joefitero ba tōi  
Waoelo, ba Merckœeri, me ja'ia zi  
13 fahoehœo. Ba i'œœ ba mbawa gōli  
gōrōbao ba bocnga œœ Joefitero  
andrō, si so ba ngai mbanœara, ba

mōi awōnia niha sato, lafosoemange  
ira ena'ō. Ba me larongo da'ō sine-  
nge, Baranaba ba Faelo, ba lasika  
noechara, fagohi ira lasa'wa zato,  
mœ'ao ira, lamane : He ja'ami, hana  
15 wa mimanō ? Niha gōi ndra'aga, si  
mane ja'ami, sangombacha chōmi  
toeria somoeso dōdō, ena'ō mirōi  
waja andrō, ba ena'ō mifoeli ami  
chō Lowalangi saœri, samazōchi  
banœœ si ja'wa, awō danō, awō nasi,  
awō nōsi fœœ ; (*F. 10, 26; 17, 23.*  
24. *Tes. I. 1, 9*); si no manehœ ba  
16 gōtō si no noemalō, latōrō lalara  
niha baero fœœ ; (*F. 17, 30. Rom.*  
1, 24); he w'aœ lō ibini'ō ia, wanolo,  
17 wame'e chōmi teœ moroi ja'wa ba  
ba'wa sowœœ zinanō, ba wangabœœ  
tōdōmi ō ba fa'omoœœ dōdō. (*Rom.*  
1, 19 b. t. *Jer. 5, 24. Mat. 5, 45*). Ba  
18 me la'wa'ō da'ō, ba ha si'aikō fa-  
nena'wa sato, fa lō lafosoemange ira.  
Ba so niha Jehoeda, si otarai Ga-  
ndriochia ba Ikonia, ba lafarooe  
niha sato, ba lateboe kara Waoelo,  
ba lafondrōni hachi baero mbanœœ,  
lawai no mate ia. (*F. 13, 14. 50.*  
19 *Kor. II. 11, 25*). Ba me lafasœi  
20 nifahaō, ba maoso ia, mōi ia mijomo.  
Ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba mofanō  
ia, awō Mbaranaba, lasa'wa Ndra-  
rebe.

III. Ba la'ombacha'ō doeria so-  
21 mœœ dōdō ba mbanœœ andrō, ba  
me no ato nibali'ōra nifahaō, ba  
lafoeli ira ba Lisitera ba ba Nikonia  
ba ba Gandriochia. La'a'aro'ō dōdō  
22 nifahaō, lafarooe dōdōra, fa bōi  
labœlō'ō ira ba wamati; la'wa'ō  
chōra, lō tola lō oja zi gōna ita  
famakao ba lala ba mbanœœ Lo-  
walangi andrō. (*F. 13, 43. Tim. II,*  
3, 12. *Rom. 8, 17. Sin. 34, 20*). Ba  
23 me no ladozigō banœœ, wanoetœœœ  
satœœ chōra, ba mangandrō ira ba  
mamoni, wanoœ'ō ja'ira ba danga  
Zo'aja, ba zamati ira. (*F. 20, 28; 13,*  
3). Ba latōrō Wizidia, lasa'wa Wa-  
24 mbilia. Ba me no la'ombacha'ō da-  
25 roma li ba Werege, ba mōi ira misi

- 26 tooc ba Gatalia. Moroi ba da'ō mo-  
lojo ira, lasa'wa Gandriochia, ba ni-  
tooe'ō ja'ira ba wa'eboea dōdō Lo-  
walangi, ba halōwō andrō, nihalōra.  
27 (*F. 13, 1-3; 15, 40*). Ba me laroegi,  
ba lafaloecha'ō mbanoea, la'omba-  
cha'ō he iwisa Lowalangi chōra, awō  
wa no ifolala ba wamati niha baero.  
28 (*F. 21, 19*). Ba ara ma'ifoe ira ba  
da'ō, awō ndra nifahaō.

## FAZA 15.

I. Faloechata zinenge ba Jeroeza-  
lema; hoehoeo ba wamoto andrō.  
II. Soera ba da'ō ba niha Keriso ba  
Gandriochia III. Fabali ira Mbara-  
naba Waoelo.

- 1 I. Ba so zi mōi misi tooe ōsa  
moroi ba Joedaia, lafahaō dalifoesō,  
lamane: Na lō laboto ami, na lō  
mi'o'ō hoekoe Moze, ba tebai mi-  
sōndra wa'aerianrō. (*Gal. 5, 1 b. t.*)  
2 Ba me toball fabali dōdō, ba me  
tenga side'ide hoehoeo ndra Faelo  
Baranaba chōra, ba lahonogōi, mōi  
misi ja'wa ndra Faelo Baranaba ba  
awōra bō'ō ōsa, ba zinenge ba ba za-  
toea, ba Jeroezalema, ba hoehoeo  
andrō. (*F. 11, 30*). Ba ja'ira, me no  
lafasao ira banoca, ba latōrō Wōni-  
kia ba Samaria, lādoenōdoenō wolo'ō  
niha baero andrō, omoeso sibai dōdō  
dalifoesō fefoe labe'e. (*F. 14, 27*). Ba  
me laroegi Jeroezalema, ba latema  
ira banoea ba sinenge ba satoea;  
ba la'ombacha'ō he wisa Lowalangi  
chōra. Ba maoso ōsa zi faehoe hoe-  
koe andrō, farizaio, si no mamati,  
lamane: Lō tola lō laboto ira, ba  
lō tola lō la'wa'ō chōra, la'o'ō go-  
roisa Moze. (*F. 26, 5*). Ba faloecha  
ndra sinenge, awō zatoea, ba wa-  
me'e ba hoehoeo ni'wa'ōra andrō.  
7 Ba me oja hoehoeo, ba maoso We-  
tero, ba imane chōra: He ja'ami,  
ira talifoesō, mi'ila, wa no ara sa'ae,  
me ihonogōi Lowalangi ba chōda,  
ena'ō chōgoe larongo niha baero  
daroma li toeria somocso dōdō a-  
ndrō ba wamati. (*F. 10, 20. 34 b. t.*)

- Ba no ifadoehoe'ō ira Lowalangi, 8  
sangila tōdō niha, me ibe'e chōra  
Geheha ni'amoni'ō, si mane chōda  
gōi, ba ma'ifoe lō ifaehoesi ira chōda, 9  
wangehao tōdōra famati andrō. (*F. 10, 15. 17. Rom. 10, 12*). Ba iada'e, 10  
ba hana wa mitandraigō Lowalangi,  
wangahare'ō kalo ba mbagi ndra  
nifahaō, si tebai ta'ohe, he ira toeada  
mege, ba he ja'ita. (*Gal. 3, 10. 20. Mat. 23, 4*). Ba no fadoehoe dōdōda, wa 11  
moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja,  
Jesoe, wa te'orifi ita, ha sara lala,  
chōra gōi. (*Rom. 3, 20 b. t. Efes. 2, 4-10*). Ba lō hedehece zato fefoe, 12  
lafondrondrongo chō Mbaranaba ba  
chō Waoelo, sanoetoenō ha wa'oja  
nifazōchi Lowalangi tandra ba ila'ila  
tangara, ba niha baero. Ba me no 13  
labato wehede, ba itema lira Jakobo,  
imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, mi-  
fondrondrongo chōgoe! (*F. 21, 18*).  
No idoenōdoenō Simoni, wa no i'ofō- 14  
nai'ō Lowalangi wamaigi soi andre,  
si ha samboea, nitoejoe ba niha  
baero, ba dōinia andrō. Ba si faoe- 15  
doe da'ō ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō, si mane  
si so ba zoera: (*Amos. 9, 11, 12*).  
„Aefa da'ō, ba oefoelido, 16  
ba oefoeli oefotomosinose  
Dawido andrō, sino asōa,  
oefoeli oefotomosi zadoe-  
doenia, oefoeli ōa'azōchi 17  
ia, ena'ō la'aloei Zo'aja si  
tosai niha, fefoe soi, ba  
zi no moetōtōi dōigoe,  
i'wa'ō So'aja, samarongogō da'ō 18  
i'otarai gōtō fōna sa'ae.” Andrō, 19  
ni'wa'ōgoe, tenga nifakao zolo'ō a-  
ndrō chō Lowalangi, niha baero,  
ba tafazōchi zoera chōra, ena'ō bōi 20  
lababaja wana'oenōi jaira ba nadoea-  
andrō, ba fohorō, ba nitōgi bagi, ba  
do. (*F. 21, 25. Kor. I. 10, 7. 8. Tes. I. 4, 3b. t. Moz. III. 17, 10-16. Moz. I. 9, 4*). I'otarai mbōrōta, ba dozi la- 21  
noea, ba so sa chō Moze zango-  
mbacha ja'ia, me labasobaso ba ze-  
kola, ero na loeo sabato. (*F. 13, 15*).  
II. Ba omasi ndra sinenge, awō 22

- zatoea, awō mbanoea fefoe, latoe-  
toejoe niha ba chōra, nifatenge ba  
Gandriochia, awō ndra-Faeolo Ba-  
ranaba, Joeda andrō, sotōi Bara-  
saba, ba Sila satoea dalifoesō. La-  
fa'ohe'ō chōra zoera, lamane: „La-  
fahoewoe'ō sinenge ba talifoesō sa-  
toea dalifoesō andrō ba Gandriochia  
ba ba Ziria ba ba Gilikia, si no  
niha baero mbōrōta. Me no ma-  
rongo, no lafawoekaisi dōdōmi hoe-  
hoeora ōsa, si otarai ba ehōma, lō  
sōehisōehi dōdōmi labe'e. si lō oroi-  
sama; (F. 15, 1. Gal. 1, 7; 2, 4); a-  
ndrō ma'wa'ō, me no ha sara dōdō,  
matoetoejoe niha nifatenge ehōmi,  
awō zomasiga andrō, Baranaba, ba  
Faeolo andrō, niha si no mangosi-  
tengagō nosora, bōrō dōi Zo'aja ja'-  
ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (F. 14, 19).
- 27 Ba no mafatenge ndra Joeda Sila,  
sangombacha gōi ehōmi, si manō gōi.  
28 Noa sa omasi Geheha ni'amoni'ō  
ba ja'aga gōi, bōi sa'ae lafonoro  
ami, baero zi lō tola lō'ō andrō:  
29 Fa bōi mibabaja gō nadoe, ba do,  
ba nitōji bagi, ba fohorō; na lō  
mibabaja da'ō, ba ohahoe, dōdōmi.  
Ja'ahowoe ami!" (Kor. I. 8. Moz. II.  
30 34, 15 b. t. Fam. 2, 14. 29). Ba me no  
lafofanōira, ba mōi ira misitoe baGa-  
ndriochia, lafaloecha'ō zato balabe'e  
31 ba dangara zoera andrō. Ba me no  
labaso, ba omoeso dōdōra, ba me no  
32 ndrara dōdō andrō. Ba oja hoehoeo  
ndra Joeda Sila fondrara dōdō ba  
fangarō dōdō dalifoesō, me no sa-  
33 ma'ele'ō ira gōi. (F. 14, 22). Ba me  
no ara ma'ifoe ira, ba lafofanōira  
talifoesō ba zamatenge ja'ira, lafa-  
34 howoe'ō ira. Ba omasi Zila, torōi ia.  
35 III. Ba la'iagō Gandriochia ira  
Faeolo Baranaba, mamahaō ira ba  
mangombacha taroma li Zo'aja, ba  
36 ato na nawōra bō'ō. Ba lō ara,  
ba imane Faeolo ehō Mbaranaba:  
Tafaeli ita, tafaigi dalifoesō, tado-  
zigō banoea misa, ba ni'ombacha'ōda  
37 taroma li Zo'aja; he wisa ira. Ba  
omasi Mbaranaba la'ohe awōra gōi

Johane andrō, sotōi Mareko. (F.  
12, 25. Kol. 4, 10). Ba ni'wa'ō Waeolo, 38  
tenga si nangea, na la'ohe awōra  
zi no fabali ehōra no, ba Wambilia,  
si lō mōi awōra ba halōwō no. (F.  
13, 13). Ba tobali faoma mofōnoe 39  
ira ehō nawōra, irege fabali ira, ba  
i'ohe awōnia Mareko andrō Bara-  
naba, molojo ira, lasa'wa Gifero.  
(Tim. II. 4, 11). Ba i'ohe Zila 40  
Faeolo, ba mofanō, me no latooe'ō  
ia ba wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi  
talifoesō. (F. 14, 26; 15, 22). Ba itōrō 41  
Ziria ba Kilikia, i'a'aro'ō dōdō  
mbanoea Jesoe. (F. 14, 22).

## FAZA 16.

I. I'ohe Dimoteo Faeolo. II. Isa'wa  
Makedonia. III. Folo'ō Lidia andrō.  
IV. Folo'ōzanaro ba goeroenga andrō.

I. Ba iroegi si tooe Ndrarebe ba 1  
Lisitera, ba hiza, so ba da'ō nifahaō,  
Timoteo dōi, niha Jehoeda ninania,  
samati, ba Dawa Heleni namania.  
(F. 19, 22. Rom. 16, 21. Tim. I. 1, 2.  
Tim. II. 1, 5; 3, 15). Sōehi doeriania 2  
ba dalifoesō, ba Lisitera ba ba Ni-  
konja. (Tes. I. 3, 2). Ba omasi Waeo- 3  
lo, na mōi awōnia da'ō. Ba ihalō,  
iboto, bōrō niha Jehoeda, si so ba  
mbanoea andrō, oi dozi sa la'ila, wa  
Dawa Heleni namania. (Kor. I. 9, 19  
b. t. Gal. 2, 3). Ba melatōrōi mbanoea, 4  
ba lafa'ema ehōra goroisa andrō, ni'-  
o'ō, nihonogōi zinenge ba satoea, ba  
Jeroezalema. (F. 15, 23-30). Ba 5  
itoegoe sa aro dōdō mbanoea, wa-  
mati, ba ero ma'ōehō tedoe wa'a-  
tora. (F. 14, 22; 4, 4). Ba latōrō 6  
Wirigia, awō danō Galatia, me no  
itena'wa ira Eheha ni'amoni'ō, fa  
bōi ba Azia la'ombacha'ō daroma li.  
(F. 18, 23). Ba me laroegi tánō ba 7  
Mizia, ba latandraigō we'amōi ba  
Mbitinia, ba lō ifa'amōi ira Eheha  
Jesoe. Ba lahene Mizia, laroegi si 8  
tooe Deroa.

II. Ba oroma ehō Waeolo gangi- 9  
lata, ba zi bongi, Dawa Makedonia.  
So ia, mangandrō ia ehōnia, imane:

- Ae si jefo, ba Makedonia, orifiga. (F. 18, 9; 9, 12. Tim. I. 2, 4). Ba me aefa i'ila gangilata andrō, ba i'ane-ma'ō ma'aloei we'amōi ba Makedonia, me masōndra tōdōma, Lowalangi zogaoni ja'aga, ba wango-mbacha toeria somoeso dōdō chōra.
- 10 Molojo ndra'aga, marōi Deroa, madōlōga ba Zamotrake, ba mahe-moleo, ba maroegi Neafoli. Moroi ba da'ō masawa Wilifi, seboea mbanoea ba Makedonia tănō andrō, banoca nifatara. Ba ara ma'ifoe ndra'aga ba mbanoea andrō. Ba me loeo sabato, ba mōiga baero mbanoea, ba zinga nidanō, ba da'ō mōi ira mangandrō ma'wa'ō, ba doemadaoga, fahochoeoga ba ndra alawe, si no mōi ba da'ō. (F. 17, 4. 12).
- 11 III. Ba ifondrondrongo ira alawe, Lidia dōi, saniaga baroe loeo, banoea Diatira, sangata'oei Lowalangi; ba ibokai dōdōnia So'aja, fa lō olifoe ia, ni'wa'ō Waoelo. (F. 13, 16. Tes. I. 2, 13. Leek. 8, 15). Ba me no tebajagō idanō ia, awō zoroijomora, ba mangandrō ia chōma, imane: Na ba dōdōmi, samati chō Zo'aja ndra'odo, ba mi'ae jomo ba nomogoe, mi'agō da'ō, ba iforege wangoema'ō chōma (F. 16, 31. 34).
- 12 IV. Ba me mōiga mangandrō, ba faloechaga zawoejoe ono alawe, si so bechoe waetasa, eboea lasōndra sochō ja'ia ibe'e, ba waetasania andrō. (Sam. I. 28, 7). Ba i'o'ōga, ira Faoelo ndra'aga. moe'ao ia, imane: Enoni Lowalangi Fondrege zala'wa niha andrō, sangombacha chōmi lala wangorifi. Ba ara si manōmanō ia. Ba mofōnoe Waoelo, ibali'ō ia, imane ba mbechoe andrō: Oe'wa'ō chōoe, ba dōi Jesoe Keriso, heta'ō chōnia. Ba i'anema'ō iheta ia. (Mar. I, 34; 16, 17). Ba me la'ila sochō ja'ia, no aheta mbōrō wangeloeira andrō, ba lara'oe ndra Faoelo Sila, ladōni ba kade ba zala'wa. (F. 15, 40). Ba la'ohē chō goemandroe, la-
- mane: Lafakoejoe chōda mbanoea niha andre, ba no niha Jehoea ira; (F. 17, 6 b. t. Amos. 7, 10); la'ombacha'ō hoekoe si lō tola tatema, si lō tola ta'o'ō, me Dawa Roma ita. Ba maoso gōi niha sato chōra; ba laheta chōra noechara ira koemandroe ba la'wa'ō, labōzi. (Kor. II, 11, 25. Tes. I. 2, 2). Ba me no laforege wamōzi ja'ira, ba lakoeroe, la'wa'ō chō zanaro ba goeroenga, ihaogō wanaro ja'ira. Ba me no irongo gorōisa andrō, ba ibe'e ira ba goeroenga tănō bacha, ikalo gahera. (F. 12, 4). Ba mato taloe mbongi, ba mangandrō Waoelo, awō Zila, lasoeno Lowalangi, ba lafondrondrongo chōra nikoeroe. (F. 5, 41). Ba i'ozoemagō so ndroeroe sabōlō-bōlō, irege doemōgōdōgō latalata goeroenga. Ba i'anema'ō teboka mbawandroehō fefoe, ba oi dozi aefarate chōra. Ba me tokea zanaro ba goeroenga, me i'ila, no teboka mbawandroehō goeroenga, ba isōbi wōda, iboenoe ia ena'ō, iwaī no moloī nikoeroe. Ba moe'ao Waoelo, eboea linia, imane: Bōi fakiko'ō, dozi sa so ndra'aga ba da'e! Ba i'wa'ō wandroe, isa'wa si bacha, fagohi, itoehi danō, fōna ndra Faoelo Sila, manizini, ba ifasao ira baero, imane: He oewisa, Toea, fa oesōndra wangorifi? (F. 2, 37) Ba lamane: Amati chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba te'orifi ndra'oogō, awō zoroijomoe fefoe. Ba la'ombacha'ō chōnia daroma li Zo'aja ba ba si so ba nomonia fefoe. Ba ihalō ira, ba da'ō sibai, ba zi bongi, isasai chōra zesochō ba wamōzi andrō, ba i'anema'ō tebajagō idanō ia, awō zoroijomonia fefoe. Ba i'ohē ira jomo, ibe'e gōra, ba owocawoea dōdōnia, me no samba omo manō ira mamati ba Lowalangi. Ba me no moloeco, ba lafatenge wazoeri ira koemandroe, lamane: Efa'ō niha andrō! Ba i'ombacha'ō sanaro ba goeroenga lira andrō chō Waoelo, imane: No lafatenge ira

koemandroe, ena'ō la'efa'ō ami. Ba iada'e, ba mi'ae baero, mi'ofanō, 37 ja'ohahae dōdōmi ! Ba imane chōra Faelo : No labōzi ndra'aga, ba zanehe niha, lō moesehegō, he wā'ae banoea Roma ndra'aga, ba no lakoeroe ndra'aga, ba hadia, labini'ō iada'e wamofanō ja'aga ? Bōi sa ! Ndrāmōi sa'ae, ja'ira a- 38 ndrō, ba wangefa'ō ja'aga. Avena la'ombacha'ō fazoeri chō ndra koemandroe niwa'ōra andrō. Ba ata'oe ira, me larongo, wa banoea Roma 39 ira ; ba mōi ira, la'o'oe, la'ohe baero, la'andrō chōra, laheta ira ba mbanoeara. Ba me no larōi goe- 40 roenga, ba mōi ira chō Lidia andrō ; ba me la'ila dalifoesō, ba lafaroe dōdōra, ba mofanō ira.

## FAZA 17.

I. Ba Desalonika so Waeolo ba  
II. ba Mberoa ba III. ba Natena.

1 I. Ba me no latōrō Gambifoli, awō Gafolonia, ba laroegi Desalo- nika, ba zi so sekola niha Jehoeda. 2 (*Tes. I. 2, 2*). Ba me no hoekoe Waeolo zi manō, ba mōi ia bacha chōra, ba tōloe sabato lahoehoeo'ō 3 zi so ba zoera. Ibokai chōra, i'oro- ma'ō chōra, wa lō tola lō tefakao Keriso ba maoso moroi ba ngai zi mate, awō wa da'ō Keriso, Jesoe a- 4 ndrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoc chōmi, iwa'ō. (*Loek. 24, 27. 45*). Ba so ōsa ba chōra zi fadoehoe tōdō, ba faofao ira chō 5 ndra Faelo Sila, ba ato gōi Ndrawa Heleni, sangata'oei Lowalangi, ba ira alawe zala'wa, ato. Ba mofōnoe niha Jehoeda, lahalō awōra niha si 6 lō halōwō, ōsa, niha si lō sōchi, la'echoegō niha, lafawoekaisi dōdō mbanoea, lasa'wa nomo Jaso andrō, la'aloeci ira, la'ohe ba niha sato ena'ō. 7 Ba me lō lasōndra ira, ba lasōbi ba zala'wa mbanoea Jaso andrō, awō dalifoesō ōsa, moc'ao ira, lamane : „No mōi ba da'e gōi niha andrō, samawoekaisi ōsi gocli danō ma'afe- 8 foe ! (*F. 16, 20*). Ba no ifa'amōi ira

baomo chōnia Jaso, tomenia, ba dozi ira, ba lasa'wō gorōisa kaizaro, wangoema'ō, tánō bō'ō razo, Jesoe andrō.” (*Loek. 23, 2*). Ba toballi dō- 8 dō zato, labe'e, awō dōdō zala'wa, samondrongo da'ō. Ba me no lafali'ō 9 ira chōra Jaso ba awōnia, ba la'efa'ō da'ō.

II. Ba la'anema'ō talifoesō, lafo- 10 fanō ba Mberoa ndra Faelo Sila, ba zi bongi ; ba me laroegi, ba mōi ira ba zekola niha Jehoeda. Ba si 11 sōchi tōdō da'ō, moroi ba zi so ba Desalonika, omasi ira lafondrondro- 12 ngo daroma li, ero ma'ōchō la'aloeci aloeci ba zoera, na si ndroehoe. (*Joh. 5, 39*). Ba ato ba chōra zamati, 13 ato gōi ma'ifoe zala'wa Ndrawa Heleni, ira alawe ba ira matoea. Ba me larongo niha Jehoeda, ba 14 Desalonika, wa ba Mberoa gōi i'ombacha'ō li Lowalangi Faelo, ba mōi ira, lafawoekaisi dōdō zato ba da'ō gōi, lafakoejoe. (*Tes. I. 2, 15*). Ba la'anema'ō lafofanō Waeolo 15 talifoesō, ena'ō isa'wa mbewe nasi ; ba torōi foeri ba da'ō Zila ba Timoteo. (*F. 16, 1*). Ba lafasao Waeolo 16 awōnia, iroegi Natena, ba i'oroi'ō chōra, la'wa'ō chō ndra Sila Timoteo, ena'ō lata'ita'i we'amōi chōnia, ba mofanō ira.

III. Ba me ibalobaloi ira ba Na- 17 tena Faelo, ba mofōnoe bacha dōdōnia, me i'ila, no fahōna nadoe, 18 ba mbanoea. Andrō fahoehoeo ia ba zekola ba niha Jehoeda, ba ba zangata'oei Lowalangi, ba ba kade, 19 ero ma'ōchō, ba zi so ba da'ō. Ba faloeha chōnia gōi ōsa wilosofo, efikoeraio ba sito'iko, ba lamane ōsa : Hadia niwa'ō zi faweavea andrō ? Ba so zangocma'ō : Hoelō na sangombacha Lowalangi bō'ō 20 ia ; ba i'ombacha'ō chōra Jesoe ba femaoso zi mate andrō. (*Kor. I. 4, 12*). Ba lasōbi ia, la'ohe ba hili- 21 hili Garesi, lamane : Hadia, tola marongo, hadia hoekoe si bohooe andrō, ni'ombacha'ōoe ? Si bohooe 22

- sa ôfarongogō chōma, andrō oma-  
 21 siga, marongo, hadia ia. Awai sa  
 zomasi mbanoea Natena andrō fe-  
 foe, awō niha bō'ō, si no fate-  
 22 woe chōra, ha fangombacha ba  
 famondrongo si bohooe so. Ba ba  
 daloe hilihili Garesi so Waoelo, ba  
 imane: He ja'ami, banoea Natena!  
 23 oroma manō chōgoe, wa no sabōlō  
 mangata'oeſi Lowalangi ami. Me  
 oetōrōi wamaigi sibaſi nifosoema-  
 ngemi, ba noa sa ocsōndra gōi naha  
 wamc'e soemange, nisoera ja'wa:  
 „Chō Lowalangi si lō ta'ila.” Ba  
 24 ni'ata'oeſimi andrō, he lō mi'ila ia,  
 da'ō ni'ombacha'ōgoe chōmi. Lowa-  
 langi andrō, samazōchi danō'a ba  
 ōsinia, fefoe, ba lō i'onahia gosali  
 nifazōchi tanga niha, me no So'aja  
 25 soroego ia, ba So'aja tanō; (*F. 7, 48*);  
 tebai gōi tefosoemange ia tanga  
 niha, hoelō na mogoena chōnia hadia  
 ia, me no ja'ia zame'e ba niha fefoe  
 26 noso ba hanoehano, awō fefoe  
 hadia ia. (*Sin. 50, 8. 9*). Ba moroi  
 chōnia wa no doemadao fefoe soi  
 niha ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō, si  
 ha samboea bōrōta; ba no i'ōtō  
 27 chōra mbongi, no ihōnagō ihonogōi,  
 awō nola nahara andrō. (*Moz. V.*  
*32, 8*). Ena'ō la'aloei Lowalangi,  
 ma atō la'ila lababaja ia ba lasō-  
 28 ndra, me lō'ō sa atō arōe ia chō-  
 da fefoe; ba chōnia sa aeri ita, ba  
 chōnia maliwāliwā ita, ba chōnia  
 so ita, si mane niwā'ō zanoenō ōsa  
 chōmi gōi: „Nga'ōtōnia sa ita.”  
 29 Ba me no nga'ōtō Lowalangi ita,  
 ba lō tola ta'wa'ō tōdōda, no fachili-  
 chili Lowalangi ba gana'a, ba ma  
 ba wirō, ba ma ba gara, ba wamaedo  
 nifazōchi niha, ba wa'atoekania ba  
 30 ba nisōndra dōdōnia. (*Moz. I. 1, 27.*  
*Loek. 24, 47*). Ba noa sa i'osilō-  
 milagō Lowalangi gōtō me lō la'ila  
 watahōgō niha, ba iada'e, ba iwa'ō  
 ba niha fefoe wamalalini era'era,  
 31 gofoe heza so ira, me no i'ōtō  
 mbongi, ba nihoekoenia dania ōsi  
 goeli danō, i'atoelō'ō wangoehoekoe,

so zangoehoeke, si no ihonogōi,  
 wangorō'ō famati ba niha fefoe,  
 wanoesoeſi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi  
 mate. (*Rom. 10, 14*). Ba me larongo 32  
 wemaoso zi mate andrō, ba so za'iki  
 ōsa, ba so gōi zangoema'ō: Mafoeſi  
 mafondrondrongo na chōoe da'ō. Ba 33  
 iheta ia chōra Faelo. Ba lō larōi 34  
 ia ira matoea ōsa ba mamati, sa-  
 mōsa gōi Dionizio, sala'wa rafe ba  
 hilihili Garesi andrō, ba samōsa  
 ndra alawe, Damari dōi, ba so dānō  
 bō'ō na, awōra.

## FAZA 18.

I. Ba Gorindro so Waoelo. II. Mo-  
 fanō ia, isa'wa Nefeso ba Andriochia.  
 III. Afolo andrō, ba Nefeso.

I. Aefa da'ō irōi Natena Faelo, I  
 mōi ia ba Gorindro. Ba faloecha 2  
 ia niha Jehoeda, Akila dōi, banoea  
 Wondro mbōrōta; bohooe na me  
 i'otarai Gitalia, awō wo'omonია,  
 Ferikila dōi, me no ibe'e gorōisa  
 kaizaro Kalaoedio, laheta ira ba  
 Roma niha Jehoeda fefoe; ba mōi  
 ia chōra. (*Rom. 16, 3*). Ba me no 3  
 faoma halōwōra, ba i'iaſi chōra, ba  
 mohalōhalōwō ira; sanoso oloso no-  
 se ira. (*F. 20, 34, Kor. I. 4, 12*). Ba 4  
 fahoehoe ia ba zekola, ero na loeo  
 sabato, ifadoehoe'ō dōdō niha Je-  
 hoeda, awō dōdō Ndrawa Heleni.  
 Ba me so Zila ba Timoteo, si otarai 5  
 Makedonia, ba lō aefa Waoelo ba  
 wamahaō, wamadoehoe'ō ba niha  
 Jehoeda, wa Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 17,*  
*14, 15*). Ba me mamadaō ira ba me 6  
 manandra'wa, ba i'anotogō noecha-  
 nia, imane chōra: Jamōi ba hoe-  
 loemi ndromi! Aefado; i'otarai da'e,  
 ba mōido ba niha bacro. (*F. 13, 15;*  
*20, 26*). Ba mofanō ia ba da'ō, isa'wa 7  
 nomo niha, sotōi Titio Joeso, sa-  
 ngata'oeſi Lowalangi, si no fasinga  
 ba nomo zekola nomonia. Ba ma- 8  
 mati chō Zo'aja Gerifo, satoea zeko-  
 la, awō zoroijomonია fefoe; ba ato  
 mbanoea Gorindro, samondrongo,  
 mamati ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira.

- 9 Ba imane So'aja ba zi bongi, ba gangilata, chō Waoelo: Bōi ata'oeſi!
- 10 hede manō ba bōi bato, me faofao ndra'o chōoe, ba lō sombambaja ja'oeſō, ba wamakao ja'oeſō, me no ato chōgoe niha bamanoea da'e. (Jer. 1, 18. Hos. 2, 23. Joh. 10, 16).
- 11 Ba dōfi a matonga i'iaſō da'ō, wamahaō ja'ira ba daroma li Lowalangi.
- 12 Ba me koemandroe ba Nachaja Galio, ba maoso niha Jehoeđa, ba chō Waoelo, ha sara dōdō, la'oe ia ba gōdo, lamane: Lō i'o'ō go-roisa da'e wondrōnisi niha ba wangata'oeſi Lowalangi. Ba me moēhede ena'ō Waoelo, ba imane Galio ba niha Jehoeđa, ba na so hadia ia zi lō atoelō, ba ma hadia ia horō, ja'ami, niha Jehoeđa, ba lō zi lō oefondrondrongo chōmi. (F. 25, 18.
- 15 19). Ba na fasosota ba wamahaō ba ba dōi niha ba ba gorōisa andrō chōmi, ba ja'ami zamaigi; lō edōnado oehoehoe'ō zi manō. (Joh. 18, 31). Ba ifofanō ira ba gōdo.
- 17 Ba dozi lara'oc Zotene, satoca zekola, ba labago ia ba gōdo; ba lō'ō manō ihalō chōnia Galio.
- 18 II. Ba me no ara na ma'ifoe Waoelo, ba i'angonasi dalifoesō ba molojo, isa'wa danō Ziria ba awōnia Werikila andrō ba Akila, me no itōwō mboenia ba Gengerea; so gamaboe'oeſi linia. (F. 21. 24. Moz.
- 19 IV. 6, 9. 18). Ba iroegi Nefeso, ba irōi ira ba da'ō, ba ja'ia, ba mōi ba zekola ba fahoehoeo ha niha
- 20 Jehoeđa. Ba me la'andrō i'aragō
- 21 ia ba da'ō, ba lō i'o'ō; i'angonasi sa ira ba imane: Oefoelido zoei chōmi, na omasi Lowalangi; ba molojo ia, irōi Nefeso. (Kor. I. 4,
- 22 19. Jak. 4, 15). Ba me no iroegi si tooe Kaizaria, ba mōi ia misi ja'wa, i'owai mbanoea, ba mōi ia misi tooe ba Gandriochia (F. 21, 15).
- 23 Ba me no ara ia ma'ifoe ba da'ō, ba mofanō ia, ifadoro wanōrō tanō Galatia ba Ferigia, wanga'aro'ō tōdō nifahaō fefoe.

III. Ba mōi ba Nefeso niha Jehoeđa, banoea Alesandria mbōrōta, Afolo dōinia, niha satoetoea, sabōlō ba zoera. (Kor. I. 3, 6). No 25 tefahaō ia ba lala Zo'aja; ba me ho satarō tōdō ia, ba fahoehoeo ia, i'ombacha'ō sibai hadia ia chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba ha famajagō idanō andrō chō Johane nirongonia. Ba 26 ibōrōtaigō mangombacha ba zekola, lō aiwō. Ba me no larongo ia Ferikila andrō ba Akila, ba la'oe ia chōra ba lahaogō na wamotochi chōnia hoekeo Lowalangi. Ba me 27 edōna isa'wa Nachaja, ba lafarooe dōdō nifahaō talifoesō, lafa'oe'ō zoera, ena'ō lafa'amōi ia chōra. Ba me no iroegi, ba itolo sibai zi no mamati, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō; noa sa abōlō ia wamoe'a ni'wa'ō 28 niha Jehoeđa, ba zanehe niha sato, ba i'oroma'ō moroi ba zoera, wa Keriso Jesoe. (F. 9, 22; 17, 3).

## FAZA 19.

I. Ba Nefeso so Waoelo. II. Tandra, nifazōchōnia ba da'ō. III. I'echeogō chōnia niha Demeterio andrō.

I. Ba tobali me so ba Gorindro 1 Afolo, ba iroegi si tooe Nefeso Faeolo, no itōrō ja'wa danō andrō, ba isōndra nifahaō ōsa, ba imane chōra: 2 Hadia, no mitema Geheha ni'amoni'ō, me awena mamati ami? Ba lamane chōnia: Lō nirongoma na i 3 so Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (F. 10, 44). Ba imane chōra: Ba hadia sa dandrōsa, ba nibajagō idanō ja'ami? 4 Ba lamane: Famajagō idanō chō Johane andrō. Ba imane Faeolo: Famajagō idanō ba wamalalini era'era wamajagō idanō andrō chō Johane, ba no i'wa'ō ba niha wamati 5 chō zi so foerinia dania, famati chō Jesoe. (Mat. 3, 11). Ba me larongo da'ō, ba lafabajagō'ō idanō ira ba dōi Jesoe, So'aja. Ba me no itocfa 6 hōgōra Faeolo, tangania, ba mōi chōra Geheha ni'amoni'ō, molaee li bō'ō ira ba mama'ele'ō. (F. 8, 17;



- 7 10, 44. 46). So mato felendroea fefoc, roma li, ba abōlō. (*F. 6, 7*). Ba me 21  
 8 ndra matoea. Ba mōi ia ba zekola, awai da'ō, ba iwa'ō tōdōnia Faeolo,  
 lō aiwō ia moehede, mato tōloe wa'wa itōrō Makedonia ba Achaja. we'-  
 wa'ara fahoeohoeo ia ba ifadoehoe'ō amōi ba Jeroezalema, imane: Na  
 dōdōra ba ngawalō mbanoea Lo- aefado ba da'ō, ba lō tola lō oe'ila  
 9 walangi andrō. Ba me so ōsa za- Roma gōi. (*F. 23, 11*). Ba ifowaōwaō 22  
 ngabē'e'ō tōdōra, si lō mamati, sa- ba Makedonia dohoetohoe dangania  
 ngo'aja lala andrō, ba niha sato, ba andrō, daroea, Timoteo ba Eraso,  
 iheta ia chōra, i'oniagō ndra nifahaō, ba tebato ia na ma'ifoe ba Azia.  
 ba ero ma'ōchō fahoeohoeo ia ba (*F. 17, 14. Rom. 16, 23*).  
 zekola Dirano. (*Tim. II. 1, 15*).  
 10 *F. 9, 2*). Ba mendoeca fache zi ma- III. Ba tesao wagoegoeasa sabō- 23  
 nō, tobali ahoi larongo li Zo'aja lōbōlō ma'ifoe, me loeo da'ō, ba  
 banoea Azia andrō, niha Jehoeda hoekoe andrō. (*A. 9. Kor. II. 1, 8*).  
 ba Dawa Heleni. So niha, toeka wirō, Demetrio dōi- 24  
 11 II. Ba tenga side'ide dandra ni- nia, samazōchi famaedo gosali Gari-  
 fasōchi Lowalangi tanga Waeolo; temi andrō, firō, tenga side'ide wa-  
 12 (*F. 14, 3*); irege labaloegō gōi zofō- ngaloei nawōnia toeka i'be'e. (*F. 16. 1*).  
 chō saefoe tanga ba lembe moroi ba Ba ifaloecha'ō ira, awō zi so halōwō 25  
 nōsinia, ba dōhō wōchō ba aheta ba da'ō, ba inane: Mi'ila, ja'ami  
 13 mbechoe si lō sōchi. (*F. 5, 15*). Ba andre, ba halōwō andrō moroi mba-  
 latandraigō gōi samofanō bechoe, lazoda, ba anehe ami ba mirongo, 26  
 niha Jehoeda, sanōrōnōrōi tanō, tenga ha ba Nefeso, aracha ba  
 ōsa, wanōtōi tōi Jesoe, So'aja, ba danō Azia ma'asagōrō sa'ae, ba  
 zi so bechoe si lō sōchi, lamane: ato nidōnisi Waeolo andrō niha,  
 Oefōfanō ami, ba dōi Jesoe, ni'o- nifa'eronia chōda, wangoema'ō ten-  
 14 mbacha'ō Waeolo andrō. (*Loek. 9, 49*). Ba tenga ha si sambalō andrō 27  
 15 Dafitoe ira, ono gere seboea ba niha zata'oe ita, wa lō lakoe nifazōchida  
 Jehoeda sotōi Sikoia, zolaoe da'ō. andrō, lō'ō gōi ba dōdōra gosali  
 16 Ba itema lira bechoe si lō sōchi Lowalangi ira alawe seboea andrō,  
 andrō, imane chōra: Aboto sa ba Aritemi, ba dania, ba tetajaigō gōi  
 dōdōgoe Jesoe, ba oe'ila Waeolo wa'asala'wānia ōsa, ni'ata'oei mba-  
 17 andrō, ba ja'ami, ba ha niha ami? noea Azia fefoe, awō niha fefoe, ba  
 18 Ba isa'wa ira niha andrō, si so be- goeli danō ma'asagōrō. Ba me laro- 28  
 choe si lō sōchi andrō, ila'wa ira, ngo da'ō, ba mofōnoe sibai ira,  
 daroea, ibago, irege moloī ira, larōi moe'ao ira, lamane: Eboea Garitemi  
 nomo andrō; no aheta noecha ba mbanoea Nefeso andrō! Ba samba 29  
 19 Ba mesocho ira. Ba terongo da'ō banoea manō fawoeka dōdō, ba ha  
 ba niha Jehoeda sato ba ba Ndrawa sara dōdō wana'wa omo maimai,  
 Heleni, banoea Nefeso, ba ihawoei fagohi ira ba lasōbi chōra ndra Gajo  
 20 ira fefoe fa'ata'oc, ba tesoenō sibai Arisaro, banoea Makedonia, awō  
 dōi Jesoc, So'aja. (*F. 5, 5. 11*). Ba Waeolo. (*F. 20, 4. Kor. II. 1, 8. 9*).  
 ato zi mōi, si no mamati, ba wa- Ba mōi ena'ō Waeolo ba niha sato, 30  
 mokai boeaboeara; la'ombacha'ō. ba lō lafōfanō ia nifahaō. Ba lafa- 31  
 19 Ba ato zi no molaoe fajafaja mango- tenge gōi chōnia sala'wa Azia, si no  
 woeoi soera andrō ba latoenoe, ba fahoewoe chōnia, la'andrō chōnia,  
 zanehe zato, be la'ofaja mbōlinia, bōi jamoe'oroma'ō ia ba nomo mai-  
 20 ba lasōndra, doea woeoi a lima mai. Ba bō'ō sa ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, 32  
 ngahōnō ba rofia. Ba ba wa'abōlō bō'ō ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, we'ao'ao;  
 Zo'aja andrō, ba monōnōnōnō da- noa sa fawoeka manō dōdō zowoeoi

- andrō, ba sato, ba lō la'ila, hana  
 33 wa owelo ira. Awena la'wa'ō Ale-  
 sandro, ba hoenō niha sato, niloe-  
 loegō niha Jehoeda ia. Ba ifaza'wa  
 dangania Alesandro, moehede ena'ō  
 34 ia ba niha sato, iboe'a ena'ō. Ba me  
 larongo wa niha Jehoeda ia, ba ha  
 sara li zato, mato doea za wa'ara,  
 moe'ao ira : Eboea Garitemi mba-  
 35 noea Nefeso andrō ! Ba ihonogō ira  
 doeroetoeli, ba imane : He ja'ami,  
 banoea Nefeso ! Ha niha sa zi lō  
 mangila, wa banoea Nefeso zondro-  
 rogō osali Garitemi seboea andrō,  
 awō zatoroe andrō moroi ba mba-  
 36 noea si ja'wa ? Ba me tebai niwoe'ai  
 da'ō, ba sahono ami ena'ō, ba bōi  
 37 mida'ida'i wolaoe hadia ia. Noa sa  
 mi'ohe ba da'e niha andrō, ba tenga  
 soraboe gamagama ba gosali ira, ba  
 tenga gōi sango'aja Lowalangimi.  
 38 Ba na so sa, ha niha ia, ni'adoegō  
 Demeterio ba a'wonia toeka andrō,  
 ba lalaoe rafe ba so goemandroe,  
 39 faoma ndramoe'adoegō nawōra. Ba  
 na so hadia ia, ba mbō'ōnia, ni'wa'-  
 ōmi, ba la'asiwai ia ba waloechata  
 40 satoelō. Ata'oe sa' ita, labōhōgō  
 chōda wola'wa sala'wa, la'adoegō  
 ita, bōrō ma'ōchō andre, me lō  
 chōda bōrō wamoe'a salada ba wa'a-  
 41 choe niha andre. Ba me aefa i'wa'ō  
 da'ō, ba ifofanō zowoelo andrō.

## FAZA 20.

I. Itōrō Makedonia Faelo, isa'wa  
 Wilifi. II. Isoesoegi Oiticho andrō  
 ba Deroa. III. P'angonasi zatoea  
 mbanoea Nefeso, ba Miletī.

- 1 I. Ba me no moehonogō wagoea-  
 gocasa andrō, ba ifakaoni'ō chōnia  
 nifahaō Faelo ba ifaroe dōdōra,  
 ba me no i'angonasi ira, ba mofanō  
 2 ia, ba we'amōi ba Makedonia. Ba  
 itōrō danō tánō ba da'ō, ba oja  
 ni'wa'ōnia chōra famaroe dōdō, ba  
 3 iroegi danō Hela. Ba tōloc wa'wania  
 ba da'ō. Ba me lafagōnaisi ia niha  
 Jehoeda, me molojo ia ba Ziria  
 mena'ō, ba i'wa'ō tōdōnia, sōchi na  
 itōrō Makedonia wangawoeli. Ba  
 awōnia Zofatero, ono Wiro, banoea  
 Mberoa ba Arisaro ba Sekoendro,  
 banoea Desalonika, ba Gajo, banoea  
 Ndrarebe, ba Timoteo, ba moroi ba  
 Azia, ba Tichiko ba Terofimo. (F. 17,  
 10; 19, 29). Ba mowa'waō da'ō ba  
 labaloi ndra'aga ba Deroa. (F. 16, 8).  
 Ba me aefa mba'wa roti si lō moe'-  
 6 aisōni andrō, ba molojo ndra'aga,  
 marōi Wilifi, ba lima bongi ndra'-  
 aga, ba machamō ira ba Deroa, ba  
 fitoe bongima ba da'ō.  
 II. Ba me leo migeo, me owelo  
 7 ndra'aga, ba wamoboto roti, ba  
 fahoehoeo Waoelo chōra, sara wongi  
 aefa ō edōna mofanō ia ; ba i'aragō  
 hoehoeonia, irege taloe mbongi.  
 (Kor. I. 16, 2. F. 2, 42. 46). Ba oja  
 wandroe ba mbate'e andrō, ba zi  
 sagōtō ja'wa, ba zowoelo ira. Ba  
 9 doemadao ba zandrela nono matoea,  
 Oiticho dōi, ba mōrō sibai, me  
 i'aragō hoehoeonia Faelo, ba me  
 no abōlō mōrō ia, ba aehoe tooe  
 ia, doea gōtō wa'ala'wa ; ba lafaza'wa  
 ia, no mate. Ba mōi tooe Waoelo,  
 10 ifalōgoe ia ba dotonia, italageoi,  
 imane : Bōi mifagoeageoa, so sa  
 nosonia. (Sal. I. 17, 21). Ba ifoeli ia  
 11 ja'wa, iboboto roti, ba manga, ba  
 ara na fahoehoeo ia, irege moloee,  
 ba mofanō ia. Ba la'ohe nono  
 12 matoea no mege, aeri, ba tenga ha  
 ma'ifoe terara dōdōra. Ba ja'aga, ba  
 13 mowa'waō baowo, molojo ndra'aga  
 ba Gaso, ba wangai chōma Faelo,  
 ba da'ō, me no imanō wangohono-  
 gōi, me cdōna itōrō tánō. Ba me  
 14 ichamō ndra'aga ba Gaso, ba ma-  
 tema ia, ba maroeqi Mitilene. Ba  
 15 molojoga moroi ba da'ō, ba mahe-  
 moloe ō, ba maroeqi gamaedoe  
 Chio ; ba sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba  
 masa'wa Zamo, ba mahemoloe ō, ba  
 maroeqi Miletī. Noa sa ihonogōi  
 16 Faelo, italoe'i Nefeso, fa lō arōrō  
 ia ba Azia; aōsō ia ; omasi ia ba  
 Jeroczalema so ia na loeo wendra-

kose, na tola ichamō. (*F. 18, 21; 21, 4, 12*).

- 17 **III. Ba moroi ba Miletī, ba ifa-**  
 18 **tenge ba Nefeso, ifakaoni'ō zatoea**  
 19 **mbanoea. Ba me nō mōi ira chōnia**  
 20 **ba imane chōra : Mi'ila, he oewisa ba**  
 21 **chōmi, ero ma'ōchō, iotarai loeo me**  
 22 **oehoendragō danō Azia. (*F. 18, 19;***  
 23 ***19, 10*). Enoni Zo'aja ndra'o, ma'i-**  
 24 **foe lō si faja'wa ndra'o, mowōi**  
 25 **da'wa hōrōgoe, ba so wanandraigō,**  
 26 **si gōna ndra'o, ba wamagōnaisi**  
 27 **niha Jehoeda ja'o. (*A. 3*). Mi'ila**  
 28 **he oewisa, wa lō nitahagoe sogena**  
 29 **chōmi, si lō oe'ombacha'ō chōmi,**  
 30 **si lō oefobawa lala chōmi, ba zi so**  
 31 **niha sato ba jomo gōi, wamadoe-**  
 32 **hoe'ō ba niha Jehoeda ba ba Ndrawa**  
 33 **Heleni famalalini era'era chō Lo-**  
 34 **walangi, awō wamati chō Zo'aja**  
 35 **ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. Ba hiza iada'e,**  
 36 **oesa'wa Jeroezalema, amaedola zi**  
 37 **so ba wesoe dōdōgoe; hadia zi gōna**  
 38 **ndra'o ba da'ō, ba lō oe'ila, (*F. 18,***  
 39 ***21; 19, 21*), baero nifadoehoe'ō Ge-**  
 40 **heha ni'amoni'ō chōgoe, ba mba-**  
 41 **noea mifa, i'wa'ō, ibalobaloi ndra'o**  
 42 **bōbō basamakao. (*F. 9, 16; 21, 4, 11*).**  
 43 **Ba lō ba dōdōgoe nosogoe, lō itōrō**  
 44 **ligoe na i, ba vango'ozoei lalagoc,**  
 45 **awō halōwōgoc andrō, nitemagoe**  
 46 **chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, famadoehoe'ō**  
 47 **toeria somoeso dōdō, toeria wa'eboea**  
 48 **dōdō Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 21, 13*).**  
 49 **Ba hiza sa, oe'ila, lō'ō sa'ae fa'ila**  
 50 **bawa ita, doziaminitorōgoe, wango-**  
 51 **mbacha banoea Lowalangi andrō.**  
 52 **Andrō oefadoehoe'ō chōmi ma'ōchō**  
 53 **andre, lō horōgoe ba ndrora fefoe.**  
 54 **Lō'ō sa nitahagoe, fa lō oe'omba-**  
 55 **cha'ō chōmi gera'era Lowalangi**  
 56 **fefoe. Andrō mifaigifaigi dōdōmi,**  
 57 **ba mifaigifaigi nikobaloi andrō fe-**  
 58 **foe, ba nifataro Geheha ni'amoni'ō**  
 59 **ja'ami samaigimaigi, ba wokoebaloi**  
 60 **banoea Zo'aja andrō, nihōlinia chē-**  
 61 **nia donia. (*Tim. I. 4, 16. Fet. I.***  
 62 ***5, 2*). Oe'ila, na no mofanō ndra'o,**  
 63 **ba so moroi baero nasoe gatoea**  
 64 **samara'oe, si mōi chōmi, ba lō ali-**

magō chōra nikoebaloi andrō. (*Mat. 7, 16*). Ba so gōi niha si otarai  
 chōmi, solaoe hoehoeo si tefoejoe,  
 ba wondrōnisi chōra nifahaō. Andrō,  
 bōi mifōrō, mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi: me-  
 dōloe fache wa'ara, bongi ma'ōchō,  
 ba lō nibatogoe wamarooe tōdōmi,  
 dozi ami, mowōi da'wa hōrōgoe ba  
 da'ō. (*Heb. 13, 7*). Ba iada'e, ba  
 octooe'ō ami ba danga Lowalangi  
 ba ba daroma li fa'eboea dōdōnia  
 andrō, chōnia, sangila manga'aro'ō  
 tōdōmi, sangila 'mame'e chōmi o-  
 ndrōita andrō, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō  
 fefoe. (*F. 14, 3*). Samōsa lō ni'a-  
 loeigoe firō, ba ma ana'a, ba ma  
 noecha. (*Kor. I. 9, 12. Moz. IV. 16,*  
*15. Sam. I. 12, 3*). Mi'ila ae, tanga  
 goe andre zangaloei sogena chōgoe,  
 awō zogoena ba nawōgoe. (*F. 18, 3.*  
*Kor. I. 4, 12. Tes. I. 2, 9*). Fefoe go-  
 foe heza, ba no oe'roma'ō chōmi,  
 si manō wohalōwō, ba nitolo zambō  
 fa'abōlō, ba bōi olifoe ita ni'wa'ō  
 Zo'aja, Jesoe, me imane: „Ohahoe  
 dōdō ba wame'e, moroi ba wanema.”  
 Ba me aefa i'wa'ō da'ō, ba ibalō-  
 doehini tooe danō, mangandrō ia,  
 ba fao ira fefoe. (*F. 21, 5*). Ba  
 tobali abōlōbōlō wege'egera fefoe,  
 ba latalagoei mbagi Waeolo, fa'ago  
 bawa ira chōnia. Abōlō aboe dōdōra  
 ba ni'wa'onia andrō, wa lō'ō sa'ae  
 fa'ila bawa ira. Ba lafasao ia bao-  
 wo. (*A. 25*).

## FAZA 21.

I. Molojo Waeolo, isa'wa Jeroezalema. II. Fama'ele'ō Nagabo andrō. III. Iroegi Jeroezalema Faeolo. IV. Maoso chōnia niha Jehoeda, ba lakoeroe ia Dawa Roma.

I. Ba me nō ma'efa'ō ndra'aga  
 chōra, ba molojo ndra'aga, madōlōga  
 ba Go, ba mahemoloc ō, ba maroegi  
 Rodo, ba moroi ba da'ō, ba masawa  
 Watara. Ba me masōndra nowo,  
 si mōi ba Wōnikia, ba mōiga ja'wa  
 ba molojoga. Ba me oroma chōma  
 Gifero, ba marōi ba gabela ba ma-

- saŵa Ziria, maroegi si tooe Diro ;  
 4 ba da'ō sa labokai nōsi nowo. Ba me faloechaga nifahaō, ba tebatoga ba da'ō, fitoe bongi. Ba laŵa'ō chō Waoelo, moroi ba Geheha ni'amonī'ō, bōi mōi ia misi jaŵa, ba Jeroezalema. (*F. 11, 12; 20, 23*). Ba me no fitoe bongima, ba mahetaga, mofanōga, lafasaoga, dozi ira, awō ndra alawe, awō ndraono, iroegi baero mbanoea ; ba mabalōdoehini tooe danō, baene, mangandrōga.  
 6 (*F. 20, 36*). Ba fabaliga, ba mōiga baowo, ba ja'ira, ba lafoeli ira mijomo. Ba ma'asiwai wolojo, ma'otarai ba Diro, masawa Wetolema'i, ma'owai dalifoesō, ba ma'iagō chōra,  
 8 sara wongi. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba mofanōga, ba maroegi Kaizaria. Ba mōiga jomo ehō Wilifo, sangombaeha andrō, awō zi dafitoe no, ba tebatoga chōnia. Ba so nononia, ōfa, ono alawe, sama'ele'ō. (*F. 2, 17*).  
 10 II. Ba me ara ma'ifoe ndra'aga, ba da'ō, ba so moroi si jaŵa ba Joedaia zama'ele'ō, Agabo dōi. (*F. 11, 28*). Ba mōi ia chōma, ihālō mbōbō taloe Waoelo, ibōbō gahenia, awō dangania, ba imane : Da'ō niŵa'ō Geheha ni'amonī'ō : Lamanō dania wamōbō niha soehō bōbō taloe andre niha Jehoeda, ba Jeroezalema, ba latooe'ō ba danga niha baero.  
 12 (*F. 20, 23*). Ba me marongo da'ō, ba mangandrō ndra'aga chō Waoelo, awō mbanoea da'ō, bōi mōi ia misi jaŵa, ba Jeroezalema. (*Mat. 16, 22*).  
 13 Ba itema lima Faoelo, imane : Hadia chōmi da'ō, wa mege'ege ami, wa miboesi dōdōgoe ? No aoha manō sa gōlōgoe, tenga ha ba wame'e nibōbō ja'ō, ba wa'amate gōi, ba Jeroezalema, na bōrō dōi Zo'aja,  
 14 Jesoe. Ba me lō i'o'ō chōma, ba lō'ō sa'ae mochedega, mamane : Ja'itōrō zomasi Zo'aja.  
 15 III. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba mafa'anō ndra'aga, ba mōiga misi jaŵa ba Jeroezalema. Ba mōi awōma nifahaō, banoea Kaizaria, ōsa, solohe  
 ja'aga ba zi mōiga tome, chō Menaso, banoea Gifero, nifahaō si no ara. Ba me no maroegi Jeroezalema, ba omoeso dōdō dalifoesō, me no sogā. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba i'ohega Faoelo, we'amōi chō Jakobo, ba ahori sozatoea. (*F. 15, 13. Gal. 1, 19*). Ba me no i'owai ira, ba izarazara wangombacha, he iwisa Lowalangi ba niha baero, ba halōwōnia andrō. Ba ja'ira, me larongo, ba lasoen Lowalangi, ba lamane ehōnia : Ō'ila ga'a, ha wa'oja ngahōnō zi no mamati, ba oi la'o'ō sibai gorōisa. (*F. 15, 1*). Ba no te'ombacha'ō chōra, ba chōmō andrō, ōŵa'ō ba niha Jehoeda fefoe, si fatewoe ba niha baero, la'erogō Moze ; ōŵa'ō chōra, bōi laboto nonora, ba bōi la'o'ō gamachōita andrō. (*F. 16, 3. Rom. 10, 4*). Ba he wisa ia ? Lō foelitō, ato zowolo dania ; larongo sa, wa no so'ō. Ba o'ō da'e, niŵa'ōma chōoe : Da'ōfa chōma niha si so amaboe'ōela li, chōra ha ja'ira, mifao da'ō, fahaogō'ō ndra'oegō, awōra, ba taha gahaehōŵa chōra, ena'ō lafatōwō'ō ira, ba la'ila mōtō dozi, wa no faja ni'ombacha'ō chōra, ba ehōmō andrō, ba ōtōrō sa, ba chōmō gōi, lala wolo'ō oroisa. (*F. 18, 18*). Ba ba zamati niha baero andrō, ba no mafa'ōhe'ō zoera, no mahonogōi, bōi lababaja gō nadoe ba do ba nitōgi bagi ba fohorō. (*F. 15, 20, 29*). Ba ihālō awōnia niha andrō Faoelo, ba mahemoloe ō, ba mōi ia ba gosali, me no ifahaogō'ō ia, awōra, i'ombacha'ō wa'awai mbongi wangehao andrō, iroegi tedozigō ira wame'e soemange andrō. (*Moz. IV. 6, 13, 14*).  
 IV. Ba me aracha iroegi zi fitoe bongi andrō, ba la'ila ia ba gosali niha Jehoeda, banoea Azia, ba la'echoegō niha sato fefoe, ba lara'oe ia, moe'ao ira, lamane : He ja'ami, Iraono Gizeraēli, miloeloei ! da'e niha andrō, sondrozigō niha, gofoe heza so ira, wamahaō ja'ira ; bō'ō wamahaōnia, bō'ō ba chōda, ba

oroisa, ba ba naha andre. Ba no i'ohē na gōi Ndrawa Heleni ba gosali, ra'iō naha ni'amoni'ō andre  
 29 ibe'e. (*F. 6, 13, 14. Hez. 44, 7*). So zangila mege Terofimo, banoea Nefeso, awōnia ba mbanoea, ba lawai ni'ohē Waoelo ba gosali. (*F. 20, 4. Tim. II. 30, 4, 20*). Ba maoso dōdō niha, samba banoea manō, aeohoe niha, ba lara'oe Waoelo, lasōbi ia baero gosali, ba  
 31 la'okoesi'ō bawandroeohō. Ba laboe-noe ia ena'ō, ba terongo si ja'wa chō goemandra zi hōnō, ba zara-dadoe andrō, no fawoea Jeroeza-  
 32 lema, samba banoea manō. Ba i'ane-ma'ō ihālō chōnia zaradadoe ba koe-mandra zi otoo, isa'wa si tooe ehōra, fagohi. Ba me la'ila goemandra a-  
 33 ndrō, awō zaradadoe andrō, balabato wamōzimōzi Faelo. Ba iroegi koe-mandra, ihālō ia, i'wa'ō, larate ia, doea rozi rate, ba isofoe, ha niha ia ba hadia nilaoenia. (*F. 20, 23*).  
 34 Ba bō'ō ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, bō'ō ni'wa'ō zi samōsa, ba niha sato andrō. Ba me tebai irongo zi ndroehoenia, ba wagoegoeasa andrō, ba i'wa'ō,  
 35 la'ohē ba hati. Ba me iroegi nora, ba tobali la'osa'ō ia saradadoe ba  
 36 wa'abōlō niha. La'o'ō sa niha sato, moe'ao ira : Nitibo'ō ia ! (*F. 22, 22*).  
 37 Loek. 23, 18). Ba me la'ohē ba hati ena'ō Waoelo, ba imane chō goema-  
 38 ndra : Tola oewa'ō ehōoe da'e ? Ba imane : Ō'ila li Heleni ? Tenga sa Dawa Miseraji andrō ndra'oegō, sangechoegō niha, bohoe na no andrō, solohē misa ba danō si mate si ōfa ngahōnō niha, sange'e andrō ?  
 39 Ba imane Faelo : Niha Jehoeda ndra'odo, banoea Dareso, banoea si tetoeria ma'ifoe, ba Gilikia. Ba oe'andrō chōoe, tehe chōgoe wehede ba niha. (*F. 9, 11*). Ba me no itehe, ba i'agō mbosi nora Faelo, ifaza'wa dangania ba niha. Ba me no ahono siba, ba moehede ia chōra, ba li Heberaio, imane : (*F. 12, 17; 13, 16; 19, 33*).

## FAZA 22.

I. Fehede Waoelo ba niha sato.  
 II. Ifoeli maoso dōdōra ehōnia. III.  
 Lō labōzi ia, me banoea Roma ia.

I. „He ja'ami, ira talifoesō ba ira 1  
 amagoe, mifondrondrongo wamoe'-  
 agoe ba hoeloege chōmi iada'e.  
 (*F. 7, 2; 13, 26*).  
 (*A. 3-21; Faz. 9, 1-29; 26, 9-18*).  
 Ba me larongo, ilaoe ehōra li 2  
 Heberaio, ba tedoe na wa'ahonora,  
 ba imane : (*F. 21, 40*): Niha Jehoeda 3  
 ndra'o, banoea Dareso, ba Gilikia,  
 ba ba mbanoea da'e eboea ndra'o,  
 ono zekola Gamalieli, no la'o'ō wa-  
 abe'e goraisa chō ndra toea, wama-  
 haō ja'o, hoelō zolohoe ndra'o ba  
 ngawalō hadia ia chō Lowalangi, si  
 mane ja'ani fefoe na, ma'ōchō andre.  
 (*F. 5, 34*). No oe'osisi lala andrō, 4  
 iroegi wamoeno, no oebōbō ndra  
 matoea, awō ndra alawe, ba no  
 oe'ohē ba goeroenga. (*F. 8, 3*). No 5  
 si so ba mbōrō ehōgoe gere seboea,  
 awō zatōea mbanoea fefoe, ba nite-  
 magoe soera ba dalifoesō, we'amōi  
 ba Ndramaseko, ba wolohe ba Je-  
 roezalema gōi si so ba da'ō, nibōbō,  
 ena'ō te'otoe'ō ira. Ba ba wofanō 6  
 andrō, me no ahatō ndra'o ba Ndra-  
 maseko, ba i'zoemagō gōna ndra'o  
 hagasabōlōbōlō, moroi ba mbanoea si  
 ja'wa, so laloe. Ba alaoe tooe ndra'o, 7  
 ba danō, ba oerongo li, imane ehōgoe:  
 He Saelo ! He Saelo ! hana wa  
 ōgohido ? Ba oemane : Ha niha 8  
 ndra'oegō, Toea ? Ba imane ehōgoe :  
 Jesoe ndra'o, banoea Nazareta a-  
 ndrō, nigohioe. Ba la'ila sa haga a- 9  
 ndrō awōgoe fao, ba lō larongo li  
 zihede chōgoe andrō. Ba oemane : 10  
 He oewisa, Toea ? Ba imane So'aja  
 ehōgoe : Faoso, ae ba Ndramaseko,  
 ba da'ō dania la'wa'ō chōoe fefoe  
 nihonogōi chōoe, nilaoemō. Ba lō 11  
 oe'ila niha, ba wa'abōlō haga no  
 mege, la'ohē dangagoe awōgoe ba  
 lala, ba oeroegi Ndramaseko. Ba so 12  
 niha, Anania dōi, sangata'oei Lowa-

- langi, solo'ō oroisa, si sōchi toeria ba niha Jehoeda fefoe, si no fatewoe ba
- 13 Ndramaseko. Ba mōi chōgoe da'ō, i'ondra si ndra'o, ba imane chōgoe: He Saelo, talifoesō, jagō moe'ila zoei niha! Ba i'otarai da'ō, ba oe'ila ia.
- 14 Ba imane: Fōna sa'ae ihonogōi Lowalangi ndra toeada, ena'ō aboto ba dōdōoe zomasi ia, ba ena'ō ō'ila zatoelō andrō, ba ena'ō ōrongo linia,
- 15 na moehcde ia. Me samadoehoe'ō ndra'oegō chōnia dania ba niha fefoe, ōfadoehoe'ō ni'ila hōrōoe ba
- 16 nirongo dōgi dalingaoe. Ba iada'e, ba hana wa ara'ō? Faoso, fabajagō'ō idanō ndra'oegō ba fasasai'ō hōrōoe, we'angarōfi li tōi Zo'aja andrō. Ba me no oefoelido ba Jeroezalema, me mangandrō ndra'o ba gosali, ba abeta nosogoe, (*F. 9, 26*),
- 18 ba oe'ila ia, ba imane chōgoe: Ta'ita'i, aliogō, heta'ō ba Jeroezalema, me lō'ō sa atō latema wamadoc-
- 19 hoe'ōmō ja'o. Ba oemane: He Toca, no la'ila, sokeroe samati chōoe ndra'odo, samōbōzi ja'ira, ba zekola
- 20 misa, (*A. 4*), ba no la'ila, sodo ba ngai, me laboenoe Zitefano andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'oegō, ba omasido da'ō, ba oe'irō'ō noecha zamoenoe
- 21 ja'ia andrō. (*F. 7, 57; 8, 1*). Ba imane chōgoe: Ae'e, ba niha baero oefatenge ndra'oegō, ba zarōoe." (*F. 9, 15; 13, 2*).
- 22 II. Ba lafondrondrongo chōnia irege da'ō, ba moe'ao ira, lamane: Nitibo'ō, niheta ba goeli danō niha si manō! tenga sa si nangea aeri ia. (*F. 21, 36*). Ba moe'ao'ao ira,
- 23 latibo'ō tooe noechara ba lafazaoemba gawoegawoe ba daloe mbanoea. Ba iwa'ō koemandra, la'ohe ba hati ia, i'oroi'ō, labōzi, ba wanechegō ja'ia, ena'ō irongo, hadia mbōrō, wa lamanō we'ao'ao ba chōnia andrō.
- 25 III. Ba me no labōbō ia ba geoe, ba wamōzi ja'ia, ba imane Faeolo chō goemandra zi otoo, si so ba da'ō: Hadia, Tola mibōzi manō mbanoea Roma, he lō moehoekoe? (*F. 16, 37; 23, 27*). Ba me irongo da'ō
- 26 koemandra zi otoo andrō, ba mōi ia moe'ombacha'ō chō goemandra zi hōnō, imane: Hadia nilaoemō? Banoea Roma sa niha da'ō. Ba mōi
- 27 goemandra zi hōnō andrō, imane chō Waeolo: Ombacha'ō chōgoe, hadia, banoea Roma ndra'oegō? Ba imane: Ja'ia. Ba imane koemandra: Ja'odo
- 28 andre, ba me no eboea oebe'e ana'a, fa banoea andrō ndra'o. Ba imane Faeolo: Ba ja'odo, ba i'otarai toemboe ndra'o. Ba i'anema'ō labōhōi
- 29 ia sanechegō ja'ia ena'ō. Ba ata'oe gōi goemandra, me no irongo, wa banoea Roma ba me no irate. Ba
- 30 mahemoloe ō, me edōna irongo zi ndroehoe, hadia nibe'e niha Jehoeda hōrōnia, wangadoegō ja'ia, ba ifa'efa'ōgō rate, ba i'oroi'ō faloecha gere seboea, awō zala'wa rafe seboea fefoe, ba i'ohe mitooe Waeolo, ifasao chōra.

## FAZA 23.

- I. Ba rafe seboea so Waeolo.  
 II. Laboenoe ia ena'ō niha Jehoeda.  
 III. La'ohe ia ba Kaizaria, chō goemandroe Felisi.

- I. Ba inehegō zala'wa rafe seboea Faeolo, ba imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō! Lō sinegōe dōdōgōe chōgoe, ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi, iroegi ma'ōchō andre. (*F. 22, 1; 24, 16*). Ba
- 2 iwa'ō ere seboea, Anania, ba zi so ba da'ō, lafalisi mbawania. Ba imane chōnia Faeolo: Ifalisi dania ndra'oegō Lowalangi, bagolō nilaoe betoea! Doemadāo ndra'oegō wangoehoekoe ja'o, dali gorōisa, ba ōsawō gorōisa, wangoema'ō, labōzi ndra'o. (*Mat. 23, 27*). Ba lamane si so ba
- 4 da'ō: Hadia, ōtandra'waisi gere seboea andrō chō Lowalangi? Ba imane Faeolo: Lō oe'ila, wa ere seboea ia, ga'a. Si manō sa ba zocra: „Bōi tandra'waisi zatōea mbanoeami." (*Moz. II. 22, 28*). Ba me i'ila Faeolo, sadoekaio ōsa
- 6

- ba farizaio ōsa, ba moe'ao ia ba zalaŵa rafe seboea, imane: He ja'ami, ira talifoesō! Farizaio ndra'odo, ono warizaio; fanōtōna femaoso zi mate andrō mbōrō, wa tehoekoe ndra'odo. (*F. 22, 3; 26, 5*). Ba me no iŵa'ō da'ō, ba tobali fagoegoea ira, warizaio zadoekaio, ba fabali dōdō zato. Niŵa'ō zadoekaio, ba lō femaoso ba lō mala'ika ba lō bechoe zi mate; ba faoma sa fadochoe dōdō warizaio ba da'ō. (*Mat. 22, 23*). Ba tobali fagoegoeasa sabōlōbōlō, ba maoso zangila amachoita ōsa, farizaio, fasoso ira, lamane: Ma'ifoc lō masōndra horō niha da'ō; ba he wisa, na no hoemedē chōnia mbechoe zi mate, ba ma mala'ika? (*F. 25, 25; 5, 39*). Ba me no abōlōbōlō wagoegoeasa, ba ata'oe goemandra, lasila Waoelo, ba iŵa'ō mōi mitooe zaradadoe, ba wamadōni ja'ia chōra, wolohe ba hati. Ba zi bongi andrō, ba mōi chōnia Zo'aja, imane: Bōi ata'oeſi! Hoelō si mane fama-doehoe'ōoe hadia ia chōgoe ba Jeroezalema, si manō gōi wamadoe-hoe'ōoe dania ba Roma, lō tola lō'ō. (*F. 18, 9; 19, 21*).
- II. Ba me no moloee, ba lafa-gōlōgōlō ira bōrō niha Jehoeđa, la'elifi ira, lō manga ira ba lō labadoe nidanō, irege no labocnoe Waoelo. Tōra ōfa woeloe ira, sangelifi ja'ira ba da'ō. Mōi ira chō ndra ere seboea ba ba zatoea mbanoea, lamane: No ma'elifi sibai ndra'aga, lō mababaja hadia ia gō, irege no maboenoee Waoelo andrō. Andrō mifaŵa'ōgō chō goemandra, ja'ami, aŵō zalaŵa rafe, jamoeſa'oe'ō ia mitooe chōmi, hoelō na edōna mirongo sibai na, hadia ia chōnia; ba matarogō sa'ae, ba wamoenoee ja'ia, ba lala. Ba me irongo wamagōnaisi andrō ono mbe-ne'ō Waoelo, ba mōi ia ba hati, i'ombacha'ō chō Waoelo. Ba hoe-medē Waoelo chō goemandra zi otoo, imane chōnia: Ohe chō goemandra zi hōnō nono matoea andre,
- so niŵa'ōnia chōnia. Ba i'oe chō goemandra zi hōnō, imane: No moehede chōgoe Waoelo andrō, nikoeroe, i'andrō chōgoe, oe'oe chōoe nono matoea andre, so niŵa'ōnia chōoe. Ba idōni dangania koemandra, i'oe ba zi ha ja'ira, ba isofoe chōnia: Hadia niŵa'ōoe chōgoe? Ba imane: No mamagōlō niha Jehoeđa, ba wangandrō chōoe, ena'ō ōfa'oe'ō mitooe chōra ba rafe mahemoloe Waoelo andrō, hoelō na edōna la-zofoezofoe na ena'ō, hadia ia chōnia. Andrō bōi fati lira; latarogō sa'ae ia, tōra ōfa woeloe niha, banoeara, no la'elifi ira, lō manga ira ba lō labadoe nidanō, irege no laboenoee ia. Ba noa sa'ae lafa'anō ira, ba labaloj niŵa'ōoe.
- III. Ba ifofanō nono matoea andrō koemandra, iŵa'ō chōnia, bōi i'ombacha'ō, gofoe ha ōchō, wa no ibokai chōnia da'ō. Ba daroea ifakaoni'ō koemandra zi otoo, ba imane: Mifa'anō zaradadoe, doea ngaotoe, ba we'amōi ba Kaizaria, aŵō zi fakoeđo, fitoe ngafoeloe, ba doea ngaotoe zanohe, na mōrō niha; ba ndra moe'asogō koedo, ba wama-koedo Faelo andrō, ba lahaogō wolohe ja'ia chō goemandroe Felisi. Ba ifazōchi zoera, imane: „Kalaoedio Lisia chō goemandroe Felisi si sōchi sibai tōdō, ja'ahowoe! Niha andrō, nira'oe niha Jehoeđa, niboenoera mena'ō, no oe'efa'ō, me sodo aŵō zaradadoe, me no oerongo, wa banoea Roma ia. (*F. 21, 33 22, 25*). Ba oesofoe mena'ō mbōrō wanga-doeğōra ja'ia, ba oe'oe ba rafe chōra. (*F. 22, 30*). Ba oesōndra, fagoegoeasa ba goroiša chōra mbōrō, wa la'adoegō ia, ba lō fangadoe bōrō wamoenoee, ba he bōrō worate ja'ia. (*F. 18, 14, 15*). Ba me no moe'ombacha'ō chōgoe, so ba chōra zamagōnaisi niha andrō, ba no oeſa'oe'ō ia chōoe, ba no oeŵa'ō gōi ba zangadoe andrō, ndramoe'ombacha'ō chōoe.” (*F. 24, 8*). Ba

lahalō sa'ae Waoelo saradadoe no mege, la'o'ō niwa'ō chōra, la'ohe ia  
 32 ba Gandrifati, ba zi bongi. Ba mahemoloe ō, ba lafatenge awōnia zi fakoedo andrō, ba lafoeli ira ba hati.  
 33 Ba me no laroegi Kaizaria da'ō, ba labe'e ba danga goemandroe zoera no mege, ba la'ohe gōi chōnia  
 34 Waoelo. Ba me no ibaso zoera, ba isofoe, ha banoea ia, ba me irongo, wa banoea Gilikia, (*F. 22, 3*), ba imane: Oesechegō dania ndra'oegō, na no so gōi zangadoegō ja'oegō andrō. Ba i'oroi'ō, ba gōdo Herode lataha Waoelo.

## FAZA 24.

I. La'adoegō Waoelo niha Jehoeda, chō Welisi. II. Iboe'a ba hoeloenia.  
 III. Latahataha manō Waoelo.

1 I. Ba lima bongi aefa da'ō, ba mōi misi tooe gere seboca andrō, Anania, awō zatoea mbanoea ōsa, awō zi fahoehoe andrō, Teretoelo; ja'ira zi mōi chō goemandroe, ba  
 2 wangadoegō Faelo. Ba lafakaoni'ō ia, ba ibōrōgō wangadoegō ja'ia  
 3 Teretoelo, imane: Ohahaoe sibai dōdōma barō mbawaoe, ba wa'oja manō zi sōchi ba mbanoea andre, me no sōchi dōdōoe chōra, ja'oegō Felisi, si sōchi sibai tōdō, lō mabini'ō, gofoe heza sogā, lō mamalōmalō; ma'andrō saoha gōlōoe. Ba  
 4 fa lō oerōrō ndra'oegō, ba oe'andrō chōoe, ōfondrondrongo chōma ma'iofoe, ba wa'ebolo dōdōoe andrō. Noa sa masōndra, wa no fōchō seboca niha andrō, samagea manō niha  
 5 Jehoeda andrō fefoe, ba goeli danō misa, ma'asagōrō; satoea zi faehoe hoekoe andrō, banoca Nazareta, ia. (*F. 17, 6*). Noa sa gōi itandraigō i'ohe ba gosali zalacha, ba no ma'oe ia, ba so moroi si ja'wa Lisia andrō, koemandra, abōlō ira, ba  
 8 lafadōni ba dangama. Chōnia tola ōrongo fefoe mbōrō wangadoegōma  
 9 ja'ia, na ōsofoe. (*F. 23, 30*). Ba la-

nōnō niha Jehoeda, lafadoehoe'ō niwa'ōnia.

II. Ba itema lira Faelo, me ifa-  
 10 zawa dangania chōnia koemandroe, tandra wa tola moehede ia, imane: Me oe'ila, no ara, ha me oega fache sa'ae, sangoehoeke ndra'oegō ba mbanoea andre, ba lō aiwō ndra'o wamoe'a ba hoeloege esoeanō andrō chōgoe, me tola ōsofoe, wa lō tōra  
 11 felendroe wongi, me sodo moroi si tooe, me mōido ba Jeroezalema, ba wangandrō. Ba lō ni'iara ja'o ba  
 12 gosali, wa fahoehoe ndra'o ba niha bō'ō, ba ma mangechoegō niha, ba lō'ō gōi ba zekola ba lō'ō gōi ba mbanoea misa. (*F. 25, 8*). Ba tebai  
 13 gōi la'ombacha'ō chōoe nibōbōgōra chōgoe iada'e. Ba lō oebini'ō chōoe  
 14 da'ō, wa oetōrō lala da'ō, niwa'ōra si faehoe hoekoe, wamosoemange Lowalangi ndra toeama, wamati fefoe nisoera ba zoera gorōisa ba ba zoera zama'ele'ō. (*F. 26, 22 b. t.*). Ba so chōgoe wanōtōna chō Lowa-  
 15 langi, si so chōra gōi, wa so wemaoso zi mate, he satoelō, ba he si lō atōelō. (*F. 26, 6-8. Dan. 12, 2*).  
 16 **Andrō oeforege gōi, lō mamalōmalō, fa lō itegoedo tōdōgoe, he ba chō Lowalangi, ba he ba niha.** (*F. 23, 1; Kor. II. 1, 12*). Ba noa sa mōido, me no ara, ba wolohe ame'ela ba mbanoema, ba ba wame'e soemange; (*F. 21, 24. Rom. 15, 25 b. t.*); ba da'ō la'ila sa ndra'o niha Jehoe-  
 18 da ōsa, banoea Azia, me oetōrō wangehao andrō, ba gosali, tenga ba zi no ato niha, ba tenga ba wagoegoeasa; (*F. 21, 27*); ja'ira zi  
 19 lō tola lō so ba da'e chōoe ena'ō, ba wangadoe, na so hadia ia gesoeanōgoe chōra. Ma ndramoe'wa'ō da'e,  
 20 hadia nisōndrara si lō atōelō, me sodo ba rafe seboca; atō na ba zi  
 21 samboea li andrō, niwa'ōgoe, me sodo chōra ba da'ō no, me oemane: Femaoso zi mate mbōrō, wa tehoe-  
 koe ndra'o chōmi ma'ōchō! (*F. 23, 6*).

III. Ba ifazawa chōra mbongi 22



Felisi, me no aboto ba dōdōnia he  
wisa lala da'ō, ba imane : Na mōi  
mitooe Lisia, koemandra andrō, ba  
oesofoe da'ō chōmi. (*F. 23, 26*).

23 Ba iwa'ō chō goemandra, latarogō  
Waoelo, lahaogō chōnia, ba bōi  
latena'wa, na so zi mōi ngonin-  
gōnia, sahatō chōnia. (*F. 27, 3; 28,*

24 *16*). Ba lō ara tō, ba mōi Welisi,  
awō Deroesila, fo'omonja, niha Je-  
hoeda, ifakaoni'ō Waoelo, ifondro-  
ndrongo chōnia wamati andrō chō

25 Keriso Jesoe. Ba me itōrō linia  
wa'atocōlō dōdō ba fa bōi mohorō  
ba fangoehoeke andrō dania, ba  
toke Welisi, ba imane : Ofanō  
iada'e, igamōi lō arōrōwagoe dania,  
ba oefakaoni'ō ndra'oegō. (*F. 10, 42*).

26 Ba idōnadōna gōi ba da'ō, ibe'e  
chōnia gana'a Faoelo; andrō asese  
ifahālō'ō, ba wahoehoeosa chōnia.

27 Ba me no iroegi mendroea fache,  
ba te'ali Welisi, Forokio Feso wa-  
ngalinia. Ba omasi Welisi, eboea dō-  
dō niha Jehoeda chōnia, ba irōi  
foeri Waoelo, nirate. (*F. 25, 9. 14*).

## FAZA 25.

I. Isechegō Waoelo Feso. II. To-  
roma'ō chō Agerifa.

1 I. Tōloe bongi Weso ba danō, ba  
mōi ia misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema,  
moroi ba Kaizaria. (*F. 24, 27; 23,*

2 *23*). Ba la'ondrasi ia ere seboea ba  
sala'wa niha Jehoeda, ba chō Waoelo  
andrō, la'andrō chōnia, (*F. 24, 1*),

3 fa'eboea dōdōnia chōra la'wa'ō, ena'ō  
ifahālō'ō mija'wa ba Jeroezalema;  
laboenoc ia ba lala, dōdōra. (*F. 23,*

4 *15*). Ba iwa'ō chōra Feso, tetaha-  
taha Waoelo ba Kaizaria baja'ia gōi,  
ba alio ifocli ia ba da'ō. Ba ha niha

5 sa sala'wa ba chōmi, iwa'ō, ba  
ndrafao we'amōi misi tooe, ba wa-  
ngadogō niha da'ō, na so hadia ia

6 zalania. (*Kor. 1. 4, 13; F. 17, 6*). Ba  
mato waloē bonginia chōra, foeloe  
bongi zara sibai, ba mōi ia misi  
tooe ba Kaizaria, ba sara wo-  
ngi aefa da'ō, ba doemadao ia ba

dadaoma zangoehoeke, ba i'oroi'ō  
Waoelo. (*F. 21, 28 b. i.*). Ba me so  
7 ia, ba lafasoei ia niha Jehoeda, si  
no mōi mitooe, si otarai Jeroezale-  
ma, oja ngawalō labōbōgō chōnia

sala seboea, si tebai la'oroma'ō nga-  
mohi, (*F. 24, 13*), me iboe'a ba  
8 hoeloenia Faoelo; lō nisa'wōnia  
oroisa ba niha Jehoeda, iwa'ō, ba  
lō horōnia ba gosali ba lō'ō gōi chō

kaizaro. (*F. 24, 12; 28, 17*). Ba omasi  
9 Weso, na eboea dōdō niha Jehoeda  
chōnia, ba itema li Waoelo, imane :

Hadia, omasi'ō mōi misi ja'wa ba  
Jeroezalema, na ba da'ō tehoeke  
ndra'oegō, ba zi so ja'ō, ba zala

andrō? Ba imane Faoelo : Fōna  
10 dadaoma zangoehoeke chō kaizaro  
so ndra'o, lō tola tenga ba da'e  
tehoeke ndra'o. Lō horōgie ba

niha Jehoeda, noa sa aboto sibai  
ba dōdōe gōi. (*F. 22, 28*). Ba so  
11 atō horōgie, ba na no oelae hadia

ia, bōrō wamoēne ja'ō, ba lō  
oewōsiwōsido, na niboenoe ndra'o.  
Ba na faja nibōbōgō da'e chōgie,

ba tebai labe'e boeala ndra'o chōra.  
Oefoeli chō kaizaro. (*F. 26, 32*).

Awenā fahoehoeo Weso ba nawōnia  
12 ba rafe, ba imane : Chō kaizaro no  
ōfoeli, ba chō kaizaro mōi'ō (*F. 27,*

*24*).

II. Ba lō ara foeri'ō, ba mōi ba  
13 Kaizaria razo, Agerifa ba Berenike  
(ngambatōnia), ba wangondrasi

Feso. Ba me ara ma'ifoe ira ba  
14 da'ō, ba i'ombacha'ō Feso hoehoeo  
andrō ba chō Waoelo, chō razo a-

ndrō, imane : So niha nirōi Welisi  
foeri, nikoeroe. La'ondrasido ere  
15 seboea ba satoea mbanoea ba niha

Jehoeda, me sodo ba Jeroezalema,  
ba chōnia, la'andrō wame'e hoeke  
chōnia. Ba oe'ombacha'ō chōra, tenga

16 hoeke ba Ndrawa Roma, la'etoe'ō  
manō hoeke niha, na lō lafatoetoe  
wawa ira oea zangadoe ni'adogō, na

lō moefolala chōnia wamoe'a ba hoe-  
loenia nibōbōgō chōnia. Ba me no fa-  
17 loecha ira ba da'e, ba ma'ifoe lō oe'-

- aragō, ha sara wongi, ba moedadaodo  
ba dadaoma zangoehoeke, ba oe'o-  
18 roi'ō niha andrō. Ba me so zangadogō  
ja'ia, ba ma'ifoe lō la'ila la'omba-  
19 cha'ō sala, nidōnadōnagoe, ha fagoea-  
goeasa ba wamosoemangera Lowa-  
langi la'ombacha'ō, salania, ba ba  
chō Jesoe andrō, si no mate, niwā'ō  
Waoelo no ifoeli aokeri. (*F. 23, 29;*  
20 *26, 8. 23*). Ba me lō oe'ila he oewisa  
ba hoehoe andrō ba da'ō, ba oesofoe  
chōnia, na edōna mōi ia ba Jeroe-  
zalema, na andrō lahoekoe ia ba  
21 da'ō. Ba me i'andrō Faoelo lataha  
ia, irege i'etoe'ō hoekoe kaizaro, ba  
oe'oro'ō, lataha ia, irege oefa'ohē'ō  
22 ia chō kaizaro. Ba imane Agerifa  
chō Weso : Omasido oerongo gōi  
niwā'ō niha andrō. Imane : Mahe-  
23 moloe tola ōrongo. (*Loek. 23, 8*). Ba  
sara wongi aefa da'ō, ba so Agerifa  
ba Berenike, eboca sibai lachōmi,  
mōi ira ba kato, awō goemandra,  
awō zalaŵa mbanoa, ba i'oro'ō  
24 Feso, la'ohē Waoelo. Ba imane  
Feso : He razo, Agerifa, ba ja'ami  
fefoe, si so ba da'e, awōma! Mi'ila  
da'e; no mangandrō chōgoe niha  
Jehoeda sato ba chōnia, ba Jeroe-  
zalema ba ba da'e gōi, moe'ao ira,  
25 tenga ni'orifi sa'ae. (*F. 22, 22*). Ba  
me no ahoto ba dōdōgoe, lō horō-  
nia, bōrō wamoenoe ja'ia, ba me  
no ifoeli gōi ehō kaizaro, ba no  
oehonogōi, lafa'ohē'ō ia. (*F. 23, 9*).  
26 Ba lō nirongogoe si ndroehoe, ba  
chōnia, nisoeragoe chō zochō ja'ita,  
ena'ō. Andrō no oefasao ia chōmi,  
ba ofōna chōoe, ja'oegō razo Agerifa,  
ena'ō falocehado nisoera, na no  
27 moesechegō. (*F. 26, 3. 27*). Ba dō-  
dōgoe sa, tenga lala, na tafa'ohē'ō  
nikoeroe ba lō ta'ombacha'ō mbōrō  
wangadogō ja'ia. (*F. 25, 9. 14*).

## FAZA 26.

I. Hoehoe Waoelo chō Agerifa,  
awō II. niwā'ō Agerifa.

- 1 I. Ba imane Agerifa chō Waoelo :  
Latehe chōoe, ōboe'a ba hoeloemō.

Awenā ifazaŵa dangania Faoelo,  
iboe'a ba hoelocnia, imane : (*Mat.*  
10, 18). He razo, Agerifa, omeso  
2 dōdōgoe, me tola oebōe'a ba hoe-  
loegoe ma'ōchō andre, fōnaoe, fefoe  
nibōbhōgō niha Jehoeda chōgoe. Me  
3 no ō'ila sibai fefoe hoekoe ba niha  
Jehoeda, awō nifadōni andrō, ba  
oe'andrō chōoe, bologō dōdōoe, wa-  
mondrongo chōgoe. Boeaboeagoe  
4 i'otarai iraono ndra'o, nilaogoe  
i'otarai mbōrōta, ba chōma ba Je-  
roezalema, ba no la'ila niha Jehoeda  
fefoe ; (*F. 22, 3 b. t. Gal. 1, 13 b. t.*) ;  
5 me no la'ila ndra'o, i'otarai fōna  
sa'ae (na edōna ira lafadoehoe'ō),  
wa no oe'o'ō wondrege wa'ae'e  
hoekoe, ba wamosoemange Lowala-  
ngi ba chōda, wa farizaio ndra'odo.  
6 (*F. 23, 6*). Ba iada'e, ba lahoekoe  
ndra'o, bōrō wanōtōna amaboe'oele  
li andrō, nifaboe'oe Lowalangi chō  
ndra toeada, (*F. 13, 32; 28, 20*),  
7 ni'aloēi zi felendroea toea chōma,  
fogamō ja'ia, bongi ma'ōchō la'o-  
wōlō'ōlōgō wamasoemange Lowala-  
ngi ba da'ō. Fanōtōna da'ō mbōrō,  
ja'oegō razo, wa la'adoegō ndra'-  
odo niha Jehoeda. (*F. 24, 14. 15*).  
8 Hadia wa laŵa'ō ba chōmi, tebai  
fadoehoe dōdō niha, na isoesoegi  
zi mate Lowalangi? (*F. 4, 2*). Noa  
9 sa oeŵa'ō tōdōgoe, ni'abōlōgō wa-  
ngōhōndrōgō tōi Jesoe, banoea  
Nazareta andrō. Ba oelaoe sa gōi  
10 ba Jeroezalema ; ba ato ni'amoni'ō  
nibe'egoe ba goeroenga, nitehe ndra  
ere seboea chōgoe; ba na laboenoe  
ira, ba manehe ndra'odo. (*F. 22, 20*).  
Ba ba zekola misa fefoe, ba asese  
11 oelaoe mbalōgoe chōra, oeforege  
chōra, irege manandraŵa ira, si  
lō awawō wōnoegoe chōra, ba oegohi  
ira, oeroegi gōi mbanoa baero. Ba  
12 mōido ba Ndramaseko, ba zi manō,  
no latehe chōgoe ira ere seboea, no  
labe'e zoera. Ba laloe, ja'oegō razo,  
13 ba oe'ila ba lala, moroi ba mbanoa  
si jaŵa haga, abōlō moroi ba haga  
loeo, ifasoei ndra'odo, awō zi fao

- 14 chōgoe ba lala. Ba alaoega tooe ba danō ; ba oerongo li, sihede, imane chōgoe ba li Heberaio : He Saeolo ! He Saeolo ! hana wa ōgohido ? Afōchō chōoe, na fabōrō'ō ba doeko-  
 15 toeko andrō. (*F. 9, 3 b. t.*). Ba oemane : Ha niha ndra'oegō, Toea ? Ba imane So'aja : Jcsōe ndra'o,  
 16 nigohioe. Ba faoso, zizio. Andrō oe'oroma'ō ndra'o chōoe, ba wango-  
 honogōi ja'oegō enoni ba samadoc-  
 hoe'ō ni'ila hōrōoe, awō ni'oroma'-  
 ōgoe chōoe dania. (*F. 22, 15. Gal. 1, 12*). Ba oe'efa'ō ndra'oegō ba  
 17 danga mbanoeami ba ba danga niha baero, ba nifatengegoc ja'oegō, (*F. 22, 21. Jer. 1, 8. 18. 19*) ba wamokai  
 18 hōrōra, ena'ō larōi zōgōmigōmi, ba ena'ō lafoeli ira ba haga, ena'ō larōi wa'abōlō Gafōcha, ba lafoeli ira chō  
 Lowalangi, ena'ō latema wangefa horō ba ondrōita andrō, awō ni'a-  
 moni'ō andrō, wamati chōgoe. (*Jes. 42, 7. Kol. 1, 12-14. F. 20, 32*).  
 19 Andrō lō oe'ositengagō gangilata andrō, soroi soroego, ja'oegō razo  
 20 Agerifa, (*Gal. 1, 16*), mangombacha ndra'o, si ofōna ba mbanoea Ndra-  
 maseko ba ba Jeroezalema ba ba danō Joedaia ma'asagōrō ba ba niha baero, ena'ō lafalalini gera-  
 erara ba ena'ō lafoeli ira chō Lowalangi, wanga'asogō boeaboea si  
 nangea boeaboea wamalalini era'era.  
 21 (*F. 9, 20; 28, 29; 20, 21*). Da'ō mbōrō, wa lara'oe ndra'o niha Je-  
 hoeda, me sodo ba gosali, wa lata-  
 ndraigō wamoenoēja'o. (*F. 21, 30. 31*).  
 22 Ba me no itolodo Lowalangi, andrō sodo irege ma'ōchō andre, ba ma-  
 madoehoe'ō ndra'o ba ndraono ba zatoea ; lō ni'ombacha'ōgoe hadia ia  
 baero ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, sa-  
 loea dania, ba he baero ni'wa'ō Moze,  
 23 (*Loek. 24, 44 b. t.*), **wa nifakao Keriso, awō wa no ja'ia zi fōtōna ba we-**  
**maoso zi mate andrō, sangombacha dania haga ba mbanoea da'e, ba**  
**ba niha baero.** (*Loek. 24, 26 b. t.; 2, 32. Kor. I. 15, 4. 20. F. 13, 47*). Ba

me imanō wamoē'a ba hoeloenia, ba imane Feso, eboea linia : Owōhō'ō Faeolo ! ifowōhō ndra'oegō soera, soja sibai andrō. Ba imane Faeolo : 25  
 Tenga sowōhō ndra'o, ja'oegō, Feso si sōchi ! si ndroehoe ni'wa'ōgoe, soroi ba dōdō. Fīla sa da'ō razo, ba 26  
 zi lō aiwōdo moehede ; tebai manō fadoehoe dōdōgoe. so ba da'ō zi lō irongo mege ; tenga sa ba zi tobini telaoe da'ō no. (*Joh. 18, 20*). Hadia, 27  
 ja'oegō razo, Agerifa, fadoehoe dōdōoe ba ni'wa'ō zama'ele'ō andrō ? Oe'ila, fadoehoc. Ba imane Agerifa 28  
 chō Waeolo : Lō arōoe tō, ba tobali niha Keriso ndra'o, ōbe'e. Ba imane 29  
 Faeolo : Mangandrō ndra'o chō Lowalangi ena'ō ; he arōoe, ba he lō arōoe, ba ena'ō tenga ha ja'oegō, ena'ō dozi samondrongo chōgoe ma'ōchō andre tobali si mane ja'odo andre, baero rate andre. (*F. 28, 20*).

II. Ba maoso razo, awō goema- 30  
 ndroe, awō Mberenike andrō, awō zidadao ba da'ō ba ngaira *F. 25, 23*). Laheta ira, fahoehoeo, ba la- 31  
 mane : Lō nifazōchi niha andrō bōrō wamoenoē, ba he bōrō worate ja'ia. (*F. 25, 11*). Ba imane Agerifa chō 32  
 Weso : Tola ni'efa'ō niha andrō, na lō nifoelinia chō kaizaro mena'ō.

## FAZA 27.

I. Lafolojo Waeolo, la'otarai Kai-  
 zaria, laroegi Melite. II. Bade, ba  
 aboto nowo.

I. Ba me no moehonogōi, molojo 1  
 ndra'aga ba Gitalia, ba labe'e Waeolo, awō nikoeroe tātō bō'ō ōsa, ba danga goemandra zi ote, Joelio dōinia, koemandra zarada-  
 doe andrō chō kaizaro. (*F. 25, 12. 21*). Ba mōiga ba nowo Gaderamiti, 2  
 sedōna molojo ba mbanoea Azia misa, ba molojoga ; awōma Garisaro, banoca Makedonia, banoea Desalonika. (*F. 19, 29*). Ba mahemo- 3  
 loe ō, ba maroegi Zidona. Ba eboea dōdō Joelio chō Waeolo, fahoehoeo  
 ia chōnia, itehe chōnia mōi ia chō

- zi fahoewoe chōnia ba latolotolo ia.  
 4 (F. 24, 23). Ba aefaga ba da'ō, ba  
 matōrō tooe Gifero, me angi moroi  
 5 fōna. Ba me no matōrō nasi tănō  
 ba Gilikia ba tănō ba Wambilia,  
 ba maroegi si tooe Mira, ba Likia.  
 6 Ba da'ō isōndra koemandra andrō  
 nowo Alesandria, sanaŵa Italia, ba  
 7 i'ohega ba da'ō. Ba me ara lō sō-  
 chisōchi wolojo, me afōchō wondroe-  
 gi Kenido, me lō ibe'ega angi, ba  
 8 matōrō tooe Gereta, tănō ba Zalo-  
 mone. Ba afōchō wanōrō singa  
 hoelo, ba maroegi naha sotōi „la-  
 boea si sōchi”, ba zahatō banoea  
 9 Lasaiia. Ba no ara, ba no ata'oe  
 niha wolojo, me no aefa gōi mba-  
 ŵa wamoni, ba ifangelama ira Faeo-  
 loe, (Kor. II. 11, 26. Moz. III. 23,  
 10 27 b. t.), imane chōra: He ja'ami,  
 oe'ila, gōna ita famakao ba fa'-  
 te'ala seboea ba wolojo andre, te-  
 nga ha ba nowo ba ba nōsinia, ba  
 11 nosoda gōi. Ba ifondrondrongo koe-  
 mandra niŵa'ō doeroemoedi, awō  
 niŵa'ō nakoda, moroi ba niŵa'ō  
 12 Waelo. Ba lō sōchi laboea andrō,  
 ba wombaloī fa'aefa mbaŵa deoe,  
 ba ato zomasi ahetaga ba da'ō, ma  
 tola maroegi Wōnika, ba wombaloī  
 fa'aefa mbaŵa deoe; laboea ba Ge-  
 13 reta da'ō, tănō ba gaechoela. Ba me  
 angi moroi raja, si lō abōlōbōlō, ba  
 lawai tola niŵa'ōra andrō, ba ladōni  
 zao ba lahatō'ō ira, wanōrō singa  
 Gereta.  
 14 II. Ba lō ara, ba ilaboe tawoejoe  
 15 nangi, sotōi timoe kadoeo. Ba gōna  
 ba nowo ba tebai ilaŵa nangi, ba  
 mabōhōli, ba te'oloi'ō manō ndra'-  
 16 aga. (Sin. 107, 25 b. t.). Ba me ma-  
 tōrō hoelo side'ide, sotōi Kalaoeda,  
 ba ma'ifoe tō, ba tebai masōbi  
 17 doendraha. Ba lasōbi jaŵa da'ō, ba  
 lafake wanganō andrō, labōbō nowo.  
 Ba ata'oe ira tosake ba goso ene  
 andrō, ba laboenoe lojo, ba te'oloi'ō  
 18 manō nowo. Ba me iforege chōma  
 angi, ba mahemoloe ō, ba latibo'ō nōsi  
 19 nowo. Ba doea wongi aefa da'ō ba  
 latibo'ō gamagama ba nowo tangara.  
 (Jon. 1, 5). Ba me ara lō oroma loeo  
 20 ba lō oroma ndrōfi, ba me iforege  
 bade' sabōlōbōlō, ba ma'ifoe lō'ō  
 sa'ae madōnadōna aeri ndra'aga.  
 Ba me no ara lō si manga, ba mōi  
 21 chōra Waelo, imane: He ja'ami  
 fefoe, ni'ō'ō sa mena'ō niŵa'ōgoe no,  
 fa bōi aheta ita ba Gereta, fa lō  
 gōna ita famakao andre, awō wa'-  
 22 ate'ala andre. Ba iada'e, ba oe'a-  
 ndrō chōmi, bōi miboesei dōdōmi,  
 lō'ō sa tekiko ami, ha niha ami, ha  
 owo zafefoe dania. Noa sa mōi  
 23 chōgoe me owi mala'ika Lowalangi  
 andrō, sochō ja'ō, ba si no mōido  
 enoni gōi, (F. 5, 19), ba no imane  
 24 chōgoe: Bōi ata'oe'fi, Faeolo, lō tola  
 lō ōroegi kaizaro, ba hiza, no ibe'e  
 boealania chōoe Lowalangi fefoe  
 nawōoe solojo. (F. 23, 11; 9, 15).  
 Andrō, bōi miboesei dōdōmi, ja'ami  
 25 fefoe! Fadoehoe sa dōdōgoe chō Lo-  
 walangi, itōrō, si maneniŵa'ō chōgoe.  
 Ba lō'ō sa tola lō tosake ita ba hoelo.  
 26 (F. 28, 1). Ba me no feleōfa bongi  
 27 sa'ae te'oloi'ō manō misa ndra'aga ba  
 nasi Aderia, ba taloe mbongi, ba  
 laŵa'ō ono nowo, te ahatō danō.  
 Ba lalaoe wanoe'a wa'abacha, ba  
 28 doea woeloe ngarōfa. Ba me no  
 molojo ma'ifoe tō, ba lafoeli lalaoe,  
 ba felelima ngarōfa. Ba ata'oe ira,  
 29 ma tosake ba gara, ba latibo'ō zao  
 moroi ba gi'ō nowo, ōfa, ba omasi  
 ira, na moloee. Ba la'aloei ono nowo  
 30 woi moroi ba nowo, ladada ba  
 nasi doendraha, fangoema'ōra la-  
 tibo'ō zao, moroi ba mbagi nowo;  
 ba imane Faeolo chō goemandra  
 31 andrō ba ba žaradadoe andrō: Na  
 aheta da'ō ba nowo, ba tebai aeri  
 ami. Awena la'eŵa daŵitaŵi doe-  
 32 ndraha saradadoe, la'echoegō si tooe.  
 Ba gasagasa wa'amoloeo, ba ifaroeo  
 33 dōdōra fefoe Faeolo, ba wemanga  
 gōra, imane: No feleōfa bongi ma'-  
 ōchō mon ba ombaloī ami, ba lō si  
 manga, ma'ifoe lō ni'ami. (Sin. 102,  
 5). Andrō oe'andrō chōmi, mi'ā 34

- gōmi, fangorifimi sa da'ō; sara mboe  
sa lō'ō ba hōgōmi fefoe sacchoe.  
35 (*Loek. 21, 18*). Ba me aefa iwa'ō  
da'ō, ba ihalō roti, i'aohasi gōlō  
Lowalangi, fōnara fefoe, iboboto ba  
ibōrōtaigō manga. (*Mat. 14, 19*).  
36 Awena terara dōdōra fefoe ba la'ā  
37 gōi gōra. Ba doea ngaotoe a fitoc  
ngafoeloe a ōnō ndra'aga fefoc ba  
38 nowo andrō. Ba me no aboeso ira  
ōra, ba lakaohasi nowo, latibo'ō si  
39 tooe mbalazo, ba nasi. Ba me mo-  
leo, ba lō la'ila watahōgō danō  
andrō. Ba la'ila zadōni asi, si so  
ene, ba mamagōlō ira, ba da'ō la-  
40 dōlō nowo, na tola. Ba la'ewa zinali  
zao, larōi ba nasi, ba fao ba da'ō  
gōi latoto'ō mbōbō gamoeri andrō,  
latawi lojo saboe, tănō ba nangi  
41 ba la'angamoerisi baene nowo. Ba  
me gōna ba doere, ba lāsakeni, ba  
tctaroe sa mbagi, lō maliwāliwa,  
ba aboto gi'ō ba wa'abōlō ndroeloe.  
42 (*Kor. II. 11, 25*). Ba mamagōlō za-  
radadoe, ba wamoenoe nikoeroe  
andrō, fa bōi moloi, na so zolangi,  
43 sana'wa ene ena'ō. (*F. 16, 27*). Ba  
edōna i'orifi Waoelo koemandra  
andrō, ba itena'wa ira, ba iwa'ō,  
ofōna latibo'ō ira ba nasi sangila  
44 molangi, ba wogamō tanō, ba tănō  
bō'ō, ba ba wafa ōsa ba gamotola  
nowo ōsa. Ba tobali ahori aocri ira  
ba zi manō, lachamō danō.

## FAZA 28.

I. Nilaoe Waoelo ba Melite. II.  
Iroegi Roma. III. Tetaha ia ba da'ō  
ba mangombacha ia.

- 1 I. Ba me no aefaga ba wamakiko  
andrō, ba marongo, Melite dōi hoelo  
2 andrō. (*F. 27, 26. 39*). Ba eboea si-  
bai dōdō niha bō'ō andrō chōma,  
la'eboea'ō galitō, ba lafonaha ndra'-  
aga fefoe, me no ilaboe teoe ba me  
3 o'afōega. (*Kor. II. 11, 27*). Ba me  
ira'oei zandra'oe nono geoe Faelo,  
ba wame'e ba galitō, ba hiza goelō,  
soloi ba wa'aocchoe galitō, ira'oe  
4 danga Waoelo. Ba me la'ila niha

andrō goelō andrō, sana'wana'wa ba  
dangania, ba faoma lamane chō  
nawōra : Oroma, wa sange'e niha  
andrō, iboenoe ia „solaoe balō”, he  
wa'ae no aefa ia ba nasi. (*Loek. 13,*  
*2; Moz. V. 32, 24; Amos. 9, 3*). Ba 5  
ifazaoemba ba galitō goelō andrō,  
ba lō gōna ia hadia ia, safōchō.  
(*Mar. 16, 18*). Ba labalobaloi, ma 6  
abao, ba ma i'ozocmagō manō alaoe  
tooe, ia ba mate. Ba ara labalobaloi,  
ba la'ila, lō hadia zafōchō, si gōna  
ia, ba tobali, Lowalangi ia la'wa'ō.  
(*F. 14, 11*). Ba ba zahatō ba mba- 7  
noca andrō motanō goemandroe  
hoelo andrō, Foebelio dōinia. Ba  
ifa'amōiga chōnia, tōloe bōngi  
wa'ara ibe'ebe'e gōma, wa'obōwō.  
Ba mofōchō nama Woebelio andrō, 8  
achōmō ba mendro daloe. Ba mōi  
chōnia si bacha Waoelo, mangandrō,  
itoefa tanga zofōchō, ifadōhō wōchō.  
(*Mat. 8, 14; Jak. 5, 14 b. t.*). Ba me 9  
aefa da'ō, ba mangondra gōi zofō-  
chō bō'ō ba hoelo andrō, ba tefa-  
dōhō wōchōra. (*Mat. 4, 24*). Ba 10  
lafosoemange sibai ndra'aga, ba me  
mofanōga, ba labe'e zogoena chōma.

II. Ba tōloe wa'wa, ba molojoga, 11  
ba nowo si no mombaloi fa'aefa  
mba'wa deoe ba hoelo andrō, moroi  
ba Alesandria, sotandra sifacro  
andrō. Ba manaoga ba Zirakooso, 12  
tōloe bongima ba da'ō. Ba me no  
13 mafasoei, ba maroegi Regio. Ba sara  
wongi aefa da'ō, ba ilaoe angi  
moroi raja, ba mahemoloe ō, ba  
maroegi Woeteoli. Faloehaga dali- 14  
foesō ba da'ō, ba la'andrō chōma,  
ma'ia'gō chōra, fitoe bongi; ba ma-  
roegi sa'ae Roma. (*F. 21, 4*). Ba so 15  
moroi ba da'ō dalifoesō, me no  
larongo ndra'aga, lafaondragō ndra'-  
aga ba Gafiforo ba ba Darctabene.  
Ba me i'ila da'ō Faelo, ba isoeno  
Lowalangi ba terara dōdōnia. (*Rom.*  
*1, 10 b. t.*). Ba me no maroegi Roma, 16  
ba latche chō Waoelo, samboea na-  
hania, awōnia zaradadoe samōsa,  
sanaro ja'ia. (*F. 23, 11; 27, 3*).

- 17 **III. Ba tōloe bongi, ba ifaloecha'ō** si hoelō wongi, iroegi tănō owi. (F. 18, 5 b. t.; 19, 8. Loek. 24, 27).  
 Faelo zatoea niha Jehoeda, si so Ba so ōsa zi fadoehoe tōdō ba ni-  
 ba da'ō. Ba me so ira, ba imane chōra : He ja'ami, ira talifoesō, he 24  
 ōa'ae lō horōgoe ba chōda, ba he ōa'ae lō si sala ndra'o ba hoekoe 25  
 ndra toea, ba no labōbō ndra'o ba zambōea li Faelo, me imane: Doe-  
 Jeroezalema, ba no labe'e ba danga hoe niwa'ō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ni'o-  
 Ndrawa Roma ndra'odo. (F. 25, 8). mbacha'ō Jesaja, sama'ele'ō andrō,  
 18 Ba la'efa'ō ndra'o mena'ō da'ō, me chō ndra toeami, (Fet. II. 1, 21),  
 no lasechegō, me lō hadia ia mbōrō me imane: „Ae ba niha andrō, 26  
 wamoenoe ja'o chōgoe. (F. 26, 32). ba ō mane: Mirongo tōgi  
 19 Ba me mamadaō niha Jehoeda, ba dalingami, ba lō'ō manō  
 lō lala bō'ō chōgoe, baero wamoeli aboto ba dōdōmi, ba a-  
 chō kaizaro, tenga sa ta'wa'ō so nehe hōrōmi, ba lō'ō manō  
 20 ni'adoegōgoe talifoesōgoe. (F. 25, mi'ila geloeaha. (Jes. 6, 9 b. t.  
 11. 12). Da'ō sa mbōrō, wa oefakaoni'ō ami, ena'ō oe'ila ami, ba fa- 27  
 hoehoeodo chōmi: fanōtōna Ndrao- Mat. 13, 14 b. t.). Noa sa abe'e  
 no Gizerašli andrō sa mbōrō, wa dōdō niha andrō ba no  
 terate ndra'o rate andre. (F. 26, 6 afisofiso dōgi dalingara,  
 21 b. t. Tim. II. 1, 16). Ba lamane chō- ba hōrōra, ba no lafaki-  
 nia : Lō'ō sa nitemama soera, ba koe, fa lō la'ila hōrōra, fa  
 chōmō, moroi ba Joedaia, ba lō'ō lō larongo tōgi dalinga-  
 gōi si mōi dalifoesō, sangombacha ra, fa lō aboto ba dōdōra,  
 22 hadia ia zi lō sōchi ba chōoe. Ba fa lō lafoeli ira, fa lō  
 niwa'ōma, sōchi marongo chōoe, he oe'orifi ira.” Ba ja'aboto ba 28  
 wisoro, he wisoro chōoe, he dōdōmi, no tefa'ohē'ō ba niha baero  
 wisoro, he wisoro chōoe, he wangorifi andrō, chō Lowalangi, ba  
 23 Ba la'ōtō chōnia mbongi, ba ato zi mamondrongo gōi da'ō. (F. 13, 46  
 mōi chōnia ba zi mōrō ia. Ba ibo- b. t.). Ba me aefa iwa'ō, ba mofanō 29  
 tochi chōra mbanoea Lowalangi niha Jehoeda, wa'abōlō wasosotara  
 andrō ba ifadoehoe'ō dōdōra chō chō nawōra. Ba alo'o mendroea 30  
 Jesoe, moroi ba gorōisa Moze ba fache Waoelo ba nomo andrō niwa-  
 moroi ba zoera zama'ele'ō, i'otarai Lowalangi ba ifahaō niha ba doeria 31  
 Zo'aja, Jesoe, nia'ifoe lō aiwō ia ba lō moetenawa. (Efes. 6, 18-20).

# Soera Waoelo andrō

ba mbanoea

## ROMA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai. II. Hoemoeloe dōdō Waoelo, ba we'amōi chōra. III. Fa'abōlō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. IV. Horō niha baero.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, enoni Keriso  
Jesoe, nikaoni sinenge, nitoejoe, ba  
wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō  
2 andrō chō Lowalangi, (*Gal. 1, 10, 15*  
*b. t. Hal. zin. 9, 15*), nifafaboe'oe'ōnia  
fōna ba zama'ele'ō andrō chōnia,  
3 ba zoera ni'amoni'ō, (*Tit. 1, 2, 3.*  
*Loek. 24, 44*), toeria Nononia andrō.  
Ma'oe'woe Dawido ba nga'ōtō niha,  
4 Ma'oe'woe Dawido ba nga'ōtō niha,  
nifataro Ono Lowalangi, nibe'e fa'abōlō, dali Ge-  
hcha ni'amoni'ō, moroi ba wemaoso  
moroi ba ngai zi mate: Jesoe Keriso,  
5 So'aja ja'ita. (*Hal. zin. 13, 33, 34.*  
*Joh. 10, 36, Fet. I. 3, 18*). Chōnia no  
tatema wa'eboea dōdō, awō halōwō  
zinenge, ba wanga'asogō folo'ō fa-  
mati andrō, ba niha fefoe, ba wa-  
ngeboea tōinia andrō. (*F. 15, 15-19.*  
6 *Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*). Ba zi te'oe'oe gōi  
ami, nikaoni Jesoe Keriso; (*F. 9, 24*)  
7 ba ni'omasi'ō Lowalangi andrō fefoe,  
nikaoni andrō, ni'amoni'ō, si so  
ba Roma. Jafaloccha ami wa'eboea  
dōdō ba fa'ohahae dōdō chō Na-  
mada Lowalangi ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita,  
Jesoe Keriso! (*Kor. I. 1, 2, 3*).

- 8 II. Si fōfōna, ba oesoeno Lowa-  
langigoe andrō, dali Jesoe Keriso,  
ba chōmi fefoe, me no tetoeriagō  
wamatimi andrō ba goeli danō ma'a-  
sagōrō. (*F. 16, 19. Kor. I. 1, 4 b. t.*

*Tes. I. 1, 2, 8*). Irongo sa ligoe Lo- 9  
walangi, si mōido enoni tōdōgōe,  
ba wangombacha toeria somoeso  
dōdō andrō chō Nononia andrō, wa  
lō teboelō itōrō tōdōgōe ami. (*Fil.*  
10 *1, 8*). Lō aetoe oe'andrō, na manga-  
ndrō ndra'o, ma atō salōfōgōe sa-  
moeza, ma aōha gōlō Lowalangi,  
mōi ndra'o chōmi. (*F. 15, 23, 32; Hal.*  
11 *zin. 19, 21*). Hoemoeloe sa dōdōgōe  
wamaigi ja'ami, ena'ō oefa'ema chō-  
mi ma'ifoe, ame'ela Geheha, ba wa-  
ngabe'e ja'ami, (*Tes. I. 3, 10*), ja'ia  
12 na terara dōdōgōe gōi awōmi, ba  
chōmi andrō, bōrō wa no faoma  
samati ita, he ja'ami, ba he ja'o.  
(*Amaed. 11, 25*). Ba tebai ocbini'ō  
13 chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, wa  
no asese oe'wa'ō tōdōgōe, mōido  
chōmi — ba no tetabi ndra'o  
iroegi da'e — ena'ō ocsōndra ba  
chōmi gōi mboea ma'ifoe, si mane  
ba niha bō'ō gōi. (*F. 15, 22*). So'ōmō  
14 ndra'odo, he ba Ndrawa Heleni,  
ba he ba zi tenga Dawa Heleni,  
he ba zatoeatoea, ba he ba zi lō  
atoeatoea. (*Kor. I. 1, 22-24*). A-  
15 ndrō si manō wa'edōna dōdōgōe,  
na balazi ndra'o, wangombacha  
toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba chō-  
mi gōi, ba Roma. (*Hal. zin. 28, 31*).

III. Lō'ō sa aifado ba doeria 16  
somoeso dōdō andrō; noa sa fa'-  
abōlō Lowalangi ia, ba wangorifi  
samati andrō fefoe, ba niha Je-  
hoeda oea ba ba Ndrawa Heleni  
gōi. (*Tim. II. 1, 8-12. Sin. 119,*

46. *Kor. I. 1, 18. Hal. zin. 13, 46).*
- 17 Tefa'ele'ō sa ba chōnia wa'atoelō dōdō chō Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati ba ba wamati zoei loealoea, si mane si so ba zoera: „Ba wamati isōndra wa'aeri satoelō tōdō.” (*F. 3, 21 b. t. Hab. 2, 4).*
- 18 IV. Tefa'ele'ō sa moroi ba zo-roego wōnoe Lowalangi ba golālō-wā andrō ba ba zi lō atoelō andrō fefoe, ba niha, sanaisi si doehoe ba wa lō atoelō andrō, (*F. 2, 5-8.*
- 19 *Heb. 10, 26 b. t.*), me no oroma ba chōra si tola ta'ila chō Lowalangi; noa sa ifa'ele'ō chōra Lowalangi.
- 20 (*Hal. zin. 14, 17; 17, 25 b. t.*). La'ila sa tōdōra, ba nifazōchinia, zi lō oroma andrō, amoeatania, i'otarai wamazōchi danō'a, fa'abōlōnia andrō, si lō aetoe ba fa'alowalangingia, fa lō famoe'a chōra. (*Sin. 8, 2 b. t.*
- 21 *19, 2 b. t. Jes. 40, 26).* Me no aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi ba me lō ni'olowalangira ja'ia, wanoeno ja'ia, ba me lō ni'andrōra saoha gōlō chōnia me no arōrō dōdōra ba waja ba me no tobali ogōmigōmi dōdōra, sambō era'era andrō. (*Efes. 4, 17. Sin. 50, 23).* Me no satoea-toea ira, la'wa'ō, ba no tobali, sambō tōdō ira. (*Jer. 10, 14. Kor. I. 1, 19 b. t.*). Ba no lafalalini, no labōhōli lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, si lō teboelō, ba no labe'e salahinia chalachala wamaedo niha si matemate ba chalachala wamaedo wofa ba chalachala wamaedo zaliwāliwa ba danō si ōfa ahe, awō zanana andrō. (*Moz. V. 4, 16 b. t. Sin. 106,*
- 24 *20).* Andrō no ibōhōli ira Lowalangi, fa la'o'ō wangisō dōdōra andrō, si ta'oenō andrō, ena'ō te'o'-aja nōsira andrō, (*Hal. zin. 14, 16. Sin. 81, 13. Tes. I. 4, 4, 5).*
- 25 ja'ira andrō, si no mamalalini si doehoe andrō chō Lowalangi, ba waja, si no mamosoemange nifazōchi andrō, si no mangarōfi li ja'ia, moroi ba wamosoemangera samazōchi, moroi ba we'angarōfi li da'ō,
- nisoeno iroegi zi lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. Andrō no ibōhōli ira Lowalangi, fa la'o'ō wangisō si lō sōchi: he ira alawe chōra, no labōhōli lala, ba no lasalahini si tenga lala. (*Moz. III 13, 22 b. t.*). Ba si manō gōi ndra matoea, no labōhōli lala wa'oroedoe ba ndra alawe, ba no tesao wa faoma la'isō nawōra, tobali no lahorōni ndra matoea ira matoea, ba no latema zi nangea loeora ba wa'eloengoera andrō, ba nōsira. (*Kor. I. 6, 9.*). Ba me no lō ba dōdōra wa'aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi, ba no iloeloe ira Lowalangi, ena'ō la'o'ō gera'era si lō gōna ba wolaoe si lō tola; no a'oi so zi lō atoelō fefoe, awō walōsōchi, awō wa'afaito, awō wa'omasi gana'a, no fahōna wa'afōchō dōdō, awō wange'e, awō wagoegoeasa, awō wa'oneche, awō walimosa, (*Efes. 5, 3 b. t. Gal. 5, 19 b. t.*), samatomatooe awōra ira ba sanandra'waisi ba si lō omasi Lowalangi ba sangosiwawōi awōra ba si faja'wa ba samahocha ba samachai si lō sōchi ba si lō molo'ō li zatoea, (*Tim. II. 3, 2 b. t.*); ba sambō era'era ba si farōi ba sabe'e tōdō ba si lō ahachō tōdō. La'ila sa hoekoe Lowalangi andrō, wa no hoekoe famoenoe hoekoe zolaoe si manō, ba tenga ha fa lalaoe da'ō, omasi na gōi ira, na so zolaoe si manō, niha bō'ō.

## FAZA 2.

I. Fa'atoelō dōdō Lowalangi. lō eboea dōdōnia zamboeana, II. Si so horō gōi niha Jehoea.

Andrō tebai ōboe'a ba hoeloemō, ja'oegō ono niha, ha niha ndra'oegō sangoehoekoe awōnia; hoekoe-mō ō'tetoe'ō, na ōhoekoe dānō bō'ō; faoma sa nilaoemi, ja'oegō sangoehoekoe. (*F. 3, 9-19; 14, 10. Sam. II. 12, 5. Joh. 8, 7).* Noa sa ta'ila, wa satoelō wangoehoe Lowalangi solaoe si manō. Ma ōwai, aefa ndra'oegō ba boekoe andrō, nifatōrō



- Lowalangi, ja'oegō niha, sangoe-  
 hoekoe solaoe si manō, na no fao-  
 ma nilaoemi? (*Sin. 50, 16-22*). Ma  
 4 ō'sitengagō wa'abōlō wa'eboea  
 dōdōnia ba fanahania tōdōnia ba  
 fa'ebole dōdōnia, ba lō ō'ila, wa  
 ifaroeō ba wamalalini era'era  
 fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō?  
 (*Loek. 13, 2 b. t. Fet. II, 3, 9. 15.*)  
 5 Joed. 4). Ba ba wa'abe'e dōdōe  
 andrō ba ba wa lō edōna'ō ōfa-  
 lalini gera'era dōdōe, ba ōhōna  
 chōe wōnoc ba mba'wa wōnoe a-  
 ndrō, ba mba'wa wama'ele'ō fa-  
 ngoehoeke satoelō andrō, chō Lo-  
 6 walangi: (*Job. 36, 13*), idozigō dania  
 niha wamasoelōni boeaboea; (*Fam.*  
*22. Mat. 16, 27. Kor. II. 5, 10. Jer.*  
*17, 10*); ibe'e wa'aoeri si lō aetoe  
 7 ba zanae ōlō ba mboeboea si sō-  
 chi, wangeloei lachōmi ba soemange  
 8 ba fa lō tekiko, ba ba zi lō atoelō  
 tōdō, si lō molo'ō si doehoe, solo'ō  
 si lō atoelō, ba fōnoe ba bachoe-  
 9 bachoe dōdō. (*Tes. II. 1, 8 b. t.*). Fa-  
 makao ba fa'aboe dōdō ba niha  
 fefoe, samazōchi si lō sōchi, ofō-  
 na ba niha Jehoeda, ba ba Ndrawa  
 Heleni gōi. (*Loek. 12, 47. 48. Mat.*  
*11, 22*). Ba lachōmi ba soemange  
 10 ba fa'ohahae dōdō ba zolaoe si  
 sōchi, fefoe, ofōna ba niha Jehoeda  
 ba ba Ndrawa Heleni gōi (*F. I, 16*).  
 11 **Ba Lowalangi, ba lō'ō sa famaigi bawa**  
**niha.** (*Moz. V. 10, 17. Hal. zin. 10, 34*).  
 12 Ha wa'ato sa ita samazōchi horō,  
 lō oroisa, ba tetibo gōi, lō oroisa,  
 ba ha wa'ato zamazōchi horō, si so  
 oroisa, ba dali goraisa wangoehoe-  
 koe ja'ira. (*F. I. 32. Joh. 5, 45*).  
 13 (Tenga sa samondrongo oroisa za-  
 toelō fōna Lowalangi, ha solo'ō  
 oroisa ni'wa'ō satoelō. (*Joh. 1. 22.*  
*25. Loek. 10, 25 b. t. Joh. I. 3, 7*).  
 14 Ba na lalaoe ni'wa'ō ba goraisa, to'-  
 oea ja'ira, niha baero, si lō oroisa,  
 ba tobali oroisa ira chōra, ja'ira, si  
 15 lō oroisa. (*Sin. 147, 20*), tobali la'-  
 oroma'ō, wa no moesoera ba dōdōra  
 ni'wa'ō ba goraisa andrō, ba fao wa-  
 madoehoe'ō dōdōra, awō wa fao-  
 ma la'adoeadoegō nawōra era'erera,  
 ba he wa faoma laboe'aboe'a ba  
 hoeloe nawōra). (*F. I, 19. Heb. 8, 10*).  
 Oroma dania na loe ifahoeke'ō 16  
 dania Lowalangi chō Keriso Jesoe  
 zi tobini ba dōdō niha, si mane ni-  
 wa'ōgoe, wangombacha toeria so-  
 moeso dōdō andrō. (*Mat. 25, 31*).  
 (*Kor. I. 4, 5. Sin. 90, 8*).  
 II. Ba niha Jehoeda ndra'oegō ō 17  
 wa'ō, ba ōdōnadōna ba goraisa, ba  
 ōsoeno ndra'oegō ba chō Lowalangi,  
 (*Jes. 58, 2. Mich. 3, 11*). No aboto 18  
 ba dōdōe zomasia ia, no ōtimba tō-  
 dōe hezo zi sōchi, me no nifahaō  
 ba goraisa ndra'oegō. (*Fil. 1, 10*).  
 Ōwa'ō. tōdōe solohe tanga zaoe'a 19  
 ndra'oagō, sohagaini si so ba zogō-  
 migōmi, (*Mat. 15, 14*), samamaha 20  
 sambō era'era, samahaō iraono, si  
 so dali wangila ba dali zi doehoe,  
 ba goraisa: ba ja'oegō samahaō niha 21  
 tánō bō'ō, ba hadia, lō ōfahaō ndra'-  
 oegō? Ja'oegō, sangoema'ō ba niha,  
 bōi managō, ba managō'ō? (*Mat. 5.*  
*23, 3. 4. Sin. 50, 16 b. t.*). Sangoe- 22  
 ma'ō, bōi mohorō, ba mohorō'ō?  
 Sangogorofi adoe, ba ō'anagōi ira  
 ba gosali? (*Joh. 8, 9*). Ja'oegō, sa- 23  
 noeno ja'oegō ba goraisa, ba ō'o'aja  
 Lowalangi wanawō oroisa? „Bōrō 24  
 sa ami, watetandra'wa isi  
 dōi Lowalangi ba niha  
 baero", itōrō zi so ba zoera.  
 (*Jes. 52, 5. Hes. 36, 20-23*). Mogoena 25  
 sa wamoto andrō, na ō'o'ō goraisa,  
 ba na sanawō oroisa ndra'oegō, ba  
 tobali botolō zi no moeboto andrō  
 chōmō. (*Jer. 4, 4. Kor. I. 7, 19. Moz.*  
*V. 10, 16*). Ba na itōrō lala goraisa 26  
 si lō moeboto andrō, ba tenga no  
 tobali amaedola zi no moeboto mbo-  
 tolō andrō chōnia? (*Kol. 2. 11. Gal.*  
*5, 6*). Ba ihoekoe ndra'oegō dania 27  
 si to'oea lō moeboto, solo'ō oroisa  
 andrō, ja'oegō andrō, sanawō oroisa,  
 he no so zoera, ba he no moeboto  
 ndra'oegō. Tenga sa da'ō niha Je- 28  
 hoeda, si no niha Jehoeda wamaigi

- niha, ba tenga gōi da'ō wamoto, ni'ila hōrō, ba nōsi niha. (*F. 9, 6 b. t.*)  
 29 *Joh. 8, 39*). Ha si no niha Jehoeda ba zi tobini ba famoto tōdō, na dali Geheha; si tenga dali niwa'ō ba zoera. Na so zi manō, ba tenga nisoeno niha, no nisoeno Lowalangi. (*Moz. V, 30, 6. Fil. 3, 3*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Famoe'a na so zamadaō. II. Faoma gōna ira hoekoe, he niha Jehoeda, ba he niha baero. III. Ha ba wamati faloecha ira wa'omasi Lowalangi ira.

- 1 I. Ba hadia zi tohoede ba niha Jehoeda, ba hadia goena wamoto andrō? (*F. 2, 25*). Eboea sa, gofoe he wisa wamaigida. Si fōfōna oea, wa no moebe'e ba dangara daroma li Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 9, 4 b. t. Hal. zin. 7, 38. Moz. V, 4, 7 b. t.*)  
 3 *Sin. 147, 19*). Ma he wisa? na so ōsa zi lō mamati, hadia, iwoe'ai wa lō farōi Lowalangi wa lō mamati ira? (*F. 11, 1. 2. 29. Tim. II, 2. 13*).  
 4 Tenga si manō. Fozoenia, ba si ndroehoe Lowalangi ba sofaja niha fefoe, itōrō zi so ba zoera: „Ena'ō satoelō ndra'oegō, la'wa'ō, ba niwa'ōoe andrō, ba ena'ō mōna ndra'oegō, na lahoekoe'ō.” (*Sin. 116, 11; 51, 6. Moz. IV, 23, 19*). Ba na i'aro'ō wa'atoelō Lowalangi wa lō atoelō ita, ba hadia niwa'ōda? Hadia, si lō atoelō Lowalangi, na ifatōrō wōnoe? (tōdō niha niwa'ōgoe). (*F. 9, 14*). Tenga si manō. Na si manō ena'ō, ba he iwis Lowalangi wangoehoe'oe ōsi goeli danō? (*Moz. I, 18, 25*). Ba na tedoe wa'adoehoe Lowalangi andrō, ba wajagoe andrō, fangeboea lachōminia, ba hadia wa lafatōrō na chōgoe hoekoe zamazōchi horō? Ba tenga itōrō, na latandra'waisi ita, na so ōsa zangoema'ō, no ma'wa'ō: „Dataloe zi lō sōchi, ena'ō si sōchi loaleoania.” Si nangea nihoekoe zi manō. (*F. 6, 1. 2*).

II. Ba he wisa? No tohoede ita? 9  
 Tenga sa ja'ia manō. Noa sa mege ta'adocgō ira, he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa Heleni, wa no a'oi sawoejoe horō ira, (*F. 1. 2. Gal. 3, 22*), itōrō zisoba zoera: „Lō satoelō tōdō, 10 samōsa lō'ō, (*Sin. 14, 1-3*), lō satoeatoea, lō sangaloeli sibai Lowalangi. No ahoi 12 fabali ira, no fatoetoe manō, lō goenara. lō solaoesi sōchi, samōsa lō'ō, Lewatō sobawa dōlōtōlōra, lalaoe falimo lelara, sōfoegoelō nosoba mbe- 14 wera. (*Sin. 5, 10. 140, 4*). Ba mbawara ba no fahōna wangelifi bafatioesa, (*Sin. 10, 7*), ahera, ba no aliolio 15 ba wange'e, (*Jes. 59, 7. 8*), ba lalara, ba no so wamakiko, awō wa'aboe dōdō; lala 17 wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō, ba lō saboto ba dōdōra, Fangata'oe fi Lowalangi 18 ba lō'ō, fametahōra.” (*Sin. 36, 2*). Ba no ta'ila, fefoe hadia ia 19 niwa'ō ba goraisa, ba ba chōra te'wa'ō si so barō mbawa goraisa, ena'ō nifa'afoe mbawara fefoe ba ena'ō mo'omō chō Lowalangi dozi niha ba goeli danō. Bōrō wa samōsa 20 lō niha niwa'ō satoelō, fōnania, ba wolo'ō orois andrō. Soroi ba goraisa sa, ba fa'aboto ba dōdō horō. (*Gal. 2, 16. Sin. 143, 2. F. 7, 7 b. t.*).

III. Ba noa sa'ae to'ele wa'atoelō 21 dōdō chō Lowalangi, baero goraisa, nifadoehoe'ō goraisa ba nifadoehoe'ō zama'ele'ō andrō, (*F. 1, 17. Hal. zin. 10, 43*), fa'atoelō dōdō chō Lowa- 22 langi soroi ba wamati chō Jesoe Keriso, ba zamati andrō fefoe; lō'ō sa fa'afahoe. (*Fil. 3, 9; Kor. II, 5, 21; F. 10, 10. 12*). Noa sa 23 ahoi mamazōchi horō ira, ba iō'ō sa si sōchi toeriara chō Lowalangi. (*Raz. I, 8, 46*). Ba saoha gōlō 24 iwa'ō Lowalangi satoelō ira, fa'ebaea dōdōnia, bōrō wangōhōli andrō, ba

**chō Keriso Jesoe**, (*Hal. zin. 13, 38*

25 *b. t.; Efes. 2, 8 b. t.*), nifataro Lowalangi hōli, ba ndronia andrō, balazi wamati, ba wangoroma'ō fa'atoelō dōdōnia, bōrō wa no i'osilōmilagō horō fōna, (*Moz. II. 25. 17; Heb. 4, 16; Hal. zin. 17, 30*), gōtō wa'eholo dōdō Lowalangi, ba wangoroma'ō fa'atoelō dōdōnia ba gōtō da'e, ena'ō satoelō ia ba ena'ō satoelō gōi, iwa'ō, zamati chō Jesoe.

27 (*F. 8, 3. 4*). Ba heza so ehōda wanoeno ja'ita? Lō'ō sa ja'ia. Hadia lala? Hadia, balazi mboeaboea? Tenga. No lala wamati andrō. (*F. 4, 2; 8, 2*).

28 **Ba da'ō niwa'ōda, bōrō wamati, wa satoelō niha iwa'ō Lowalangi, baero wolo'ō orisa.** (*Gal. 2, 16. Hal. zin. 13, 38. 39*). Ma ha Lowalangi niha Jehoeda Lowalangi? Tenga Lowalangi niha baero gōi? Ja'ia, Lowalangi niha baero gōi. (*F. 9, 24 b. t., 10, 12 b. t.*). Na doehoe ha samōsa Lowalangi, sangoema'ō dania satoelō zi no moeboto, moroi ba wamati, awō zi lō moeboto, ba wamati andrō. (*F. 4, 11. 12; Hal. zin. 15, 11*).

31 *Gal. 3, 8*). Ba hadia, tawoe'ai goroi-sa, ba wamati andrō? Tenga da'ō. Ta'aro'ō goroi-sa. (*F. 6, 15. Mat. 5, 17. Jak. 2, 14 b. t.*).

#### FAZA 4.

Ibe'e famaedo Gaberahamo Faeclo, me no ba wamati isōndra wa'atoelō, ba tenga ba mboeaboeania.

1 I. Ba ha ta'wa'ō, hadia nisōndra Gaberahamo, foeroegōda, ba lala niha ba goeli danō? (*Jes. 51, 2*).

2 Na moroi ba wolo'ō orisa sa'ae, wa iwa'ō Lowalangi satoelō Gaberahamo, ba nisoeno ia, ba tenga nisoeno Lowalangi. (*Jak. 2, 21. Kor. I, 1, 29. 31*). Ba hadia sa niwa'ō ba zoera? „Ba m a m a t i G a b e r a h a m o e h ō L o w a l a n g i , b a t e b e ' e f a ' a t o e l ō d ō d ō n i a d a ' ō ”. (*Moz. I. 15, 6. Gal. 3, 6*).

4 *Jak. 2, 23*). Ba ha zohalōwō, ba tenga fa'eboea dōdō, wa tebe'e loeo-

nia, no ōmō. (*F. 11, 6*). Ba ba 5  
zi tenga balazi mboeaboea, samati  
chō zangoema'ō satoelō zi no ma-  
ngerogō Lowalangi mege, chōnia  
tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia wamatinia  
andrō. (*F. 3, 26. 28*). Si manō gōi 6  
wamahowoe'ō Dawido niha niwa'ō  
Lowalangi satoelō ia, he lō folo'ō  
oroisa, imane: (*Sin. 32, 1. 2*). Ja'-  
a h o w o e z i n o m o e b e ' e a e f a  
l a l ō a n d r ō , s i n o m o e b a -  
l o e g ō h o r ō ! J a ' a h o w o e n i -  
h a b a z i l ō i b e ' e h o r ō l a l ō  
a n d r ō S o ' a j a ' . Ba famahowoe'ō 9  
andrō, hadia, ha famahowoe'ō si  
no moeboto, ba ma famahowoe'ō  
si lō moeboto gōi? Noa sa ta'wa'ō:  
No tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdō Gabera-  
hamo wamatinia andrō. Ba ha mega 10  
tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, hadia, me  
no moeboto ia, ba ma me lō moe-  
boto na? Tenga me no moeboto,  
no me lō moeboto na. Ba itema 11  
dandra, famoto andrō, famadoehoe'ō  
fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, ba wamati  
andrō, si so ehōnia, me lō moeboto  
ia na, ena'ō tobali toea zamati lō  
moeboto fefoe ia, ena'ō tebe'e fa'a-  
toelō dōdōra wa'atoelō dōdō andrō,  
(*F. 2, 28 b. t. Moz. I. 17, 10. 11. Gal. 3, 7 b. t.*), ba ena'ō toea zi no 12  
moeboto gōi ia, ba zi tenga ha  
famoto, sanara gōi lahe wamati  
andrō, si so chō doeada Aberahamo,  
me lō moeboto ia na. (*Joh. 8, 39. Mat. 3, 9*). Tenga sa ba goroi-sa 13  
tefa'ema gamaboe'oela li andrō chō  
Gaberahamo, ba he ba ma'owoenia,  
wa ja'ia zoehō oeli danō dania, no ba  
wa'atoelō dōdō ba wamati tefa'ema.  
(*Gal. 3, 16-18. Moz. I. 22, 16 b. t.*). Na solo'ō orisa sa zanema ondrōita, 14  
ba no tobali faja wamati andrō, ba  
si lō boto gamaboe'oela li andrō.  
Samobōrō fōnoe sa goroi-sa, ba ba 15  
zi lō orisa, ba lō'ō gōi fanawō.  
(*F. 3, 20; 7, 8. 10; 5, 13*). Andrō 16  
moroi ba wamati, ena'ō fa'eboea  
dōdō, ena'ō aro gamaboe'oela li  
andrō, ba ma'owoenia fefoe, tenga

- ha ba ma'oewoenia moroi ba goroisa, no ba ma'oewoenia moroi ba wamati gōi, moroi ba wamati Gaberahamo, si no toeada fefoe, (*Gal. 3, 7. 9. 14*),
- 17 si mane si so ba zoera: „No o e be'e foerocgō ndra'oegō, oja soi ma'ocwoemō dania"; ba chō Lowalangi andrō, ba zamati ia, sangorifi si no mate, sanōtōi si lō'ō na, hoelō na no so,
- 18 (*Moz. I. 17, 5. Heb. 11, 19*), samati manō, wanōtōna, he lō tōtōnafō, ena'ō oja soi ma'oewoenia, na itōrō niw'a'ō andrō: „Si manō ma'oewoenia dania." (*Heb. 11, 1. Moz. I. 15, 5*). Ba lō sangiwa dōdōnia wamati, wamaigi botonia, wa no atoea — no mato otoaefache — ba ma taloe Zara andrō, si no amaedola zi mate; (*Heb. 11, 11. 12. Moz. I. 17, 1. 17; 18, 11*); lō sangiwa dōdōnia ba gamaboe'oeala li Lowalangi andrō, fa lō mamati ia, abe'e dōdōnia wamati, ifosoemange Lowalangi, (*Jak. 1, 6*), no fadoehoe sibai dōdōnia, i'ila ifaloea gōi Lowalangi hadia nifaboc'oenia. (*Sin. 115, 3; 22. Loek. 1, 37*). Andrō gōi tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, ba tenga ha ba chōnia, wa tesoera, wa no mocbe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia, ba chōda gōi, ba nibe'e dania, chōda samati chō zanoesoegi Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*F. 15, 4; 10, 9. Fet. I. 1, 21*), nibe'e niboeno ba lalōda andrō, nisoesoegi ba wanga-toelō'ō ja'ita. (*F. 3, 25; 8, 32. 34. Fet. I. 1, 3*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Fa'atoelō chō Lowalangi loea-loea wamati. II. Chō deada Adamo i'otarai fa'amate ba chō Jesoe Keriso i'otarai fa'aoeri.

- 1 I. Ba me no satoelō tōdō ita, iwa'ō Lowalangi, balazi ba wamati, ba no atoelō ita Lowalangi, bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Jes. 32, 17. 18. Ejes. 2, 14 b.t.*). Moroi chōnia gōi, wa tola ta'ondrasi mege wa'eboca dōdō
- andrō, si lō teboelō, chōda, ba ta-soeno ita, me tadōnadōna lachōmi Lowalangi andrō. (*Ejes. 3, 12. Heb. 10, 19*). Ba tenga ha da'ō, tasoeno gōi ita ba wamakao andrō, me no ta'ila, i'a'asogō wanaha tōdō famakao andrō; (*Fet. I. 4, 13. Jak. 1, 2 b.t.*); ba fanaha tōdō andrō, ba i'a'asogō wa'abe'e, ba fa'abe'e andrō, ba i'a'asogō wanōtōna, (*Fet. I. 1, 6-9*); ba fanōtōna andrō, ba tebai te'ala ita, ibe'e, me no moelae ba dōdōda wa'omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō andrō, nibe'e chōda. (*Sin. 34, 6. Fil. 1, 20. Joh. I. 4, 12. 13. 16*). Noa sa mate Keriso, me loeo lō abe'e ita na, salahi zi no mangerogō Lowalangi, (*Heb. 4, 15. Fet. I. 3, 18*). Ba si lō locha lō mate niha salahi zatoelō, ba zi sōchi sa, ba ma ta'ila tola mate ia. (*Joh. 15, 13*). Ba i'oroma'ō wa'omasinia ita Lowalangi, me no mate salahida Keriso, me samazōchi horō ita na. (*F. 3, 32. Joh. 3, 16*). Ba mendroea manō aefa ita ba wōnoe andrō iada'e, ba chōnia, me no satoelō ita, iwa'ō Lowalangi, ba ndronia andrō, (*Ejes. 1, 7. Kol. 1, 14*). Na noa sa moe'a'atoelō ita Lowalangi, ba wa'amate Nononia, me si fa'oedoe ita, ba mendroea manō te'orifi ita ba wa'aerinia andrō, me no atoelō ita. (*F. 4, 25. Kor. II, 5, 19. Kol. 1, 21 b.t.*). Ba tenga ha da'ō; me tasoeno gōi ita ba chō Lowalangi, bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, nitemada fa'atoelō iada'e. (*Kor. I. 1, 30. 31*).
- II. Andrō, si mane bōrōta horō andrō ba goeli danō, wa no ha samōsa niha zamobōrō, awō loea-loea horō andrō, fa'amate, awō wa no ichamō niha fefoe fa'amate andrō, bōrō wa no dozi samazōchi horō ira — (*F. 6, 23. Moz. I. 3, 6; 2, 17. Tim. I. 2, 14*) noa sa so horō ba goeli danō, me lō oroisa na, ba lō tebe'e horō horō andrō, na lō oroisa, (*F. 4, 15*), ba no sala'wa zoei wa'a-mate andrō, i'otarai Gadamo, iroegi

- Moze, he ba zi lō lālō si mane lālō Gadamo, si no tobali famaedo zi so dania. — (*Kor. I. 15, 45*). Ba boeala fa'ebœa dōdō andrō, ba tēnga si mane lālō andrō. Na sato sa zi mate ba lālō zi ha samōsa, ba mendroea manō, wa a'oi iroegi zato fa'ebœa dōdō Lowalangi ba boeala andrō, moroi ba wa'ebœa dōdō niha si ha samōsa andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I. 15, 21. 22. Joh. 1, 16. 17*).
- 16 Ba bō'ō wa'ebœa dōdō andrō, bō'ō zoroī ba zi ha samōsa, samazōchi horō andrō. Moroi ba zi ha samōsa hoekoe andrō, ba wanibo, ba boeala fa'ebœa dōdō andrō, ba moroi
- 17 ba lālō soja, ba wanga'atoelō. Na ha samōsa sa mbōrō, wa no sala'wa wa'amate, moroi ba lālō zi ha samōsa andrō, ba mendroea manō abōlō ba wa'aeri zanema fa'ebœa dōdō andrō, awō mboeala andrō, fa'atoelō dōdō, si no a'oi so, bōrō zi ha samōsa andrō, Jesoe Keriso.
- 18 **Tobali si mane ba lālō zi ha samōsa andrō, me no mōi bōrō wanibo niha fefoe, si manō gōi ba wanga'atoelō zi ha samōsa andrō, noa gōi mōi fanga'atoelō niha fefoe, ba wangorifi.**
- 19 Hoelō si mane ba wa lō molo'ō niha andrō, si ha samōsa sa, me no mōi bōrō, wa no a'oi sochō horō zato, si manō gōi ba wolo'ō zi ha samōsa andrō, noa gōi mōi bōrō wanga'atoelō ba zato. (*Jes. 53, 11. F. 3, 24 b. t. Heb. 5, 8. 9*). Ba no fatewoe gorōisa, ena'ō a'oi so lālō andrō. Ba ba zi no a'oi so horō, ba mendroea manō wa no a'oi so wa'ahachō dōdō gōi, (*F. 7, 13. Gal. 3, 19*), ena'ō si mane fa'abōlō horō andrō, ba wamoēnoe, si manō gōi wa'abōlō wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, moroi ba wanga'atoelō andrō, ba wa'aeri si lō aetoe, bōrō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. (*F. 6, 23*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Si no mate niha Keriso, ba hōrō, me no moebajagō idanō. II. Sawoejoe horō ia fōna, ba jamōi enoni Lowalangi iada'e.

I. Ba hadia niw'a'ōda? Hadia, lō taboelō'ō ita ba horō, ena'ō a'oi so dania wa'ahachō dōdō andrō? (*F. 5, 20; 3, 5. 8*). Bōi si manō. Ja'ita, si no mate ba horō, ba hana wa edōna ita aeri ba chōnia. (*Gal. 2, 17. Fet. I. 2, 24*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa ba wa'amate Keriso Jesoe teabajagō idanō ita fefoe, ja'ita, si no moebajagō idanō ba chōnia? (*Gal. 3, 27*). Ba noa sa teko'o ita, awōnia, famajagō idanō andrō, ba wa'amate, ena'ō hoelō si mane Keriso, si no moesoēsoegi lachōmi Nama, moroi ba ngai zi mate, si manō gōi ita, tatōrō lala si bohoo. (*F. 8, 10; 7, 6. Kol. 2, 12 b. t. Kor. II. 5, 15. 17*). Na noa sa'ae fabōbō ita chōnia, me no fachilichili ira wa'amateda wa'amatenia, ba si manō sa gōi ba wemaoso dania; (*Tim. II. 2, 11. Fil. 3, 10. 11*); me aboto ba dōdōda, wa no moēfarahoe gōi niha si tōhōna chōda, wamorōfa ja'ia, ena'ō tehōndrōgō mboto andrō, samazōchi horō, fa bōi sa'ae sawoejoe horō ita. (*Gal. 5, 24; 6, 14. Efes. 4, 22 b. t.*). Si' no mate sa, ba no moe'atoelō'ō, no aefa ba horō. (*Gal. 2, 19*). Ba na no mate ita, awō Keriso, ba no fadoehoe dōdōda, aeri gōi ita dania, awōnia. (*Gal. 2, 20. Kol. 3, 3. 4*). Me no ta'ila, lō'ō sa'ae mate Keriso, me no aefa tesoesoegi ia moroi ba ngai zi mate; lō'ō sa'ae ila'wa ia fa'amate. (*Jes. 53, 8. 10. Heb. 7, 24. Fam. 1, 18*). Fa'amatenia andrō, ba ba horō andrō mate ia, samoeza; ba fa'ae-rinia, ba chō Lowalangi aeri ia. (*Heb. 9, 26. 28*). Si manō gōi ami, si no mate sa, ba horō, ami, miw'a'ō tōdōmi, ba saeri ba chō Lowalangi, bōrō Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 6, 4. 8*).

II. Ba bōi abōlō horō ba mbo-tomi andrō, si mate, ba wolo'ō fa-

- 13 ngisõnia. (*Moz. I. 4, 7*). Ba bõï ba horõ mitehe ndrotondrotomi, fangõna ba zi lõ ataelõ, mi'oro'õ ami chõ Lowalangi, si mane si no aoceri, si otarai wa'amate, ba Lowalangi mitehe ndrotondrotomi, fangõna ba zatoelõ. (*F. 6, 19; 12, 1. Efes 2, 4. 5*).
- 14 Tebai sa ilawa ami horõ; tenga sa barõ mbawa gorõisa so ami, no barõ mbawa wa'ahachõ dõdõ so ami. (*F. 7, 4 b. t.; 8, 2. Tim. I. 1, 9. Gal. 5, 16. 18*). Ba he wisa? Hadia tafazõchi horõ, me tenga barõ mbawa gorõisa, me no barõ mbawa wa'ahachõ dõdõ so ita? Bõï si manõ.
- 16 (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*). Hadia, lõ mi'ila, ha chõ mitehe ami, sawoejoe, ba wolo'õ linia, chõnia ami, sawoejoe, ba wolo'õ linia, he ba horõ, ba wa'amate, ba he ba wolo'õ, ba wanga'atoelõ.
- 17 (*Joh. 8, 34. Fet. II. 2, 19*). Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, me no aefa wa sawoejoe horõ ami, ba me no moroi ba dõdõmi mi'o'õ wamaedo andrõ, famahaõ andrõ, ba ni'ohe ja'ami.
- 18 (*Joh. 8, 32-36*). Ba me no moe'efa'õ ami ba horõ, ba no tobali enoni zatoelõ ami. (*Fet. I. 2, 16*). Fehede niha wehedegoe, bõrõ wa no sambõ fa'abõlõ nõsimi. Si mane fanehemi sa fõna ndrotondrotomi sawoejoe zi ra'iõ ba sawoejoe wanawõ oroisa, ba wanawõnawõ oroisa, si manõ mitehe iada'e ndrotondrotomi enoni zatoelõ, ba wangohaoehaoe. (*F. 1, 24. 29; 6, 13*). Me sawoejoe horõ ami sa, ba no aefa ami ba wa'atoelõ dõdõ andrõ. Ba hadia haremi, me leo da'õ? Saila ami iada'e; fa'amate sa wozoenia. (*F. 7, 5; 8, 6*). Ba ija'e, me no aefa ami ba horõ, me no tobali enoni Lowalangi ami, ba no so haremi ba wangohaoehaoe, ba fozoenia, ba fa'aoceri si lõ aetoe.
- 23 (*Gal. 6, 8. Fet. I. 1, 9*). Loo horõ sa, ba fa'amate, ba boeala fa'ebocaa dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ, ba no fa'aoceri si lõ aetoe ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita. (*F. 5, 12. Jak. 1, 15. Joh. I. 5, 11*).

## FAZA 7.

I. Chõ Keriso niha Keriso, tenga sa'ae barõ mbawa gorõisa so ira. II. Oroisa andrõ, he wa'ae si sõchi ia, ba tobali bõrõ horõ. III. Fa'abõlõ horõ andrõ, ba nõi niha andrõ.

I. Ma lõ mi'ila, ja'ami, ira talifoesõ, — ba zi no aboto ba dõdõ oroisa moehededo — wa no barõ mbawa gorõisa andrõ so niha, iroegi mate ia. (*F. 2, 17 b. t.*). Ira alawe si no moehalõ, ba noa sa tefabõbõ ba ndra matoca, ba gorõisa andrõ, gõtõ wa'anaoe noso ndra matoea; ba na mate ndra matoea, ba lõ'õ sa'ae oroisa, famabõbõ ja'ia chõnia. (*Kor. I, 7, 39*). Tobali labe'e tõinia sohorõ, na oroeoe ia ba ndra matoea bõ'õ, fatoea aoceri ndra matoeania. Ba na mate ndra matoea, ba aefa ia ba gorõisa, fa tenga sa'ae sohorõ ia, na mõi ia donga ndra matoea bõ'õ. (*Mat. 5, 32*). Andrõ ja'ami gõi, ja'ami ira talifoesõgoe, si no moeboenoe ami, ba gorõisa, ba mbo-to Keriso andrõ, ena'õ tánõ bõ'õ zochõ ja'ami, ja'ia andrõ, si no moesoego moroi ba ngai zi mate, ena'õ so mbocaboeada chõ Lowalangi. (*F. 6, 4. 7. Kor. II. 11, 2. Gal. 2, 19*). Me no ba nõi so ita, ba no abõlõ wangisõ horõ andrõ, nifasoegi gorõisa andrõ, ba ndrotondrotoda, ena'õ so mbocaboeania ba wa'amate. (*F. 6, 21*). Ba ija'e, ba no aefa ita ba gorõisa, me no mate ita ba zanaha ja'ita fõna, tobali enoni ita ba lala si bohooe andrõ, chõ Geheha, ba tenga ba lala fõna, si so ba zoera. (*F. 6, 4*).

II. Ba hadia niwa'õda? Hadia, horõ gorõisa andrõ? Tenga si manõ. Ba lõ'õ sa aboto ba dõdõgoe horõ andrõ mena'õ, na tenga moroi ba gorõisa. Lõ'õ sa gõi oe'ila mena'õ, hadia wangisõ andrõ, na lõ moe'wa'õ ba gorõisa andrõ: Bõï mangisõ. (*F. 3, 20. Moz. II. 20, 17*). Ba no i'ogoena'õ nifachoi andrõ horõ andrõ, ba no ifasoegi ba dõdõgoe fefoe

- ngawalō wangisō; na lō oroisa sa, ba no si mate horō, (*F. 5, 13. Joh. 15, 22*), ba ja'o, ba saori lō oroisa, fōna. Ba me so nifachoi andrō, ba aeri horō, ba ja'o, ba mate, ba no tobali famoenogoe gorōisa andrō, nibe'e fangorifi. (*Moz. V. 5, 32. 33. Gal. 3, 12*). Noa sa i'ogoenā'ō nifachoi andrō horō andrō, no ibe'e famaeloengoe ja'o, ba famoenoe ja'o.
- 12 Tobali ni'amoni'ō gorōisa andrō, ba nifachoi andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō ba satoelō ba si sōchi. (*Tim. I. 1, 8*).
- 13 III. Ba hadia, no tobili famoenogoe zi sōchi andrō? Tenga si manō. Horō andrō a'ine; ba ena'ō oroma, wa horō ia, na ibe'e famoenogoe zi sōchi andrō, ena'ō a'oi so wa horō ia, moroi ba nifachoi andrō. (*F. 6, 23. Kor. I. 15, 56*). Ta'ila sa, wa no moroi ba Geheha gorōisa andrō, ba ōsi niha ndra'odo, ni'amawa ba horō andrō. (*F. 8, 3. Mat. 5, 22. 28*). Hadia nilaogoe sa, ba no si lō aboto ba dōdōgoe. Tenga sa somasi ndra'o nilaogoe, si fa'oe-doe ndra'o, da'ō oelaoe. (*Gal. 5, 17*).
- 16 Ba na oelaoe zi lō omasido, ba no oetehe gorōisa andrō, wa no si sōchi. Ba tenga sa'ae ja'o zolaoe ja'ia, horō andrō a'ine, si no so ba nōsigoe, zolaoe. Noa sa oe'ila, wa lō si sōchi ba chōgoe, ba nōsigoe andrō. So sa chōgoe wa'edōna, ba famaloea si sōchi andrō, ba lō'ō. (*Moz. I, 8, 21. Fil. 2, 13*). Tenga si sōchi, somasi ndra'o, oelaoe, si lō sōchi, si lō edōna ndra'o, da'ō nilaogoe.
- 20 Ba na oelaoe zi lō omasido, ba tenga sa'ae ja'o zolaoe ja'ia, horō andrō a'ine, si so ba nōsigoe, zolaoe.
- 21 Ba tobali oroma chōgoe, na to'oea ja'o, ba omasido oelaoe zi sōchi, ba no ahatō zi lō sōchi. (*Heb. 12, 1*). Omasido sa gorōisa Lowalangi, na balazi dōdōgoe bacha, (*F. 2, 14. 15*), ba oe'ila gorōisa bō'ō ba ndrotondrotogoe, si fasōndra ba gorōisa andrō, si so ba dōdōgoe, ba samōbō ja'o, sawoejoe gorōisa horō andrō,

si so ba ndrotondrotogoe (*F. 7, 15*). Alai ndra'o, niha nifakao! Ha niha 24 zangefa'ō ja'o ba mboto ba wa'amate andrō? (*F. 8, 10 b. t.*). NI- 25 soeno Lowalangi, bōrō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. Tobali solo'ō oroisa Lowalangi ndra'o tōdōgoe, ba solo'ō oroisa horō andrō ōsigoe. (*F. 8, 2. 37; Kor. I. 15, 57*).

## FAZA 8.

I. Boeaboea niha Keriso ba lala Geheha. II. Ono Lowalangi ira. III. Tōtōnafōra.

I. Ba lō'ō sa'ae fanibo zi so ba 1 chō Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 10, 4. Joh. 5, 24; Gal. 5, 16. 25*). Noa sa i'efa'ō 2 ndra'oegō ba gorōisa horō ba ba gorōisa ba wa'amate andrō oroisa Geheha sangorifi andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Joh. 8, 36. Kor. II, 3, 17*). Si tebai gorōisa andrō sa, 3 me no lō abōlō ia ibe'e ōsi niha andrō, da'ō nilaoe Lowalangi, wamatenge Ononia, famaedo nōsi niha andrō, si no so barō mbawa horō, bōrō horō andrō, ba no i'etoe'ō hoekoe horō andrō, ba nōsi niha, (*Heb. 7, 18. 19; 2, 14. Gal. 3, 21; 4, 4. Fil. 2, 7. Kor. II. 5, 21*), ena'ō 4 itōrō niwa'ō ba gorōisa andrō, ba chōda, si lō manōrō lala nōsi niha, sanōrō lala Geheha. (*F. 8, 1*). Si so 5 ba lala nōsi niha sa, ba hadia ia ba nōsi niha lagohi tōdōra, ba si so ba lala Geheha, ba hadia ia ba Geheha lagohi. (*Kor. I. 2, 14*). Era'era nōsi niha sa, ba no fa'amate, 6 ba era'era Geheha, ba no fa'aeri ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō. (*F. 6, 21, 22. Gal. 6, 8*). Me no fa'oeoesa chō 7 Lowalangi gera'era nōsi niha; lō'ō sa i'o'ō gorōisa Lowalangi, me tebai gōi. (*Jak. 4, 4*). Tebai omasi Lowa- 8 langi zi so ba lala nōsi niha. Ba 9 ja'ami, ba tenga si so ba lala nōsi niha, si so ba lala Geheha ami, na so atō ba dōdōmi Geheha Lowalangi. Ba na so zi lō Eheha Keriso, ba tenga chō Keriso da'ō. (*Kor. I.*

- 10 3, 16. *Efes. 3, 17. Joh. 14, 23*). Ba na so Keriso ba dōdōmi, ba boto zi mate sa mboto, bōrō horō andrō; ba tōdō si bohooe andrō, ba saori, bōrō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō. (*F. 5, 12; 7, 24. Kol. 2, 12, 13*). Ba na so
- 11 ba dōdōmi Geheha zanoesoegi Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba i'orifi dania gōi mbotomi, si mate andrō, Ehehania andrō, si no so ba dōdōmi si no inanoesoegi Keriso Jesoe moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*F. 6, 4. Kor. II. 4, 14*).
- 12 II. Ba tobali so'ōmō ita, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, tenga so'ōmō ba nōsi niha, fa tatōrō lala nōsi niha. (*F. 6, 18*). Na mitōrō lala nōsi niha sa, ba si mate ami dania. Ba na miboenoe mboeaboea mboto andrō Eheha, ba saori ami. (*F. 8, 6*). **Ha niha sa ira fefoe nifarooe Geheha Lowalangi, da'ō nono Lowalangi.** (*Gal. 5, 18*). Tenga sa Eheha zawoejoe nitemami, ena'ō ata'oe zoci ami; Eheha ndraono nitemami; moroi chōnia wa moe'ao ita: He Aba, Ama! (*Gal. 4, 1-6. Tim. I. 1, 7*). Ja'ia, Eheha andrō gōi, zamadoehoe'ō tōdōda, wa
- 13 ono Lowalangi ita. Ba na ono ita, ba sanema ondrōita gōi, sanema ondrōita chō Lowalangi, awō Keriso, na nifakao gōi ita awōnia, ena'ō tefolachōmi gōi ita awōnia. (*Gal. 4, 7. Fam. 21, 7. Tim. II. 2, 11, 12. Joh. 17, 22*). Tōdōgoe sa, ba lō oroma wamakao ba gōtō da'e, ba ngai la-chōmi andrō, nifa'ele'ō dania ba chōda andre. (*Kor. II. 4, 17*).
- 14 III. Ibalobaloi sa nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, idōnadōna wama'ele'ō ono Lowalangi andrō. (*Kol. 3, 4*).
- 15 Noa sa moebe'e barō mbawa zi lō boto andrō nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, lō aoha gōlō; no moroi ba zame'e ja'ia, ba wanōtōna, (*Fangomb. 1, 2 b. t. Moz. I. 3, 17*), me ja'ia gōi, nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, ni'efa'ō ba wangosawoejoe wa'atekiko andrō, ba wolohe ja'ia ba wa'acfa nono Lowalangi andrō, si so lachōmi.
- (*Fet. II. 3, 13*). Noa sa ta'ila, mangarōngarō fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangi, awōda, afōchō chōnia, iroegi da'e. Ba tenga ha da'ō, ja'ita gōi, si no so famobōrō Geheha andrō, mangarōngarō ita tōdōda, wanōtōna fa ono ita, fangefa'ō botoda andrō. (*Kor. II. 5, 2. Loek. 21, 28*). Noa sa te'orifi ita, ba wanōtōna da'ō. Ba tōtōnafō ni'ila hōrōda, ba tenga tōtōnafō; hana wa idōnadōna na sa niha zi no i'ila hōrōnia? (*Kor. II. 5, 7; Heb. 11, 1*). Ba na tadōnadōna zi lō i'ila hōrōda, ba tabalobaloi, tahaha dōdōda. (*Kor. II. 4, 18. Heb. 10, 36*). Ba si manō gōi Geheha, itolo ita, me no ambō wa'abōlōda. Hadia ni'andrōda ena'ō, he wisa zi sōchi, ba lō'ō sa ta'ila; ba ja'ia, Eheha andrō, i'ia'gō salahida, ba wangerōngarō si lō aloea baeha. Ba sancehegō tōdō andrō, ba i'ila hadia niwa'ō Geheha, me no i'o'ō zomasi Lowalangi wa'amōi salahi niha ni'amoni'ō. (*Kor. I. 2, 10*). **Ba no ta'ila, ba zi zangomasi'ō Lowalangi, ba oi ba zi sōchi manō loealoea hadla ia, fefoe, ba chōra si no moekaoni, nihonogōi ba da'ō.** (*Efes. 1, 11*). Si no i'ila fōna sa, da'ō gōi nihonogōinia, ena'ō famaedo Nononia ira dania, ena'ō si a'a ia, ba no ato dalifoēsō. (*F. 11, 2; Fil. 3, 21; Kol. 1, 15*). Ba ha niha zi no ihonogōi, da'ō gōi nikaoninia, ba ha niha nikaoninia, da'ō gōi zatoelō, iwa'ō. ba ha niha zatoelō, iwa'ō, da'ō gōi nifolachōminia. (*Tes. II, 2, 13. 14. Tim. II. 1, 9*). Ba hadia niwa'ōda ba da'ō? **Na i'o'awōgō ita Lowalangi, ba ha niha zi fa'oe doe chōda?** (*Sin. 118, 6*). Ja'ia, si lō alimagō Ononia, si no mame'e da'ō salahida fefoe, hadia lō ifabaja manō ba da'ō wame'e boeala chōda da'ō fefoe? (*Joh. 3, 16; Kor. I. 3, 22*). **Ha niha zangadoegō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi? No Lowalangi zangoema'ō satoelō ira.** (*Jes. 50, 8, 9, Fam. 12, 10, 11*). **Ha niha zange-**



toe'ō hoekoe? No so Keriso Jesoe, si no mate, ba mendoera manō, me no ifoeli aeri, si so ba gambōlō Lowalangi, ba si loeloei mangoema'ō, salahida, (*F. 4, 25; Heb. 7, 25*). Ha niha zamabali ja'ita ba wa'omaso Keriso ita? Hadia, fa-makao! ba ma fa'afōchō, ba ma folohi, ba ma fa'ololo, ba ma fa'o'afoe, ba ma ameta'oeō, ba ma fa-moenoe? Si mane si so ba zocra: „Bōrō ndra'oegō, wa ni-boenoe ndra'aga ma'ōma'ōchō, hoelō mbiribiri nitaba ndra'aga, ba dōdō niha bō'ō.” (*Sin. 44, 23*). Ba ba da'ō fefoe, ba mōna sibai ita, ibe'e si no mangomasi'ō ja'ita. (*Joh. I. 5, 4 b. t. Fam. 12, 11*). Noa sa fadoehoe dōdōgoe, he fa'amate, ba he fa'aeri, he mala'ika, ba he samatōrō, he si so iada'e, ba he si so dania, he sabōlō, (*Mat. 10, 28*), ba he fa'ala'wa ba he fa'abacha, ba he hadia ia mbō'onia nifazōchi Lowalangi, ba lō 'ila itabali ita ba wa'omaso Lowalangi andrō ita, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita. (*Joh. 10, 28.*)

## FAZA 9.

I. Fa'aboe dōdō Waeolo, me no moebe'e baero niha Jehoeda. II. Ba aro zoei gamaboe'oe lai Lowalangi andrō. III. Ba balazi manō Lowalangi, he lala. ibe'e. IV. Sala Niha Jehoeda mbōrō, wa no moebe'e baero ira.

1 I. Si ndroehoe niwa'ōgoe, ba chō Keriso, tenga fajagoe, ifadoehoe'ō chōgoe tōdōgoe, ba chō Gehcha ni'amoni'ō, (*Tim. I. 2, 7; Hal. zin. 5, 32*), wa no aboe sibai dōdōgoe, awō wa lō mamalōmalō wa afōchō baha dōdōgoe. Omasido sa, na si tetibo ndra'o chō Keriso, salahida-lifoesōgoe andrō, si oi ja'aga, si ha samboea toea. (*Moz. II. 32, 32; Kor. II. 12, 15*). Iraono Gizeraeli andrō, si so fa'a'ono, awō lachōmi,

awō wawoe'oesa li andrō, awō goroi-sa andrō, nibe'e chōra, awō wamosoemange Lowalangi, awō gamaboe'oe la li andrō, (*Moz. II. 4, 22; 40, 34. Moz. V. 14, 1. Moz. III, 26, 42. Efes. 2, 12. Heb. 9, 1. F. 3, 2*), awō ndra toea andrō, ba ba zi otarai Keriso, me tobali niha ia, si no Lowalangi, si so barō mbawa fefoe hadia ia, nisoeno iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoe. (*F. 1, 3. Heb. 1, 9. Tim. I. 3, 16. Joh. I. 5, 20*).

II. Ba tenga fa oewa'ō, no awoe'a daroma li Lowalangi. Ma'oeowo Gizeraeli andrō, ba tenga si no a'oi Iraono Gizeraeli. (*F. 3, 3, 4; 2, 28*). Ba no lō dozi iraono Gaberahamo ira, me no madooenia, da'ō niwa'ō: „Chō Giza'aki andrō dania so nifotōi ma'oeowoemō.” (*Joh. 9, 39. Moz. I. 21, 12*). Da'e ge-loeahania: Tenga ono Lowalangi ndraono si otarai mboto, iraono ba gamaboe'oe la li andrō, da'ō niwa'ō: ma'oeowo. (*Gal. 3, 7; 4, 28*). Taroma li amaboe'oe la li daroma li andrō: „Na manē foerisi sodo, ba no sonono chō Zara.” (*Moz. I. 18, 10*). Ba tenga ha da'ō, Rebeka gōi, me manabina ia chō zi ha samōsa andrō, chō doeada Iza'aki, (*Moz. I. 26, 21*), me lō si toemboc ira na i, me lō nifazōchira, he si sōchi, ba he si lō sochi — ena'ō lō teboelō, wa balazi Lowalangi wanoetoejoe, wa tenga balazi mboba-boea, wa moroi ba zogaoni — (*F. 8, 28. 29; 11, 5, 6*) ba da'ō tewā'ō chōnia: „Sawoejoe zi achi dania zi a'a.” (*Moz. I. 25, 23*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „Jakobo andrō, ba no oeo'masi'ō, ba chō Gezae, ba no fa'oe doendra'o.” (*Mal. 1, 2, 3*).

III. Ba hadia niwa'ōda? Hadia, so zi lō atoelō nilaoe Lowalangi? Tenga si manō. (*Moz. V. 32; 4. Job. 34, 10 b. t.*). Imane sa chō Moze: „Na so zebaea dōdōgoe, ba ebœa dōdōgoe chōnia; ba no so zahachō

- dōdōgoe, ba ahachō dōdōgoe chō-**  
**nia?** (*Moz. II. 33, 19.*) **Tobali tenga**  
**sa fa'edōna niha ba tenga famo-**  
**regenia, ha fa'ahachō dōdō Lowa-**  
**langi andrō.** (*Fangomb. 9, 11. Efes.*  
 17 *2, 8 b. t.*). Si mané sa niw'a'ō chō  
 Wara'o, si so ba zoera: „Da'ō si-  
 bai mbōrō, wa o'easogō  
 ndra'oegō, ena'ō oefale'ē  
 wa'abōlōgoe, ba chōmō a-  
 ndrō, ba ena'ō te'omba-  
 cha'ō dōigoe ba goeli danō  
 ma'asagōrō. (*Moz. II. 9, 15. 16.*)  
 18 Tobali na so zedōna ia, ba ahachō  
 dōdōnia, ba na so zedōna ia zoei,  
 ba i'abē'e'ō dōdō da'ō. (*F. 11, 30-*  
 19 *32. Moz. II. 7, 3; 8, 15.*) Ba ōmane  
 chōgoe: Ba hana wa ibe'e horōda?  
 Ha niha sa zangila mola'wa zomasi  
 20 ia? Bōi oea, ja'oegō niha, ha niha  
 ndra'oegō, wa ōtahigō Lowalangi?  
 Hadia, tola i'w'a'ō ombōila chō zo-  
 mbōi ja'ia: Hana wa ōmanō wa-  
 21 mazōchi ja'o? (*Jes. 45, 9 b. t.*). Ma  
 tenga ba danga zamōzi bowoa so  
 la'oeri, fa tola ibali'ō nahia zi sō-  
 chi ōsa ba nahia zi lō sōchi ōsa,  
 zi ha samboea bōrōta? (*Jer. 18, 6.*  
 22 *Tim. II. 2, 20.*) Ba he wisa, na no  
 ibologō sibi dōdōnia Lowalangi  
 ba nahia andrō, si gōna fōnoe da-  
 nia, nihonogōi ba wa'atekiko, he  
 no edōna ia i'oroma'ō wōnoenia ba  
 ifa'ele'ō wa'abōlōnia, (*F. 2, 4 b. t.*  
 23 *Fet. I. 2, 8*), ena'ō ifa'ele'ō wa'afa-  
 hōna lachōminia andrō, ba nahia  
 andrō, sahachō dōdōnia, si no iho-  
 nogōi, ena'ō lachamō lachōmi?  
 (*F. 8, 29. 30. Efes. 1, 4-12. Hal. zin.*  
 24 *13, 48*). Ba nikaoninia gōi ja'ita  
 andre, tenga ha moroi ba Niha Je-  
 hoeda, moroi ba niha baero gōi.  
 25 (*F. 3, 29*). Niw'a'ōnia gōi nifa'ema  
 Hosea: „Oebe'e dania tōi zi  
 tenga banoeagoe mbano-  
 agoe ba tōi zi lō omasi  
 ndra'o fōna zomasi ndra'o,  
 26 (*Hos. 2, 23. Fet. I. 2, 10*), ba to-  
 bali ba niw'a'ō chōra fōna:  
 Tenga banoeagoe ami,

ba da'ō tebe'e tōiranono  
 Lowalangisaoeri.” (*Hos. 1, 10*).  
 Ba si mané li Jesaja, ba chō Ndrao- 27  
 no Gizeraēli andrō: „He si ma-  
 ne fa'oja ngawoea nene ba  
 mbewenasiwa'ato Ndrao-  
 no Gizeraēli, ba sitosai,  
 ba ni'orifi. (*Jes. 10, 22. 23*).  
 Aloe sa niw'a'ōnia, itōrō 28  
 manō, lō ara, ibe'e So'aja,  
 ba goeli danō.” Si maneni- 29  
 w'a'ō Jesaja gōi fōna: „Na lō  
 nisaigō Zo'aja ngahōnō  
 tanōmō chōda mena'ō, ba  
 no tobali si mane Sodo-  
 ma ita ba hoelō si mane  
 Gomora andrō.” (*Jes. 1, 9*).

IV. Ba hadia niw'a'ōda? Niha 30  
 baero, si lō mangaloei fa'atoelō dōdō,  
 ba no faloecha wa'atoelō dōdō, fa'a-  
 toelō dōdō moroi ba wamati. (*F.*  
*10, 20; 3, 23*). Ba Iraono Gizeraēli 31  
 andrō, sangaloei lala wa'atoelō dōdō,  
 ba lō nisōndrara lala. (*F. 11, 7 b. t.*).  
 Hana wa si manō? Me tenga moroi 32  
 ba wamati, me no si mane na moroi  
 ba mboeaboea. Noa sa manendre  
 ira ba gowe nitendre andrō, (*Jes.*  
*58, 2. Kor. I. 1, 23*), itōrō zi so ba 33  
 zoera: „Hiza oetaroe'ō ba  
 Ziona gowe nitendre, go-  
 we wa'ate'ala; ba ha niha  
 zi fadoehoe tōdō chōnia,  
 ba tenga saila dania.”  
 (*Jes. 8, 14; 28, 16*).

#### FAZA 10.

Laforege wangaloei fa'atoelō dōdō  
 niha Jehoeda, ba lō la'ila watahōgō.  
 La'ositengagō lala wamati andrō,  
 nitoeriagō.

He ja'ami ira talifoesō! Da'ō 1  
 wa'omasigoe ba da'ō wangandrōgoe  
 chō Lowalangi, ba chōra andrō,  
 ena'ō lasōndra wangorifi (*F. 9, 1*  
*b. t.*). Si ndroehoe sa, tebai oebini'ō, 2  
 laforege sa ba chō Lowalangi, ba no  
 ambō gera'era. (*Hal. zin. 22, 3. Gal.*  
*4, 17*). Me lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdōra 3  
 wa'atoelō dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi,

ba me la'aloei wamogoena'ō fa'a-  
toelō dōdō chōra, ba lō la'o'ō wa'a-  
toelō dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi.  
4 (F. 9, 31. 32. Joh. 16, 2 b. i.). **Loea-**  
**loea gorōisa sa, ba Keriso, ba wa-**  
**ma'ema fa'atoelō dōdō ba zamati**  
**fefoe.** (Mat. 5, 17. 18. Hal. zin. 13,  
5 39. Gal. 3, 24). Imane sa Moze ba  
wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba go-  
roisa: „Na so zamaloea ja'ia,  
ba tobali fangorifinia.”  
6 (Moz. III, 18, 5. Loek. 10, 28). Ba  
imane fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi  
ba wamati: „Bōi w'a'ō tōdōoe:  
Ha niha zi mōi ja'wa ba  
zoroego?” ba wangai Keriso, ba  
wolohe mitoe; (Moz. V. 30, 12. 13);  
7 ba ma: „Ha niha zi mōi mi-  
tooe, ba mbanoea tooe?”  
8 ba wangai Keriso, moroi ba ngai  
zi no mate. Hadia sa niwa'ōnia?  
„No ahatō chōoe daroma  
li andrō, ba mbeweoe ba  
ba dōdōoe”, taroma li ba wa-  
mati andrō, ni'ombacha'ōma. (Moz.  
9 V. 30, 14). Na itehe sa beweoe  
So'aja Jesoe ba na fadoehoe dōdōoe,  
no isoesoei ia Lowalangi moroi ba  
ngai zi mate, ba ni'orifi ndra'oegō.  
(Mat. 10, 32. Kor. II, 4, 13. F. 4,  
10 24. 25). **Ba dōdōda sa so wamati,**  
**ba wogamō fa'atoelō dōdō, ba be-**  
**weda zanehe, ba wogamō fangorifi.**  
11 Si mané sa ba zoera: „Dozi sa-  
mati chōnia, ba tenga  
saila dania.” (F. 9, 33. Jes.  
12 28, 16). Lō'ō sa faehoe ira niha  
Jehoeda Ndrawa Heleni. Ha sa sa-  
mōsa Zo'aja ja'ira, ba zi no fahō-  
na fefoe hadia ia, ba ziangarōfi li  
ja'ia, fefoe. (F. 3, 22. Hal. zin. 15, 9).  
13 „Dozi sa, ha niha ziangar-  
rōfi li tōi Zo'aja, ba ni'-  
14 orifi.” (Joel. 2, 32). Ba he lawisa  
we'angarōfi li, ba zi lō mamati ira?  
Ba he lawisa wamati ba zi lō niro-  
ngora, ba he lawisa wamondrongo,  
15 na lō sangombacha? Ba he lawisa  
wangombacha, na lō moefatenge  
ira? Si mane si so ba zoera: „Wa'a-

sōchi lahe zangombacha  
toeria somoeso dōdō, si  
sōchi andrō.” (Jes. 52, 7). Ba 16  
lō dozi la'o'ō toeria somoeso dōdō  
andrō. Imane sa Jesaja: „He So'-  
aja, ha niha zifadoehoe  
tōdō ba doeria andrō chō-  
ma?” (Jes. 53, 1. Joh. 12, 38; 4, 24).  
**Tobali moroi ba doeria wamati andrō,** 17  
**ba toeria andrō, ba moroi ba daroma**  
**li Keriso.** (Joh. 17, 20. Tes. I, 2, 13).  
Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: Hadia, lō niro- 18  
ngora? Noa sa: „No itōrō danō  
ma'afefoe lira, ba no iroegi  
wondrege goeli danō ni-  
wa'ōra andrō.” (Sin. 19, 5.  
Kol. 1, 23). Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: 19  
Hadia lō saboto ba dōdō Ndraono  
Gizeraēli? Moze zi ofōna mangoe  
ma'ō: „Afōchō dania dōdō-  
mi, oebe'e, ba mbanoea si  
tenga banoegoe, ba mo-  
fōnoe ami ba mbanoea  
sambō era'era, oebe'e.” (F.  
11, 11. Moz. V. 32, 21). Ba lō alawō 20  
Jesaja ba imane: „No lasōndra  
ndra'o si lō mangaloei  
ja'o, no to'ele ndra'o ba zi  
lō manofoe ja'o.” (Jes. 65, 1).  
Ba ba Ndraono Gizeraēli, ba imane: 21  
„Ma'ō ma'ōchō manō no oe'-  
oro'ō dangagoe ba mba-  
noea si lō mamondrongo  
li, si lō edōna molo'ō.”  
(Jes. 65, 2).

## FAZA 11.

I. Tenga nitibo'ō sibai niha Je-  
hoeda andrō. II. Andrō bōi faja'wa  
niha Keriso, soroi ba niha baero.  
III. Molo'ō zoei na dania niha Je-  
hoeda. IV. Fa'ahōlihōli dōdō ba  
wa'atoeatoea Lowalangi.

I. Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe: Hadia, no 1  
itibo'ō mbanoeania Lowalangi? Te-  
nga si manō! Ja'odo sa gōi, ba  
Iraono Gizeraēli, ma'owoe Gabera-  
hano, mado Mbenijami. (Jer. 31, 37).  
Fil. 3, 5). Lō nitibo'ō Lowalangi 2  
banoeania, si no i'ila fōna. Ma lō

- nirongomi, hadia niwā'ō ba zoera, ba chō Gelija andrō? Me hoemedē ia chō Lowalangi, ba chō Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō, me imane: (*F. 8, 29 b. t. Sin. 94, 14*). He So'aja, no laboenoe zama'ele'ō andrō chōoe, no ladoedoe-gō naha wame'e soemange chōoe, ba hatō ja'o zito-sai, ba la'aloei wamoenoe ja'o." (*Raz. I. 19, 10. 14*). Ba hadia niwā'ō Lowalangi, wanema linia? Imane: „No oesaigō chōgoe, 7 000 niha. si lō irai manoe hi tanō fōna Mbāali andrō." (*Raz. I. 19, 18*). Ba si manō gōi ba gōtō da'e, so zi tosa, dali wanoetoejoe andrō, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō. (*F. 9, 27*).
- Ba na moroi ba wa'choea dōdō, ba tenga sa'ae moroi ba mboeaboea; na si manō ena'ō, ba tenga sa'ae fa'eboea dōdō wa'eboea dōdō andrō. (*F. 4, 4; Gal. 2, 16*). Ba he wisa? ni'aloei Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō, ba lō nisōndrara; ba no lasōndra nitoetoejoe andrō; ba si tosa, ba ni'abe'e'ō tōdō. (*F. 9, 16. 31. Kor. II. 3, 14*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „No ibe'e chōra Lowalangi gehēha wanoekōnoekōoe, no ibe'e chōra hōrō ba wa lō mangila ba tōgidalinga ba wa lō mamondrongo, iroegima'ōchō andre." (*Jes. 29, 10; 6, 9. 10. Hal. zin. 28, 26 b. t.*).
- Ba imane Dawido: „Jatobali tandra'wa chōra naha wemanga andrō chōra ba fōndra'oe ba fa'ate'ala ba soelō. (*Sin. 69, 23. 24*). Nifobaloe nō hōrōra, ena'ō lō la'ila; ba hoelō'era, ba fa'ōndrō, bōi mamalōmalō." Ba da'ō niwā'ōgoe: Hadia, andrō manendre ira, ena'ō alaoe? Tenga si manō. Lalōra mbōrō'wō sa, wa iroegi niha baero fangorifi andrō, ena'ō tefarooc dōdōra. (*Hal. zin. 13, 46; F. 10, 19*). Ba na mōi hare niha goeli danō lalōra, ba na hare niha baero de'alara, ba tenga mendroea manō na ahori molo'ō ira? (*Jer. 4, 1. 2*). Ba da'ō ligoe chōmi, ja'ami niha baero: Ndrohoendrohoe zi no sinenge ba niha baero ndra'o, ba oesoeno halōwō andrō, niwā'ō chōgoe, (*F. 1, 5*), ma atō oe'ila oefa-rooe dōdō dalifoēsōgoe andrō, ma atō oe'ila oe'orifi ōsa ira. Na tobali fangatoelō'ō niha goeli danō wanibo ja'ira andrō, ba hadia wanema ja'ira, na tenga fa'aeri moroi ba zi mate? (*Hes. 37*). Ba na ni'amoni'ō wamobōrō andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō gōi zoja, ba na ni'amoni'ō wā'a, ba ni'amoni'ō gōi ndraha.
- II. Ba na no moefatō ndraha ōsa, ba na no moefatōfa ndra'oegō, awōra, ja'oegō andrō, si no falō ndro'e'oe, ba na no mo'oeracha ndra'oegō ba wā'a falō andrō ba ba wa'amofanichania, (*Jer. 11, 16 b. t. Efes. 2, 11 b. f.*), ba bōi soeno ndra'oegō, ba ndraha andrō. Ba na ōsoeno ndra'oegō, ba tenga sa atō ja'oegō zanaja wā'a andrō, wā'a andrō zanaja ja'oegō. Ba ōmane: No moefatō ndraha andrō, ena'ō tefatōfa ndra'odo. Doehoe! Me lō mamati ira, andrō tefatō ira, ba ja'oegō, ba moroi ba wamati, wa monaha ndra'oegō. Bōi faja'wa dōdōoe, sata'oe ndra'oegō. (*Heb. 3, 19; 4, 2. Kor. I. 10, 12*). Na noa sa itibo'ō Lowalangi zi no to'oea daha; ba itibo'ō gōi ndra'oegō. (*Fet. II. 2, 4. 5*). Andrō tōngōni wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō ba fa'abe'enia gōi; ba zi no molalō faigi wa'abe'enia, ba fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, ba ba chōmō andrō, na lō tebelō ndra'oegō ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba na tenga si manō, ba ni'e'wa gōi ndra'oegō dania. (*Joh. 15, 2. 6*). Ba ja'ira gōi, na tenga si lō mamalōmalō chōra wa lō mamati andrō, ba nifatōfa ira dania; lō'ō sa ambō wa'abōlō Lowalangi; i'ila ifoeli ifatōfa ira. (*F. 14, 4*). Na ni'e'wa sa

ndra'oegō ba zi to'oea falo ndroe'oe  
ba na nifatōfa ba falo si sōchi, si  
tenga lala mena'ō, ba tenga me-  
ndroea manō ira, si no to'oea ja'ia,  
nifatōfa ba falo chōra andrō.

25 III. Tebai sa oebini'ō chōmi, ja'-  
ami ira talifoesō, zi no to'pini andrō,  
fa bōi miwā'ō tōdōmi satoeatoea  
ami: wa no gōna fangabe'e dōdō  
Ndraono Gizeraēli ōsa, iroegi no  
molo'ō gahonoa niha baero andrō,

26 (Loek, 21, 24; Joh. 10, 9. 16), ba  
awena dania te'orifi Ndraono Gize-  
raēli ma'afefoe, si mane si so ba  
zoera: „Moroi ba Ziona i'ota-  
rai dania sangorifi andrō,  
iheta dania ba ndraono  
Jakobo walō ba dōdōra  
Lowalangi; (Moz. V. 4, 30. 31.

27 Jes. 59, 20. 21); ba da'ō wawoe'-  
oesa li andrō chōgoe chō-  
ra, na oeheta horōra andrō”.

28 (Jer. 31, 31-34). Tobali si fa'odoe  
ira na dali lala doeria somoso dōdō  
andrō, bōrō ami; ba na dali wa-  
noetoejoe ja'ira andrō, ba ni'oma-  
si'ō ira, bōrō ndra toea. (Tes. I. 2,

29 15 b. t. F. 15, 8). Lō'ō sa mangesa  
dōdō Lowalangi ba game'elania ba  
ba wogaoninia andrō (Moz. IV. 23,

30 19). Hoelō si mane ja'ami sa, si lō  
molo'ō li Lowalangi fōna, ba si no  
faloecha wa'ahachō dōdō iada'e,

31 b. t.); si manō gōi ira, lō la'o'ō iada'e,  
ena'ō faloecha ira gōi wa'ahachō  
dōdō, moroi ba wa'ahachō dō-  
dō andrō, si no faloecha ami.

32 Noa sa ifa'oe'oe manō ira fefoe  
Lowalangi, ba wa lō molo'ō, ena'ō  
ihachōsi tōdō ira fefoe. (Gal. 3, 22.  
Sin. 145, 9).

33 IV. Ha lō abacha wa no a'oi so  
manō chō Lowalangi ba fa'atoea-  
toeania ba fangilania andrō! Si lō  
aboto ba dōdō niha wangoehoe-  
nia, ba si lō isōndra niha lala andrō  
34 chōnia! (Job. 11, 6. 7). Ha niha sa  
zi no aboto ba dōdō dōdō Zo'aja  
andrō? ba ha niha zi no mamolala

tōdōnia? (Jes. 40, 13. 14; Kor. I.  
2, 16). Ma ha niha zi no mangō-  
hōnagō fame'e chōnia hadia ia, ni-  
soelōni chōnia dania? (Job. 41, 2).  
Moroi chōnia sa fefoe hadia ia ba 36  
ja'ia zamatōrō ba ba chōnia loea-  
loea hadia ia fefoe. Ja'ia nifosoe-  
mange, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoe.  
(Kor. I, 8, 6; Rom. 16, 27; Fet. II.  
3, 18).

## FAZA 12.

I. Famaroe tōdō ba wolo'ō li Lo-  
walangi, ba II. ba wa lō faja'wa ba  
ba wa lō farōi, ba III. ba wango-  
roma'ō wa la'omas'ō nawō, he ba zi  
fa'odoe.

I. Andrō, ofaroe dōdōmi, ja'ami 1  
ira talifoesō, moroi ba wa'ahachō  
dōdō Lowalangi andrō, ena'ō mibe'e  
soemange mbotomi, soemangesaoeri,  
ni'amoni'ō, somasi Lowalangi; da'ō  
wamosoemange Lowalangi chōmi, si  
so tōdō. (F. 6, 13). Ba bōi mifaomagō 2  
ami ba niha zi sagōtō tanō andre,  
mibali'ō ami, wamohooni era'era  
dōdōmi, ena'ō mi'ila mitimba tōdōmi  
hadia nilaoe dōdō Lowalangi, ha-  
dia zi sōchi, hadia wa'omasinia ba  
hadia zo'ahonoa. (Efes. 4, 17. 22 b.  
t.; 5, 10. 17).

II. Oe'wa'ō sa chōmi, dozi ami, 3  
moroi ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, si  
no faloecha ndra'o, bōi faja'wa za-  
mōsana, ha ndrohoendrohoe, era'era  
zatoeatoea jamoe'aloei, dali zoe'a-  
soe'a wamati andrō, nindrohoegō  
Lowalangi ba zamōsana. (F. 11, 20.  
Gal. 6, 3. Kor. II. 10, 13). Hoelō 4  
mbotoda sa, me no oja ndrotondroto  
chōda, ba me tenga ha sambalō ha-  
lōwō ndrotondroto andrō, (Kor. I.  
12, 12 b. t.), si manō ita ba chō 5  
Keriso, ja'ita si no ato, ha samboea  
boto ita, ba no ndrotondroto ita,  
zamōsana ba chō nawōnia; (Kor. I.  
12, 27. Ba no faehoe game'ela andrō 6  
chōda, balazi wa'eboea dōdō andrō,  
si no faloecha ita: Na fama'ele'ō,  
ba jafaoedoe ba wamati andrō;

- 7 (*Kor. I. 12, 4; 14, 1*); ba na so zi so balōwō, ba jamoehaogō halōwōnia, ba nafamahaō, ba jamamahaō; (*Fet. I. 4, 10, 11*); ba na famarooe tōdō, ba jamoefarooe dōdō niha; na so zame'e ame'ela, ba ja'adōlō dōdōnia wame'e; na samatōrō, ba jamoe'oigō dōdōnia; ba na sahachō tōdō si noemana, ba ja moroi ba dōdōnia.
- 9 (*Mat. 6, 2 b. t. Kor. II. 9, 7*). Ba wangomasi'ō awō andrō, ba bōi fa-roeka wamini tōdō. Mi'ogorofi zi lō sōchi andrō, mi'olembai zi sōchi. (*Tim. I. 1, 5. Sin. 34, 15, Amos. 5, 15*). Fangomasi'ō talifoesō andrō, ba ja moroi ba dōdōmi, faoma mihoelō nawōmi, wamosoemange ja'ia.
- 11 *Heb. 13, 1. Fet. I. 1, 22; 2, 17*). Ba wa'owōlō'ōlō andrō, ba bōi atage ami; ja'atarō dōdōmi, ja enoni Zo'aja ami. **Mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi ba wanōtōna andrō, mitaha dōdōmi, na gōna ami famakao; bōi mifamalōmalō wangandrō.** (*F. 5, 2 b. t.; 8, 24 b. t. Tes. I. 5, 16, 17*).
- 13 **III. Na so ni'amoni'ō, sambō'am-bō hadia ia, ba mitolo; mifamaha ami ba wame'e gō dome.** (*Fet. I. 4, 9, Heb. 6, 10; 13, 2*). Mifahowoe'ō zolohi ja'ami; mifahowoe'ō ba bōi mi'angelifi. (*Mat. 5, 44. Fet. I. 3, 9*).
- 15 **Mi'omoeso'i'ō dōdōmi awō zomoeso tōdō, ba mi'ege'ege awō zoge'ege.** (*Loek. 15, 32*). Ja ha sara dōdōmi chō nawōmi, bōi mifajawa, tooe mi'iağō, awō zide'ide, bōi miwa'ō tōdōmi satoeatoea ami. (*F. 15, 5. Kor. I. 1, 10. Fil. 2, 2. 3. Jes. 5, 21*). Bōi misoelōni zi lō sōchi awōnia si lō sōchi, ba niha; si sōchi mifatooe-tooe, ba niha fefoe. (*F. 12, 14. Amaed. 20, 22. Kor. II. 8, 21*). Na dali ami, ba ja'atoelō ami ba niha fefoe. (*F. 14, 19. Heb. 12, 11*). Bōi milaoe mbalōmi, ja'ami ni'omasi'ōgoe! mifonaha wōnoe andrō; noa sa so ba zoera: „Chōgoe wolaoe balō, ja'o zanoelōni, iwa'ō So'aja.” (*Moz. III. 19, 18. Mat. 5, 39 b. t. Moz. V. 32, 35*). Ba na olofo

zi fa'oe doe chōoe, ba be'e gōnia, ba na owōchi dōdōnia, ba fabadoegō chōnia nidanō. Na ōlaoe da'ōsa, ba ō'owoeloi mbo galitō ba hōgōnia. (*Amaed. 25, 21, 22*). Bōi ilawa ndra'oegō si lō sōchi, be'e folawa zi lō sōchi zi sōchi.

## FAZA 13.

I. Famarooe tōdō ba wolo'ō li zala'wa, ba II. ba wangomasi'ō awō, ba III. ba wa'ohaeaeae.

**I. Dozi niha ndramoe'o'ō li zala'wa, si so ira barō mbawa: lō'ō sa fa'asala'wa, na tenga moroi ba Lowalangi, ba nifatara Lowalangi zala'wa si so andrō.** (*Tit. 3, 1. Fet. I. 2, 13, 14. Joh. 19, 11*). Tobali, ha niha zola'wa sala'wa, ba ilawa nihonogōi Lowalangi; ba sola'wa andrō, ba la'a'sogō chōra hoekoe. Samatōrō andrō sa, ba tenga fameta'oe ba mboeaboea si sōchi, no fameta'oe ba mboeaboea si lō sōchi. Ba na omasi'ō lō ata'oe'ō zala'wa, ba si sōchi laoe, ba isoeno ndra'oegō. Enoni Lowalangi sa ia, so-goena chōoe. Ba na ōlaoe zi lō sōchi, ba ata'oe'fi ia; tenga sa maimai, wa so chōnia wōda; enoni Lowalangi sa ia, solaoe balō, samatōrō hoekoe ba zolaoe si lō sōchi. (*Nga'ot. II. 19, 6 b. t.*). Andrō lō tola lō ta'o'ō lira, tenga ha ba wotoe andrō, fa lō itege ita tōdōda gōi. Andrō mibe'e mbeo gōi, sangai halōwō Lowalangi sa ira, lō tola lō la'wa'ōwa'ō. Midozigō ira, wame'e ōmōmi, bōi dōla hōgō ba zanema bōli dōla hōgō, ba beo ba zanema beo, ba fa'ata'oe ba ni'ata'oe'fi, ba soemange ba nifo-soemange. (*Mat. 22, 21*).

**II. Bōi mo'ōmō ami hadia ia, gofoe ba ōchō, ha fa faoma mi'omasi'ō nawōmi; sangomasi'ō awōnia sa, ba no i'o'ō goroisia.** (*Joh. 13, 34. Tim. I. 1, 5*). Oroisa andrō sa: „Bōi o'horō!” „bōi ange'e!” „bōi anagō!” „bōi angisō!”

ba hadia ia goraisa bō'ō, ba no tefarahoeḡō ba niwa'ō andrō : „O masi'ō z a h a t ō c h ō o e, si m a n e f a ' o m a s i o e n d r a ' o e ḡ ō ” (Gal. 5, 14. Moz. II. 20, 13 b. t. Moz. III. 19, 18. Mat. 22, 39. 40). Fa'omasi andrō, ba lō ilaoe zi lō sōchi chō nawōnia, **andrō wa folo'ō oroisawa'omasi andrō.** (Kor. I. 13, 4 b. t.).

III. Andrō mi'o'ō da'ō, me no mi'ila ginōtō andrō, wa no iroegi ba'wa chōmi, ba wemaoso moroi ba wemōrō; noa sa ahātō chōda wāngorifi andrō iada'e, moroi me awena mamati ita. (Efes. 5, 14. 16). No noemalō zi bongi, moloeo sa'ae. Ba databōhōi sa'ae mboeaboea ba zōgōmigōmi andrō, ba ta'aro'ō ita fāngōna ba zi moloeo. (Tes. I. 5, 6. 8. Efes. 5, 11; 6, 13). Data'onangegō wanōrō lalada, si mane na moloeo; bōi femangamanga ba famadoemadōe toeo, bōi fohōrōhōrō ba hocha, bōi fagoeagoesa ba fa'afōchō dōdō; (Loek. 21, 34. Tes. I. 4, 3 b. t. Jak. 3, 14); mihalō baloebaloemi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba fangehaomi ōsimi andrō, ba bōi ba wolō'ō fangisōnia. (Gal. 3, 27; 5, 16. Kor. I. 9, 27. Fet. I. 2, 11).

## FAZA 14.

I. Bōi tahoekeo nawōda, na so hadia ia zi fatimba chōda ma'ifoe, ba

II. bōi ta'alani zambō fa'abe'e na.

I. Si lō abōlō famati na, ba mi-tehe gōi, ba bōi ba wangoehoekeo tōdōnia. (F. 15, 1 b. t.). So zangoema'ō tola manō i'ā fefoe, hadia ia, ba sambō fa'abe'e, ba i'ā goelegeole. (Moz. I. 1, 29; 9, 3. Kor. I. 10, 25). Bōi jamoe'ambōsi zi lō manga si manga, ba si lō manga, ba bōi jamoehoekeo zi manga; noa sa ite-ma ia Lowalangi. (Kor. I. 8, 8 b. t.; 10, 23 b. t. Kol. 2, 16). Ja'oegō andrō, ha niha ndra'oegō, wa ohoekeo genoni mbō'ō? Chō zochō ja'ia, na abe'e ia, ba chō zochō ja'ia gōi, na alaoe. Ba sabe'e sa'ae ia; so sa

wa'abōlō Zo'aja, ba wangabe'e ja'ia. (Jak. 4, 11. 12). So sa zamaehoesi loeo, ba so zangoema'ō faoma manō; bōi zi lō fadoehoe dōdō zamōsana. (F. 14, 3. Gal. 4, 10). Ha niha zamaehoesi loeo, ba chō Zo'aja, wa ifaehoesi, ba ha niha zi manga, ba chō Zo'aja wemangania, i'andrō sa saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi; ba ha niha zi lō manga, ba chō Zo'aja, wa lō manga ia, ba i'andrō gōi saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi. (Kol. 3, 17. Tim. I. 4, 4; Moz. V. 8, 10). **Lō'ō sa ba chōda saeri, ba chōnia manō, ba lō si mate, ba chōnia manō.** (Kor. II. 5, 15; Gal. 2, 20). Na aeri ita sa, ba chō Zo'aja wa'aerida, ba na mate ita, ba chō Zo'aja wa'amateda; tobali, he saeri ita, ba he si mate ita, ba chō Zo'aja ita. (F. 6, 10. 11; Tes. I. 5, 10). **Da'ō sa mbōrō, wa mate Keriso, awō wa no ifoeli aeri, ena'ō ifatōrō zi no mate, awō zaeri.** (Hal. zin. 10, 42. Tit. 2, 14). Ba ja'oegō, hadia wa ohoekeo dalifoesōe? Ma ja'oegō gōi, hadia wa ō'ositengagō dalifoesōe? Dozi ita sa, ba fōna dadaoma wāngoehoekeo andrō chō Lowalangi so ita dania. (F. 2, 16; Mat. 7, 1 b. t.; Kor. II. 5, 10). Noa sa so ba zoera : „F a j a w a n o s a o e r i n d r a ' o, i ' w a ' ō S o ' a j a, n a l ō d o z i d a n i a l a t o e h i d a n ō f ō n a g o e, b a n a l ō d o z i b e w e d a n i a z a n o e n o L o w a l a n g i . ” (Jes. 45, 23. Fil. 2, 10). Tobali dozi ita tēsehegō dania chō Lowalangi, i'ombacha'ō hadia ia chōnia zamōsana. (Mat. 12, 36).

II. Ba bōi sa'ae tahoekeo nawōda; da'ō sa'ae mifaigi, fa lō te'aasogō zi fatoevwē, ba ma fangala, ba dalifoesō. (Mat. 13, 7. Kor. I. 8. 9; 10, 32). Oe'ila ba no fadoehoe dōdōgōe, ba chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, ba lō hadia ia zi to'oea alacha, ha ba zangoema'ō tōdōnia, no alacha, hadia ia, chōnia no alacha. (Mat. 15, 11. Tit. 1, 15). Ba na bōrō gō, wa aboe dō-

- dō dalifoesdōe, ba tenga sa'ae fangomasi'ō awō dali chōoe; bōi be'e famakiko zi no mate Keriso salahi gōoe andrō. (*F. 13, 10. Kor. I. 8, 11-13*). Bōi tetandra'waisi zi sōchi andrō chōmi. Banoea Lowalangi andrō sa, ba tenga femangamanga ba famadoemadoe hadia ia, ha fa'atoelō dōdō, ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō ba fa'omoeso dōdō, ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*Kor. I. 4, 20; 8, 8. Mat. 8, 33*). Ha niha sa zi mōi enoni Keriso ba da'ō, da'ō zomasi Lowalangi, da'ō zi fadoehoe dōdō niha. Ba datagohi zogoena, ena'ō atoelō ita, ba ena'ō tedooedoe ba zi sōchi nawōda, tabe'e. (*F. 12, 18; 15, 2*). Bōi be'e bōrō gō, wamakiko halōwō Lowalangi. Oi si sōchi sa, ba tobali si lō sōchi, na i'ā niha ba na fatoewoe chōnia. (*Hal. zin. 10, 15. Kor. I. 8, 7*). Sōchi lō ta'ā ndrivo ba lō tabadoe nagoe, ba ma hadia ia, na fatoewoe chō dalifoesōda. (*Kor. I. 8, 13*). Famati andrō, si so chōoe, ba chōoe da'ō, dali ndra'oegō, fōna Lowalangi. Ja'ahowoe zi lō manoea tōdō, na si tola ba na si lō tola, hadia ia. (*Joh. I. 3, 21*). Ba sanoefa tōdō, ba no moehoekoe, na i'ā, me no tenga moroi ba wamati. Ba fefoe hadia ia zi tenga moroi ba wamati, ba no olalōwa. (*F. 14, 14*).

## FAZA 15.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō labologō dōdō ba zambō famati na, ba ena'ō na ha sara dōdō. II. Ibe'e golola Faelo, wa tola i'wa'ō manō chōra da'ō. III. Ifaboe'oe we'amōi ba Roma. IV. Ifarooe dōdōra, ena'ō itōrō lira ia, na mangandrō ira.

- I. Ba no mo'ōmō ita, ja'ita si no abe'e, wamologō tōdōda ba wa lō abōlō zambō fa'abōlō na; ba bōi ta'omasi'ō ita. (*F. 14, 1 b. t. Kor. I. 9, 22*). Dozi ita, ta'o'ō chō nawōda, ena'ō mogoea chōnia, ena'ō tedooedoe ba zi sōchi nawōda. (*F. 14, 19. Tes. I. 5, 11*). Si manō sa gōi Keriso, lō i'omasi'ō ia, itōrō sa zisoba zoera: „No gōna ndra'otahi andrō chō zanahigō ja'oegō.” (*Joh. 8, 50. Sin. 69, 10*). Hadia ia sa nisoera fōna, ba ba wamahaō ja'ita tesoera ia, ena'ō so chōda wanōtōna andrō, moroi ba wa'ebolo dōdō andrō ba moroi ba wondrara dōdō andrō, niringoda ba zoera. (*F. 4, 23. 24*). Ba Lowalangi wa'ebolo dōdō, Lowalangi wondrara dōdō, ba jamoetolo ami, ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi, ba chō nawōmi, dali Keriso Jesoe; (*F. 12, 16*); ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi ba ha sara limi, wanoeno Lowalangi, Ama Zo'aja ja'ita Jesoe Keriso. (*Hal. zin. 4, 24*). Andrō faoma mifonaha nawōmi, si mane famonaha Keriso ja'ami, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi. (*F. 14, 1*). Da'ō sa ni'wa'ōgoe: no tobali enoni niboto Keriso, bōrō wa'adoehoe Lowalangi, ba wanga'aro'ō amaboe'ola li andrō chō ndra toea. (*Mat. 15, 24; 20, 28*). Ba fa'ahachō dōdō andrō mbōrō, wa lafolachōmi Lowalangi niha baero, si mane si so ba zoera: „Andrō oesoeno ndra'oegō ba niha baero, ba oebe'e bōrō wanoenō dōimō.” (*Sin. 18, 50*). Ba so zoei, ba imane: „Mi'omoeso i'ō dōdōmi, ja'ami, niha baero, awōmbanoenania.” (*Moz. V, 32, 43*). Ba so zoei: „Misoeno Zo'aja, dozi ami, motōi niha baero, ndramoesoeno ia fefoe soi.” (*Sin. 117, 1*). Ba so zoei, ba imane Jesaja: So dania lewiō ba mbōrō Iza'i andrō, ba simaoso dania, ba wamatōrō niha baero; chōnia manōtōna dania niha baero. (*Jes. 11, 1. 10. Mat. 12, 21*). Ba Lowalangi wanōtōna andrō, ba jamoehōna chōmi fefoe wa'omoeso dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō ba wamati andrō, ena'ō a'oi so chōmi wa-



nōtōna andrō, soroi ba wa'abōlō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 5, 1, 2*).

- 14 II. Ba noa gōi fadoehoe dōdōgoe, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, ba chōmi andrō, wa no fahōna chōmi gōi gera'era si sōchi, wa no a'oi so wa'aboto ba dōdōmi, awō wa tola faoma mifaroe dōdō nawōmi. (*Fet. II, 1, 12*). Ba no lō alawōdo ma'ifoe, wanoera chōmi, hoelō ba wamasoegei ba dōdōmi, moroi ba wa'ebōea dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'o chō
- 16 Lowalangi, ena'ō enoni Jesoe Keriso ndra'o, ba niha baero, ere, ba halōwō ni'amoni'ō andrō, fangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi, ena'ō ni'omasi'ō zoemange andrō, niha baero, ni'omasi'ō ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*F. 11, 13; 12, 1. Jes. 66. 20*). Ba so chōgoe wanoeno ja'o, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ba halōwōgoe andrō chō Lowalangi.
- 18 (*Kor. II. 1, 12-14*). Lō'ō sa zi lō ata'oedo oetoenō, hadia ia, zi lō itolodo Keriso, wolaoe ja'ia, ba wondrōnisi niha baero ba wolo'ō, he taroma li, ba he nihalō danga. (*Kor. II. 3, 5; 4, 5. F. 1, 5*). Ba wa'abōlō dandra ba ba wa'abōlō gila'ila, ba wa'abōlō Geheha Lowalangi, tobali no oefaloea wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso, i'otarai Jeroezalema, noemalō ba zi fasoei, iroegi Iliria, (*Kor. II. 12, 12. Hal. zin. 14, 3*). Ba oe'aloei, ena'ō lō oetoeiriagō ba zi no moerongo dōi Keriso, fa bōi oehalō halōwōgoe halōwō niha bō'ō, (*Kor. II. 10, 16. 21, 16*), ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera: „Ba zi lō moe'ombacha'ō na hadia ia, ba chōnia, da'ō zangila dania, ba ba zi lō moerongo na ia, da'ō zaboto ba dōdō dania.” (*Jes. 52, 15*).
- 22 III. Da'ō gōi zasese mōi bōrō, wa tetabi ndra'o we'amōi chōmi mena'ō. (*F. 1, 13*). Ba iada'e, me lō nahagoe sa'ae ba danō da'e misa, ba me no hoemoele dōdōgoe we'a-

mōi chōmi, ha me oega fache sa'ae, (*F. 1, 10 b. t.*), ba mōido chōmi, na 24 mōido ba Zifania; oedōnadōna. sa, oe'ila ami, na oetōrō, ba fao ami chōgoe ba da'ō, na no oesōndra oea wangabe'e ma'ifoe, ba chōmi andrō. Ba iada'e, ba oesa'wa Jeroezalema, 25 mōido enoni ni'amoni'ō andrō. (*Hal. zin. 19, 21; 24, 17*). Noa sa nilaoe 26 dōdō mbanoea Makedonia ba banoea Nachaja, wanolo si noemana ba ni'amoni'ō andrō ba Jeroezalema. (*Hal. zin. 11, 29 b. t.*). Nilaoe dōdōra 27 sa ba omōra chōra gōi. Na no mo'oe-racha sa'ae niha baero ba mbalazo dōdō chōra, ba omōra gōi latolo ira ba mbalazo mboto. (*Kor. I. 9, 11*). Ba na no awai chōgoe da'ō, na no 28 oebe'e ba dangara mboeala andrō, ba oetōrō ami, we'amōi ba Zifania. Ba no oe'ila, na mōido chōmi, ba 29 a'oi oe'oe howehowoe andrō, chō Keriso. (*F. 1, 11*).

IV. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami 30 ira talifoesō, moroi chō Zo'aja, ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso ba moroi ba wa'omasi Geheha andrō, mitolo ndra'o wangandrōngandrō chō Lowalangi, ba chōgoe andre, (*Kor. II. 1, 11. Efes. 6, 18. 19*), ena'ō te'efa'ō ndra'o ba da- 31 nga zi lō mamati andrō ba Joedaia, ba ena'ō omasi ni'amoni'ō wanologoe Jeroezalema andrō, (*Tes. II. 3, 1. 2. Hal. zin. 21, 11. 27 b. t.*), ena'ō omoeso 32 dōdōgoe we'amōi chōmi, na omasi Lowalangi, ba ena'ō faoma ta'okafoei dōdō nawōda. (*F. 1, 10*). Ba 33 jamoetolo ami fefoe Lowalangi wa'ohahae dōdō andrō! Jadoehoc. (*F. 16, 20. Tes. I, 5, 23. Tes. II. 3, 16*).

## FAZA 16.

I. I'andrō Faeolo, ena'ō lafa'amōi chōra Woibe andrō ba ena'ō latolo ia. II. Fangowai samati. III. Famaroe tōdō. IV. Fangowai ni'oroi'ō zamati. V. Fanoeno Lowalangi.

I. Oe'andrō chōmi, ba chō Woibe 1 andrō, talifoesōda alawe, enoni ba mbanoca ba Gengerea, (*Tim. I. 5, 9*).

- 2 *b. t. Hal. zin. 18, 18*), ena'ō mitema  
ia, ba chō Zo'aja, si nangea ba  
ni'amonī'ō, ba ena'ō mitolo ia ba  
halōwō fefoe, ba zogoena ami chō-  
nia; ja'ia gōi, ba no ato nitolonia,  
ba ja'odo gōi, ba no itolo. (*Fil. 2, 29*).
- 3 II. Mi'owai Werikila ba Akila,  
awōgoe ba halōwō, ba chō Keriso  
4 Jesoc, (*Hal. zin. 18, 2*), si no ma-  
melegō bagira ba nosogoe; tenga  
ha ja'o zangandrō saoha gōlōra, no  
dozi banoea niha Keriso ba niha  
5 baero gōi; ba mi'owai mbanoea niha  
Keriso andrō jomo chōra. Mi'owai  
Gefaineto andrō, somasi ndra'o,  
bōrōta mbanoea Keriso ba Azia.  
6 (*Kor. I. 16, 19*). Mi'owai Maria andrō,  
7 si no erege tōdō chōmi. Mi'owai  
Gandroniko andrō ba Joenio andrō,  
iwama, awōgoe nikoeroe, si no te-  
toeria, ba zinenge andrō, ba noa  
gōi fōnagoe tobali niha Keriso ira.  
8 Mi'owai Gambeliato andrō, somasi  
9 ndra'o, ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Go-  
ribano andrō, awōma ba halōwō, ba  
chō Keriso, ba Sitachi andrō, somasi  
10 ndra'o. Mi'owai Gafele andrō, si no  
fadoehoe dōdōda, ba chō Keriso.  
Mi'owai zi so jomo chō Garisoboelo  
11 andrō. Mi'owai Herodiano andrō,  
iwama. Mi'owai niha Keriso andrō,  
12 jomo chō Narikiso andrō. Mi'owai  
Derifena andrō ba Terifosa, serege  
tōdō ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Weresi  
13 andrō, ni'omasi'ō andrō, si no abōlō  
halōwō ba chō Zo'aja. Mi'owai Roefo  
andrō, ba chō Zo'aja, ba inania, si no  
14 tobali inagoe gōi. (*Mar. 15, 21*). Mi'o-  
wai Gasikerito andrō ba Felego ba  
Hereme ba Fateroba ba Herema ba  
15 talifoesō andrō, awōra. Mi'owai  
Wilologo andrō ba Joelia andrō ba  
Nereo ba talifoesōnia alawe andrō  
ba Olifa, awō ni'amonī'ō andrō fefoe,  
16 awōra. Faoma mi'owai nawōmi  
fa'agosa bawa ni'amonī'ō andrō.  
La'owai ami banoea Keriso fefoe.  
(*Kor. I. 16, 20. Fet. I. 5, 14*).
- 17 III. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami  
ira talifoesō, mifaigi zamobōrō fama-  
bali ba fangala, si lō faeodoe ba  
wamahaō andrō, me lafahaō ami;  
mi'erogō ira. (*Mat. 7, 15 b. t.; Fil.*  
*3, 2; Tim. I. 6, 3-5; Tit. 3, 10 b. t.*).  
Tenga sa enoni Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe  
18 Keriso niha si manō, enoni daloera  
ira. Ba me no si sōchi lira, ba me  
lahaogōhaogō, ba lafaeloengoe dōdō  
zadōlō tōdō. (*Fil. 3, 18. 19; Fet. II.*  
*2, 1, 14 b. t.; Kol. 2, 4*). Noa sa tero-  
19 ngo wolo'ōmi ba niha fefoe, ba  
omoeso dōdōgoe chōmi andrō, ba  
omasido na atoeatoea ami ba zi  
sōchi, ba na owōhōwōhō ami ba zi  
lō sōchi. (*F. 1, 8; Mat. 10, 16; Kor.*  
*I. 14, 20*). Lō ara tō, ba imama ba-  
20 rō gahemi Zatana Lowalangi wa'o-  
hahae dōdō andrō. Jafaloecha ami  
wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe  
Keriso! (*F. 15, 33; Moz. I. 3, 15*).
- VI. I'owai ami Timoteo andrō, a-  
21 wōgoe ba halōwō, ba Loekio andrō ba  
Jaso ba Sosifatero, iwama. (*Hal. zin.*  
*16, 1; 13, 1; 17, 5; 20, 4*). Oe'owai  
22 ami, ja'o Teresio, sanoera soera a-  
ndre, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Jer. 36, 4*). I'o-  
wai ami Gajo, si no mōi tome ndra'o;  
23 ba hoelō zi no mōi tome chōnia  
mbanoea ma'afefoe. I'owai ami Era-  
so andrō, doeroetoeli mbanoea ba  
Koerato, talifoesō andrō. (*Kor. I.*  
*1, 14; Tim. II. 4, 20*). Jafaloecha  
24 ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'-  
ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kor. I. 16, 23*).
- V. Ba chōnia, sangila manga'aro'ō  
25 tōdōmi ba doeria someeso dōdō  
andrō, chōgoe, ba ba doeria Jesoe  
Keriso andrō, fama'ele'ō zi no tobini  
andrō, si lō moe'ombacha'ō, gōtōgōtō  
wa'ara mege, (*Tes. II. 3, 3. Kol. 1,*  
*26. Fet. I. 1, 20*), nifa'ele'ō iada'e,  
26 nifarongogō ba nila baero fefoe,  
moroi ba zoera wama'cle'ō andrō,  
me no i'oroi'ō Lowalangi si lō aetoe,  
ba wolo'ō andrō, ba wamati, (*Ejes.*  
*3, 4, 5*), chō Lowalangi satoeatoea  
27 andrō, ha ja'ia, moroi chō Jesoe  
Keriso, ja chōnia zoemange, iroegi  
zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 11, 36.*  
*Tim. I. 1, 17*).

# Soera Waoelo andrõ

ba mbanoea

## GORINDRO,

SI FÖFÖNA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. P'andrõ saoha gölõ chõ Lowalangi, me no i'eboea'õ dödõnia ba mbanoea Gorindro andrõ. III. Ifangelama ira : bõi fabali dödõ ba bõi la'wa'õ tödõra satoeatoea ira.

- 1 I. Faelo zanocera da'e, nikaoni sinenge Keriso Jesoe, moroi ba nilaoe dödõ Lowalangi, ba Sotene, talifoesõ andrõ, (*Kol. 1, 1. Hal. zin. 18, 17*),  
2 ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ ba Gorindro, nihaogõ ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, ni'amani'õ, nikaoni, fabaja fefoe zangarõfi li tõi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, fefoe gofoe heza, he ba chõra, ba he ba chõma. (*Hal. zin. 18, 1 b. t. Joh. 17, 19. Rom. 1, 7*).  
3 Jafaloeha ami wa'eboea dödõ ba fa'ohahaoe dödõ chõ Namada Lowalangi, ba chõ Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. (*Efes. 1, 2*).

- 4 II. Lõ mamalõmalõ oe'andrõ saoha gölõ chõ Lowalangigoe, ba chõmi andrõ, ba wa'eboea dödõ Lowalangi andrõ, si no faloecha ami, ba  
5 chõ Keriso Jesoe, (*Rom. 1, 8, 9*), me no fahõna chõmi fefoe hadia ia, ba chõnia andrõ, he ba ngawalõ hoe-hoe, ba he ba ngawalõ wa'aboto  
6 ba dödõ fefoe, (*Kol. 1, 9, 10*), wa no moe'a'aro'õ ba dödõmi wamadoe-hoc'õ Keriso andrõ. Tobali lõ ambõ  
7 ami boeala fa'eboea dödõ andrõ fefoe, hadia ia, ba sombalombaloi fa'ato'ele Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso,  
8 ami, (*Tit. 2, 13*), sangabe'e'õ göi

ja'ami, iroegi gamozoea, fa lõ sinegoe, na ba'wa Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Fil. 1, 6. 10. 11. Tes. I. 5, 23. 24*). Lõ farõi Lowalangi, si no mamakaoni'õ ja'ami ba wefao chõ Nononia Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita. (*F. I. 10, 13; Tim. II. 1, 9; Joh. 6, 44*).

III. Ba oe'andrõ chõmi, ja'ami 10 ira talifocsõ, moroi ba dõi Zo'aja ja'ita andrõ, Jesoe Keriso, ena'õ ha sara limi fefoe, ba ena'õ lõ faloecha ba chõmi fabali dödõ; mi'atoclõ'õ, mi'osara'õ gera'erami ba tödõmi. (*F. 11, 18. Rom. 15, 5. Fil. 2, 1, 2*). Noa sa moe'ombacha'õ 11 chõgoe, ba chõmi andrõ, ja'ami ira talifoesõgoe, si si jómo chõ Cheloë andrõ zangombacha, no so wagoeagoeasa ba chõmi. (*F. 3, 3 b. t.*). Da'õ ni'wa'õgoe, me i'wa'õ 12 si samõsa ba chõmi : Chõ Waoelo ndra'o, ba si samõsa, ba : Chõ Afolo ndra'o, ba si samõsa, ba : Chõ Gefa ndra'o, ba si samõsa, ba : Chõ Keriso ndra'o. (*Hal. zin. 18, 24. Joh. 1, 43*). Hadia, no fabali Keriso ? 13 Hadia, Faelo niforõfa salahimi ? ba ma ba dõi Waoelo tebijagõ idanõ ami mege ? Oesoeno Lowalangi, me 14 samõsa lõ nibajagõgoe idanõ ba chõmi, baero Gerifo ba Gajo andrõ, (*Hal. zin. 18, 8. Rom. 16, 23*), fa bõi 15 la'wa'õ, no ba döigoe oebajagõ idanõ niha. Ba noa sa göi oebajagõ idanõ 16 zi samba omo ndra Sefana, baero õ, ba lõ oc'ila, na so niha bö'õ ni-

- bajagōgoe idanō. (*F. 16, 15, 17*),  
 17 Tenga sa ba wamajagō idanō ifa-  
 tenge ndra'o Keriso, no ba wango-  
 mbacha tocria somoeso dōdō ifa-  
 tenge ndra'o, tenga fa'oneche ba  
 hoehceo, fa bōi tobali faja rōfa  
 18 Keriso andrō. (*F. 2, 1 b. t.*). **Toe-**  
**ria rōfa andrō, ba faja sa ba niha**  
**si tetibo, ba ba chōda, ni'orifi,**  
**ba no fa'abōlō Lowalangi ia.** (*F.*  
 19 *1, 23. 24. Rom. 1, 16*). Noa sa  
 so ba zoera: „Oefakiko  
 dania wa'atoeatoea za-  
 toeatoea andrō ba fa'a-  
 boto ba dōdō ba zaboto  
 ba dōdō andrō, ba oeta-  
 jaigō.” (*Jes. 29, 14. Job. 5, 12*).  
 20 Hezo zatoeatoea? hezo zoneche ba  
 wasosota andrō, bagōtō danō andre?  
 Hadia, tenga no ibali'ō faja wa'a-  
 toeatoea ba goeli danō andre Lo-  
 walangi? (*F. 3, 19. Jes. 19, 12*).  
 21 Me no lō'ō sa aboto ba dōdō niha  
 goeli danō Lowalangi, ba wa'atoea-  
 toeania andrō, ba wa'atoeateara,  
 ba no omasi Lowalangi i'orifi za-  
 mati andrō, faja andrō, fangomba-  
 22 cha. (*Mat. 11, 25*). La'andrō sa da-  
 ndra niha Jehoeda ba la'aloei wa'a-  
 toeatoea Dawa Heleni, (*Mat. 12, 38.*  
 23 *Hal. zin. 17, 18. 32*), ba ja'aga, ba  
 matoeriagō Keriso, niforōfa andrō,  
 si fatoewoe ba niha Jehoeda, ba si  
 no faja ba dōdō niha baero, (*F.*  
 24 *2, 2. 14, Rom. 9, 32 b. t.*), ba ba ni-  
 kaoni andrō, he niha Jehoeda, ba  
 he Dawa Heleni, ba no Keriso, fa'a-  
 bōlō Lowalangi ba fa'atoeatoea  
 Lowalangi ia. (*F. 1, 13; 2, 5. Kol.*  
 25 *2, 3*). Fajafaja andrō sa, soroi  
 Lowalangi, ba no atoeatoea moroi  
 ba niha, ba si lō abōlō andrō, soroi  
 Lowalangi, ba no abōlō moroi ba  
 26 niha. Mifaigi sa'ae wogaoni ja'ami  
 andrō, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, lō ato  
 zatoeatoea, na dali wa'atoeatoea  
 niha, lō ato zabōlō, lō ato zalaŵa.  
 27 (*Joh. 7, 48. 49*). Hadia ia zi no faja-  
 faja, wamaigi niha goeli danō, da'ō  
 nitoetoejoe Lowalangi, ena'ō i'ailasi  
 zatoeatoea andrō, ba hadia zi lō  
 abōlō, wamaigi niha goeli danō,  
 da'ō nitoetoejoe Lowalangi, ena'ō  
 i'ailasi zabōlō andrō. (*Jak. 2, 1-5*).  
 Ba ha niha zi tenga salaŵa, wa-  
 28 maigi niha goeli danō, ba hadia  
 ni'ositengagō, da'ō nitoetoejoe Lo-  
 walangi, hadia zi lō'ō andrō, ena'ō  
 lō mogoenā zi so, ibe'e, (*Gal. 6, 3*),  
 ena'ō lō isoeno ia niha, ha niha ia,  
 29 fōna Lowalangi. (*Efes. 2, 6. Jes.*  
*40, 6*). Ba chōnia mi'oroi, ja'ami  
 30 andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, **niba-**  
**li'ō Lowalangi fa'atoeatoea chōda**  
**ba fa'atoelō dōdō ba fangohaeohae**  
**ba fangōhōli,** (*F. 1, 24, Jer. 23, 6.*  
*Kor. II, 5, 21. Heb. 2, 11. Rom. 3, 24.*  
*Efes 1, 7*), ena'ō itōrō zi so ba zoera:  
 31 „Na so zanoeno ja'ia, ba ba  
 chō Z o'a ja jamoesoeno ia”.  
 (*Jer. 9, 23. 24. Kor. II, 10, 17*).

## FAZA 2.

Tenga fa'atoeatoea niha goeli danō  
 ni'ombacha'ō Waoelo, lō fa'oneche  
 ba hoehoeo andrō chōnia, ha fa'atoea-  
 toea Lowalangi, hoehoeo si oroi ba  
 Geheha.

Ba ja'odo gōi, me mōido chōmi, 1  
 ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba tenga fa'a-  
 bōlō ba hoehoeo ni'ohogoe, ba tenga  
 fa'abōlō wa'atoeatoea, wanoeriagō  
 chōmi famadoehoe'ō Lowalangi a-  
 ndrō. (*F. 1, 17. Joh. I, 5, 9*). Lō'ō 2  
 sa niŵa'ōgoe tōdōgoe, so hadia ia  
 ni'ilagoe ba chōmi andrō, baero  
 Jesoe Keriso, niforōfa andrō. (*F.*  
*15, 3. Gal. 6, 14*). Ba ja'o, ba si lō 3  
 abōlō ba sata'oe ba salaŵōlaŵō sibai,  
 ba chōmi andrō. (*Hal. zin. 18, 9.*  
*Kor. II, 10, 10; 11, 30*). Ba fehedegoe 4  
 ba fangombacha'ōgoe, ba tenga  
 hoehoeo zatoeatoea, si fadoehoe  
 dōdō niha, ha fangoroma'ō Eheha  
 ba fa'abōlō, (*Tes. I, 1, 5*), fa bōi 5  
 fa'atoeatoea niha dandrōsa wama-  
 timi, ena'ō fa'abōlō Lowalangi da-  
 ndrōsania. (*F. 1, 18. 24*). Fa'atoea 6  
 toea sa wehedema ba zi no mo'a-  
 honoa, ba tenga fa'atoeatoea niha

goeli danō andre, tenga gōi fa'atoeatoea zalaŵa ba goeli danō andre,

7 si tetibo dania. Fa'atoeatoea Lowalangi wehedema, si no tobini, si no tobaloe, nihonogōi Lowalangi, gōtō-gōtō wa'ara sa'ae, ba wamolachōmi

8 ja'ita. (*Sin. 51, 8. Efes. 3, 8. 9*). Si lō irai aboto ba dōdō zalaŵa ba goeli danō andre, ha niha ia gōi : na no aboto ba dōdōra sa, ba lō laforōfa mena'ō zalaŵa lachōmi

9 andrō ; (*Hal. zin. 13, 27; 3, 17*). Si mane si so ba zoera sa : „Si lō irai i'ila hōrō niha, si lō irai irongo tōgi dalinga niha, si lō irai mōi ba dōdō

10 niha, ni'asiwai Lowalangi ba zangomasi'ō ja'ia. (*Jes. 64, 4*). Ba chōda no ifa'ele'ō Lowalangi, balazi Gehehania ; fefoe hadia ia sa, ba i'aloaloei Eheha, irege wa'abacha Lowalangi andrō. (*Joh. 16, 13. Dan.*

11 *2, 23*). Ha niha sa zangila hadia ba dōdō niha, baero geheha niha andrō, si so ba dōdōnia ? Si manō gōi wa lō saboto ba dōdō hadia zi so ba dōdō Lowalangi, baero Geheha

12 Lowalangi andrō. Ba ja'ita, ba tenga eheha ba goeli danō andre nitemada, no Eheha si otarai Lowalangi nitemada, ena'ō ta'ila, hadia nibe'e Lowalangi boealania chōda.

13 (*Rom. 8, 15. Fet. II. 1, 3*). Ba da'ō gōi wehedema, tenga taroma li nisōndra ba niha, fa'atoeatoea niha ; no taroma li nisōndra chō Geheha, soroi ba Geheha tafaedogō ba zoroi ba Geheha. (*F. 2, 1. 4; Fet. II.*

14 *1, 21*). Na to'oea tōdō niha, ba lō i'o'ō hadia zi otarai chō Geheha Lowalangi, noa sa fajafaja chōnia, ba tebai aboto ba dōdō, me moroi ba Geheha ena'ō wanga-

15 loeoni eloeahania. (*F. 1, 23; Mat. 16, 17; Joed. 19; Joh. 14, 17*). Ba si so Eheha, ba isōndra geloeaha hadia ia fefoe, ba ja'ia, ba si lō aboto ba

16 dōdō niha bō'ō. (*Joh. I. 2, 20*). Ha niha sa, zi no aboto ba dōdō era'era Zo'aja, ha niha zama ha o ja'ia ? Ba ja'ita,

ba no era'era Keriso gera'erada. (*Jes. 40, 13; Jer. 23, 18*).

### FAZA 3.

I. Itegoe Faeolo, me no fabali dōdō mbanoea Gorindro andrō. II. Enoni Lowalangi zamahaō andrō, sanolo ba halōwō chōnia, ba isofoe chōra dania, he wisa wohalōwōra. III. Bōi laŵa'ō tōdōra, no atoeatoea ira.

I. Ba ja'o, ba tebai fahoehoeodo 1 chōmi si mane ba zi so Eheha, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, si mane ba zi ha zambalō ōsi niha hoehoeogoe chōmi, si mane ba ndraono sawoejoe, ba chō Keriso. (*F. 2, 16; Joh. 16, 12*). Soesoe nifabadoegōgōe chōmi, tenga 2 ō sabe'e ; me tebai mitaha na, ba iada'e gōi, ba tebai zoei mitaha ; (*Heb. 5, 12 b. t.; Fet. I. 2, 2*) ; solo'ō 3 ōsi niha na sa ami. Na so na wa'afōchō dōdō ba fagoagoeasa ba chōmi, ba tenga solo'ō ōsi niha ami, ba tenga hoekoe ba niha dali mboeahoeami ? (*F. 1, 10. 11; Gal. 5, 19. 20; Jak. 3, 14-16*). Na iŵa'ō si 4 samōsa : Chō Waeolo ndra'odo, ba si samōsa, ba : Chō Afolo ndra'odo, ba tenga hoekoe ba niha mi'o'ō ? (*F. 1, 12*).

II. Hadia sa Afolo andrō ? Ba 5 hadia Waeolo andrō ? Enoni ira, si no mama'ema famati andrō chōmi, balazi nitema zamōsana chō Zo'aja. (*F. 4, 1*). Ja'o zananō, Afolo zomboewoei, ba Lowalangi zamanōi. (*F. 12, 11. Hal. zin. 18, 27; 19, 1*). Tobali faja zananō, ba faja zomboewoei, ha Lowalangi, samanōi, 7 zi ndroehoe. Ba sananō ba somboewoei, ba ha samboea, ba itema sa loeonia zamōsana, balazi halōwōnia. (*F. 4, 5; Sin. 62, 13*). Sanolo sa 8 ndra'aga, ba halōwō, chō Lowalangi ; nowi Lowalangi ami, tomosa chō Lowalangi. (*Kor. II. 6, 1. 16. Mat. 25, 14*). No oefotojo, si mane 9 sotomo, si no atoeatoea, dali wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si no 10 faloecha ndra'o ; tănō bō'ō zame-

dadao. Ba jamoeaigi zamōsana, he wisa wotomonía. (*F. 15, 10. Rom. 15, 20*).

11 **Tojo bō'ō, ba lō'ō sa i'ila ibe'e toce niha, ha niha ia gōi, baero zi no moebe'e, Jesoe Keriso andrō.** (*F. 16, 22. Fet. I. 2, 4. 6*).

12 Ba na so zangotomosi ba dete dojo andrō, ma balaki, ba ma firō, ba ma manimani, ba ma eou, ba ma doe'oe sokōli, ba ma tōla wache,

13 Ba na oroma danía halōwō zamōsana, i'oroma'ō sa danía ba'wa andrō, me ba galitō tefa'ele'ō danía, ba he wisa halōwō zamōsana, ba alitō wana-

14 draigō. Na manaha nifazōchinia,

15 ni'otomosinia, ba itema loeo. Ba na achozi nifazōchinia, ba te'ala ia, ba ja'ia, ba ni'orifi, ba hoelō nifatōrō

16 ba galitō. (*Joed. 23*). Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa no osali Lowalangi ami, awō wa no nahia Gcheha Lowalangi dō-

17 dōmi ? (*F. 6, 19. Rom. 8, 9*). Na so zamakiko osali Lowalangi andrō, ha nifakiko Lowalangi danía da'ō :

ni'amoni'ō sa gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba ja'ami da'ō.

18 **III. Bōi jamoeaeloengoe ia nihá.** Na so ba chōmi, ba goeli danō andre, zangoema'ō tōdōnia, satoeatōea ia, ba jatobali sambō era'era, ena'ō tobali satoeatōea ia. (*Amaed. 3, 5. 7.*

19 *Rom. 12, 16. F. 4, 10*). Fa'atōeatōea niha goeli danō andre sa, ba no fa'ambō era'era ba chō Lowalangi. Si mané sa ba zoera : „S ondra'oe satoeatōea andrō, ba wa'one chera.” (*F. 1, 20; Rom. 1, 22.*

20 *Job. 5, 13*). Ba so zoei, ba : „I'ila So'aja gera'era zatōeatōea andrō, wa fa'aja.” (*Sin. 94, 11*).

21 Andrō bōi jamoesoeno ia niha, ba niha ia ; a'oi sa chōmi manō, (*F. 1,*

22 *31. Jer. 17, 5*), he Faelo ba he Afolo ba he Kefa ba he oeli danō ba he fa'aeri ba he fa'amate ba he gōtō da'e ba he gōtō danía, oi chōmi manō, (*F. 3, 4. Rom. 8, 28. 38.*

23 *39*), ba ja'ami, ba chō Keriso, ba Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi.

## FAZA 4.

I. Halōwō zinenge andrō. II. Famakara ba he wisa ira ba da'ō. III. Famarooe tōdō.

I. **Da'ō ndramoe'wa'ō tōdōra, dozi** 1  
ba chōma andre, enoni Keriso ndra'-  
aga, samatōrō si tobini andrō, chō  
Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 5; Kor. II. 4, 5.*

2 *Kol. 1, 25. 26*). Ba ba samatōrō  
andrō, ba da'ō sa nifaigi ba chōra,  
ena'ō lō falimo zamōsana. (*Loek. 12,*

3 *42; Fet. I. 4, 10*). Lō'ō sa ba dōdō-  
goe, na tehoekoe ndra'o chōmi, ba  
ma ba rafe niha bō'ō, lō'ō sa gōi

4 oehokoe ndra'odo. Ba he sa lō  
ni'ilagoe hadia ia, ba tenga na sa  
bōrō da'ō, wa la'wa'ō ena'ō satoelō

5 ndra'o. Ba So'aja zangoehokoe ja'o.  
(*Kor. II. 1, 12; 5, 10. 11; Sin. 19,*

6 *13; 143, 2*). Andrō bōi mi'etoe'ō  
hoekoc, hadia ia, na tenga inōtō na,  
irege so Zo'aja, sohagaini gōi si no

7 tobini ba zogōmigōmi, sama'ele'ō  
sōndra dōdō andrō, ba awena danía  
tesoeno zamōsana chō Lowalangi.

(*Rom. 2, 16. Sangomb. 12, 14. Kor.*

8 *II. 10, 13*). Chōgoe ba chō Afolo  
no cebōbōgō da'ō, ja'ami ira tali-  
foesō, bōrō ami, ena'ō mitōngōni

9 chōma, fa bōi faja'wa ami, fa bōi  
italoe'i zi so ba zoera, fa lō ifahocha  
zamōsana, ba wangeboca'ō ba zi

10 samōsa ba ba wangambōsi zi samōsa.  
(*Rom. 12, 3*). Ha niha sa zamae-  
hoesi ja'oegō ? Hadia chōoe, si lō

11 moebe'e chōoe ? Ba na nibe'e chōoe,  
ba hadia wa ōsoeno ndra'oegō, hoelō  
tenga nibe'e chōoe ? (*Jak. 1, 17*).

12 No aboeso ami, no fahōna chōmi,  
no samatōrō ami, ba zi lō ja'aga !  
Ena'ō na doehoe wa no samatōrō

13 ami, fa samatōrō gōi ndra'aga,  
awōmi ! (*Fam. 3, 17*).

II. **Ba dōdōgoe sa, ba no oroma** 9  
wa no fondrege zide'ide ndra'aga,  
ja'aga sinenge, ibe'e Lowalangi, hoe-  
lō zi no moc'etoe'ō hoekoe famoe-  
noe, me no tobali maimai ndra'aga  
ba nōsi goeli danō, ba mala'ika ba

- ba niha. (*Kor. II. 4, 11. Heb. 10, 32.*)
- 10 33). Sambô tōdō ndra'aga, bōrō Keriso, ba ja'ami, ba no satoeatoea, ba chō Keriso; si lō abōlō ndra'aga, ba ja'ami, ba sabōlō; nifoesoemange ami, ba ni'ositengagō
- 11 ndra'aga. (*F. 1, 18 b. t.; 3, 18*). Iroegi ma'ōchō andre, ba solofo ndra'aga ba sowōchi tōdō, no sambō noecha, ba no nibōzibōzi ndra'aga, ba lō nahama, sahono ndra'aga, (*Kor. II. 11, 23-27*), ba ma'eregeisi dōdōma, mohalōhalōvō dangama; latandra-waisi ndra'aga, ba mafahowoe'ō ira, lagohi ndra'aga, ba mataha dōdōma; (*F. 9, 15. Hal. zin. 18, 3. Rom. 12, 14. Mat. 5, 44*); labōbōgō chōma zi lō sōchi, ba mangandrō ndra'aga; no tobali hoelō zasao ba goeli danō ndra'aga, hoelō ndra'i, ba niha fefoe, iroegi da'e. (*Hal. zin. 22, 22*).
- 14 III. Tenga ba wangailasi ja'ami oesoera da'ō, ha ba wamarooe tōdōmi, si mane iraonogoe, somasi
- 15 ndra'o. (*Tes. I. 2, 11 b. t.*). He sa feoloe ngahōnō chōmi mandroe, ba chō Keriso, ba lō ato nama chōmi. Ba chō Keriso Jesoe sa no mo'onodo ja'ami, moroi ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. (*Gal. 4, 19. Filem. 10*).
- 16 Andrō oe'andrō chōmi, mihalō famaedo chōmi ndra'odo. (*F. 11, 1*).
- 17 Da'ō mbōrō, wa no oefatenge chōmi Dimoteo andrō, onogoe andrō, ba chō Zo'aja, somasi ndra'o, si lō farōi, da'ō dania zamasoegi ba dōdōmī lala andrō chōgoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, si mane famahaōgoe, fefoe gofoe heza, ba mbanoea fefoe. (*F. 16, 10. Tim. I. 1, 2. Tim. II. 1, 5*). Ba no mohocha ōsa, hoelō na lō mōido
- 19 chōmi. Ba lō ara tō, ba mōido chōmi, na itolo Lowalangi, ba tenga li zohocha andrō dania oesofoe, ha fa'-abōlōra. (*F. 16, 5. 6. Jak. 4, 15*).
- 20 Tenga sa li dajadaja mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, no fa'abōlō dajadajania. (*F. 2, 4. Loek. 17, 21*). Hadia zomasi ami, hadia, oee oe'ōhe, na

mōido chōmi, ba ma fa'omasi ba Eheha wa'ebolo dōdō andro? (*Kor. II. 13, 10*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Itegoe ira Faelo, me no tōra wa'ebolo dōdōra ba zohorō. II. Bōi oroedoe ira ba zamazōchi horō.

I. Fohorō ba chōmi zabōlō tetoe-ria, ba fohorō si lō'ō na i moerongo ba niha baero, wa ihalō ndronga namania niha. (*F. 6, 15 b. t. Tes. I. 4, 3-5. Moz. III, 18, 7. 8*). Ba so-2 hocha ami, ba lō'ō sa aboe dōdōmi, fa tetibo ena'ō banoemi zolaoe da'ō. (*F. 4, 6 b. t.*). Ba ja'odo andre, 3 ba si ndroehoe sa, lō ja'ō, botogoe andre, ba sodo sa tōdōgoe, noa sa oehoekoc, hoelō na no so ndra'o, ba zamazōchi da'ō, si manō, (*Kol. 2, 5*), na no faloecha ita ba dōi 4 Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, ja'ami ba. tōdōgoe andre, ba na fao wa'abōlō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe; (*Mat. 16, 19; 18, 18. 20*); ba nibe'e ba danga Za-5 tana zi manō, ba wamakiko ōsinia, ena'ō aperi mbechoe, na bāwa Zo'aja ja'ita Jesoe. (*Tim. I. 1, 20. Kor. II. 2, 6 b. t.*).

II. Tenga si sōchi doeriami a-6 ndrō. Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa aisō nifaroeka ma'afefoe ibe'e tanōmō 7 roti si ha ma'ifoe? (*Gal 5, 9*). Mitibo'ō danōmō si no ara andrō, ena'ō si bohoe moefaroeka ami; noa sa si lō moe'aisōni ami, noa sa moe-8 taba wasa chōda gōi, Keriso. (*Moz. II, 12, 15, 19. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19*). Ba datalaoe gowasa fasa, bōi fao da-9 nōmō roti si no ara, ba bōi gōi fao danōmō roti andrō, falōsōchi ba fa'-asilōja'wa, ha si lō moe'aisōni andrō, 10 fa'adolō dōdō ba fa'adoehoe, nifao. No oesoera chōmi ba zoera no a-9 ndrō, bōi fabaja ami ba zohorō. Tenga sohorō manō, ba niha goeli 10 danō, ni'wa'ōgoe, ba somasi ana'a ba soraboe ba samosoemange adoe, na si manō ena'ō, ba lō tola lō mi-heta manō sa'ae ami ba goeli danō

- 11 andre ena'ō. (*Joh. I. 5, 19*). Ba no  
oesoera chōmi, bōi fabaja ami, na  
so zangoema'ō, talifoesō ia, ba na  
sohorō ia, ba ma somasi ana'a, ba  
ma samosoemange adoe, ba ma sa-  
nandraŵaisi awōnia, ba ma si ma-  
boemaboe, ba ma soraboe; na so zi  
manō, ba bōi na i oroedoe manga  
ami chōnia (*F. 6, 9. 10. Mat. 18, 17*).  
12 Hadia sa wa oehalō chōgoe wangoe-  
hockoe si so baero andrō? Hadia,  
tenga ja'ami zangoehockoe si te'-  
13 oe'oe chōmi? (*Kol. 4, 5*). Lowalangi  
dania zangoehockoe si so baero a-  
ndrō. Mibe'e baero zi lō sōchi, mi-  
heta ba chōmi. (*Tes. II. 3, 6*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Itegoe Faelo, me mangadoe ira  
ba zangoehockoe si tenga niha Ke-  
riso. II. Ifangelama ira ba wohorō.

- 1 I. Hadia, so ba chōmi zi lō ata'oe,  
na so hadia ia nifadōninia chō na-  
wōnia, ifahockoe'ō ba niha si lō  
atoelō, ba tenga ba ni'amoni'ō?  
2 (*Mat. 5, 40*). Ma lō mi'ila, wa sa-  
ngoehockoe niha goeli danō dania  
ni'amoni'ō andrō? Ba na sangoehoe-  
koe niha goeli danō ami, ba hadia,  
lō tola mihoekoe ngawalō hadia ia,  
zide'ide sibai? (*Dan. 7, 22. Mat. 19,*  
3 *28*). Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa sangoe-  
hockoe mala'ika dania ita? ba tenga  
mendroea manō tola ba mbalazo?  
4 (*Fet. II. 2, 4*). Ba na so nifadōni  
balazo, ba hadia, mifataro sangoe-  
hockoe ni'ositengagō mbanoea niha  
5 Keriso? Ba wangailasi ja'ami oe-  
ŵa'ō da'ō: Hadia, toballi samōsa  
lō satoetoca ba chōmi, sangila ma-  
ngoehockoe hadia ia ba zi fatali-  
6 foesō? Hadia, i'adoegō dalifoesōnia  
sotalifoesō, ba ba zi tenga samati  
7 na i? Noa sa'ae sala sibai ami, me so  
wamadōnimi chō nawōmi. Hana wa  
lō mitaha manō dōdōmi, na lafatōrō  
chōmi zi lō atoelō? Hana wa lō mi-  
taha, na la'alani ami? (*Mat. 5, 39*  
8 *b. t.*) Ba ja'ami zamatōrō si lō a-  
toelō, ba mi'alani nawōmi, ba tali-  
foesō na i. (*Tes. I, 4, 6*). Ma lō mi'- 9  
ila, wa tebai tefa'amōi ba mbanoea  
Lowalangi zi lō atoelō? Bōi eloe-  
ngoe ami, he sohorō, ba he samosoe-  
mange adoe, ba he sohorōni donga  
zodonga, ba he somboejoetō, ba he  
sohorōni ira matoea, (*Gal. 5, 19 b. t.*  
*Efes. 5, 5. Fam. 21, 8; 22, 15*), ba he 10  
sanagō, ba he somasi ana'a, ba he  
si maboemaboe, ba he sanandra-  
ŵaisi awōnia, ba he soraboe, ba  
tebai tefa'amōi ba mbanoea Lowa-  
langi andrō. Ba no si manō ōsa 11  
ami fōna. Ba no moesasai ami, no  
moe'ohaochaoe'ō, no atoelō ami, i-  
ŵa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba dōi Jesoe  
Keriso, So'aja, ba moroi ba Geheha  
Lowalangida andrō. (*Tit. 3, 3 b. t.*  
*Fet. I, 4, 3 b. t. Hal. zin. 22, 16. Fam.*  
*I, 5; 7, 14*).
- II. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola oelaoe, 12  
ba so zi lō goena. Fefoe hadia  
ia, ba tola oelaoe, ba lō oetehe i'-  
osawoejoe ndra'o hadia ia. (*F. 10,*  
23). Ō andrō, ba ba mbetoe'a na- 13  
hania, ba betoe'a andrō, ba no na-  
ha gō. Ba faoma iheta dania Lo-  
walangi. Ba boto, ba bōi ba woho-  
rō, no chō Zo'aja, ba So'aja, ba ba  
mboto. (*Mat. 15, 17. Tes. I. 4, 3-5*).  
Ba no isoesoegi Zo'aja Lowalangi, 14  
ba isoesoegi gōi ita dania fa'abōlō-  
nia andrō. (*F. 15, 15. 20 b. t. Tes. I. 4,*  
14. *Rom. 8. 11*). Hadia, lō mi'ila, wa 15  
no ndrotondroto Keriso mbotomi a-  
ndrō? Ba hadia, oehalō ndrotondro-  
to Keriso, ba oebe'e ndrotondroto  
zohorō? Bōi si manō. (*F. 12, 27*). Ma 16  
lō mi'ila, wa ha samboea boto ira,  
na so zorocdoe ba zohorō ira alawe?  
noa sa moeŵa'ō, „ha samboea  
ō si zi da ro ea andrō.” (*Moz.*  
*I. 2, 24*). Ba na so zi olembai So'a- 17  
ja, ba ha samboea Eheha ira. (*Joh.*  
17. 21. 22). Mi'angelamaisi wohorō 18  
andrō. Fefoe ngawalō horō, nifazō-  
chi niha, ba baero mboto, ba sohorō,  
ba ba mbotonia ifazōchi horō. (*F.*  
10, 3. *Kor. II. 7, 1*). Ma lō mi'ila, 19  
wa no osali Geheha ni'amoni'ō a-



ndrō, si so ba dōdōmi, nibe'e Lowalangi chōmi, mbotomi andrō, awō wa tenga chōmi ami? (*F. 3, 16 b. t.*).

- 20 **Noa sa eboea mege hōlimi; ba mifosoemange Lowalangi ba mbotomi andrō.** (*F. 7, 23. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19.*)

## FAZA 7.

Famobawa lala: I. Ba zi faronga, ba II. ba zi lō donga, ba III. ba lacha mbanoea.

- 1 I. Ba ba nisoerami andrō chōgoe, ba sōchi ba niha, na lō ibabaja ndra alawe. (*F. 7, 25. 26. Mat. 19, 10 b. t.*).
- 2 Ba ba wohorō andrō, ba jamodonga zamōsana, ndra matoea, ba si manō
- 3 gōi ndra alawe. Jamoetōrō gōmōnia ba ndra alawe ira matoea, ba ja si manō gōi ndra alawe ba ndra matoea. Tenga samatōrō botonia ndra
- 4 alawe, ira matoea zamatōrō, ba si manō gōi ndra matoea, tenga ja'ia zamatōrō botonia, ira alawe zamatōrō. Bōi mifabali ami chō nawōmi, atō na lō ara, na ha sara limi, fa lō mangoloi dōdōmi, ba wanganrō, ba mifoeli zoei oroedoe, fa lō itandraigō ami Satana, na tebai
- 6 mitaha dōdōmi. Fa oetehe chōmi, oēwa'ō da'ō, tenga oroisa. Omasido sa ena'ō, na si mane ja'ō fefoe niha; ba no faehoe nitema zamōsana chō Lowalangi, bō'ō ba zi samōsa, ba bō'ō ba zi samōsa. (*Mat. 19, 11.*)
- 8 12). Ba da'ō niwa'ōgoe ba zi lō donga ba ba lacha mbanoea: sōchi chōra, na lō teboelō si mane ja'ō ira gōi. (*F. 9, 5.*) Ba na tebai lataka, ba ndramangowaloe ba ndramōi nihalō; sōchi sa mangowaloe, moroi aoechoe ira. (*Tim. I. 5, 14.*)
- 10 Ba da'ō goroisagoe ba zi so donga; tenga na i ja'ō zangoroi'ō, So'aja zangoroi'ō: bōi fabali ndra alawe ba ndra matoea. (*Mar. 10, 9. 12. Mat. 2, 14 b. t.*).
- 11 Ba na so zi no fabali, ba bōi jamōi nihalō sa'ae, atō na ifoeli i'atoelō'ō ia, ba ndra matoea; ba ira matoea gōi, ba bōi jamoetibo'ō ndra
- 12 alawe. (*Mat. 5, 32.*) Ba da'ō niwa'

ōgoe ba dānō bō'ō, tenga niwa'ō Zo'aja: Na so dalifoesō, si so ira alawe si tenga samati, ba na edōna ndra alawe sosō chōnia, ba bōi jamoetibo'ō. Ba na so ndra alawe, si so ira matoea si tenga samati, ba na edōna. ndra matoea sosō chōnia, ba bōi jamoerōi. Noa sa moe'amo- ni'ō ndra matoea si tenga samati, ba ndra alawe andrō, ba ira alawe si tenga samati, ba no moe'amonī'ō, ba ndra matoea andrō. Na tenga si manō mena'ō, ba no si ra'io ndraonomi, ba ija'e, ba no ni'amonī'ō. (*Hal. zin. 16, 1. Rom. 11, 16.*) Ba na edōna fabali zi tenga samati, ba jawabali ia; lō moebōbō dangara ba zi manō, he talifoesō matoea, ba he talifoesō alawe. Ba wa'atoelō sa ikaoni ita Lowalangi. (*Kol. 3, 15.*) Hana wa ō'ila ja'ō, ja'oegō ira alawe, ō'orifi dania ndra matoea? ba ma ja'oegō, ira matoea, hana wa ō'ila, ō'orifi dania ndra alawe? (*Fet. I. 3, 1. 2.*) Awai nifaigi: He wisa nibe'e Zo'aja ba zamōsana, he wisa wogaoni Lowalangi zamōsana, da'ō jamoetōrō. Ba si manō nihonogōigoe ba mbanoea misa fefoe. (*F. 7, 7. 20. 24. Efes. 4, 1.*) Na so nikaoni si no moeboto, ba bōi jamoebaloe-gō. Ba na so nikaoni si lō moeboto, ba bōi jamoefaboto'ō ia. (*Gal. 5, 2.*) Faja wamoto, ba faja na lō moeboto, ha folo'ō oroisa Lowalangi zogoena. (*Gal. 5, 6.*) He wisa mege zamōsana, me tekaoni ia, ba bōi jamoebolō'ō. Nasawoeje ndra'oegō, me tekaoni ndra'oegō, ba bōi aboesi tōdō; ba he gōi ōsōndra lala wangefa'ō ja'oegō, ba iagō manō da'ō. (*Tim. I. 6, 1. 2. Kol. 3, 22.*) Na so nikaoni ba chō Zo'aja, sawoeje, ba si no aefa sawoeje ia, chō Zo'aja. Si manō gōi na so nikaoni si tenga sawoeje, ba no sawoeje Keriso ia. (*Joh. 8, 36. Efes. 6, 6.*) No eboea mege hōlimi, bōi mi'ae sawoeje niha. He wisa zamōsana, me tekaoni ia, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba

bōi jamoeboelō'ō ia ba da'ō, chō Lowalangi.

- 25 II. Ba ba nono alawe andrō, ba lō chōgoe oroisa Zo'aja, ba era'eragoe manō oe'ombacha'ō, me no faloecha-do wa'ehoea dōdō Zo'aja, fa lō mofaja ndra'o. (*Kor. II. 8, 10. Tim. I. 1,*
- 26 *13. 16*). Ba da'ō dōdōgoe: da'ō zi sōchi, me no ahatō wamakao, sohaaoe dōdō niha, na si manō ia. Na no fabōbō ndra'oegō ba ndra alawe, ba bōi aloei wangefa'ō ja'oegō, ba na si lō donga ndra'oegō, ba bōi aloei
- 27 ndra alawe. Ba he mangawaloe ndra'oegō, ba tenga samazōchi horō ndra'oegō. Ba na mōi nihalō nono alawe, ba tenga samazōchi horō ia; ba faloecha sa wamakao ba goeli danō zi manō. Ba ja'o, ba omasido, na si lō famakao ami. (*Tim. I. 4, 1,*
- 29 *3*). Ba da'ō niw'a'ōgoe, ja'ami ira talifoesō, no fadege, ba iada'e sa'ae, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō donga zi so
- 30 donga; (*Loek. 14, 26*); ba sege'ege andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō mege'ege; ba someso tōdō andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō omoeso tōdō; ba sowōli andrō, ba ena'ō hoelō tenga
- 31 chōra; ba sangogoena'ō gōtō danō andre, ba ena'ō hoelō zi lō mangogoena'ō ja'ia; ibōrōtaigō sa tobali danō'a andre. (*Joh. I. 2, 15-17. Mat. 24, 35*). Ba omasido, na lō fangaboe dōdō chōmi. Si lō donga, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia chō Zo'aja, ena'ō
- 33 i'omasi'ō ia So'aja. Ba sangowaloe, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia ba goeli danō, ena'ō i'omasi'ō ia ira alawe.
- 34 (*Efes. 5, 29*). Noa gōi faehoe ira ndra alawe si no moehalō nono alawe. Si lō moehalō, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia chō Zo'aja, ena'ō ohaoehaoe ia, he botonia, ba he tōdōnia. Ba si no moehalō, ba i'aboesi tōdō hadia ia ba goeli danō, ena'ō i'omasi'ō ia ira matoea. (*Tim. I. 5, 5*). Ba wamobawa.lala chōmi, sohare ami, oe'wa'ō da'ō, tenga ba wamōbō tangami, ena'ō moadoe ba ena'ō lō teboelō ami chō Zo'aja,

ena'ō lō mangoloi dōdō. (*F. 7, 28*). Ba na so zangoema'ō tōdōnia, lō 36 moadoe chō nononia alawe, na italo'e'i ginōtō wame'e ja'ia; na tobali lō tola lō'ō, ba jamoetōrō zomasi ia, tenga samazōchi horō ia; ndra-mōi nihalō. Ba na so zabe'e tōdō, 37 si tenga niloeloegō, si tola molaoe somasi ia, ba na no ihoekoe tōdōnia, lō ibe'e nononia alawe, ba si sōchi nilaoe da'ō. Ba tobali, si sōchi 38 gōi nilaoe zame'e nihalō ononia alawe, ba mendroea manō ilaoe zi sōchi si lō mame'e ja'ia.

III. Ira alawe, ba na moebōbō 39 danga, gōtō wa'anaoc noso ndra matoea; ba na no mate ndra matoea, ba aefa ia, gofoe ha niha zangai ja'ia, ba tola inōi ia, ba ha ba chō Zo'aja. (*Rom. 7, 2*). Ba abōlō 40 ohahaoe dōdōnia, niw'a'ōgoe, na lō'ō sa'ae mōi ia nihalō; ba ba dōdōgoe, so chōgoe gōi Geheha Lowalangi.

### FAZA 8.

I. Femanga nibe'e o nadoe. II. Bōi ta'alani nawōda ba zi tola chōda.

- I. Ba ba gō nadoe andrō, ba na ta'ila, si so fa'aboto ba dōdō ita fefoe. Famahocha wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, ba fa'omasi andrō, ba fanga'azōchi. (*Hal. zin. 15, 29. Rom. 14, 19; 15, 1-3*). Na so zangoema'ō 2 tōdōnia, so hadia ia zaboto ba dōdōnia, ba tenga si nangea fa'aboto ba dōdō wa'aboto ba dōdōnia andrō. (*Gal. 6, 3*). Ba na so zangomasi'ō 3 Lowalangi, da'ō zaboto ba dōdō Lowalangi. (*F. 13, 12. Gal. 4, 9*). Ba ba wemanga gō nadoe andrō, 4 ba na ta'ila, wa faja nadoe ba goeli danō, awō wa lō Lowalangi, baero zi samboea andrō. (*F. 10, 19 b. t.*). Ba 5 he wa'ae so nifotōi Lowalangi, he ba zoroego, ba he ba goeli danō — oja sa Lowalangi ba ato zo'aja — 6 (*Joh. 10, 34 b. t. Sin. 136, 2. 3*) ba chōda sa, ba ha samboea Lowalangi, Ama andrō, ba zi otarai fefoe hadia ia, ba ja'ita, ba ba chōnia ita, ba

- ha samōsa Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso, sam'ema fefoe hadia ia, ba ja'ita, ba moroi chōnia.** (*Mal. 2, 10. Rom. 11, 36*). Ba lō dozi so wa'aboto ba dōdō; so ōsa, ba iroegi da'e itegoe ira tōdōra ba nadoe andrō, ba femanga gō nadoe chōra, na la'ā, ba tōdōra andrō, ba tetoetoe, me no sambō fa'abe'e. (*F. 10, 27. 28.*)
- Rom. 14, 23).** Tenga femangada mbalazi, ba ehō Lowalangi; lō tedoe wa'asōehida, na manga ita, ba lō i'ambōsi ita, na lō manga ita. (*Rom. 14, 6. 17*).
- II. Ba mifaigi, fa bōi tobali fangalani sambō fa'abe'e wa no tola chōmi da'ō.** (*F. 6, 12. Rom. 14, 13. Gal. 5, 13*). Na so zangila ja'oegō, na manga'ō ba nomo nadoe, ja'oegō andrō, si no so fa'aboto ha dōdō, ba hadia, ba lō tefaroe dōdōnia, sambō fa'abe'e na, ba wemanga gō nadoe andrō? Ba tobali famakiko zambō fa'abe'e wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō ehōoe, famakiko dalifoesō andrō, si no bōrō wa'amate Keriso andrō. (*Rom. 14, 15*). Ba na mosala ami, si manō, ba dalifoesō, ba na tetoetoe dōdōra, sambō fa'abe'e, mibe'e, ba ehō Keriso mosala ami.
- Andrō, na te'ala dalifoesōgoe, ba gō andrō, ba lō'ō manō oe'ā ndriwo, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, fa lō oefobōrō wangala ba dalifoesōgoe.** (*Rom. 14, 21*).

## FAZA 9.

I. Lō edōna itema mbalazonia faelo ba halōwōnia fangombacha andrō; tola sa ena'ō; II. edōna manō ia, mōi ia enoni zato ba III. iforege wangaloēi fangorifinia gōi.

- I. Hadia, tenga tola manō oelaoe zomasi ndra'o? Hadia, tenga sinenge ndra'o? Hadia, lō ni'ilagoe Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita? Hadia, tenga loaleoa halōwōgoe ami, ba ehō Zo'aja?** (*F. 15, 8 b. t.; 4, 15; Hal. zin. 9, 4*). Na tenga sinenge ndra'o ba dānō bō'ō, ba ba chōmi sa atō; famadoehoe'ō

halōwōgoe, halōwō zinenge andrō, ami, ba ehō Zo'aja. (*Kor. II. 3, 2. 3; 12, 12*). Famoe'agoe da'ō, ba zangoehoe'oe ja'o andrō. (*F. 4, 3*). Hadia, lō tola manga ndra'aga, lō tola mabadoe hadia ia? (*Loek. 10, 7*). Hadia, lō tola ma'ohe'ohe awōma dalifoesō alawe, fo'omoma, si mane sinenge bō'ō andrō gōi ba talifoesō Zo'aja ba Kefa? (*Hal. zin. 1, 14. Mat. 8, 14*). Ma ha daroeaga Baranaba zi lō tola lō mohalōwō? (*Hal. zin. 13, 2. Tes. II. 3, 8. 9*). Ha niha zi mōi sanoewō, sanaha gōi balazonia? Ha niha zamazōchi kaboe nagoe, si lō manga mbœa? Ba ha niha zokeebaloī oerifō, si lō mamadoe soesoe goerifō andrō? Hadia, tōdō niha dali wehedegoe andrō? Ma tenga si manō gōi niwa'ō ba gorōisa? Noa sa moesoera ba gorōisa Moze: „Bōi fosare'a mbawa gōrōba o samōbōrō fahe'e". Hadia, so ba dōdō Lowalangi gōrōbao? (*Moz. V. 25, 4. Tim. I. 5, 18*). Ma tenga ja'ita atō mbōrō wangoema'ōnia da'ō? Ja'ita sa mbōrō, wa tesera da'ō, wa lō tola lō idōnadōna loaleoa samakoe tanō; ba si manō zamōbōrō fache, idōnadōna wemanga. (*Jak. 5, 7*). Na no mataroe chōmi zoroi ba Geheha, ba hadia, nikata'ō sibai, na mabasi ba chōmi zogoena balazo mboto? (*Rom. 15, 27*). Na so dānō bō'ō sangochōgō gōi hadia ia ehōmi, ba hadia, tenga mendoera manō ndra'aga? Ba lō ni'ogoenā'ōma, wa tola da'ō mena'ō, mataha manō sa'ae fefoe hadia ia, fa lō mafobōrō dahataha ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ehō Keriso. (*Kor. II. 12, 13. Hal. zin. 20, 33 b. t.*). Hadia lō mi'ila, wa ba gosali lasōndra gōra si so halōwō ba gosali? awō wa ba naha wame'e soemange mo'oeracha zi so halōwō ba naha wame'e soemange? (*Moz. V. 18, 1 b. t.*). Si manō gōi, no i'oroi'ō So'aja ba zangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō

- andrō, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō lasōndra gōra. (*F. 9, 4. Loek. 10, 7 b. t.*). Ba ja'o, ba lō ni'ogoe-na'ogoe da'ō, ma'ifoe lō'ō. Ba tenga andrō oesoera da'ō, ena'ō lafatōrō chōgoe zi manō; sōchi na i matedo, moroi faja chōgoe mbōrō wanoeno ja'ō, ibe'e niha, ha niha ia. (*Kor. II. 11, 7 b. t.*). Na oe'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba tenga bōrō wanoeno chōgoe; lō'ō sa tola lō oemanō, alai sa ndra'o, na lō oe'ombacha'ō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō! (*F. 1, 17*). Na nilaoe dōdōgoe sa, ba so loeogoe; ba na saboea olō ndra'o, ba no nibe'e ba dangangoe
- 18 halōwō andrō. (*F. 4, 1 b. t.*). Ba hadia loeogoe ja'ō? Da'ō loeogoe, oebe'e boeala doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, na oe'ombacha'ō, fa lō oe'ogoe-na'ō zi tola ena'ō, ba halōwō andrō, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō.
- 19 II. He wā'ae tenga sawoejoe niha ndra'odo, ba no oebali'ō sawoejoe zato ndra'odo, ena'ō ato oedōnisi.
- 20 (*F. 10, 33. Mat. 20, 27. 28*). Ba niha Jehoeda, ba no tobali hoelō niha Jehoeda ndra'o, ena'ō oedōnisi niha Jehoeda. Ba zi so barō mbawa goroiša, ba hoelō zi so barō mbawa goroiša ndra'o, — ba tenga sa si so barō mbawa goroiša — ena'ō oedōnisi zi so barō mbawa goroiša. (*Hal. zin. 16, 3; 21, 20 b. t.*). Ba zi lō oroiša, ba hoelō zi lō oroiša ndra'o, — ba tenga sa si lō oroiša ba chō Lowalangī, solo'ō oroiša Keriso ndra'odo — ena'ō oedōnisi zi lō oroiša. (*Gal. 2, 3; 6, 2. Jak. 2, 12*).
- 22 Ba zambō fa'abe'e, ba no tobali sambō fa'abe'e ndra'o, ena'ō oedōnisi zambō fa'abe'e; fefoe hadia ia, ba niha fefoe ba no oego'ōgo'ō, ena'ō fefoe gofoe heza, ba fasamōša na atō oe'orifi. (*F. 9, 19. Kor. II. 11, 29. Hal. zin. 20, 35; 10, 32*). Ba bōrō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, wa oelaoe da'ō fefoe, ena'ō mo'oe-racha gōi ndra'o ba da'ō.
- 24 III. Hadia, lō mi'ila ba zi fagohi
- andrō, ba lala wagohisa andrō, wa dozi sa fagohi ira, ba ha samōša zanema loeo andrō? Ba mimanō wagohisa, ena'ō mitema! (*Fil. 3, 12 b. t.*). Ba dozi si fatandra tōla andrō, ba labōhōli fefoe hadia ia; ba ja'ira andrō, ena'ō latema dakoela si tekiko dania, ba ja'ita, ena'ō tatema zi lō teboelō. (*Tim. II. 2, 4; 4, 8. Fet. I. 5, 4*). Ba ja'o, ba si fagohi, 26 tenga si mane ba zi lō ta'ila; si fasōndra ndra'o, ba tenga ba daloe mbanoea manō. (*F. 15, 58*). Oefakao 27 mbotogoe andre, ba oe'osawoejoe, fa bōi si lō goena ndra'o, he nō sangombacha lala ba dānō bō'ō ndra'odo. (*Rom. 8, 13 b. t.; 13, 14*).

## FAZA 10.

I. Ifangelama ira Faelo ba wangiō si lō sōchi andrō, ba II. ba wame'e adoe ba ba wemanga gō nadoe. III. Itena'wa ira, fa bōi lafo-bōrō wangala ba nawōra.

- I. Lō'ō sa oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami 1 ira talifoēsō; no a'oi barō lawoeo andrō so ndra toeada, no a'oi latōrō nasi, (*Moz. II. 13, 21; 14, 29. Sin. 78, 13, 14*), no ahoi tebijagō idanō 2 ira, ba chō Moze, ba lawoeo andrō ba ba nasi andrō, ba no ha sambalō gō moroi ja'wa la'ā. (*Moz. II. 16, 4. Sin. 78, 24 b. t. Joh. 6, 49*), 3 ba no ha sambalō moroi ja'wa labadoe; moroi ba gara andrō, moroi ja'wa, si fao chōra, labadoebadoe, 4 ba kara andrō, ba ja'ia Keriso. (*Moz. II, 17, 6. Moz. V. 32, 4. 18*). Ba sato 5 andrō, ba lō omasi Lowalangī, noa sa tefakiko ira ba danō si mate. (*Moz. IV. 14, 22. 23. 30. 32. Heb. 3, 16 b. t.*). Ba doemadoema chōda 6 da'ō, wa si manō, fa bōi ta'isō zi lō sōchi, si mane fangisōra andrō. (*Moz. IV. 11, 4. Sin. 78, 18 b. t.*). 7 Ba bōi gōi mi'ame'e adoe, si mane ja'ira ōsa, ni'wa'ō ba zoera: „Mo e d a d a o n i h a m a n g a b a m a m a d o e h a d i a i a, b a m a o s o i r a m o l a j a. (*Moz. II. 32, 6*).

- 8 Ba bōi gōi mohorō ita, si mane  
ja'ira ōsa, me mohorō, ba mate zi  
doea woele a tōloe ngahōnō niha,  
ha ma'ōma'ōchō. (*F. 6, 13 b. t. Moz.*
- 9 *IV. 25, 1. 9).* Ba bōi gōi tatandraigō  
Zo'aja, si mane ja'ira ōsa, me lata-  
ndraigō, ba iboenoe ira oelō. (*Moz.*
- 10 *IV. 21, 5. 6. Sin. 106, 14 b. t.).* Bōi  
gōi mikōkōkōkō, si mane ja'ira ōsa,  
me koemōkōkōkō, ba iboenoe ira  
samakiko andrō (*Moz. IV. 14, 2. 37).*
- 11 Ba doemadoema da'ō, wa gōna ira  
zi manō, ba famangelama ja'ita,  
wa tebe'e ia ba zoera, ja'ita si fa-  
chamō amozoea gōtō danō andre.
- 12 (*Rom. 15, 4. Heb. 4, 11; 9, 26).* Andrō,  
na sa zangoema'ō tōdōnia sizizio  
ia, ba jamoe'faigi, fa bōi alaoe ia.
- 13 (*Rom. 11, 20).* Lō'ō na si gōna ami  
fanandraigō, ba fanandraigō ba ni-  
ha; **ba lō farōi Lowalangī, lō ibe'e**  
**tetandraigō ami, si tebai mitaha,**  
**awō wanandraigō ifaigi gōi wa'awai,**  
**ena'ō tola mitaha.** (*F. 1, 9. Tes. II.*  
*3, 3. Fet. II. 2, 9).*
- 14 **II. Andrō, ja'ami somasi ndra'o,**  
**mi'angelamaisi wame'e adoe andrō.**
- 15 (*Joh. I. 5, 21).* Fehede ba zatoea-  
toea wehedegoe; mitimba tōdōmi
- 16 niwa'ōgoe. (*F. 14, 37).* Mako fama-  
howe'ō andrō, nifahowoe'ōda, ha-  
dia, tenga famo'oeracha ba ndro  
Keriso? Roti andrō, nibobotoda,  
hadia, tenga famo'oeracha ba mboto  
Keriso? (*F. 11, 24 b. t. Mat. 26, 27.*
- 17 *Hal. zin. 2, 42).* Me ha samboea roti,  
ba ha samboea boto ita, ja'ita sato;  
a'oi sa mo'oeracha ita ba roti andrō,  
si ha samboea. (*F. 12, 27).* Mifaigi
- 18 Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō, si ndroe-  
hoe madooe Jakobo. Hadia, tenga  
no fabōbō ba naha wame'e soemange  
zi manga zoemange andrō? (*Moz.*
- 19 *III. 7, 6; 15, 16).* Ba hadia niwa'-  
ōgoe? Hadia, soboto zoemange na-  
doe andrō, ba ma adoe andrō, hadia,
- 20 soboto? (*F. 8, 4 b. t.).* Tenga si  
manō. Hadia zoemange, nibē'era,  
ba ba mbechoe labe'e, tenga chō  
Lowalangī. Ba lō omasido, na ba
- mbechoe fabōbō ami. (*Moz. III.*  
*17, 7. Fam. 9, 20).* Tebai faoma mi- 21  
badoe, he ōsi mako andrō chō  
Zo'aja, ba he ōsi mako mbechoe.  
Tebai faoma mo'oeracha ami, he ba  
wemanga andrō chō Zo'aja, ba he  
ba wemanga ba mbechoe. (*Kor. II.*  
*6, 15. Mal. 1, 7).* Ma edōna ita ta' 22  
andrō wōnoe Zo'aja? Hadia, sabōlō  
moroi chōnia ita? (*Moz. V. 32, 21).*
- III. Fefoe hadia ia, ba tola, ba** 23  
**so zi lō goena. Fefoe hadia ia, ba**  
**tola, ba so zi lō mōi fanga'azōchi.**  
(*F. 6, 12; 8, 1 b. t.).* Bōi jamoe'aloēi 24  
zogoena chōnia zamōsana, sogoena  
chō nawōnia jamoe'aloēi. (*F. 13, 5.*  
*Rom. 15, 2).* Fefoe hadia ia ni'a- 25  
mawa ba onga, ba mi'ā, bōi mizo-  
foezofoe, ba dōdōmi andrō. (*Rom.*  
*14, 2 b. t.).* Chō Zo'aja sa danō, awō 26  
nōsi goeli danō. (*Sin. 50, 12).* Ba na 27  
so zogaoni ja'ami tome, si tenga  
samati, ba na edōna mōi ami, ba  
fefoe hadia ia nibe'e ōmi, ba mi'ā,  
bōi mizofoezofoe, ba dōdōmi andrō.  
(*F. 8, 7).* Ba na so zangoema'ō 28  
chōmi: Soemange nadoe da'e, ba  
bōi mi'ā, bōrō zangumbacha andrō  
ba tōdō andrō. Tenga tōdō nifa- 29  
ngelama andrō niwa'ōgoe, tōdō dānō  
bō'ō; hana sa wa ihoekoe si tola  
chōgoe tōdō dānō bō'ō? (*F. 8, 8 b. t.).*
- Na oe'andrō saoha gōlō, na mangado, 30  
ba hana wa latandra'waisi ndra'o  
ba ni'andrōgoe saoha gōlō? (*Moz.*  
*V. 8, 10. Tim. I. 4, 4).* **Ba he si ma-** 31  
**nga ami, ba he samadoe hadia ia,**  
**ba ma hadia nilaoemi, ba ba wa-**  
**mosoemange Lowalangī milaoe ia** 32  
**fefoe.** (*Kol. 3, 17).* Bōi mifobōrō wa-  
ngala, he ba niha Jehoe'da, ba he  
ba Ndrawa Heleni, ba he ba mba-  
noea Lowalangī; (*Rom. 14, 13. F.*  
*9, 22).*; hoelō si mane ja'o, me no 33  
oego'ōgo'ō chōra fefoe, ha niha ira,  
me lō oe'aloēi zogoena chōgoe, me  
ha sogoena ba zato oe'aloēi, ena'ō  
te'orifi ira. (*F. 8, 13; 9, 19 b. t.).*

## FAZA 11.

I. He wisa gamoeata wangandrō.

II. He lawisa ba wemanga ni'amo-  
ni'ō andrō.

- 1 I. Mibe'e toelada chōmi ndra'odo, si mane ja'o, me no oebe'e toelada chōgoe Keriso. (*F. 4, 16. Fil. 3, 17*).
- 2 Ba oesoeno ami, me itōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'o, gofoe hadia nilaoemi, ba me mi'o'ō gamachoitā andrō, si mane nifa'emagoe chōmi. Ba omasido na mi'ila; hōgō ndra matoea fefoe, ba ja'ia Keriso, ba hōgō ndra alawe ndra matoea, ba hōgō Keriso Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 23. Efes. 5, 23*).
- 4 Na so ndra matoea sangandrō, ba ma sama'ele'ō, siso baloebaloe hōgō, ba i'o'aja hōgōnia. (*F. 14, 1*). Ba ira alawe, ba i'o'aja hōgōnia, na lō baloebaloe hōgō, na mangandrō ia, ba ma na mama'ele'ō ia, faoma sa ira zi no moētōwō. (*F. 14, 34*). Na lō'ō sa ibaloegō ia ira alawe, ba jamoefatōwō'ō gōi ia. Ba na aila ndra alawe, ifagoeti'ō mboenia, ba ma ifatōwō'ō, ba jamoebaloegō ia.
- 7 Acha sa lō ifobaloebaloe hōgōnia ira matoea, me no doemadocma Lowalangi ia ba me no lachōmi Lowalangi; ba ira alawe, ba no lachōmi ndra matoea. (*Moz. I. 1, 27; 2, 22 b. t.*). Tenga sa soroi ba ndra alawe ndra matoea, no moroi ba ndra matoea ndra alawe. (*Tim. I. 2, 13*).
- 9 Tenga sa gōi ira alawe mbōrō, wa tefazōchi ndra matoea, no ira matoea mbōrō, wa tefazōchi ndra alawe. (*Moz. I. 2, 18*). Andrō lō tola lō so ba hōgō ndra alawe dandra, wa no barō mbawa ia, bōrō mala'ika andrō. (*Moz. I. 24, 65*). Ba tenga ha ira alawe, lō ira matoea, ba tenga ha ira matoea, lō ira alawe, ba chō
- 12 Zo'aja. Hoelō da'ō sa, wa no moroi ba ndra matoea ndra alawe, si manō gōi, wa no moroi ba ndra alawe ndra matoea, ba fefoe hadia ia, ba no moroi ba Lowalangi. (*Joh. 14, 1*).
- 13 Mitimba tōdōmi, ha ja'ami. Hadia,

moadoe ba ndra alawe, na mangandrō ia chō Lowalangi, lō baloebaloe hōgō? Hadia, tenga no to'oea 14  
manō gōi oroma chōmi, wa lō moadoe ba ndra matoea, na ana oe mboenia, (*Sam. II. 14, 26*), awō wa 15  
no lachōmi ndra alawe mboe sanae? me no salahi mbaloebaloe chōnia, wa no moebe'e chōnia mboe andrō. Ba na so zomasi fagoeagoea ba da'ō, 16  
ba tenga hoekoe ba chōma zi manō, ba tenga gōi hoekoe mbanoea Lowalangi misa. (*Tim. I. 6, 3-5*).

II. Ba me itōrō ligoe da'ō, ba 17  
tebai oesoeno goweloami, me tenga ba wanga'azōchi, me no ba wa'awocwoe. Si fōfōna oea, ba oerongo, 18  
lō ha sara dōdōmi, na owelo mbanoea, ba no fadoehoe dōdōgoe, si dochoe ōsa. (*F. 3, 3 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa 19  
tola lō so zi faehoe era'era ba chōmi, ena'ō oroma zi fadoehoe dōdōda, ba chōmi. (*Mat. 18, 7; Joh. I. 2, 19*). Ba na owelo ami, ba tobali tenga 20  
ba wolaoe femanga andrō, chō Zo'aja. Ihōnagō i'ā gōnia zamōsana, 21  
ba wemanga andrō, ba no olofo zi samōsa, ba iboesi ia agoe si samōsa. Hadia, lō chōmi omo, ba wemanga 22  
ba ba wamadoc hadia ia? Ma lō ba dōdōmi mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, ba mi'ailasi zi lō ba danga? Ha oewa'ō chōmi? Hadia, oesoeno ami? Ba da'ō lō oesoeno ami. (*Jak. 2. 5. 6*). Ja'odo sa, ba no 23  
chō Zo'aja oetema, nifa'emagoe chōmi gōi: So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, me bongi andrō, me te'ā mbōlinia, ihalō rotli, (*Gal. 1, 12. Mat. 26, 26 b. t.*), ba i'aohasi gōiō Lowalangi, 24  
ba ihoboto roti ba imane: Botogoe da'e, salahimi, mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'o ba zi manē. Si manō gōi 25  
mako, me no aefa manga ira, ba imane: Amaboe'oea li si bohoe mako andre, ba ndrogoe. Gofoe ha me oega mibadoe da'e, ba mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi ndra'odo. (*Loek. 22, 20*). Ha me oega mi'ā roti andrō sa, ba 26  
ha me oega mibadoe nōsi mako

andrō, ba mi'ombacha'ō wa'amate  
 27 Zo'aja, iroegi so ia. (*Moz. II. 12, 26. 27. Mat. 26, 29*). Tobali, na so zi manga roti andrō, ba ma samadōe ōsi mako andrō, chō Zo'aja, si tenga si nangea, ba mosala ia ba mboto Zo'aja andrō ba na ndronia.  
 28 (*F. 10, 21*). Ba jamoeschegegō dōdōnia zamōsana, ba awena. jamoe'a wōfō roti andrō ba jamoebadoe wōfō nōsi mako andrō. (*Kor. II. 13, 5*).  
 29 Si manga sa ba samadōe, ba i'ā chōnia hoekoe ba ibadoe chōnia, na lō ifaehoesi mboto andrō. (*F. 10, 16*).  
 30 17). Andrō ato ba chōmi zambō fa'abōlō ba sofōchō, ba tenga si lō  
 31 ato zi no mate. Ba na ja'ita zangoehoekeke ja'ita, ba lō tehoekeke  
 32 ita ena'ō. (*Sin. 32, 5*). Ba na tehoekeke ita, ba ni'otoe'ō ita, chō Zo'aja.  
 33 ena'ō lō tetibo ita, awō niha goeli danō. (*Heb. 12, 5. 6*). Andrō, ja'ami  
 ira talifoesōgoe, na owoelo ami ba wemanga, ba jamocbase'ō nawōnia  
 34 zamōsana. Na so zolofo, ba jomo jamanga, fa bōi mifobōrō chōmi hoekoe, na owoelo ami. Ba hadia  
 ia dānō bō'ō, ba oe'wa'ō li, na sodo. (*F. 16, 5*).

## FAZA 12.

I. Lō faoma mboeala Geheha andrō, ba lō faoma halōwō. II. Hoelō ndrotondroto ba mboto niha, si no faehoe, si manō gōi niha Keriso andrō.

1 I. Ba lō omasido, lō mi'ila wata-  
 hōgō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba mboe-  
 2 ala Geheha andrō. (*F. 14, 1*). Lō solifoe ami: me loeo niha baero  
 ami, ba ba nadoe si lō hede andrō misa'wa, nidōni ta'io. (*F. 6, 11*).  
 3 Andrō oe'ombacha'ō chōmi: lō i'elifi Jesoe sihede moroi ba Gehcha Lowalangi, ba tebai faso'aja chō  
 Jesoe niha, na tenga moroi ba Geheha ni'amoni'ō. (*Mar. 9, 39 b. t.*)  
 4 *Joh. 13, 13. Joh. I. 4, 2. 3*). Ba no faehoe mboeala fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba ha samboea Geheha, (*Rom.*

12, 6), ba no faehoe halōwō, ba ha 5  
 samōsa Zo'aja, (*F. 12, 28; 8, 6*), no 6  
 faehoe wa'abōlō, ba ha samboea Lowalangi, sanga'asogō fefoe hadia 7  
 ia, ba dōdō zi no ato andrō fefoe. (*Efes. 4, 6*). Ba ena'ō ba zato mo-  
 goena, andrō tebe'e wama'ele'ō Geheha andrō ba zamōsana (*F. 14, 26*).  
 Ba zi samōsa, ba tebe'e moroi ba 8  
 Geheha daroma li fa'atoeatoea, ba ba zi samōsa, ba taroma li fanga-  
 boto ba dōdō, moroi ba Geheha 9  
 da'ō gōi; (*F. 13, 2*); ba ba zi samōsa, ba boeala ba wamadōhō fōchō,  
 moroi ba Geheha si ha samboea andrō; (*F. 14, 1. 5. 24. 29. Joh. I. 4, 1*);  
 ba ba zi samōsa, ba fama- 10  
 zōchi šahōlihōli dōdō; ba ba zi samōsa, ba fama'ele'ō; ba ba zi samōsa, ba fangila amoeata Geheha;  
 ba ba zi samōsa, ba oja ngawalō 11  
 li; ba ba zi samōsa, ba famotochi li andrō. (*F. 14, 1. 5. 24. 29; Joh. I. 4, 1*). Ba fefoe hadia ia zi manō,  
 ba oi Eheha da'ō, si ha samboea, 12  
 zanga'asogō; ifosasi, ibe'e ba zamōsana zomasi ia. (*Rom. 12, 3*).

II. Hoelō mbotoda andrō, si ha 12  
 samboea, ba no oja ndrotondroto, ba tobali ha samboea boto ndro-  
 tondroto mboto andrō, ha wa'oja 13  
 ira, si manō gōi chō Keriso. (*Rom. 12, 4 b. t.*). Ha sa samboea Geheha,  
 me tebajagō idanō ita fefoe, ena'ō 14  
 ha samboea boto ita, he niha Jehoeda, ba he Dawa Heleni, he sawoejoe, ba he si tenga sawoejoe;  
 ba ha samboea Geheha nifabadoegō 15  
 chōda. (*F. 10, 2-4*). Botoda andrō sa gōi, ba tenga ha samboea ndro-  
 tondroto, no oja. Na i'wa'ō ena'ō 16  
 ahe: Me tenga tanga ndra'odo, ba tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ndra'o,  
 ba no tenga bōrō da'ō, wa tenga 17  
 si fabōbō ba mboto ia. Ba na i'wa'ō ena'ō talinga: Me tenga hōrō ndra'-  
 odo, ba tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ndra'o, ba no tenga bōrō da'ō, wa  
 tenga si fabōbō ba mboto ia. Hadia 17  
 na ha sambalō hōrō mboto, ba hezo

- dōgi dalinga ? Ba na ha sambalō  
 18 tōgi dalinga, ba hezo dōgi nichoe? Ba  
 noa sa ifonaha ndrotondroto andrō  
 Lowalangi, no ifasamboea, bamboto,  
 19 balazi zomasi ia. (*F. 15, 38*). Ba na  
 ha samboea ndrotondroto ena'ō, ba  
 20 heza so mboto ? Ba ija'e, ba noa  
 sa oja ndrotondroto, ba ha samboea  
 21 boto. Ba tebai iwa'ō hōrō ba danga :  
 Lō goenaoe chōgoe. Ba tebai gōi  
 22 iwa'ō hōgō ba gahe : Lō goenami  
 chōgoe. Tobali sa mogoena chōda  
 ndrotondroto mboto andrō, niwa'ōda  
 23 sambō fa'abōlō. Ba niwa'ōda ni'o-  
 sitengagō ba mboto andrō, ba no  
 abōlō tafosoemange, ba si lō moadoe  
 24 chōda, ba abōlō tafoadoe ; ba zoadoe  
 chōda, ba lō mogoena. Noa sa  
 ifa'anō mboto andrō Lowalangi, no  
 25 abōlō ifoadoe zide'idenia, ena'ō lō  
 fa'afabali ba mboto andrō, ena'ō  
 faomalorogō nawōra ndrotondroto  
 26 andrō. Ba na so zafōchō ba zi sa-  
 mboea, ndrotondroto, ba oi afōchō  
 ba ndrotondroto fefoe, ba na so  
 nifosoemange, ndrotondroto, ba oi  
 zara omoeso dōdō ndrotondroto bō'ō  
 27 andrō gōi. (*Rom. 12, 15*). Ba ja'ami,  
 ba boto Keriso, ba no ndrotondroto  
 28 zamōsana. (*Rom. 12, 5*). Ba so ni-  
 fataro Lowalangi, ba mbanoea : si  
 fōfōna, ba sinenge, ba fanete, ba  
 sama'ele'ō, ba fanete, ba samahaō,  
 awena zahōlihōli dōdō andrō, awena  
 mboeala ba wamadōhō fōchō, ba  
 fanolo ba famatūrō, ba soja nga-  
 walō li. (*F. 12, 8-10. Efes. 4, 11. 12*).  
 29 Hadia, a'oi sinenge ira ? Hadia, a'oi  
 sama'ele'ō ? Hadia, a'oi samahaō ?  
 Hadia, oi dozi so chōra zahōlihōli  
 30 dōdō andrō ? Hadia, oi dozi so  
 chōra mboeala andrō, ba wamadō-  
 hō fōchō ? oi dozi so ngawalō li ?  
 31 oi dozi ira zamotochi ? Miforege  
 wangaloei boeala si sōchi andrō. Ba  
 oe'oroma'ō na chōmi lala si sōchi  
 moroi ba da'ō. (*F. 14, 1 b. t.*).

## FAZA 13.

Fa'omasi andrō: I. Mogoena sibai.  
 II. Amoeatania. III. Si lō aestoe ia.

I. He fehede niha ba fehede ma- 1  
 la'ika wehedegoe, ba na lō chōgoe  
 fa'omasi andrō, ba hoelō garamba  
 soli ba hoelō ritiriti ndra'odo. (*F.* 2  
*14, 6-9*). Ba he no so chōgoe wa-  
 ma'ele'ō, ba he no oe'ila fefoe zi  
 no tobini andrō, awō wa'aboto ba  
 dōdō andrō fefoe, ba he no a'oi  
 so chōgoe wamati andrō, ba wa-  
 mawoe'a hili, ba na lō chōgoe fa'o-  
 masi andrō, ba faja ndra'odo. (*F.* 3  
*12, 8. 9. Mat. 7, 22; 17, 20*). Ba he  
 ahoi oebe'e balazo zi noemana zi  
 so chōgoe, ba he oeloeloe mbotogoe,  
 ena'ō latoenoc aoeri, ba na lō chō-  
 goe fa'omasi andrō, ba lō goenania.  
 (*Mat. 6, 1 b. t. Dan. 3, 28. Sin. seb.*  
*8, 7*).

II. Fa'omasi andrō, ba no sebolo 4  
 tōdō, no seboea tōdō; fa'omasi andrō,  
 ba lō i'afōchōi tōdō nawōnia, lō  
 isoeno ia, lō mohocha. (*Jak. 3, 17*).  
 Lō ilaoe zi lō moadoe, lō i'aloeli 5  
 dāna chōnia; lō mofōnoe ia; lō  
 itanō ba dōdōnia zi lō sōchi ; (*F.* 6  
*10, 24. Fil. 2, 4*); lō omoeso dōdōnia  
 ba zi lō atelō, ba omoeso dōdōnia  
 awō zi doehoe. Fefoe hadia ia zi 7  
 faloecha ia, ba itaha dōdōnia; fefoe  
 hadia ia, ba fadoehoe dōdōnia; fefoe  
 hadia ia, ba idōnadōna, fefoe hadia  
 ia, ba itaōgō. (*Rom. 15, 1. Amaed.*  
*10, 12*).

III. Si lō mamalōmalō wa'omasi 8  
 andrō; he fama'ele'ō sa, ba tebato  
 dania, ba he ngawalō li, ba tebato,  
 ba he fa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, ba  
 tebato dania. Sambō'ambō sa wa'a- 9  
 boto ba dōdōda andrō, ba sambō'-  
 ambō wama'ele'ōda andrō. Ba na 10  
 so zo'ahonoa andrō, ba tebato za-  
 mbō'ambō andrō. Me iraono ndra'- 11  
 odo, ba no fehede ndraono wehede-  
 goe ba tōdō ndraono dōdōgoe ba  
 era'era ndraono gera'eragoe, ba me  
 no tobali ira matoea ndra'odo, ba



- 12 oebōhōli nifolaoe ndraono. Ha sa dahōdahō ni'ilada iada'e, ba zōrōmi, ba ba da'ō dania, ba fa'ila bawa. Iada'e ambō'ambō wa'aboto ba dō-dōgoe, ba ba da'ō dania, ba oe'ila, si mane fangila ja'odo andrō. (*Moz. IV. 12, 8. Kor. II. 3, 18; 5, 7. F. 8, 3. Joh. I. 3, 2*). Ba me si manō, ba si lō teboelō wamati ba fanōtōna ba fa'omasi, si tōloe andrō, ba seboeara, ba fa'omasi andrō. (*Tes. I. 1, 3. Heb. 10, 22-24. Kol. 3, 14*).

## FAZA 14.

I. Hadia goena, na lasōndra ngawalō li andrō ba famahaō andrō.

II. He lawisa wamogoena'ō ba gowolea niha Keriso andrō.

- 1 I. Migohi wa'omasi andrō, ba mi'aloaloei mboeala Geheha andrō, ba si ofōna, ba ena'ō mi'ila mama'ele'ō. (*F. 12, 1 b. t. 31*). Solaoe ngawalō li andrō, ba tenga ba niha moehede, no chō Lowalangi moehede ia, lō'ō sa samondrongo, niha, ba moroi ba Geheha iwa'ō zi no tobini. (*Hal. zin. 10, 46*). Ba sama'ele'ō, ba ba niha moehede, fanga'azōchi ba famarooe dōdō, ba fondrara dōdō.
- 4 Solaoe ngawalō li andrō, ba ja'ia ni'a'azōchinia, ba sama'ele'ō, ba banoea i'a'asōchi. Ba omasido, na dozi ami milaoe ngawalō li, ba mendroea manō, na mama'ele'ō ami. Ba eboea zama'ele'ō, moroi ba zolaoe ngawalō li andrō, atō na ibotochi, ena'ō mōi fanga'azōchi mbanoea. (*Moz. IV, 11, 29*). Ba me no si manō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba na mōido chōmi ena'ō, molaoe ngawalō li, ba hadia goenagoe chōmi, na lō moehededo chōmi, ma famokai hadia ia, ba ma famotochi, ba ma fama'ele'ō, ba ma famahaō? Si manō gōi ba maimai si lō noso andrō, soli, he sigoe, ba he biola, na lō faehoe li, saloea, ba he lawisa wamondrongo hadia li zigo.
- 8 goe ba hadia li mbiola? Ba torofe

gōi, na li si lō mila manō linia, ba ha niha zama'anō ja'ia ba wanoewō? Si manō gōi ami, na si lō mila wehedemi, na milaoe ngawalō li, ba he moroi aboto ba dōdō niwa'ō andrō? ba daloe mbanoea sa'ae moehede ami. Ta'ila ha wa'oja ngawalō li ba goeli danō, ba lō si lō eloeaha. (*Sin. 19, 4 b. t.*). Ba na lō oe'ila geloeaha li andrō, ba niha bō'ō ndra'o, chō zihede andrō, ba sihede andrō, ba niha bō'ō ia chōgoe. Si manō gōi ami, me no solohi Eheha ami, ba mi'aloeli, ena'ō fahōna chōmi, ba wanga'azōchi banoea.

II. Andrō, na so zolaoe ngawalō li andrō, ba jamoe'andrō, ena'ō i'ila ibotochi. Na mangandrō ndra'o, wola

14 laoe ngawalō li, ba tōdōgoe zangandrō, ba era'eragoe, ba si lō goena. Ba he wisa? Da'oe'angandrō'ō dōdō ba oe'angandrō'ō gōi gera'era; oe'anoenō'ō dōdō ba oe'anoenō'ō gōi gera'era. (*Jak. 5, 13*). Na tenga si manō, ba he iwisa si lō to'ōlō ba da'ō, wamadoehoe'ō fanoenōmō, na ō'anoenō'ō dōdō, me lō i'ila, hadia niwa'ōoe. (*Nga'ot. I. 16, 36. Neh. 8, 6*). Te sōchi sa wanoenōoe, ba lō mōi fanga'azōchi dānō bō'ō. Oeseno Lowalangi, me asese oelaoe ngawalō li andrō, moroi chōmi fefoe. Ba na ba mbanoea, ba omasido, ba lima ngawoea li oe'wa'ō, soroi ha gera'eragoe, ena'ō oefahaō dānō bō'ō gōi, moroi foeloe ngahōnō ngawoea li oe'wa'ō, wolaoe ngawalō li andrō. He ja'ami ira talifoesō! bōi miba li'ō iraono ami, ba gera'era andrō; ba zi lō sōchi mibali'ō iraono ami, ba ba gera'era andrō, ba ena'ō mo'ahonoa ami. (*Mat. 18, 16. Rom. 16, 17*). Noa sa so ba zoera goraisa: „Linia bō'ō oelaoe dania ba niha andrō, ba bewe niha bō'ō oefake, wehede chōra, ba he si manō, ba lō'ō zoei lafondrongongoligoe, iwa'ō Sō'aja.”

*Jes. 28, 11. 12*). Tobali tandra nga-

- walō li andrō, tenga ba zamati, no ba zi lō mamati, ba fama'ele'ō andrō, ba tenga ba zi lō mamati, no
- 23 ba zamati. Ba na owoelo ena'ō mba-noea fefoe, ba na oi zara lalaoe ngawalō li ena'ō, ba na so zi mōi bacha si lō to'ōlō ba da'ō, ba ma si tenga samati, hadia, lō la'wa'ō
- 24 sowōhō ami? (*Hal. zin. 2, 12. 13*). Ba na a'oi mama'ele'ō, ba na so zi mōi bacha si tenga samati, ba ma si lō to'ōlō ba da'ō, ba tefadoehoe dōdōnia chōra fefoe, ba tehoekoe ia chōra
- 25 fefoe, (*Heb. 4, 12*), ba oroma zi tobini andrō ba dōdōnia, ba toballi ifalōgoe tooe ia, mangaloeloe ia chō Lowalangi, ba i'ombacha'ō, si ndroehoe so Lowalangi ba dōdōmi. (*Jes.*
- 26 *60, 14*). Ba he wisa, ja'ami ira talifoesō? Na owoelo ami, ba oi dozi so hadia ia, ma sinoenō, ba ma famahaō, ba ma famokai hadia ia, ba ma ngawalō li, ba ma famotochi; ba fefoe hadia ia, ba ba wanga'azōchi jamogena. Ba na so zolaoe ngawalō li, ba daroea, datōloe zato sibai, ba nizarazara, basamōsa zamatochi.
- 28 Ba na lō samotochi, ba bōi jamoehede ba gowoeloa, ba chōnia jamoehede, ba chō Lowalangi. (*F. 14, 2-4*).
- 29 Ba sama'ele'ō, ba daroea, ba ma datōloe ndramoehede, ba ndramoehoeke tănō bō'ō. (*F. 12, 10. Hal. zin. 17, 11*). Ba na faloccha dānō bō'ō sidadao, wama'ele'ō, ba jamoe-
- 31 bato wehede si fōfōna andrō. Tola sa mizarazara wama'ele'ō, dozi ami, ena'ō oi dozi tefahaō ira, ba ena'ō oi dozi tefaroe dōdō. Ba eheha zama'ele'ō andrō, ba la'o'ō ba zama'ele'ō. Tenga sa Lowalangi wama-
- 33 koejoe Lowalangi, no Lowalangi wa'atolō ia. (*F. 11, 16*). Ira alawe, ba bōi ndrahoemede ba gowoeloa, si manc ba gowoeloa ni'amoni'ō fefoe; lō'ō sa tola fahoehoeo ira, ha folo'ō chōra, si mane ni'wa'ō ba gorōisa gōi. (*Tim. I. 2, 12. Moz. I. 3, 16*).
- 35 Ba na omasi ira, lasōndra hadia ia, ba jomo ndramoesofoe ba ndra
- matocara; lō'ō sa moadoe ba ndra alawe, na fahoehoeo ia ba gowoeloa. Ma ba chōmi i'otarai taroma li
- 36 Lowalangi andrō? ba ma ha ba chōmi iroegi? Na so zangoema'ō tōdōnia, sama'ele'ō ia, ba ma si so Eheha ia, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōnia nisoeragoe andre, wa moroi chō Zo'aia. (*F. 10, 15*). Ba na so zi lō
- 38 mangila watahōgō, ba jalō i'ila watahōgō. Andrō, ja'ami ira talifoe- sōgoe, mi'aloeloe wama'ele'ō, ba bōi mitena'wa wolaoe ngawalō li andrō; ba fefoe hadia ia, ba oi ni'angena-
- 40 nōi ba oi nifōfōgō. (*Kol. 2, 5*).

## FAZA 15.

I. Famadoehoe'ō femaaso zi mate andrō, moroi ba wemaaso Keriso. II. Amoeata wemaaso andrō ba inōtō.

- I. Ba lō oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami
- 1 ira talifoesō, doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoe chōmi, niha-
- lōmi chōmi gōi, ba zaro ami gōi, (*Gal. 1, 11, 12*), ba nisōndrami fangorifi gōi, na mi'o'ō zi mane ni'
- 2 ombacha'ōgoe chōmi, na lō mibōhōli; atō na jajazaja gōlōmi, wa no mamati ami. Da'ō sa zi a'a nifa'e-
- 3 magoe chōmi, nitemagoe gōi, wa no mate Keriso, bōrō horōda andrō, wa no itōrō zi so ba zoera andrō; (*F. 11, 23. Jes. 53, 8 b. t. Dan. 9, 26. Hal. zin. 17, 2 b. t.*); awō wa no
- 4 moeko'o ia, awō wa no moesoeseogi ia, me no iroegi tōloe ngaloeloe, wa no itōrō zi so ba zoera; (*Sin. 16, 10. Hos. 6, 2. Mat. 12, 40*); awō wa
- 5 no i'oroma'ō ia chō Gefa andrō, ba aefa da'ō, ba ba zi felendroea. (*Loek. 24, 34, 36*). Aefa da'ō, ba
- 6 i'oroma'ō ia ba dalifoesō andrō, si tōra lima ngaotoe, i'osamezaigō; so sa zi no mate ōsa, da'ō, ba ato
- 7 zaoeri. (*Mat. 28, 10*). Aefa da'ō, ba i'oroma'ō ia chō Jakobo andrō, ba aefa da'ō, ba ba zingenge andrō fefoe. (*Loek. 24, 50*). Ba ba gafoeriata si-
- 8 bai, ba no i'oroma'ō ia gōi chōgoe, si hoelō zi lō iroegi ba'wa ba wa'a-

- toemboe. (*F. 9, 1. Hal. zin. 9, 3 b. t.*)
- 9 Fondrege zide'ide sa ndra'odo, ba zinenge andrō, tenga sa si nangea labe'e tōigoe zinenge, me no oegohi mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. (*Efes. 3, 3. Tim. I. 1, 13*). Ba bōrō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, wa si manō ndra'odo iada'e, ba tenga sa zajazaja gōlō wa'eboea dōdōnia ba chōgoe andre, tobali sa eboea halōwō niha-lōgoe, moroi ba nihalōra fefoe, ba tenga sa ja'odo, no fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, fanolo ja'odo. (*Tim. I. 1, 14. Kor. II. 11, 5, 23*). Ba he ja'odo, ba he ja'ira andrō, ba si manō wangombacha'ōma, ba si manō wamatimi. (*F. 3, 7*). Ba na tetoeriangō Keriso, wa no moesoeseogi ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, ba hana wa so ōsa ba chōmi sangoema'ō, lō femaoso zi mate? (*Tim. II. 2, 17, 18. Mat. 22, 23*). Na lō femaoso zi mate sa, ba lō'ō gōi moesoeseogi Keriso.
- 14 **Ba na lō moesoeseogi Keriso, ba no zajazaja gōlō gōi wangombacha'ōma, ba no zajazaja gōlō gōi wamatimi.** Ba no tobali sasi sofaja ndra'aga ba chō Lowalangi, me no mabōbōgō chō Lowalangi, no isoesoegi Keriso, si tenga nisoeseoginia; na doehoe,
- 16 lō tesoesoegi zi mate. Na lō'ō sa tesoesoegi zi mate, ba lō moesoeseogi Keriso. Ba na lō moesoeseogi Keriso, ba si lō boto wamatimi andrō, ba lō si teboelō ami ba hōrōmi; tobali si no tekiko gōi zi no mate andrō, ba chō Keriso. (*Tes. I. 4, 14*). Na ha ba gōtōda andre manōtōna ita chō Keriso, ba no noemana ita, moroi ba niha bō'ō fefoe.
- 20 (*F. 15, 32; 4, 9*). Ba iada'e, ba no moesoeseogi Keriso, moroi ba ngai zi mate, no si a'ia ba zi no mate andrō. (*Hal. zin. 26, 23. Kol. 1, 18*).
- 21 Me no moroi ba niha sa wa'amate andrō, ba moroi ba niha gōi wemaoso zi mate andrō. (*Rom. 5, 12, 18. 21*). Hoelō si mane ba chō Gadamo sa, ba ahori mate ira ba da'ō, si manō gōi ba chō Keriso, ahori te'o-
- rifi ira dania. Ba oi nifōfō'ō: Si a'a, ba Keriso, ba fanetenia, ba tana chō Keriso andrō, na so ia. (*Tes. I. 4, 15, 16*). Ba awena dania gamo-zoea andrō, na ibe'e ba danga Lowalangi Ama wamatōrō andrō, na no iheta wamatōrō fefoe ba fa'asala'wa fefoe ba fa'abōlō fefoe. Lō'ō sa tola lō'ō, sala'wa ia, iregen o ibe'e barō gahenia zi fa'oedoe, fefoe. (*Sin. 110, 1. Heb. 10, 12, 13*). Safoeria zi fa'oedoe, niheta, ba ja'ia wa'amate andrō. (*Fam. 20, 14*). „Fefoe hadia ia, ba no ibe'e barō gahenia.” Ba na la'wa'ō, no moebe'e barō mbawa fefoe hadia ia, ba no ta'ila, baero zame'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia. (*Sin. 3, 7. Mat. 28, 18. Heb. 2, 3*). Ba na no moebe'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia, ba awena mōi gōi Nono barō mbawa zi no mame'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia, ena'ō ha sambalō Lowalangi ba chōra fefoe. (*F. 3, 23; 11, 3*). Na tenga si manō, ba hadia nilaoe zamabajagō'ō idanō ja'ira salahi zi no mate? Na lō'ō manō tesoesoegi zi mate, ba hana wa lafabajagō'ō ira idanō, salahira? Ba ja'aga gōi, ba hana wa lō malōmalō, wa lō ma'ila nosoma. (*Rom. 8, 36*). Ero ma'ōchō matedo; ja lō oesoeno ndra'o ba chōmi andrō, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, na fajagoe. (*Kor. II. 1, 8, 9; 4, 10 b. t.*). Na dali niha, wa no fasōndra ndra'o ba goetoe ndroe'oe andrō ba Nefeso, ba hadia goenania chōgoe? Na lō tesoesoegi zi mate, ba „datalaoe mangamanga ba datalaoe mamadoe-madoe hadia ia, mahemoloe mate sa atō ita.” (*Hal. zin. 19, 29 b. t. Jes. 22, 13*). **Bōi mibe'e nifao'engoe ami. Ifakiko mbōwō si sōchi hoe-hoe si lō sōchi.** Mibōhōli sibai wemaboe andrō ba bōi mifazōchi horō; so sa ōsa zi lō aboto ba dōdō Lowalangi; ba wangailasi

- ja'ami oeŵa'ō da'ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 6-8*).
- 35 II. Ba te so zangoema'ō: ba he wisa wanoesoegi si mate andrō? He wisa mbotora, na so ira? (*Hes. 37, 3, Jes. 26, 19*). He si lō mangila watahōgō! tanōmō nitaroemō andrō, ba lō aperi, na lō mate oea. (*Joh. 12, 24*). Ba nitaroemō andrō, ba tenga boto andrō si so dania ōtaroe, ha sambalō oelitō, ta'ila na gandroe, ha ma hadia ia mbō'ōnia. Ba Lowalangi zame'e chōnia boto, somasi ia; ba sambalō danōmō, ba sambalō mboto dania. (*F. 12, 18. Moz. I. 1, 11*). Lō'ō sa oi fagōlōgōlō nōsi hadia ia; samboea sa nōsi niha, ba samboea nōsi goerifō niha, ba samboea nōsi wofo, ba samboea nōsi gi'a. Ba so mboto ja'wa, ba so mboto ba goeli danō, ba samboea lachōmi zi so ja'wa, ba samboea lachōmi zi so ba goeli danō. (*Mat. 22, 30. Hal. zin. 12, 7*). Samboea haga leo, ba samboea haga mba'wa, ba samboea haga ndrōfi; a'oi sa faehoe na i wa'abōlō haga ndrōfi.
- 42 Si manō gōi wemaoso zi mate andrō. Sobooe nitanō, ba si lō obooe nisoesoegi. Si lō tōi nitanō, ba si so lachōmi nisoesoegi; si lō abōlō nitanō, ba sabōlō nisoesoegi. (*Fil. 3, 21. Kol. 3, 4*). Boto si so noso nitanō, ba boto si so Eheha nisoesoegi. Na so mboto si so noso, ba so gōi mboto si so Eheha. Si manō gōi ba zoera: „No to bali sonoso niha si fōfōna andrō, Adamo", ba Adamo safoeria andrō, ba no to bali Eheha sangorifi. (*Moz. I. 2, 7. Job. 19, 25*).
- 46 Ba tenga si fōfōna zi so Eheha, si so noso zi fōfōna, awenazi so Eheha.
- 47 Moroi ba goeli danō niha si fōfōna andrō, tanō, ba moroi ba zoroego niha si samboea. (*Moz. I. 3, 19. Joh. 3, 13. 31*). Si mane si otarai ba danō andrō, si manō fefoe zi otarai ba danō, ba si mane si otarai zoroego andrō, si manō fefoe mbanoea zoroego; ba si mane foloheda fa-
- maedo zi otarai ba danō andrō, si manō gōi dania woloheda famaedo zi otarai zoroego andrō. (*Rom. 8, 29*). Ba da'ō ni'wa'ōgoe, ja'ami, ira tali-foesō, tebai isōndra mbanoea Lowalangi ōsi niha andrō, ba tebai isōndra wa lō obooe sobooe andrō. (*Joh. 1, 13*). Hiza, si no tobini oe'o mbacha'ō chōmi: Lō ahori mate ita, baahori to bali, (*Tes. I. 4, 15 b.t.*), i'ogomoezaō, ha mamō'i hōrō wa'ara, na telaoe dorofe safoeria andrō; telaoe sa ia dania, ba maoso zi no mate andrō, tebai sa'ae obooe, ba ja'ita, ba si to bali. (*Mat. 24, 31*). Lō'ō sa tola lō i'onoecha wa tebai obooe sobooe andre, ba lō tola lō i'onoecha wa tebai mate si mate andre. (*Kor. II. 5, 4*). Ba na no i'onoecha wa tebai obooe sobooe andre, ba na no i'onoecha wa tebai mate si mate andre, ba awena itōrō daroma li andrō, si so ba zoera: „No alōmō wa'amate andrō ba wemōna. (*Jes. 25, 8*). Hezo wemōnaoe, fa'amate? Hezo docomō, fa'amate?" (*Hos. 13, 14*). Ba toeo wa'amate andrō, ba ja'ia horō andrō, ba fa'abōlō horō andrō, ba ja'ia gorōisa. (*Rom. 5, 12. 13. 20; 7, 8 b.t.*). Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, same'e chōda femōna andrō, morol chō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso. (*Rom. 7, 25; 8, 37. Joh. I. 5, 4. 5*). Andrō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o, ja'abe'e ami, si lō hoemeoeheoe, ja'a'oi so chōmi wangi halōwō Zo'aja andrō, bōi jamamalōmalō, me no mi'ila, tenga zajazaja gōlō wa'erege dōdōmi andrō, ba chō Zo'aja. (*Nga'ot. II. 15, 7. Mat. 24, 13. Kol. 2, 6. 7*).

## FAZA 16.

- I. He wisa wangozaragō tolo tolo andrō, nifa'ohēō ba Joedaia.  
 II. He lawisa na mōi chōra Dimoteo.  
 III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba ba dolotolo andrō, ba ni'a-  
 moni'ō andrō, ba mi'o'ō hadia nifa-

- choigoe ba mbanoea misa ba Galatia. (Kor. II. 8, 1 b. t. Rom. 12, 13. Hal. zin. 11, 29). Ero migoe mibe'e ja'wa ma'ifoe ba da'ō, dozi ami, balazi wa'eboea nisōndra zamōsana; fa bōi awena la'ozaragō, na so ndra'o.
- 3 (Hal. zin. 20, 7. Fam. 1, 10). Ba na sodo, ba oefatenge zi tola ni'wā'ōmi, oefa'ohē'ō zoera, ba wolohe tolotolomi andrō ba Jeroezalema. (Kor. II. 8, 16. 19). Ba na si nangea mōi ndra'odo gōi, ba ndramōi awōgoe.
- 5 Ba awena mōido chōmi, na no oetōrō Makedonia. Oetōrō sa Makedonia; (Kor. II. 1, 16. Hal. zin. 19, 21); ba ba chōmi, ba ta'ila na arado, ma oebase'ō gōi wa'aefa inba'wa deoe, ena'ō fao ami chōgoe, heza mōido.
- 7 Hal. zin. 20, 2 b. t.). Lō'ō sa edōnado iada'e ha ba wanōrō oe'ila ami, oedōnadōna sa, arado ma'ifoe ba chōmi, na itehe So'aja. (F. 4, 19).
- 8 Ba ba Nefeso sodo iroegi loeo we-  
9 ndrakose. Noa sa eboea mbawa-  
ndroehō si teboka chōgoe ba halōwō, ba no ato zifa'oedoe. (Hal. zin. 14, 27).
- 10 II. Ba na so Dimoteo, ba mifaigi, ena'ō lō ada'oeda'oe ia ba chōmi; halōwō Lowalangi sa ihalō, si mane ja'o gōi. (F. 4, 17. Fil. 2, 19, 20).
- 11 Andrō, bōi jamoe'ositengagō ia niha, ha niha ia; ba mifasao ia, bōi miboesi dōdōnia, ena'ō mōi ia chōgoe; oedōnadōna sa ia, awō dalifocsō
- 12 andrō. (Tim. I. 4, 12). Ba ba chō Afolo andrō, talifoesō andrō, ba no oeforege wangandrō chōnia, ena'ō mōi ia chōmi, awō dalifoesō andrō; ba lō'ō manō edōna ia mōi iada'e,

ba mōi sa dania, na isōndra lala. (F. 3, 5, 6).

III. Bōi mifōrō, mī'abe'e'ō ami 13  
wamati, si mane ira matoea, ja'a-  
bōlō ami! (F. 15, 34. 58. Hal. zin.  
20, 31. Mat. 25, 13. Efes. 6, 10).  
Fefoe hadia ia chōmi, ba moroi ba 14  
wa'omasi milaoe. (Kol. 3, 14). Ba 15  
oe'andrō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō:  
no mī'ila ndra Sefana andrō, samba  
omo ira, wa no bōrōta ira ba Na-  
chaja, awō wa no mōi ira enoni  
ni'amoni'ō andrō; — (F. 1, 16);  
ena'ō mifondrondrongo li zi manō, 16  
awō li zi no manolo ba halōwō,  
fefoe, si no erege tōdō gōi. Ba 17  
omoeso dōdōgoe, me no so Zefana  
ba Fotoenato ba Acha'iko, me no  
salahi ira ba zi lō ja'ami. (Kor. II.  
11, 9). Noa sa la'okafoei dōdōgoe 18  
ba tōdōmi. Andrō, bōi zi lō aboto  
ba dōdōmi zi manō. (Kor. II. 7, 13.  
Tes. I. 5, 12, 13). La'owai ami ba- 19  
noea andrō ba Azia misa. I'owai  
sibai ami Akila ba Ferikila, ba chō  
Zo'aja, awō zowoelo andrō jomo  
chōra. (Fam. 1, 4. 11. Hal. zin. 18,  
2 b. t.). La'owai ami talifoesō andrō 20  
fefoe. Faoma mī'owai nawōmi fa'a-  
gosa bawwa andrō ni'amoni'ō. (Rom.  
16, 16). Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe 21  
zanoera, tanga Waoelo andre. (Kol.  
4, 13). Na so zi lō mangomasi'ō 22  
So'aja andrō, ba ja anatema (ni'-  
elifi); maranata (so dania Zo'aja).  
(Gal. 1, 8). Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea 23  
dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe! (Rom. 16,  
24). No faloecha ami fefoe wa'oma- 24  
sigoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.

Soera Waoelo andrõ,

ba mbanoea

## GORINDRO,

SI SAMBOEA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Isoeno Lowalangi, me no irara dödönia ba me no i'orifi ia, me göna ia famakao. III. Itoenõ chõra, wa mõi ia chõra mena'õ.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge Keriso Jesoe andrõ, moroi ba wa'omasasi Lowalangi, ba Timoteo, talifoesõ andrõ, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrõ, si so ba Gorindro, awõ ni'amoni'õ andrõ fefoe, si so ba danõ Nachaja ma'asagorõ. (*Kor. I. 1, 1; 16, 10. 11. Fil. 1, 1*). Jafaloecha ami
- 2 wa'eboea dödõ ba fa'ohahaoe dödõ, chõ Namada, Lowalangi ba chõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso! (*Gal. 1, 3*).
- 3 II. Nisocno Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, Amania, Ama wa'ahachõ dödõ andrõ, Lowalangi wondrara dödõ, fefoe, (*Fet. I. 1, 3*),
- 4 sondrara tödõma, ba wa'afõchõ andrõ fefoe, chõma, ena'õ ma'ila marara dödõ zi göna fa'afõchõ hadia ia ngawalõ, moroi ba wondrara dödõ andrõ, si faloecha ndra'aga chõ Lowalangi. (*F. 7, 6. Sin. 94, 19*).
- 5 Hoelõ si mane famakao andrõ chõ Keriso, si no fahõna chõma, si manõ göi wondrara dödõ andrõ, fahõna zi faloecha ndra'aga chõ Keriso.
- 6 (*Kol. 1, 24*). Ba he si göna fa'afõchõ ndra'aga, ba ba wondrara tödõmi ba ba wangorifi ja'ami, ba he nirara tödõ ndra'aga, ba ba wondrara tödõmi, si mõi fangabõlõ ba wa-

naha tödõ, na göna ami famakao andrõ, si göna ndra'aga göi. Ba no abe'e dödõma, wanõtõna, ba chõmi andrõ, me no ma'ila, faoma mo'oe- 7 racha ami, hoelõ si mane ba wamakao andrõ, si manõ göi ba wondrara dödõ andrõ. Ba lõ edõna 8 mabini'õ chõmi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ, ba wa'afõchõ andrõ chõma, si no göna ndra'aga ba Azia, irege no abõlõbõlõ sibai, irege tebai mataha sa'ae, tobali lõ'õ sa'ae madõnadõna aogeriga. (*Kor. I. 15, 32. Hal. zin. 19, 23 b. t.*). Na ba dödõma sa, ba no ma'wa'õ si mate ndra'aga, ena'õ 9 lõ madõnadõna ba chõma, ena'õ ha ba Lowalangi andrõ, sanoesoegi si mate, madõnadõna. No i'efa'õ 10 ndra'aga ba wa'amate si manõ, ba i'efa'õ na dania; ba chõnia madõnadõna, wa itohoege na wangefa'õ ja'aga. (*Tim. II. 3, 11; 4, 18*). Me 11 no sanolo ja'aga göi ami, fangandrõ, ena'õ ato göi zangandrõ saoha gölõ ba wa'eboea dödõ andrõ, ni'andrõ zato chõma, bõrõ ndra'aga. (*F. 4, 15. Rom. 15, 30*). Da'õ sa chõma, 12 na masoeno ndra'aga, wa ifadoehoc'õ chõma tödõma, no ohaoehaoe ndra'aga, wanõrõ lalama ba goeli danõ andre, ba mendoera manõ ba chõmi andrõ, lõ si fabaja hadia ia, ibe'e Lowalangi, tenga dali wa'atocatoea nõsi niha, dali wa'eboea dödõ Lowalangi. (*Heb. 13, 18. Kor. I. 2, 4. 13. Tes. I. 2, 10*). Lõ'õ sa 13 masoera chõmi mbõ'õnia, ha niba-

somi, andrô ba si no aboto ba dô-  
dômi; ba oedônadôna aboto ba dô-  
dômi iroegi gamozoea; si mane fa'a-  
boto ba dôdômi ôsa ndra'aga, wa  
no bôrô wanoenomi ja'ami ndra'aga,  
si mane ja'ami chôma, na ba'wa  
Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe. (*F. 3, 2 b. t. Fil. 2, 16; 4, 1*).

- 15 III. Ba me no so chôgoe wanôtôna  
da'ô, ba moido mena'ô chômi fôna,  
ena'ô samoeza tô faloecha ami wa'e-  
16 boea dôdô. (*Kor. I. 16, 5 b. t.*). Ba  
oetôrô ena'ô ami, we'amô ba Ma-  
kedonia, ba na oe'otarai Makedonia,  
ba moido zoei chômi, ba ena'ô mi-  
17 fasao ndra'odo ba Joedaia. Ba hadia,  
me edônado da'ô, hadia, no nifolaoe  
zambô era'era nilaoegoe? Ma na  
oehonogô hadia ia, hadia tôdô niha  
dali wangohonogôigoe ja'ia, ena'ô  
itaria „ja'ia” ba itaria „tenga”,  
18 chôgoe. (*Jak. 5, 12*). Ba lô farô Lowalangi,  
fa bôï faoma lima chômi,  
he si no „ja'ia” ba he si „tenga”.  
19 (*Kor. I. 1, 9*). Ono Lowalangi andrô  
sa, Jesoe Keriso, ni'ombacha'ôma  
ba chômi, ja'odo ba Siliwano ba  
Timoteo, ba no tenga faoma, he  
si no „ja'ia” ba he si „tenga”, no  
ba chônïa so wa „ja'ia”. (*Tes. I. 1, 1*  
20 *Fam. 3, 14*). **Ha wa'oja sa gama-  
boe'oela li Lowalangi, ba no ba  
chônïa so wa „ja'ia”, andrô wa  
moroi ba chônïa gôï wamadoehoe'ô  
andrô, soemange Lowalangi chôma.**  
21 Ba sangabe'e ja'aga ba ja'ami, ba  
chô Keriso, ba ja'ia Lowalangi, si  
no mamajoini ja'ita gôï; (*Joh. I.*  
22 *2, 27*); si no manganaro'ô gôï ja'ita,  
si no mame'e we'ewe'e dôdô andrô,  
Eheha andrô, ba dôdôda. (*F. 5, 5*  
23 *Efes. 1, 13, 14*). Ba oe'angarôfi Lo-  
walangi, ba nosogoe andre, wa no  
bôrô wa alimagô ami chôgoe, wa  
lô si moido sa'ae chômi ba Gorindro.  
24 (*F. 12, 20, 21*). Tenga sa la'wa'ô ama-  
tôrôwama wamatimi andrô, ba no  
sanolo ndra'aga. ena'ô faloecha ami  
wa'omoeso dôdô; noa sa abe'e ami  
wamati. (*F. 4, 5. Fet. I. 5, 3. Fil. 1, 25*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Ifaroe ira Faelo, ena'ô la-  
foeli lahalô awôra zohorô andrô. II.  
I'andrô sacha gôlô chô Lowalangi,  
me no arôoe misa terongo doeria  
somoeso dôdô andrô ibe'e.

I. Ba no oehonogôï tôdôgoe da'ô, 1  
bôï ifoeli aboe dôdôgoe, na moido  
chômi. (*F. 12, 21*). Na oeboesi dô- 2  
dômi, ba ha niha zangomosoi'ô  
tôdôgoe, na tenga niboiesigoe tôdô  
andrô? Ba no oesoera da'ô chômi, 3  
fa lô aboe dôdôgoe, na moido, la-  
be'e somoeso dôdôgoe ena'ô; me  
no oedônadôna ba chômi fefoe, wa  
fa'omoeso dôdômi fefoe wa'omoeso  
dôdôgoe andrô. (*Kor. I. 5*). Noa sa 4  
a'oi so wa'afôchô chôgoe, awô wa'a-  
tosasa dôdôgoe, me oefa'ohé'ô zoera  
andrôchômi, tenga ha ma'ifoemowôï  
dawa hôrôgoe; tenga sa ena'ô aboe  
dôdômi, ena'ô aboto ba dôdômi  
wa'omasi andrô, si so chôgoe; wa  
no abôlô omasido ami, moroi ba  
niha bô'ô. (*F. 7, 8 b. t.*). Ba na so 5  
zi no mamoesi tôdô nawônïa, ba  
tenga ja'o niboesinïa tôdô, ja'ami  
fefoe — fa bôï abôlôbôlô wangoe-  
ma'ôgoe — ba ja'ami ôsa. (*Kor. I.*  
6 *5, 1, 2*). Ba no abônô ba zi manô  
wotoe andrô, me no ato zangotoe'ô  
ja'ia. (*F. 7, 11. Kor. I. 5, 5*). Tola 7  
mibalia'ô sa'ae, mibe'e aefa chônïa  
ba mirara dôdônïa, fa bôï tehawoe  
zi manô fa'aboe dôdô, na no abôlô-  
bôlô sibai. Andrô oe'andrô chômi, 8  
mifatôrô chônïa' wa'omasi. Andrô 9  
sa gôï oefa'ohé'ô zoera chômi, ena'ô  
oe'ila, na tola ami, na mi'o'ô fefoe  
hadia ia. Ba na so niha ni'efa'ômi 10  
hadia ia, ba ja'odo gôï, oe'efa'ô  
gôï. Ja'o sa gôï, hadia ni'efa'ôgoe,  
na so ni'efa'ôgoe, ba bôrô ami, ba  
zanehe Keriso, (*Joh. 20, 23*), ena'ô 11  
lô i'alani ita Satana; tenga sa fa  
lô aboto ba dôdôda gera'erania.

II. Ba me no oeroegi Deroa, ba 12  
wangombacha teoria somoeso dôdô  
andrô chô Keriso, ba me no teboka

- chōgoe mbawandroehō bachō Zo'aja, 13 (*Hal. zin. 20, 6. Kor. I. 16, 9*), ba lō'ō sa ahono bacha dōdōgoe, me lō oesōndra Dito andrō, talifoesōgoe; ba oe'angonasi ira ba oesa'wa Ma- 14 kedonia. (*F. 7, 5. 6*). Ba oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, same'e mōna ja'aga, si lō mamalōmalō, ba chō Keriso, sama'orama'ōgō hoea wa'aboto ba dōdō ia andrō, chōma, fefoe gofoe heza. (*Kor. I. 15, 57. Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*). Fa'amohoea chō 15 Keriso sa ndra'aga, chō Lowalangi, ba ni'orifi andrō ba ba zi tetibo 16 andrō. (*Kor. I. 1, 18*). Ba nitibo'ō andrō, ba hoea soroi ba wa'amate si sa'wa fa'amate, ba ba ni'orifi andrō, ba hoea soroi ba wa'aoeri si sa'wa fa'aoeri. Ba ha niha zo- 17 gamō da'ō? (*Loek. 2, 34. Rom. 1, 16. Joh. 3, 17, 18*). Tenga sa si mane sato andrō, samali'ō faniaga taroma li Lowalangi andrō, ndra'aga; fe- hedema, ba moroi ba zi lō fabaja hadia ia, moroi ba Lowalangi, fōna Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso. (*F. 4, 2*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Amaedola zoera'mbanoea Go- rindro andrō, chō Waeolo. II. Fa'a- tohoea gamaboe'oela li si bohooe andrō.

- 1 I. Hadia, mabōrōtaigō zoei wa- madoehoe'ō ja'aga? Mogoena chōma zoera wamadoehoe'ō, nifa'ohe'ō chō- mi, ba ma nifa'ohe'ōmi, si mane ba dānō bō'ō ōsa? (*F. 5, 12; 11, 13 b. t.*). Soerama ami, nisoera ba dō- dōma bacha, si no aboto ba dōdō niha fefoe, nibasobasora (*F. 7, 3*). 3 No oroma, wa soera Keriso ami, nisoerama, halōwōma; tenga ta'wa wanoera ja'ia, Eheha Lowalangi saori andrō wanoera ja'ia, tenga ba gara wanoera andrō, no ba kara nagole, ba dōdō. (*Jer. 31, 33. Hes. 4, 11, 19. Heb. 8, 10*). Ba no so chō- ma wanōtōna si manō, moroi chō 5 Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi; tenga sa ta'wa'ō tola manō ndra'aga, na mo-

roi chōma, ba wamabōbō tōdōma hadia ia, hoelō na tōdōma manō; hadia zi tola ndra'aga, ba no moroi. 6 ba Lowalangi, (*Fil. 2, 13*), si no ma- nolo gōi ja'aga, ena'ō tola enoni ndra'aga ba gamaboe'oela li si bo- hooe andrō, tenga ba dandra zoera andrō, no ba chō Geheha; famoenoe sa dandra zoera andrō, ba Eheha andrō, ba sangorifi. (*F. 5, 18. Joh. 6, 63. Rom. 7, 10*).

II. Ba na no molachōmi halōwō 7 ba wamoenoe andrō, ba dandra zoera andrō, nisoera ba gara, na no tobali tebai latōngō mbawa Moze Iraono Gizeraēli andrō, ba wa'amo- haga mbawania, si taja sa atō; (*Moz. II. 34, 1. 29, 30*); ba tenga 8 mendroea manō molachōmi halōwō ba chō Geheha andrō? Na mola- 9 chōmi sa'ae halōwō ba wanibo andrō, ba mendroea manō, wa no a'oi so lachōmi halōwō ba wangatoelō a- 10 ndrō? (*F. 5. 19-21. Gal. 3, 10*). To- bali si lō moefolachōmi sa „nifola- chōmi” andrō, ba da'ō, bōrō lachō- 11 mi andrō, si no a'oi so. Na mola- chōmi sa'ae zi taja andrō, ba me- 12 ndroea manō molachōmi zi lō teboelō andrō. (*Heb. 7, 21 b. t.*). Ba me no so chōma wanōtōna si manō, ba no a'oi so wa lō aiwō ndra'aga. Ba 13 tenga si mane Moze, sombaloege bawania, fa bōi lafaigi Iraono Gize- raēli andrō gamozoea zi taja andrō. (*Moz. II. 34, 33 b. t.*). Ba no moe'a- 14 be'e'ō dōdōra; iroegi ma'ōchō andre, ba lō saheta mbaloebaloe andrō, ba wombaso soera gamaboe'oela li si fōfōna andrō, lō moeheta, me ba chō Keriso aheta ia. (*Rom. 11, 25. Jes. 6, 10. 29, 11. 12*). Ba irege ma'ō- 15 chō andre, na labaso zoera Moze a- ndrō, ba no so mbaloebaloe ba dō- dōra. Ba na lafoeli ira chō Zo'aja, 16 ba aheta mbaloebaloe andrō. (*Rom. 11, 23*). Ba So'aja Geheha andrō; 17 ba ba zi so Eheha Zo'aja andrō, ba da'ō so wangefa. (*Kor. I. 15, 45. Joh. 4, 24; 8, 36*). Ba ja'ita fefoe, 18



ba ta'ila'ila lachōmi Zo'aja andrō, lō baloebaloe mbawada; hoelō na ba zōrōmi, ba tobali ita, i'ohia'ō wamaedo da'ō, tedooe lachōmi safoeria moroi ba lachōmi si fōfōna, moroi chō Geheha Zo'aja andrō. (*Kor. I. 13, 12. Rom. 8, 29*).

#### 'FAZA 4.'

I. Fa lō farōi Waoelo ba halōwōnia fangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō. II. Fa'erege dōdōnia ba fa'afōchō andrō chōnia. III. Fonndrara dōdōnia.

- 1 I. Andrō: me no moefataro ndra'aga ba halōwō andrō, dali wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'aga, ba lō ma'ila wa'ata'oe; (*F. 3, 6. Tim. I. 1, 13. 16*); noa sa matimba wamini andrō, ba wa'aila andrō, me lō matōrō walimosa, ba me lō mafōejoe'ō daroma li Lowalangi; mafadoehoe'ō ndra'aga ba dōdō niha fefoe, fōna Lowalangi, wama'ele'ō si doehoe andrō. (*F. 2, 17; 5, 11*). Ba na no tobaloe gōi doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chōma, ba ba zi tetibq andrō tobaloe ia,
- 2 (*F. 2, 15. 16*), ba nimba'wainō Lowalangi zi sagōtō tanō andre era'era, era'era zi lō mamati, fa lō ihagaini ira haga doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, toeria lachōmi Keriso andrō, si no famaedo Lowalangi. (*Efes. 2, 2. Joh. 12, 31; 14, 9. Heb. 1, 13*). Tenga sa ja'aga ni'ombacha'ōma, no Keriso Jesoe, So'aja, ma'ombacha'ō, ba ja'aga, ba enonimi, ma'wa'ō, bōrō Jesoe. (*F. 1, 24; 5, 20*).
- 3 Lowalangi andrō sa, sangoema'ō: jatoemboe haga andrō ba zogōmi-gōmi, da'ō zamatoemboe'ō ba dōdōma haga andrō, ena'ō hoemaga wa'aboto ba dōdō lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba mbawa Keriso. (*Moz. I, 1, 3. Fet. II. 1, 19. Efes. 1, 18 b. t.*).
- 4 II. Ba ba nahia tanō so chōma girōgirō andrō, ena'ō chō Lowalangi, wa no fahōna wa'abōlō, ba bōi

moroi ba chōma. (*F. 5, 1*). Fefoe 8 gofoe heza, ba no moefalangōgō ndra'aga, ba tenga sa nimama; ni-boesi tōdō ndra'aga, ba so zoei lala dōdō; (*F. 1, 8; 6, 4. 5*); nigohi, 9 ba tenga nirōi; nitibo'ō tooe, ba tenga nifakiko; (*Mat. 5, 10*); lō aefa 10 ba mbotoma wamoenoē Jesoe andrō, ma'ohe'ohe, ena'ō te'oroma'ō gōi wa'aeri Jesoe andrō, ba mbotoma andre. (*Kor. I. 15, 31. Gal. 6, 17. Rom. 6, 8*). Lō aetoe sa tefatōrō 11 ndra'aga ba wamoenoē, ja'aga saori andre, bōrō Jesoe, ena'ō tefa'ele'ō gōi wa'aeri Jesoe andrō, ba nōsima andre, si mate. (*Rom. 8, 36. Kor. I, 4, 9*).

III. Tobali ba chōma abōlō wa' 12 amate, ba ba chōmi, ba fa'aeri zabōlō. (*F. 13, 9*). Ba me no so 13 chōma Geheha wamati andrō, si mane si so ba zoera: „No mamati ndra'o, andrō hoemede ndra'o". ba mamati ndra'aga gōi, ba andrō moehedega gōi. (*Sin. 116, 10*). Me 14 no ma'ila, si no manoesoegi Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, ba isoesoegi gōi ndra'aga dania, awō Jesoe, ba ifa'aso ndra'aga, awōmi. (*Kor. I. 6, 14. Rom. 8, 11*). Bōrō sa ami, ba da'ō 15 fefoe, ena'ō amaedola zi tedooe-dooe na wa'eboea dōdō (Lowalangi) andrō, ba ena'ō fahōna; wangandrō saoha gōlō, ena'ō ato zangandrō, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi. (*F. 1, 6. 11. Sin. 50, 23. Kol. 1, 24*). Andrō lō ma'ila wa'ata'oe, 16 he wa'ae tekiko mbotoma andre, ba tebohooeni niha bacha, ero ma'ōchō. (*Efes. 3, 16*). Famakaoda 17 andrō sa, si lō arara, si lō abōlō-bōlō, ba l'a'asogō chōda lachōmi saboea, si lō aetoe, irege fahōna; (*Rom. 8, 17. 18. Fet. I. 1, 6 b. t.*); me lō tafalgi zoroma andrō, ha si 18 lō oroma. Soroma sa, ba lō ararā, ba si lō oroma, ba lroegi zi lō aetoe. (*Rom. 8, 24. Heb. 10, 34; 11, 1. 26*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Tótónafō Waeelo. II. Iforege wolo'ō somasi Zo'aja. III. Halōwōnia wangombacha fangatoelō andrō.

- 1 I. Noa sa ma'ila, na tedoedoeḡō nahama andre, ba goeli danō, ose andre, ba so chōma ni'otomosi Lowalangi, omo, si tenga nifazōchi tanga, si lō teboelō, ba zoroego. (*Fet. II. 1, 13. 14. Heb. 9, 11; 11, 10*).
- 2 Ba da'ō sa ḡōi mangarōngarōga, hoemoeloe dōdōma, ena'ō tefonoecha ndra'aga nahama andrō, soroi ba zoroego; (*Rom. 8, 23*); me tenga sa si lō noeche ndra'aga, wamaigi ja'aga, na no ma'onoeha ia. (*Mat. 22, 11. Efes. 4, 24. Fam. 3, 18*). Andrō mangarōngarōga, ja'aga si so ba nose andrō, sonoro ndra'aga, me lō omasiga, na aheta noechama, me omasiga na tefalaete, ena'ō i'ā fa'aoeri andrō zi mate andrō. (*Rom. 8, 19. 22. Kor. I. 15, 51-53*). Ba sangehao ja'aga ba da'ō, ba ja'ia Lowalangi, si no mame'e chōma we'ewe'e dōdō andrō, Eheha andrō.
- 6 (*F. I. 22. Rom. 8, 14*). Andrō wa lō mamalōmalō wa'arara dōdōma, ba no mi'ila, na ba mboto sogā, ba no arōoe ndra'aga chō Zo'aja, no sikoli ndra'aga. (*Heb. 13, 14*). **Lala wamati sa lalama, ba tenga famaigi.** (*Kor. I. 13, 12. 13. Fet. I. 1, 8*). Ba no arara dōdōma, ba abōlō omasiga awoe'a ndra'aga, marōi mboto, ba ahono ndra'aga chō Zo'aja. (*Fil. 1, 23*). Andrō ḡōi maforege, he sahono ndra'aga jomo, ba he sikoli, ena'ō omasi ia ndra'aga. (*Kol. 1, 10 b. t.*).
- 10 **Lō'ō sa tola lō oroma dania ita fefoe fōna dadaoma ba wangechoekoe andrō chō Keriso, ena'ō itema zamōsana zoelō nilaoenia, me ba mboto, so ia, he si sōchi, ba he si lō sōchi.** (*Rom. 14, 10. Kor. I. 4, 5*).
- 11 II. Ba me no aboto ba dōdōda wangata'oeḡi So'aja, ba tadōnisi niha; ba noa sa oroma ita chō Lowalangi, ba oedōnadōna, ba dō-

dōmi ḡōi oroma ndra'o. (*Kor. I. 9, 20. Kor. II. 4, 2*). Lō'ō sa mafaeli 12 mafadoehoe'ō ndra'aga chōmi, ba mafobōrō chōmi wanoeno ja'ami ba chōma andre, ena'ō so chōmi wanoeno, ba zanoeno ja'ira ba zoroma ba niha, ba tenga ba zi so ba dōdō. (*F. 3, 1; 10, 12*). Na sowōhō ndra'aga, 13 ba no chō Lowalangi owōhōga, ba na si so era'era ndra'aga, ba ba chōmi. Fa'omasi Keriso andrō sa 14 zango'oe ja'aga. (*Rom. 6, 3 b. t.*). Da'ō niwa'oma: Na no mate zamōsa, 15 salahī zato fefoe, ba no ahori mate ira fefoe. Ba no mate ia salahī zato fefoe, ena'ō tenga sa'ae chōra aeri zaeri, ena'ō chō zi mate salahira, chō nisoesoegi andrō, salahira, aeri ira. (*Rom. 14, 7 b. t.*). Tobali, i'otarai 16 da'e, ba lō'ō sa'ae ma'ila niha, na dali mboto. Ba he no ma'ila Keriso, dali mboto, ba lō'ō sa'ae ma'ila ia iada'e. **Tobali na ba chō Keriso so 17 niha, ba no si bohooe moefazōchi ia, no noemalō zi tohēna andrō, ba hiza, ba no tobali bohooe.** (*Rom. 8, 1. Gal. 6, 15. Fam. 21, 5*).

III. Ba fefoe da'ō, ba moroi ba 18 Lowalangi, si no mangatoelō'ō ja'ita chōnia, ba chō Jesoe Keriso, si no mame'e ḡōi chōda halōwō fangatoelō andrō. (*Rom. 5, 10*). Lowalangi sa 19 zi no mangatoelō'ō chōnia ōsi goeli danō, ba chō Keriso, lō ibe'e ōmōra lalōra andrō, ba no ibe'e ba dōdōma daroma li andrō, ba wangatoelō andrō. (*Joh. 14, 10. Rom. 3, 24 b. t. Kol. 1, 19. 20. Joh. I, 2, 2*). Ba no 20 sinenge ndra'aga, salahī Keriso, hoelō na Lowalangi zamarooe tōdō niha, ba lima andrō, mangandrō ndra'aga, salahī Keriso, mamane: Mifa'atoelō'ōḡō ami chō Lowalangi! (*Jes. 52, 7. Joh. 20, 21*). Noa sa 21 ibali'ō horō zi lō irai mangila horō, salahida, ena'ō tobali fa'atoelō chō Lowalangi ita, ba chōnia andrō. (*Fet. I. 2, 22 b. t.; 3, 18. Gal. 3, 13. Rom. 8, 3, 4*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Bōi la'oitengagō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, ena'ō lahalō toelada chōra Waelo. II. Bōi fahoe-woe ira ba zi lō mamati ba ba zame'e adoe.

**mamalōmalō wa'omoeso dōdō; hoelō zi noemana, ba ato nifo'ana'ama; hoelō niha si lō'ō, ba no a'oi sō chōma.** (F. 12, 10; 8, 9. Kor. 3, 21).

II. No aloea baeha lima chōmi, 11  
ja'ami banoea Gorindro, no ibologō  
ia tōdōma. Lō ambō nahami ba 12  
dōdōma ba no ide'ide dōdōmi. Ba 13  
misoelōni — hoelō wehede ba ndrao-  
no wehedegoe chōmi — mi'ebolo'ō  
dōdōmi gōi. Bōi mitolo ba nilaoe 14  
zi lō mamati andrō. Hadia, fabōbō  
ira wa'atoelō wa lō atoelō? Ba ha-  
dia, awō haga zogōmigōmi? (Efes. 5, 11). Hadia, no faeodoe ira Keriso 15  
Mbeliali? Ba hezo zi faoma mo'oea-  
cha ira, zamati zi lō mamati? (Raz. I. 18, 21). Hadia fabōbō ira gosali 16  
Lowalangi nadoe? Osali Lowalangi  
saoeri sa ami, si mane niw'a'ō Lo-  
walangi: „Ba chōra oebe'e  
nahagoe, ba oedōrōdōrōi  
ira, ba Lowalangira ndra'o,  
ba banoeagoe ira. (Kor. I. 3, 16. Moz. III. 26, 11. 12). Andrō 17  
miheta ami chōra, mifa-  
bali ami, iw'a'ō So'aja, ba  
bōi mibabaja zira'ira'io;  
ba oetema ami, (Jes. 52 11. Fam. 18, 4. Moz. IV. 16, 26), ba amami 18  
ndra'o, ba onogoe matoea  
ami ba onogoe alawe, iw'a'ō  
So'aja andrō, si lō ambō  
fa'abōlō.” (Jer. 31, 33; 32, 38. Joh. 1, 12).

## FAZA 7.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wangohaoe-  
haoe. II. Fa'omasi Waelo mbanoea  
Gorindro. III. Omoeso dōdōnia, me  
no labe'e ba dōdōra niw'a'ōnia ba  
zoera si fōfōna andrō.

I. Ba me no so chōda gamaboe'-  
oela li si manō, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō!  
ba datahaogō ita, taheta fefoe zi no  
tokana andrō, he ba nōsi, ba he ba  
dōdō, ba wamaloea fangohaoehaoe  
andrō; ta'ata'oe fi Lowalangi. (F. 6, 17. Joh. I. 3, 3).

II. Mifondrondrongo chōma; lō 2

I. Ba ma'andrō chōmi, ja'aga sa-  
nolo ba halōwō andrō, bōi saechoe  
ba danō, me no faloecha ami wa'e-  
boea dōdō Lowalangi andrō. —  
(F. 1, 24. Heb. 12, 15). Noa sa  
imane: „No oefondrondro-  
ngo chōoe, me ba'wa si  
sō'chi, ba no oetolo'ō, me  
loeo wangorifi.” Hiza, ja'e  
mba'wa si sōchi, hiza, ja'e loeo wa-  
ngorifi andrō. — (Jes. 49, 8. Heb. 3, 7. 13). Lō'ō sa mafobōrō wangala  
hadia ia, gofoe ha ōchō, fa bōi te'o'a-  
ja halōwō andrō. Fefoe hadia ia ni-  
laoema sa, ba no amoeta genoni  
Lowalangi gamoeatama, ba wanaha  
tōdō, si no a'oi so, ba ba wa'a-  
fōchō, ba ba wa'atosasa, ba ba  
wa'ata'oe dōdō, (F. 4, 8 b. t.), ba na  
labōzi ndra'aga, ba na lakoeroega, ba  
na mola'wa niha, ba ba wa'erege  
dōdō, ba ba wa lō mōrō, ba ba wa  
lō si manga, (F. 11, 23–27. Hal. zin. 19, 29; 21, 30), ba ba wa'ohaoehaoe,  
ba ba wa'aboto ba dōdō, ba ba  
wa'ebolo dōdō, ba wa'asōchi dōdō,  
ba ba chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, ba  
ba wa'omasi andrō, si lō famini  
tōdō, ba daroma li fa'adoehoe  
andrō, ba ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi  
andrō, moroi ba wangōna fa'atoelō  
dōdō andrō, he ba gambōlō, ba he  
ba gabera; (Tim. II. 2, 15. Rom. 15, 19); He faloecha zoemange, ba he  
fango'aja, he labōbōgō zi lō sōchi,  
ba he lasoeno ndra'aga; hoelō za-  
maeloengoe, ba no si doehoe; **hoelō  
zi lō aboto ba dōdō niha, ba noa  
sa aboto ba dōdō niha bō'ō; hoelō  
zi mate, ba hiza, ba saoeri ndra'-  
aga; hoelō ni'otoe'ō, ba lō'ō sa moe-  
boenoe;** (F. 4, 10. 11. Sin. 118, 17.  
18); **hoelō zaboe tōdō, ba lō'ō sa**

- nilaoema si lõ sōchi ba niha, lõ ni-fakikoma niha, lõ ni'alanima. (*F. 12, 17*). Tenga fangetoe'ō hoekoe, wa oe'wa'ō da'ō. Noa za oe'wa'ō mege, ba dōdōma so ami, he ba wa'amate, ba he ba wa'aoeri, awōma. (*F. 6, 11-13*). No abe'e sibai dōdōgoe ami, oi so wanoenogoe ja'ō, ba chōmi andrō; no fahōna wondrara dōdō chōgoe, oi so wa'omoeso dōdōgoe, ba wa'afōchō andrō fefoe chōma. (*Fil. 2, 17*). Me no maroegi Makedonia sa, ba ma'ifoe lõ folombase mbotoma, no fahōna manō zafōchō, fasosota baero, ba bacha ba dōdō, ba fa'ata'oe. (*F. 4, 8*). Ba sondrara tōdō zi noemana, Lowalangi, da'ō zondrara tōdōma, ba wa'aso Dito andrō. (*F. 1, 4; 2, 13*). Ba tenga ha ba wa'asonia, ba wondrara tōdō andrō gōi, si no faloecha ia chōmi, me i'ombacha'ō chōma wehoeloe dōdōmi andrō ba fangarōngarōmi ba fa'owōlō'ōlōmi, ba chōgoe andre; tobali no tedoe na wa'omoeso dōdōgoe. (*Tes. I. 3, 6-8*).
- 8 III. Ba he sa no oeboesi dōdōmi ba zoera andrō, ba lõ'ō sa mangesa dōdōgoe. Ba he no mangesa dōdōgoe — oe'ila sa, wa no aboe dōdōmi, ba zoera andrō, he lõ ararā — (*F. 2, 2-4*) ba iada'e, ba no omoeso dōdōgoe, tenga sa me no aboe dōdōmi, me no aboe dōdōmi ba wamalalini era'era a'ine, dali sa Lowalangi, wa aboe dōdōmi. ena'ō lõ hadia ia zi te'ala ami chōma. **Loealoea wa'aboe dōdō andrō sa, na dali Lowalangi, ba famalalini era'era, ba wangerlii ba mbanoea foeri, si lõ mangesa dōdō sa'ae, ba loealoea wa'aboe dōdō niha gooli danō andrō, ba fa'amate.** (*Mat. 5, 4; 26. 75*). Hiza sa da'ō, wa no aboe dōdōmi, dali Lowalangi, he wisa wamaroenia tōdōmi, ba wamoe'a sa'ae, ba ba wofōnoe, ba ba wa'ata'oe, ba ba wehoeloe dōdō, ba ba wamorege, ba ba wangotoe'ō! Gofoe hadia ia, ni-  
 10  
 11

esoeanō chōmi ba da'ō. Ba he no 12  
 oefa'ohe'ō zoera chōmi, ba no tenga  
 bōrō zi so sala andrō, ba tenga bōrō  
 ba zosala ia, da'ō mbōrō, ena'ō  
 oroma ba chōmi, fōna Lowalangi,  
 wa no sosō dōdōmi ndra'aga. (*F. 2, 5. 9*). Andrō no faloecha ndra'aga 13  
 wondrara dōdō. Ba noa na mōi fo-  
 nōnō wondrara dōdōma wa'omoeso  
 dōdōma andrō, si no fahōna, moroi  
 ba wa'omoeso dōdō Dito andrō, me  
 no faloecha ia wangokafoe dōdō, ba  
 chōmi fefoe. Ba na no oesoeno ndra'o 14  
 ma'ifoe chōnia, ba chōmi andrō, ba  
 lõ saila ndra'o, si mane ni'wa'ōma  
 chōmi fefoe, me no si doehoe, si  
 manō gōi wanoenoma ja'aga chō  
 Dito, no si doehoc. Ba noa na te- 15  
 dooe wa'omasinia ami, me itōrō tō-  
 dōnia wolo'ōmi andrō, dozi ami, me  
 mitema ia, me ata'oe ami, ba me  
 manizinizi ami. Omoeso sa dōdōgoe, 16  
 me no abe'e dōdōgoe ami, fefoe  
 gofoe hadia ia.

## FAZA 8.

I. Ifaroe dōdōra Faelo ba wa-  
 nolo si noemana, ena'ō labe'e toe-  
 lada chōra niha Keriso ba Make-  
 donia. II. I'wa'ō li chōra ba zingen-  
 andrō, si mōi mangozaragō toloto-  
 to andrō.

I. Ba lõ'ō sa mabini'ō chōmi, 1  
 ja'ami ira talifoesō, wa'ebaea dōdō  
 Lowalangi andrō, ni'oroma'ōnia ba  
 mbanoea (niha Keriso), ba Makedo-  
 nia misa. (*F. 9, 1. 2. Rom. 15, 26*).  
 No oja wanandraigō, fa'afōchō, ba 2  
 no fahōna gōi wa'omoeso dōdō, no  
 noemana sibai ira, ba no abōlō  
 wa'ahachō dōdōra, loealoea. Ndrege 3  
 zi tola ira, lõ oebini'ō, italoe'i na i  
 zi tola, fa'aoha gōlōra. No laforege 4  
 wangandrō chōma, ena'ō matehe  
 chōra, awō gōi ira ba wanolo ni'a-  
 moni'ō andrō. (*Hal. zin. 11, 29*). Ba 5  
 tenga ha nidōnadōnama andrō, bo-  
 tora laloeloe, chō Zo'aja oea, ba  
 chōma dania, me no omasi Lowala-  
 ngi. Tobali mafaroe dōdō Dito a- 6

- ndrō, ena'ō ifaloea gōi nifobōrōnia, ba dolotolo andrō, ba chōmi gōi.  
 7 (F. 7, 13-15; 12, 18). Ba me no fahōna chōmi fefoe hadia ia, he famati, ba he famahō andrō, ba he fa'aboto ba dōdō, ba he ngawalō wa'owōlō'ōlō fefoe, ba he fa'omasimi ndrā'aga, ba cna'ō a'oi gōi so chōmi dolotolo andrō. (Kor. I. 1, 5).  
 8 Tenga oroisa, na oe'wa'ō chōmi, ba ena'ō oetandraigō, na si ndrōehoe wa'omasimi andrō, ena'ō oebe'e fandraigō wa'owōlō'ōlō dānō bō'ō.  
 9 (Joh. I, 3, 17. 18). Noa sa aboto ba dōdōmi wa'ahachō dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, wa no ifa'anoemana ia, bōrō ami, he wā'ae no fahōna chōnia, ena'ō fahōna dania chōmi ba wa'anoemanania andrō.  
 10 (Loek. 9, 58. Fil. 2, 6 b. t.). Ba da'ō dōdōgoe ba da'ō — da'ō sa zogoena chōmi, me no mifōbōrō me ndrōfia, tenga ha famaloea, no fa'edōna gōi,  
 11 — (F. 9, 2) ba mi'asiwai gōi wolaoe iada'e, ena'ō hoelō si mane fa'aoha gōlō andrō ba wa'edōna, si manō gōi wamaloea andrō, dali zi so chōmi.  
 12 (Amaed. 3, 9). Na so wa'aoha gōlō sa, ba no ni'omasī'ō; dali zi so chōnia, tenga dali zi lō'ō. (F. 9, 7. Amaed. 3, 27. 28. Loek. 21, 3. 4).  
 13 Tenga sa ena'ō ohahaoe dōdō dānō bō'ō, ba ena'ō afōchō chōmi; ena'ō fagōlōgōlō a'ine: hadia zi tōra chōmi, gōtō iada'e, ba jamōi fonōnō  
 14 ba zambō chōra, ena'ō gōi mōi fonōnō ba zambō chōmi zi tōra chōra, ena'ō fagōlōgōlō. (F. 9, 12). Si mane si so ba zoera: „Ba zi no oja, ba lō si tōra, ba ba zi lō oja'oja, ba lō sa m bō.” (Moz.  
 16 II. 16, 18). Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, si no mame'e ba dōdō Dito fa'owōlō'ōlō andrō, ba chōmi andrō.  
 17 Lō'ō sa aboea chōnia me lafaroe ia, ba noa sa fahōna chōnia wa'ateroe dōdō, ba mōi manō ia chōmi, no aoha gōlōnia.  
 18 Ba no mafatenge awōnia dalifoesō andrō, si sōchi toeria ba mbanoea

misa fefoe, ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. (F. 12, 18). Ba tenga ha da'ō, noa gōi nitocjoe mbanoea andrō ia, awōma, ba dolotolo andrō, si so ba dāngama, ba wamosoemange So'aja, ba ba wamaroe tōdōma. Andrō malaoe da'ō, fa lō labōbōgō chōma zi lō sōchi, ba dolotolo sebōea andrō, nifa'emama. Si sōchi sa ni'aloemima, tenga ha ba zanehe Zo'aja, ba zanehe niha gōi. (Rom. 12, 17). Ba no mafatenge awōra dalifoesōda andrō, si no fadoehoe dōdōma, wa sowōlō'ōlō ia; no asese ma'ila, no oja ngawalō; ba mēdroea manō owōlō'ōlō ia iada'e, me no fadoehoe sibai dōdōnia chōmi. Ba he ba chō Dito andrō, ba awōgoe ia, ba chōmi andrō, ba sanolo ja'o ba halōwō andrō, ba he talifoesōda andrō, ba no sinenge mbanoea andrō ira, lachōmi Keriso. Ba na mi'oroma'ō chōra wa'omasimi, awō mbōrō wanoenoma ja'ami, ba no amaedōla zi no so mbanoea fefoe. (F. 7, 14 b. t.).

## FAZA 9.

I. Itohoegō na Faelo wamaroe tōdōra, ba dolotolo andrō. II. Hadia goenania.

I. Ba dolotolo andrō sa, ba ni'amonī'ō andrō, ba alacha lō'ō sa'ae oesoera chōmi hadia ia. (F. 8, 4, 20). Noa sa oe'ila wa'aoha gōlōmi, ba nisoenogoe ja'ami, ba mbanoea Makedonia, wa no aoha gōlō mbanoea Nachaja, me ndrōfia sa'ae; ba no mōi famaroe dōdō zato wa'owōlō'ōlōmi. Ba no oefatenge dalifoesō andrō, fa bōi tobali faja wanoenoma ja'ami, ba da'ō; ena'ō itōrō niwā'ōgoe, ena'ō aoha gōlōmi. (F. 8, 22. 24). Ena'ō lō aila ndrā'aga — me no madōnadōna da'ō, na mōi awōgoe mbanoea Makedonia, ba na lō aoha gōlōmi la'ila. Andrō wa no oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, mo goena oe'andrō ba dalifoesō andrō, ena'ō mowaōwaō ira ba chōmi, ba wangasiwai howeohowoe andrō chō-

- mi, si no awai tefaboe'oe, ena'ō awai, ba ena'ō howoehowoe, ba bōi si hoelō wa'atali. Ba da'ō niwā'ō-goe: **Na so zangatalisi tanōmō, ba lō ojo'oja ibasi, ba na so zi lō all-magō tanōmō, ba oja gōi ibasi da-nia.** (*Amaed. 11, 24. 25; 28, 27*). Ba balazi dōdō zamōsana; bōi aboe dōdō, ba tenga niforege; **si no aoha gōlō fame'e, da'ō sa zomasi Lowa-langi.** (*F. 8, 12. Moz. V. 15, 7. 10. Rom. 12, 8*). Ba no abōlō Lowalan-gi, ba wangōhōna chōmi fefoe ngawalō wa'eboea dōdō, ena'ō lō mamalōmalō wa a'oi so chōmi fefoe hadia ia, ba ena'ō so zi tōra, ba wolaoe si sōchi, hadia ia fefoe. (*Fil. 4, 19*). Si mane si so ba zoera: „No ifazaewe, no ibe'e ba zi no emana, lō mamalōmalō wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, chōnia, iroegi zi lō aetoe.” (*Sin. 112, 9*).
- 10 **II. Ba same'e tanōmō** ba zanaroe ba ibe'e gōi gō ni'ā ba i'oja'ō mboea zinanōmi, ba idoe'ō loaloea wa'atoelō dōdōmi andrō. (*Jes. 55, 10. Hos. 10, 12*). Ena'ō fahōna chōmi fefoe, hadia ia, ba wanolo andrō fefoe, famasoegi wangandrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi; sama'emandra'aga. (*F. 8, 7*). Tolotolo andrō, ame'ela andrō, ba tenga ha famōnōchi sam-bō ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, mohare sibai gōi, me ifasoegi wangandrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, ba zato
- 13 andrō, (*F. 8, 14*), na lasoeno Lowalangi, me no si ndroehoe wanolo andrō, ba wolo'ōmi andrō, wa lō mi'osilō'ōgō doeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso, ba ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, me no mihalō noro dōdōmi gōi zaboe dōdōra ba saboe
- 14 dōdō zato fefoe. Ba ba wangan-drōra, salahimi, me no hoemoeloe dōdōra chōmi, bōrō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō chōmi, si no
- 15 fahōna. Ba nisoeno Lowalangi, ba mboealania andrō, si tebai ta'wa'ō fa'eboea. (*Rom. 6, 23*).

## FAZA 10.

Iboe'a ba hoeloenia nibōbōgō chō-nia Faelo.

- Ba ja'o, Faelo, oefaroe dō-  
dōmi, ba wa'ebolo dōdō Keriso  
andrō, ba ba wa'asōchi dōdōnia;  
ja'o, si no ide'ide na fa'ila bawa  
ita, na sodo chōmi, ba si no abe'e  
wangoema'ō chōmi hadia ia, na ba  
zarōoe sodo. Ba oe'andrō chōmi:  
ena'ō alacha lō abe'e ndra'ō na  
sodo, ena'ō alacha lō oefake wa lō  
aiwō andrō, si tola oefake niwā'ōgoe,  
ba niha ōsa, sangoema'ō tōdōra,  
dali chōma nōsi niha ba lalama.  
(*F. 13, 1-10; 1, 12. 17*). Ōsi niha sa  
chōma ba lalama, ba ba wasōndrata  
andrō, ba tenga dali nōsi niha  
chōma. Ba wangōnama andrō, ba  
wasōndrata andrō, ba tenga dali  
nōsi niha, noa sa abe'e, ba chō  
Lowalangi, ba wanoedoegō hati.  
(*Efes. 6, 10. 13 b. t.*). Madoedoegō  
nifachai dōdō, awō ngawalō waja-  
wasa fefoe, solawa ena'ō fa'aboto  
ba dōdō niha Lowalangi, ba mabōbō  
fefoe ngawalō gera'era, ba wolo'ō  
chō Keriso. (*Rom. 15, 18*). Ba ma-  
tarogō, ba wangotoe'ō fefoe ngawalō  
wa lō molo'ō, na no a'oi so wolo'ōmi.  
Mitōngōni doedoema hōrō andrō.  
Na so zabe'e tōdō ba chōnia, wa  
no chō Keriso ia, ba jamoe'ofanōi  
tōdōnia, wa si mane ja'ia gōi ndra'-  
aga, chō Keriso. Ba hē na oedoee'ō  
na ma'ifoe tō wanoeno ja'o, me no  
itehe chōma So'aja, wanga'azōchi  
ja'ami, ba tenga famakiko, ba lō'ō  
sa atō faloecha aila ndra'odo, (*F. 12, 6; 13, 10*), fa bōi hoelō na oefe-  
ta'oe ami ba zoera andrō. Me la-  
wa'ō: socra andrō, ba no abe'e,  
no abōlō, ba na so ia, ba no ambō  
fa'abe'e, ba hoehoeo andrō, ba lō  
gōna ba dōdō. (*F. 11, 6*). Ba ja-  
moebē'e ba dōdōnia sangoma'ō  
da'ō: si mane fehedema ba zoera,  
na lō ja'aga, si manō gōi wolaoema,  
na sogā. (*F. 13, 2 b. t.*). Ata'oe sa

ndra'aga mafaomagō ndra'aga ba mafačilichili ndra'aga ba niha andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'ira; ba ja'ira, ba no sambō era'era, na labe'e dali

13 ira. Ba ja'aga, ba lō mafalawoe wanoeno ja'aga, mabe'e dali nifachoi andrō, nifachoi Lowalangi chōma, fondrege wa no maroegi gōi ami.

14 (Rom. 12, 3). Lō ta'wa'ō, lō niroegima ja'ami, ba mafaigi sa'ae zi tōra fa'arōoe; noa sa maroegi ami gōi, wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Keriso. (Kor. I. 9, 2).

15 Lō mafalawoe wanoeno ja'aga, ba halōwō niha bō'ō; ba madōnadōna, na tedoeo wamatimi andrō, ba eboea ndra'aga, ba chōmi andrō, dali nifachoi andrō chōma, irege a'oi

16 machamō, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba zi tambaimi, ba bōi ba nifachoi ba dānō bō'ō, ba zi no awai halōwō, ba wanoeno

17 ja'aga ba da'ō. (Rom. 15, 20). Na so zanoeno ja'ia, ba ba chō Zo'aja jamoesoeno ia.

18 (Kor. I. 1, 31). Tenga sa ba zama-doehe'ō ja'ia fadoehoe dōdōda, ba nifadoehoe'ō Zo'aja fadoehoe dōdōda. (Kor. I. 4, 5. Amaed. 27, 2).

### FAZA 11.

Itoheogō Faelo wamoe'a ba hoe-loenia nibōbōgō chōnia; itōrō linia wamakao andrō, nitaōgōnia.

1 Ena'ō mibologō dōdōmi ma'ifoe, ba wa'ambō tōdō andrō chōgoe! Ba mibologō sa gōi dōdōmi chōgoe.

2 (F. 11, 16-19; 12, 6). Solohoe sa ndra'o, ba chōmi andrō, fa'olohoe Lowalangi. No oefohoe ami ba niha, si ha samōsa, ena'ō oe'ohē ami chō Keriso, ono alawe si sōchi. (Efes. 5, 25 b. t.).

3 Ba ata'oe ndra'o, tefakiko gera'erami, aheta ba zadōlō andrō, ba chō Keriso, hoelō si mane famaoloengoe goelō andrō Chawa, ba wa'onechenia. (Moz. I. 3, 1-13).

4 Na so sa zi mōi chōmi, mangombacha Jesoe tánō bō'ō, si tenga

ni'ombacha'ōma, ba ma na mitema Geheha tánō bō'ō, si tenga nite-mami, ba ma toeria somoeso dōdō tánō bō'ō, si tenga nihalōmi chōmi, ba fadoehoe dōdōda, na lō mitimba. (Gal. 1, 6 b. t.).

5 Ba dōdōgoe sa, ba ma'ifoe lō ide'ide ndra'o, moroi ba zingenge saloea ja'wa andrō. (F. 12, 11; 10, 12. Kor. I. 15, 9. 10).

6 Ba he no sambō tōdō ndra'odo ba hoehoeo, ba tenga sa ba wa'aboto ba dōdō; gofoe hadia ia, ba no oe'oroma'ō manō ia, ba chōmi andrō. (F. 10, 10. Kor. I. 2, 1. 13).

7 Ma horōgoe, me no oe'ide'ide'ō ndra'o, ena'ō mōi ja'wa ami, oebe'e, me no saoha gōlōgoe wangombacha chōmi toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi? (F. 12, 13. Kor. I. 9, 12).

8 Banoea bō'ō, ba no oefo'ōmō, me no oehalō mbōli gōlōgoe, ba we'amōi enonimi; ba me sodo chōmi, me ambō chōgoe, ba lō niboesigoe tōdō niha, ha niha ia. (Fil. 4, 10. 55. Hal. zin. 18, 3).

9 Sambō chōgoe andrō, ba noa sa labōnōchi talifoesō andrō, si otarai Makedonia; ba fefoe hadia ia, ba lō niboesigoe tōdōmi, ba lō'ō gōi oeboesi dōdōmi dania. (Kor. I. 16, 17. Tes. I. 2, 9).

10 Faja zi doehoe andrō chō Keriso ba dōdōgoe, na oebe'e toba'a chōgoe wanoeno ja'o andrō, ba mbanoea Nachaja misa. (Kor. I. 9, 15). Hana wa si manō?

11 Hadia me lō amasido ami? I'ila Lowalangi. Ba nilaogoe iada'e, ba oetohogō, ena'ō oetimba mbōrō andrō, ba zangaloei bōrō, ba wangi toelada chōra ja'aga, ba nisoenora ja'ira.

12 Sinenge faja sa niha si manō, sohalōwō si falimo, sanagō amoeata zingenge Keriso. (F. 2, 17. Fil. 3, 2). Ba lō'ō sa ahōlihōli dōdōda; Satana

13 sa gōi, itagō gamoeata mala'ika haga. (Mat. 4, 5, 6. Hal. zin. 16, 16. 17). Ba hana wa takata'ō sibai, na latagō enoninia gōi gamoeata genoni

14 ba zatoelō? Ba i'ohia'ō mbeaboe-ara amozoeara dania. (Fil. 3, 19).

15 Samoeza tō oēwa'ō: Bōi jamoe'wa'ō 16

- tōdōnia niha, sambō tōdō ndra'odo ;  
 ba na so zoei, ba laoe, ba jasambō  
 tōdō ndra'o chōmi, ena'ō tōla oesoe-  
 no gōi ndra'o ma'ifoe. (*F. 11, 1*).  
 17 Hadia niwā'ogoe iada'e, ba tenga  
 dali Zo'aja, wa oewā'ō ia ; hoelō ba  
 wa'ambō tōdō sa, me no abe'e dō-  
 18 dōgoe wanoeno ja'o. (*F. 12, 19*). Me  
 ato zanoeno ja'ira, dali nōsi niha,  
 19 ba oesoeno dō gōi. (*Fil. 3, 3 b. t.*) No  
 edōna ami, mibologō dōdōmi ba za-  
 mbō tōdō, meno satoeatoeami. (*Kor.*  
 20 *I. 4, 10*). Mitaha sa, na so zango-  
 sawoejoe ja'ami, na so zi manga ja'a-  
 mi, na so zondra'oe ja'ami, na so zi  
 faja'wa, na so zamalisi bawami. (*Kor.*  
 21 *I. 7, 23*). Fangaila, wa oewā'ō: noasa  
 ambō wa'abe'ema. Ba na so zabe'e  
 dōdō niha bō'ō (fehede zambō tōdō  
 22 wehedegoe) ba abe'e gōi dōdōgoe. Ni-  
 ha Heberaio ira ? ja'odo gōi. Iraono  
 Gizeraēli ira ? ja'odo gōi. Ma'oewoe  
 Gaberahamo ira ? ja'odo gōi. (*Hal.*  
 23 *zin. 22, 3*). Enoni Keriso ira ? (fe-  
 hede zambō tōdō wehedegoe) no  
 tōra ndra'o ; no abōlō wa'erege dō-  
 dōgoe, no asese labōbōzi ndra'o, no  
 asese lakoeroedo, no asese ahatō  
 24 wa'amate. (*Kor. I. 4, 1*). No melima  
 lahare'ō chōgoe niha Jehoea zi sara  
 ambō ōfa woeloe. (*Moz. V. 25, 3*).  
 25 No medōloe tebōzi oee ndra'o, sa-  
 moeza no lateboedo kara ; no me-  
 dōloe faloechado wa'aboto nowo ;  
 sara loeo sara mbongi si no alōmō  
 ba nasi ndra'odo. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 ;*  
 26 *14, 19 ; 27, 41 b. t.*). No asese moe-  
 koli ndra'o, faloecha ndra'o game-  
 ta'oeō ba nidanō, ba ameta'oeō sa-  
 nge'e, ba ameta'oeō ba niwama, ba  
 ameta'oeō ba niha baero, ba ame-  
 ta'oeō ba mbanoea misa, ba ame-  
 ta'oeō ba danō si mate, ba ame-  
 ta'oeō ba nasi, ba ameta'oeō ba  
 27 dalifoēsō sofaja ; ba halōwō ba ba  
 wa'erege dōdō ; ba wa'asese lō mōrō  
 ba zi bongi ; ba wa'olōfo ba ba wa'-  
 owōchi dōdō, ba wa'asese lō manga,  
 ba wa'o'afoe ba ba wa lō noecha ;  
 28 (*F. 6, 4. 5. Kor. I. 4, 11*) ; lō lai bae-

ro ō, wa ero ma'ōchō lahoeroefai  
 ndra'o, wa oe'aboesi tōdō mbanoea  
 misa, fefoe. Ha niha zamomō, zi lō  
 29 amomō ndra'o gōi ? Ha niha zi fa-  
 loecha fangala, si lō afōchō bacha  
 dōdōgoe ? (*Kor. I. 9, 22*). Na lō tola  
 30 lō oesoeno ndra'o, ba ba wa'ambō  
 wa'abōlōgoe oesoeno dō. (*F. 12, 5.*  
 9. 10). Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita Je-  
 31 soe, Amania, nisoenosoenodo iroegi zi  
 lō aetoe, da'ō zangila, wa tenga faja  
 niwā'ogoe. Ba Ndramaseko ifataro-  
 32 gō'ō mbanoea Ndramaseko koema-  
 ndroe razo Areta andrō, ba wo-  
 ndra'oe ja'o ; (*Hal. zin. 9, 24 b. t.*) ;  
 ba ba zandrela lafatōrō ndra'o, wa-  
 33 nada ja'o, ba gero gōli kara, ba  
 ragaraga, ba aefa ndra'o ba dangania.

## FAZA 12.

I. I'ide'ide'ō ia Faeolo. II. Lō ni-  
 halōnia bōli gōlōnia ba mbanoea  
 Gorindro ; i'omasi'ō ira.

I. Lō tola lō oesoeno ndra'o, ba  
 1 lō'ō sa goenania ; ba alacha sa itōrō  
 ligoe gangilata andrō, ba fama'ele'ō  
 andrō, chō Zo'aja. (*Hal. zin. 26, 16.*  
*Gal. 2, 2*). So ni'ilagoe niha, ba chō  
 2 Keriso, si no moe'ohe ja'wa, iroegi  
 tōloe nga'ōtō zoroego, me mewele-  
 ōfa fache (na ba mboto so ia, ba  
 lō oe'ila, ba na baero mboto, ba  
 lō'ō zoei oe'ila ; Lowalangi zangila).  
 (*Hes. 11, 24. Hal. zin. 22, 17*). Ba  
 3 no oe'ila niha andrō (na ba mboto,  
 ba na baero mboto, ba lō oe'ila ;  
 Lowalangi zangila) wa no moe'ohe  
 4 ia ba waradaiso, awō wa no irongo  
 daroma li si tebai la'wa'ō niha, si  
 lō tola i'wa'ō niha, ha niha ia gōi.  
 (*Loek. 23, 43*). Da'ō mbōrō wa oeso-  
 5 eno ndra'o, ba na ba chōgoe, ba lō  
 edōnado oesoeno dō, ha ba wa'ambō  
 wa'abōlōgoe andrō. (*F. 11, 30*). Na  
 6 edōnado sa oesoeno ndra'o, ba tenga  
 nifolaoe zambō tōdō wolaoegoe, me  
 si doehoe niwā'ogoe ; ba oetaha dō-  
 dōgoe, fa lō iwai niha, ha niha ia,  
 eboea ndra'o, moroi ba ni'ilania  
 chōgoe, ba moroi ba nirongonia.



- 7 (*F. 10, 8*). Ba ena'ō bōi faja'wa ndra'o, ba nifa'ele'ō andrō chōgoe, me no eboea, ba no moetaroe'ō chōgoe zoezoemō ba nōsi, mala'ika Zatana, ena'ō igoechoegoechoei ndra'o, fa bōi faja'wa ndra'odo.
- 8 (*Job. 2, 7. Gal. 4, 14*). Ba no medōloe mangandrōdo chō Zo'aja, ena'ō aheta ia chōgoe. (*Mat. 26, 44*). Ba no i'wa'ō chōgoe: **Ja'abōnō chōoe wa'eboea dōdōgoe chōoe, a'oi sa so wa'abōlō andrō chōgoe ba wa lō abōlō.** Andrō wa abōlō omasido, ba wa lō abōlōdo andrō ocseno ndra'o, ena'ō ahono chōgoe wa'abōlō Keriso andrō.
- 10 (*Phil. 4, 13. Jes. 40, 29 b. t.*). Andrō omasi ndra'o wa lō abōlō ba fama-kao ba fa'afōchō ba folohi ba fa'atosasa, na bōrō Keriso. Na sambō fa'abōlō ndra'o, awena abōlōdo. (*F. 6, 10*).
- 11 II. Noa sa tobali sambō era'era ndra'o; noa sa miforege chōgoe. Ja'ami sa zanoeno ja'o ena'ō, ma'ifoc sa lō ide'ide ndra'o, moroi ba zinenge andrō, si no aloea ja'wa, he w'a'ae no si lō boto ndra'odo.
- 12 (*F. 11, 1. 5. 16*). Tandra, si nangea tandra chō zinenge, ba no moefaloea ba chōmi, no a'oi so wa'anaoe gōlō ba dandra ba ba gila'ila ba ba wa'abōlō. (*F. 6, 4-6. Rom. 15, 19*). Hadia sa ni'ambōsi ami, moroi ba mba-noea bō'ō andrō, baero wa lō nifonorogoe tōdōmi? Mibologō dōdōmi chōgoe, ba zalagoe andrō. (*F. 11, 7-11*). Hiza, no oefoeli oefa'anōdo, ba we'amōi chōmi, no medōloe, mōi da'e, ba lō dania oefonoro dōdōmi. Tenga sa nibabajajami ni'aloiegie, ha ja'ami oe'aloie. Tenga sa iraono zangaloei ana'a chō ndra amara, ama zangaloei ana'a ba ndraono.
- 15 (*F. 13, 1. Hal. zin. 20, 33*). Ba omasido mangahachō, ba he ja'odo na i nibe'e salahi nosomi; na no fahōna wa'omasigoe ami, ba hadia, ba la'ambōsi wangomasi'ō ja'o? (*Tes. I. 2, 8*). Ba ja'ia ja'ō; lō nifonorogoe tōdōmi, ba me no oneche ndra'o,
- ba no oefa'oe'oe ami fa'oneche andrō. Hadia, no oe'alani ami, ba 17 nifatengegoe chōmi andrō, ha niha ia? No oe'andrō chō Dito andrō, 18 ba no oefatenge awōnia dalifoesō andrō; hadia, no i'alani ami Tito andrō? Hadia, lō ha sara dōdōma, wanōrō lala chōma? Hadia, lō faoma matara lahe nawōma? (*F. 8, 16-18. Kor. I. 16, 10*). I'otarai fōna sa'ae, 19 mi'wa'ō tōdōmi, maboe'a ba hoelema, ba chōmi andrō; fōna Lowalangi moehede ndra'aga, ba chō Keriso. Ba fefoe hadia ia da'ō, ja'ami ni'omasī'ō, ba ba wanga'azōchi ja'ami. (*F. 3, 1; 11, 16 b. t.*). Ata'oedo 20 sa, na sodo, ba ma tenga somasi ndra'o oe'ila ba chōmi, ba ja'ami gōi, ba ma tenga somasi ami, mi'ila chōgoe; ma so wagoegoeasa, ba ma fa'afōchō dōdō, ba ma fōnoe, ba ma fasosota, ba ma famōbōgō si lō doehoe, ba ma fangōngōngōngōsa, ba ma faja'wasa, ba ma famakoejoe; (*Kor. I. 1, 11. Gal. 5, 19 b. t.*); ba ma 21 ihōndrōgō ndra'o Lowalangigoe, ba chōmi andrō, na oefoeli mōi chōmi, ba aboe dōdōgoe ba zato andrō, si no mamazōchi horō, fōna, ba si lō aboe tōdō ba zi lō sōchi andrō ba ba wohorō ba ba hochā andrō, nitōrōra. (*Kor. I. 6, 15 b. t.*).

## FAZA 13.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ō lafoeli lahaogō; II. ena'ō lasechegō dōdōra.

III. Fango'ozoei; fangowai.

- I. Oefoeli mōi chōmi, medōloe, 1 mōi da'e. Ba ni'wa'ō zi dāroea, ba ma si datōloe, si so ba mbōrō, ahono dania fefoe hadia ia. (*F. 12, 14. Mat. 18, 16. Moz. V. 19, 15. Tim. I. 5, 19*). No 2 oehōnagō oēwa'ō ba oefoeli oehōnagō oēwa'ō, hoelō no so ndra'o, zamoeza tō, he w'a'ae lō ja'o iada'e, ba zi no mamazōchi horō, fōna, ba ba dānō bō'ō fefoe, wa lō oe'ila wa'ahachō dōdō, na mōido zamoeza tō. (*Kor. I. 5, 3. Kor. II. 1, 23; 12, 21*). Me 3

- mi'aloeloei dandra, wa Keriso zi-  
hede ba wehedegoe andrō; Keriso si  
lō ambō fa'abōlō, ba chōmi andrō,  
si no abōlō ba chōmi. (*Rom. 15, 18.*  
4 *Mat. 10, 20*). Noa sa moeforōfa ia,  
ba wa lō abōlō, ba no aeri ia, ba  
wa'abōlō Lowalangi. Ja'aga sa gōi,  
ba no sambō fa'abōlō, ba chōnia  
andrō, ba aeri ndra'aga dania, awō-  
nia, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi, ba chō-  
mi andrō. (*Rom. 6, 9. 10. Heb. 2, 9*).
- 5 II. Misechegō dōdōmi, na samati  
ami, mitandraigō ami; ma lō aboto  
ba dōdōmi ami, wa no so ba dōdōmi  
Keriso Jesoe? Atō na si lō fadoehoe  
dōdōda ami. (*Kor. I. 11, 28. Rom. 8,*  
6 *9. 10. Gal. 2, 20*). Ba oedōnadōna,  
aboto ba dōdōmi dania, wa tenga  
7 si lō fadoehoe dōdōda ndra'aga. Ba  
mangandrō ndra'aga ba Lowalangi,  
ena'ō lō milaoe hadia ia zi lō atoelō;  
tenga sa ena'ō la'wa'ō, niha si fadoe-  
hoe dōdō niha bō'ō ndra'aga, ena'ō  
si sōchi milaoe, ba ena'ō hoelō zi  
lō fadoehoe dōdō niha ndra'aga.  
8 Tebai sa masawō zi doehoe, ha ba
- zi doehoe ma'ila matolo. Eboea sa 9  
dōdōma, na sambō fa'abōlō ndra'-  
aga, ba na sabōlō ami; ba da'ō  
ni'andrōma, ena'ō mo'ahonoa ami. 10  
(*Heb. 13, 21*). Andrō oesoera chōmi  
da'ō, me lō ja'ō, ena'ō alacha lō  
oe'abe'e'ō, na sodo, ena'ō alacha lō  
oebe'e dali wa'abe'e andrō, nitehe  
Zo'aja chōgoe, ba wanga'azōchi, ba  
tenga ba wanoedogō. (*F. 2, 3; 10, 8*).
- III. Ba baero ō, ja'ami ira tali- 11  
foesō, ba mi'omoesi'ō dōdōmi, mi-  
be'e nihaogō ami, mifondrondrongo  
wamaroe tōdōmi, ja ha sara dō-  
dōmi, ja'atoelō ami ba nawōmi ba  
itolo ami Lowalangi wa'omasi a-  
andrō, Lowalangi wa'atoelō. (*Fil. 4,*  
4. *Kor. I. 14, 20. Rom. 12, 16. 18; 16,*  
12 *33*). Faoma mi'owai nawōmi fa'-  
agosa bawa ni'amoni'ō andrō. La'-  
owai ami ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe.  
(*Kor. I. 16, 20. Tes. I. 5, 26*). Jafa- 13  
loecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō Zo'-  
aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso ba fa'omasi  
Lowalangi ba fa'awōsa Geheha ni'-  
amoni'ō! (*Gal. 6, 18. Rom. 5, 5*).

## Soera Waoelo andrō,

ba Ndrawa

## GALATIA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Manga-  
rōngarō ia, me no ambō wa'aro dō-  
dō Ndrawa Galatia andrō. III. Ifa-  
doehoe'ō chōra, wa no tenga nite-  
mania ba niha doeria somoeso dōdō  
andrō, ni'ombacha'ōnia.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge,  
tenga moroi ba niha ba tenga gōi  
nifa'ema niha chōnia, moroi chō
- Jesoe Keriso ba moroi chō Lowa-  
langi Ama, si no manoesoegi ja'ia  
moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*Tit. 1, 3*),  
ba talifoēsō andrō, awōgoe, fefoe:  
2 ba mbanoea andrō misa, ba Galatia  
mafa'oe'ō. (*Kor. I. 16, 1*). Jafaloecha 3  
ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe  
dōdō, chō Lowalangi Ama, ba chō  
Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Efes.*  
1, 2. *Joh. II. 3*), si no mame'e ja'ia, 4  
ba horōda andrō, ena'ō l'efa'ō ita

ba nōsi gocli danō andre, si lō sōchi,  
dali zomasi Lowalangi, Amada, (*F.*  
2, 20. *Mat.* 20, 28. *Efes.* 5, 2. *Joh.* I.  
5, 19), nifosoemange iroegi zi lō  
aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Tim.* II. 4, 18).

II. Ahōlihōli dōdōgoe, me no alio  
sibai mifaheta'ō ami ba zogaoni  
ja'ami ba wa'eboea dōdō Keriso  
andrō, me no alio mi'otahōgō doeria  
somoeso dōdō bō'ō. (*F.* 5, 8. *Kor.*  
II. 11, 4). Ba lō'ō sa tánō bō'ō, ha  
ba niha andrō ōsa, samakoejoeja'ami,  
sedōna mamalia'ō toeria somoeso  
dōdō andrō chō Keriso. (*F.* 5, 10.  
*Hal.* zin. 15, 1. 24). Ba he na ja'aga,  
ba ma mala'ika moroi ba zoroego,  
zangombacha chōmi toeria somoeso  
dōdō bō'ō si tenga ni'ombacha'ōma  
chōmi, ba jagōna ia fangelifi! (*Kor.*  
I. 16, 22). Si mane fangoema'ōma fō-  
na, si manō gōi oefoeli oēwa'ō iada'e;  
na zo zangombacha chōmi toeria  
somoeso dōdō, si lō faoedoe ba ni-  
temami andrō, ba jagōna ia fa-  
ngelifi! Hadia sa iada'e, hadia, ena'ō  
fadoehoe dōdō niha chōgoe oe'aloel,  
ba ma ena'ō fadoehoe dōdō Lowa-  
langi chōgoe? Hadia, ena'ō la'o-  
masi'ō ndra'o niha oe'aloel? **Na**  
**oe'aloel na, ena'ō la'omasi'ō ndra'o**  
**niha, ba tenga enoni Keriso ndra'o**  
**odo ena'ō.** (*Tes.* I. 2, 4).

III. Ba lō oebini'ō chōmi, ja'ami  
ira talifoesō: ba doeria somoeso  
dōdō andrō, ni'ombacha'ōgoe, ba  
tenga dali niha. (*Kor.* I. 15, 1 b. t.).

Ba tenga sa gōi nitemagoe ba niha,  
ba tenga nifahaō ndra'odo, no moroi  
ba wama'ele'ō Jesoe Keriso ia.  
(*Hal.* zin. 26, 16). Noa sa mirongo  
gameatagoe fōna, ba hoekoe ba  
niha Jehoeda, wa no oeforeg wolohi  
banoea Lowalangi, wa no oefakiko,  
(*Hal.* zin. 26, 4 b. t. *Tim.* I. 1, 13),  
ba no' ato oetaloe'i si faziazia'a  
chōgoe, iwama, ba hoekoe ba niha  
Jehoeda andrō, ba no oeforeg, ba  
wolo'ō nifa'ema ndra toema. (*Hal.*  
zin. 22, 3). Ba me no omasi zi no  
mangoniagō ja'o, moroi ba daloe ni-

nagoe, si no mogaoni ja'o, ba wa'-  
eboea dōdōnia, (*Hal.* zin. 9, 15. *Efes.*  
3, 7), ifa'ele'ō Nononia andrō ba  
dōdōgoe, ena'ō oetoeiriagō ia ba  
niha baero, ba i'anema'ō lō oebe'e  
dali niha, (*Mat.* 11, 27. *Hal.* zin.  
26, 16 b. t. *Efes.* 3, 8 b. t.), lō'ō gōi  
si mōido misi ja'wa ba Jeroezalema,  
ba chōra si no sinenge fōnagoe;  
mōido ba danō Ndrawa Ara, ba  
oefoelido zoei ba Ndramaseko.  
Awena dania, medōloe fache foeri  
ō, ba mōido misi ja'wa ba Jeroe-  
zalema, ena'ō faloechado chō Gefa,  
ba felelima wongigoe chōnia; (*Hal.*  
zin. 9, 26); ba sinenge bō'ō, ba lō  
ni'ilagoe, ha Jakobo, talifoesō Zo'aja  
andrō. (*F.* 2, 9. *Hal.* zin. 12, 17. *Mat.*  
13, 55). Ba hadia nisoeragoe, ba  
hiza, anehe Lowalangi, wa tenga  
sofaja ndra'odo. (*Rom.* 9, 1). Ba  
awena mōido ba mbanoea Ziria  
misa ba ba mbanoea Gilikia andrō.  
Ba lō'ō sa marai fa'ila bawa mba-  
noea Keriso ba Joedaia. Ha da'ō  
nirongora: Solohi ja'ita fōna, ba  
itoeriagō iada'e wamati andrō, nifa-  
kikonia fōna, ba lasoeno Lowalangi  
ba chōgoe andre.

## FAZA 2.

- I. Fe'amōi Waeolo ba Jeroezalema.
- II. Ha sara dōdōra zinenge bō'ō.
- III. Itegoe Wetero Faeolo.

I. Ba aefa da'ō, meweleeōfa fache  
foeri ō, ba oefoeli mōi misi ja'wa  
ba Jeroezalema, awō Mbaranaba,  
ba oe'oe gōi awōgoe Dito andrō.  
(*Hal.* zin. 15, 2. *Kor.* II. 8, 23). Ba  
fama'ele'ō mbōrō, wa mōido misi  
ja'wa, ba oe'ombacha'ō chōra doeria  
somoeso dōdō andrō, nitoeriagōgoe  
ba niha baero, ofōna ba zi no motōi  
andrō, ba wamaigi na zajazaja gō-  
lōgoe halōwōgoe, ba ma halōwōgoe  
fōna. (*Hal.* zin. 13, 2). Ba he Tito  
andrō, awōgoc, Dawa Heleni, ba  
lō moe'o'oe, ena'ō ifaboto'ō ia.  
Ba ba dalifoesō faja andrō, si no  
tetewoe, si no manōndragō ja'ira

- bacha, ba wamaigi hadia zi tola chōma, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ena'ō labali'ō sawoejoe ndra'aga. (*Hal. zin. 15, 24. Gal. 5, 1*). Ba saza lō aloeloe dōdōma, ba wolo'ō chōra mena'ō, ena'ō lō teboelō chōmi wa'adoehoe doeria somoeso dōdō andrō.
- 6 II. Ba ba zi so tōi andrō — ha niha ira fōna, ba ma'ifoe lō ba dōdōgoe da'ō; lō'ō sa ifaigi mbawa niha Lowalangi, — ba lō'ō sa ninōnō zi so tōi andrō chōgoe. (*Rom. 2, 11*).
- 7 Ba tenga ha da'ō; me larongo, wa no moebe'e ba dangagoe doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba niha si lō moeboto, si mane chō Wetero ba niboto — *Hal. zin. 15, 12; Rom. 1, 5*) sanolo chō Wetero sa, ba halōwō zingenge andrō, ba niboto, da'ō gōi zanolo ja'o, ba niha baero, —
- 8 (*Rom. 15, 15 b. t.*), ba me no aboto ba dōdōra wa'eboea dōdō andrō, si no faloecha ndra'o, Jakobo andrō ba Kefa ba Johane, si no amaedola gchomo, la'wa'ō niha sato, ba fara'oe tanga ira chōgoe ba chō Mbaranaba, tandra wa fa'awō, ena'ō ba niha baero mangombacha ndra'aga, ba ja'ira, ba ba niboto; (*Efes. 3, 8 b. t.*);
- 10 ha fa bōi olifoc ndra'aga zi noemana, ba noa gōi oeforege wolo'ō da'ō. (*Kor. I. 16, 1. Hal. zin. 11, 29. 30*).
- 11 III. Ba me mōi ba Gandriochia Gefa, ba no oetegoe ia, moeheddo chōnia, me no mosinegoe ia. Me lō si so niha andrō sa, si otarai chō Jakobo, ba oroedoe manga ia ba zi no niha baero fōna, ba me no so ira, baiheta ia, ba i'oniagō ia, fa'ata'oenia niboto. (*Hal. zin. 21, 18; 11,*
- 13 3). Ba mamini tōdō gōi, awōnia, niha Jhocda bō'ō andrō, ba tobali adōni gōi Mbaranaba, ba wamini
- 14 tōdō andrō chōra. Ba me oe'ila, lō sōchi nilaoera, lō latōrō zi doehoe andrō, toeria somoeso dōdō, ba moeheddo chō Gefa, ba zi so ira fefoe, oemane: Na ō'o'ō hoekoe ba niha baero, ja'oegō niha Jehoeda, ba na
- tenga hoekoe'ba niha Jehoeda ō'o'ō, ba hadia wa ō'o'ooe niha baero, ba wolo'ō hoekoe ba niha Jehoeda? (*Tim. I, 5, 20*). Ja'ita, ba no to'oea niha Jehocda, ba tenga si so horō, nga'ōtō niha baero. (*Efes. 2, 3 b. t.*).
- 16 Ba me no ta'ila, wa tenga moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa atoelō niha, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ha moroi ba wamati andrō, chō Keriso Jesoe; ba no mamati ita, chō Keriso Jesoe, ena'ō atoelō ita, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati andrō, chō Keriso, ba tenga moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa, me samōsa lō'ō, satoelō, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa. (*F. 3, 11. Hal. zin. 15, 10. 11. Rom. 3, 20,*
- 17 28; 4, 5). Ba na no oroma, wa no niha si so horō gōi ita, ja'ita sangaloei ena'ō atoelō ita, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso, ba ma no sanolo ba horō Keriso? Bōi si manō!
- 18 Na oefoeli sa oefazōchi zi no oedoe doegō, ba tobali solalō ndra'o oebe'e. Ja'o sa, ba si no mate ba goraisa andrō, moroi ba goraisa, ena'ō chō Lowalangi aoeri ndra'o. (*F. 6, 14; Rom. 7, 4; 6, 4-6*).
- 20 No moeforōfa ndra'o, awō Keriso; aoeri ndra'o, ba tenga sa'ae ja'o, Keriso zaoeri ba dōdōgoe. Ba fa'aoerigoe iada'e, ba mboto andre, ba no fa'aoeri ba wamati chō Nono Lowalangi, si no mangomasi'ō ja'o, si no mame'e sa-
- 21 lahigoe ja'ia. (*Kor. II. 13, 5; 5, 15, 17. Gal. 1, 4*). Lō oe'ositengagō wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō; na moroi ba goraisa wa'atoelō dōdō andrō mena'ō, ba no zajazaja gōlō, wa no mate Keriso. (*Heb. 7, 11*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Ba wamati tesōndra wa'atoelō dōdō, tenga ba wolo'ō oroisa. II. Lō'ō sa iwoe'ai gamaboe'ola li andrō oroisa andrō, III. ha samamaha ba chō Keriso ia.

I. He ja'ami, banoea Galatia, si lō tōdōtōdō! Ha niha zolaoe elemocnia chōmi, chōmi, si no moebe'e

famaedo Jesoe Keriso, ba doedoema hōrō, famaedo Jesoe Keriso niforōfa?  
 2 (F. 5, 7). Ha da'ō nisofoegoe chōmi: Hadia, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa, wa no mitema mege Geheha, ba ma moroi ba doeria wamati andrō?  
 3 (Hal. zin. 2, 38). Hadia, si manō wa'ambō tōdō andrō chōmi? Ba Geheha mibōrōtaigō no, ba hadia, ba nōsi  
 4 niha wozoe chōmi dania? Hadia, ha wa'oja'oja zi no itōrō ami, hadia, zajazaja gōlō? Si ndroehoe zajazaja  
 5 gōlō ta'wa'ō? Ba sama'ema chōmi Eheha andrō, sanga'asogō chōmi fa'abōlō, hadia, moroi ba wolo'ō oroisa, wa ilaoe da'ō, ba ma moroi  
 6 ba doeria wamati andrō? Si mane Aberahamo, „mama ti i a chō Lowalangi, ba tebe'e fa'atoelō dōdōnia". Moz. I. 15, 6.  
 7 Rom. 4, 3). Ba aboto sa'ae ba dōdōmi: ha niha zi otarai wamati, da'ō ma'owoe Gaberahamo. (Rom.  
 8 4, 11. 12. Joh. 8, 39j. Ba me no tohōna oroma ba zoera, wa moroi ba wamati andrō atoelō niha baero, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, andrō tehōnagō  
 9 te'ombacha'ō chō Gaberahamo doeria somoeso dōdō, imane Lowalangi: „Moroi ba chō e tefahowoe'ō dania fefoe soi  
 10 ba goeli danō." (Moz. I. 12, 3). Tobali awō Gaberahamo, samati andrō, tefahowoe'ō zi otarai wamati  
 11 andrō. (Rom. 4, 16). Ha wa'ato sa zi otarai wolo'ō oroisa, ba no tohare chōra wangelifi. Noa sa so ba zoera: „Ni'elifi dozi silō manōrō  
 12 fefoe, hadia ia, zi so ba zoera goroisa andrō, ba wolo'ō ja'ia. (Moz. V. 27, 26).  
 13 Ba no oroma, wa samōsa lō satoelō, i'wa'ō Lowalangi, ba goroisa andrō, imane: „Moroi ba wamati aoridania zatoelō andrō."  
 (F. 2, 16. Hab. 2, 4. Rom. 1, 17). Ba tenga moroi ba wamati goroisa andrō, imane: „Ha niha zi no molo'ō, da'ō za oeri ba da'ō."  
 (Moz. III. 18, 5. Rom. 10, 5). No

ihōlī ita Keriso, ba wangelifi andrō, ba goroisa andrō, me no tobali ni'elifi ia, salahida, me no so ba zoera: Ni'elifi dozi nita'wi ba dōla geoa," (Rom. 8, 3. Moz. V. 21, 23), ena'ō faloecha niha baero howoehowoe andrō chō Gaberahamo, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ena'ō tatema gamaboe'oe la li andrō, Eheha andrō, moroi ba wamati (Moz. I. 12, 3. Jes. 44, 3).  
 II. He ja'ami, ira talifoēsō! Fehede niha wehedegoe. Oroisa niha gōi, na no moe'aro'ō, ba lō la'osilō'ogō, ba lō lasahe. (Heb. 9, 15 b. t.). Ba no moe'wa'ō gamaboe'oe la li andrō, chō Gaberahamo ba chō ma'owoenia; lō i'wa'ō: „ba chō ma'owoe sato"; ha samōsa, no imane: „ba chō ma'owoe mō", ja'ia Keriso. (Moz. I. 13, 15; 17, 8 b. t.). Ba da'ō ni'wa'ogoe: Oroisa andrō, ni'a'aro'ō Lowalangi fōna, ba tebai tewoe'ai  
 15 ba goroisa amachōita andrō, si no ōfa ngaotōe a tōloe ngafeloe fache si achi moroi chōnia, fa lō'ō sa'ae mogoena gamaboe'oe la li andrō mena'ō. (Moz. II. 12, 40). Na moroi ba goroisa sa wanema ondrōita andrō ena'ō, ba tenga sa'ae moroi ba gamaboe'oe la li; ba chō Gaberahamo, ba no moroi ba gamaboe'oe la li, wa i'amoealagō Lowalangi. (Rom. 4, 13 b. t.). Ba he wisa goroisa andrō? Bōrō golalōwa andrō, wa tefatewōe ia, irege so ma'owoe andrō, ba nitandrōsaigō amaboe'oe la li andrō; ni'oro'i'ō ba mala'ika goroisa andrō, nifa'ema zama'ema andrō. (Rom. 3, 20; 5, 20). Ba sama'ema, ba tenga ba zi ha samōsa, ba Lowalangi, ba no ha samōsa. (Moz. V. 4, 35). Ba hadia, fa'oe doe goroisa ba gamaboe'oe la li Lowalangi andrō? Tenga si manō. Na no moebe'e mena'ō goroisa, sangila mangorifi niha, ba si ndroehoe moroi ba goroisa i'otarai fa'atoelō andrō. (Rom. 8, 2-4). Ba ba zoera, ba no tefa'oe'oe manō fefoe hadia ia, barō

- mbawa horõ, ena'õ moroi ba wamati chõ Jesoe Keriso tebe'e gamaboe'oe la li andrõ, ba zamati andrõ. (*Rom. 3. 9; 11, 32. Gal. 3, 14*).
- 23 **III. Ba me lõ famati andrõ na sa, ba no tetarogõ ita, nifa'oe'oe barõ mbawa goraisa, famati andrõ nitoe-toeroe, nifa'ele'õ dania, (F. 4, 2. 3).**
- 24 **Ba no toballi samamaha ja'ita goraisa andrõ, ba chõ Keriso, ena'õ moroi ba wamati andrõ ataelõ ita, iwa'õ Lowalangi. (Rom. 10, 4). Ba me no so wamati andrõ, ba tenga sa'ae barõ mbawa zamamaha so ita.**
- 26 **Ba no mi'onecha Keriso. (Rom. 6, 3 b. i.; 13, 14). Dozi ami sa, ba no ono Lowalangi, moroi ba wamati andrõ chõ Keriso Jesoe. (F. 4, 5. 7. Joh. 1, 12). Ha wa'ato ami sa, si no moebajagõ idanõ, ba chõ Keriso, ba no mi'onecha Keriso. (Rom. 6, 3 b. i.; 13, 14). Ba da'õ lõ niha Jehoeda, ba lõ Dawa Heleni, lõ sawoejoe ba lõ si tenga sawoejoe, lõ ira matoea, ba lõ ira alawe; dozi ami sa, ba ha samõsa, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe. (Kol. 3, 11. Efes. 2, 14. 15).**
- 29 **Ba na chõ Keriso ami, ba no ma'oeuwe Gaberahamo ami, sanema ondrõita, dali gamaboe'oe la li andrõ. (F. 9. 3, 16).**

## FAZA 4.

I. Ono Lowalangi niha Keriso.

II. Famaroe tödõ, ena'õ lafoeli ira ba zi doehoe. III. Fangefa doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ.

- 1 **I. Ba da'õ niwa'õgoe: gõtõ wa iraono zanema ondrõita, ba lõ faehoe ira zawoejoe, he wa'ae chõnia**
- 2 **fefoe, hadia ia, barõ mbawa zondrorogõ so ia ba barõ mbawa zamaigimaigi jomo, gasagasa wa iroegi**
- 3 **ba'wa nihockoe namania. Si manõ gõi ita; gõtõ wa iraono ita, ba no i'osawoejoe ita famobõrõ andrõ, ba goeli danõ. (Kol. 2, 8. 20). Ba me no iroegi inõtõ andrõ, ba ifatenge Nononia Lowalangi, ni'adonogõ ndra alawe, ba nibe'e barõ mbawa goraisa, (Moz. I. 49, 10. Dan. 9, 25. Mat.**
- 5, 17), ena'õ ihõli zi so barõ mbawa goraisa, ena'õ faloecha ita, faono ita. (F. 3, 13. 26). Ba me no ono ami, ba no ifatenge Lowalangi Geheha Nononia andrõ, ba dõdõda, si'ao andrõ: He Aba, Ama! (Rom. 8, 15). Tobali tenga sa'ae sawoejoe ndra'oegõ, ono ndra'oegõ; ba na ono, ba no sanema ondrõita gõi, ibe'e Lowalangi. (Rom. 8, 16. 17).**
- II. Ba me loeo da'õ sa, me lõ saboto ba dõdõmi Lowalangi, ba no sawoejoe Lowalangi bõ'õ ami, si tenga to'oea Lowalangi. (Kor. I. 8, 4; 12, 2. Sin. 115, 4). Ba iada'e, me no aboto ba dõdõmi Lowalangi, me noa sa'ae aboto ba dõdõ Lowalangi gõi ami, ba hana wa mifoeli ami ba wamobõrõ andrõ, sambõ fa'abõlõ, ba si noemana, si mõi enoni zoei ami ena'õ, samoeza tõi? (Kol. 2, 20 b. i.). Hadia mifaigi ngaloeo, ba ba'wa, ba inõtõ, ba dõfi? (Rom. 14, 5). Ata'oe ndra'o ba chõmi, ma dania zajazaja gõlõgoe wohalõwõgoe ba chõmi andrõ. Mibe'e toeladami ndra'odo, me no si mane ja'ami ndra'odo gõi; he ja'ami ira talifoesõ, mangandrõ ndra'o chõmi. Lõ hadia ia horõmi chõgoe. Ba no mi'ila, wa no ambõ wa'abe'e nõsigoe, me oe'ombacha'õ chõmi doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ, si fõfõna andrõ. (Kor. I. 2, 3). Ba lõ ni'ositengagõmi fanandraigõ ja'ami andrõ, ba nõsigoe, ba lõ sanoezoe dõdõmi; hoelõ na mala'ika Lowalangi ndra'o, waneami ja'o no, hoelõ na Keriso Jesoe ndra'odo. (Mal. 2, 7. Joh. 13, 20). Ba heza so iada'e wa'odõwa dõdõmi no, niwa'õmi? Oefadoehoe'õ sa chõmi, na tola mena'õ, ba no miko'õ hõrõmi, ba no mibe'e chõgoe. Hadia, no toballi si fa'oeoe chõmi ndra'odo, me no oe'wa'õ chõmi zi doehoe? Tenga sa si sõihi wngaloeira tödõmi, edõna lafabali ami chõgoe, ena'õ mi'aloeli ira. (F. 6, 12. Hal. zin. 20, 30). Ba si sõihi sa, na te'aloeli zi zõihi, si lõ mamalõ-**

malõ; ba tenga ha na sodo chõmi.  
 19 He ja'ami, ira onogoe, ni'adonogõ-  
 goe zamoeza tõ, safõchõ chõgoe, irege  
 toballi famaedo Keriso ami. (*Kor. I.*  
 20 4, 15). Ena'õ na sodo chõmi iada'e,  
 ba ena'õ na oe'ila oefalalini ligoe;  
 no aboe dõdõgoe ami.

21 III. Mi'ombacha'õ chõgoe, ja'ami,  
 sedõna mõi barõ mbawa goraisa,  
 hadia lõ mifondrondrongo goraisa?

22 Noa sa so ba zoera : domboea nono  
 Gaberahamo, samboea ba zawoejoe  
 andrõ, ba samboea ba zi tenga  
 sawoejoe. (*Moz. I. 16, 15; 21, 2 b. t.*).

23 Ba ba lala wo'ono ba niha tesõndra  
 zi samboea, ba zawoejoe andrõ, ba  
 si samboea, ba zi tenga sawoejoe,  
 ba moroi ba gamaboe'oe la li. (*Rom.*

24 9, 7-9). Amaedola da'õ : ja'ia sa zi  
 doea balõ wawoe'oesa li andrõ, si  
 samboea, ba moroi ba hili Zina'i,  
 so'ono ba wa'asawoejoe, ja'ia Ha-  
 gara andrõ, (*Moz. II. 19, 18. Moz.*

25 *I. 16, 1. Heb. 12, 18 b. t.*). Hagara sa  
 hili Zina'i andrõ, ba li Ndrawa Ara,  
 ba no fala'wa ia ba Jeroezalema  
 ma'õchõ; noa sa sawoejoe da'õ,

26 awõ ndraononia. Ba Jeroezalema  
 jawã andrõ, ba tenga sawoejoe,  
 ja'ia ninada, ja'ita fefoe. (*Heb. 12,*

27 *22. Fam. 3, 12*). Noa sa so ba zoera :  
 „O moesoi'õ dõdõoe, ja'oe-  
 gõ, si lõ ono, si lõ irai  
 madono; karakaraini wa'iki  
 ba owoeawoea'õ dõdõoe,  
 ja'oe gõ, si lõ fa'afõchõ  
 hoeloe, noa sa oja ndrao-  
 no ba zi ha samõsa a-  
 ndrõ, no tohoede ia, mo-  
 roi ba zi so ira matoea”.

28 (*Jes. 54, 1*). Ba ja'ami ira talifoeseõ,  
 ba no ono gamaboe'oe la li ami,  
 29 dali Giza'aki. Ba hoelõ si mane ba  
 da'õ, me igohi nisõndra ba lala  
 Geheha nisõndra ba lala wo'ono ba  
 niha, si manõ gõi iada'e. (*Moz. I.*

30 21, 9). Ba hadia niwa'õ ba zoera?  
 Imane: „Tibo'õ zawoejoe  
 andrõ, awõ nononia, lõ'õ  
 sa tola manema ondrõ ita

nono zawoejoe andrõ, a-  
 wõ nono zi tenga sawoe-  
 joe.” (*Moz. I. 21, 10, 12*). Andrõ, 31  
 ja'ami ira talifoeseõ, tenga ono za-  
 woejoe ita, no ono zi tenga sawoejoe.

## FAZA 5.

I. Famaroe tõdõ, ena'õ aro dõ-  
 dõra, bõi labe'e ni'osawoejoe ira, ba  
 bõi gõi la'ogoena'õ ba zi lõ sõihi,  
 wa si no aefa ira, II. ena'õ la'omasi'õ  
 nawõra, ba ena'õ latõrõ lala Geheha.

I. Ba fa bõi sawoejoe ita, ba no 1  
 i'efa'õ ita Keriso. Ba mi'abe'e'õ,  
 bõi mibe'e nifokalo mbagimi, ba  
 wa'asawoejoe. (*F. 2, 4; 4, 9. Joh.*  
 3, 32. 36. *Hal. zin. 15, 10*). Hiza, 2  
 ja'o, Faeolo, oe'wa'õ chõmi, na mi-  
 faboto'õ ami, ba lõ goena Keriso  
 chõmi. (*F. 2, 21. Hal. zin. 15, 1*). Ba 3  
 oefadoehoe'õ zoei ba niha fefoe,  
 ha niha zamaboto'õ ja'ia, wa mo'-  
 õmõ ia folo'õ oroisã ma'afefoe. (*F.*  
 6, 13). No mifabali ami chõ Keriso, 4  
 na ba goraisa mi'aloeli wangatõe-  
 lõmi, no aefa ami ba wa'ahachõ  
 dõdõ andrõ. Ja'ita sa, ba ba Ge- 5  
 heha, moroi ba wamati andrõ, ta-  
 dõnadõna dõtõnafõ andrõ, fanga-  
 toelõ. (*Rom. 5, 1 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 8*).  
 Ba chõ Keriso Jesoe sa, ba tebai 6  
 wamato, ba tebai wa lõ moeboto,  
 ha famati andrõ, si no abõlõ, ba  
 wa'omasi andrõ. (*F. 6, 15; 3, 28.*  
*Kor. I. 7, 19; 13, 2*). No sõihi wo- 7  
 lo'õmi fõna; ha niha zanena'wa  
 ja'ami, fa lõ mifondrondrongo zi  
 doehoe? (*F. I. 1-3*). Fondronisi andrõ, 8  
 ba tenga moroi ba zogaoni ja'ami.  
 (*F. I, 6*). Ha ma'ifoe danõmõ roti, 9  
 ba ahori i'aisõni gombõila roti fe-  
 foe. (*Kor. I. 5, 6*). No fadoehoe 10  
 dõdõgoe chõmi, ba chõ Zo'aja, wa  
 ha da'õ dõdõmi, ba samakoejoe  
 ja'ami andrõ, ba iloe'i dania hoe-  
 koenia, gofoe ha niha ia. (*F. I, 7*).  
 Ba ja'odo andre, ja'ami ira tali- 11  
 foeseõ, na oe'ombacha'õ na ena'õ  
 wamato andrõ, ba hana wa lagohi  
 nã ndra'odo? Noa sa dõhõ mena'õ,

- wa fatoewoe rôfa andrô. (*F. 6, 12.*  
 12 14. *Kor. I. 1, 23*). Ena'ô na lafa-  
 : chai'ô ira, samawoekaisi tōdōmi  
 andrô! (*Sin. 12, 4*).  
 13 II. Ja'ami sa, ba ba wa bōi sa-  
 woejoe tekaoni ami, ja'ami ira ta-  
 lifoesō, wa fa bōi toball lala nōsi  
 niha, na tenga sawoejoe ami, faoma  
 mitolo nawōmi, moroi ba wa'omasi  
 andrô. (*Kor. I. 8, 9. Fet. I. 2, 16*).  
 14 Oroisa andrô sa ma'afeoe, ba ba  
 zi ha samboea li andrô tetōrō ia  
 fefoe, na imane: „O masi'ô za-  
 : ha tō chōoe, si manefa'o-  
 masioe ndra'oegō”. (*Rom.*  
 15 13, 9. 10). Ba na fara'oera'oe ami,  
 na faoma mi'ā nawōmi, ba mifaigi,  
 fa bōi faoma mibe'e ahoi nawōmi.  
 16 Ba da'ô niwa'ōgoe: mitōrō lala  
 Geheha, ba lō mifaleoa wangisō nōsi  
 andrô. (*Rom. 7, 6; 8, 4. 5. Fet. I.*  
 17 2, 11). Mangisō sa nōsi si no fa'oe-  
 doe ba Geheha, ba omasi Geheha  
 zi fa'oe doe ba nōsi; faoma sa fa'-  
 oedoe ira chō nawōra, ena'ô lō mi-  
 laoe zomasi ami ena'ô. (*Rom. 7, 23;*  
 18 8, 6). Ba na nifaroe Geheha ami,  
 ba tenga barō bawa gorōisa so ami.  
 19 (*Rom. 8, 14; 6, 14*). **Ba no oroma**  
**mboeaboea nōsi andrô, ja'ia wohorō,**  
**ba fa'ara'ira'iō, ba fa'atebacha,** (*Kor.*  
 20 *I. 6, 9 b. t. Kol. 3, 5*), **ba fame'e**  
**adoo, ba fakelemoesa, ba fatioesa,**  
**ba fasosota, ba fatōtōisa, ba fēnoe,**  
**ba fanandrawa, ba fa'oedoesa, ba**  
**fa'erosa,** (*Fam. 21, 8; Kor. II. 12,*  
 21 *20. Kor. I. 11, 19*), **ba fa'afōchō**  
**dōdō, ba femaboemaboe, ba fema-**  
**ngamanga, ba hadia ia na, nawō-**  
**nia, ba oehōnagō oewa'ō chōmi, si**  
**mane niwa'ōgoe no sa'ae chōmi, so-**  
**laoe si manō, ba tebai isōndra mba-**  
**noea Lowalangī.** (*Rom. 13, 13. Efes.*  
 22 *5, 5*). **Ba boeaboea Geheha andrô,**  
**ba ja'ia wa'omasi, ba fa'omoeso**  
**dōdō, ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, ba fa'e-**  
**bolo dōdō, ba fa'asōchi dōdō, ba**  
**fa'eboea dōdō, ba fa lō farōi.** (*Efes.*  
 23 *6, 9. Rom. 14, 7*), **ba fa lō mofōnoe,**  
**ba famoni; na so zi manō, ba lō**

ihoekeo oroisa. (*Tim. I. 1, 9*). Ba 24  
 tāna chō Keriso Jesoe andrô, ba  
 no laforōfa nōsira, awō wangisō  
 andrô, ba awō wa'omasi si lō sōchi.  
 (*F. 2, 19. Rom. 6, 6*). Na ba Ge- 25  
 heha aoeri ita, ba datatōrō gōi  
 lala Geheha. Bōi fajawa ita ba waja, 26  
 bōi ta'arō'arō nawōda, bōi afōchō  
 dōdōda chō nawōda. (*Fil. 2, 3*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ô na lafo-  
 bawa lala ba zi so sala, ba II. ena'ô  
 na lō teboelō wa'omasira nawōra ba  
 fanolo. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. He ja'ami ira talifoesō, na so 1  
 niha sosala, si lō moedōnadōna, ba  
 mifoeli mi'ohe ba zi sōchi zi manō  
 Eheha wa'ebolo dōdō andrô, ja'ami,  
 si so Eheha, ba ja'oegō faigi, fa bōi  
 tetandraigō ndra'oegō gōi. (*Tes. I.*  
 5, 14. *Mat. 18, 15 b. t. Sin. 141, 5*).  
 Faoma mi'onoro noro dōdō nawōmi, 2  
 ba no mi'o'ō gorōisa Keriso andrô.  
 (*Rom. 15, 1-3. Kol. 3, 13. Joh. 15,*  
 12). Na so zangoma'ō tōdōnia, se- 3  
 boea ia, he wa'ae si lō boto sa atō,  
 ba no ilimo ia. (*Kor. I. 8, 2*). Ja- 4  
 moefaigi wolaoenia zamōsana, ba ha  
 chōnia wanoenonia ja'ia, ba lō ifa-  
 rongogō ba niha bō'ō. (*Kor. I. 4,*  
 5. 6). Ilōe'iloe'i sa noronia zamōsana. 5  
 (*Rom. 14, 12. Amaed. 9, 12*).

II. Ba ha niha nifahaō, ba daroma 6  
 li andrô, ba ja ha sara dōdō chō  
 zamahaō ja'ia, ba zi sōchi, fefoe.  
 (*Kor. I. 9, 11, 14*). Bōi eloengoe ami;  
 lō ibe'e ni'o'aja ia Lowalangī. Hadia 7  
 nitaroe niha sa, da'ō gōi nibasinia  
 dania. (*Job. 13, 9. Loek. 16, 25*). Ha 8  
 niha zanaroe ba nōsinla, ba moroi  
 ba nōsi ibasi dania wa'atekiko, ba  
 sanaroe ba Geheha, ba moroi ba  
 Geheha ibasi dania wa'aoeri si lō  
 aetoe andrô. (*Amaed. 22, 8. Jes. 3,*  
 10. *Rom. 8, 13*). Ba bōi atage ita, 9  
 wolaoe si sōchi andrô; na inōtōnia  
 dania, ba mamasī ita, na lō atage  
 ita. (*Tes. II. 3, 13. Sin. 126, 5*). Ba 10  
 talaoe sa'ae zi sōchi, me no ba'wa-



nia chōda, ba niha fefoe, ba ofōna  
ba zi ha sara lala wamati, awōda.  
(*Fet. II. 1, 7*).

- 11 III. Mifaigi ha wa'eboea dandra  
zoera chōgoe, wanoeragoe chōmi,  
12 tangagoe andre. Ha niha ira, sanga-  
loei, ena'ō la'omasi'ō ira, dali nōsi  
niha, da'ō zango'ooe ja'ami, ena'ō  
mifaboto'ō ami, ha fa bōi tefakao  
ira, moroi ba rōfa Keriso andrō.  
13 (*F. 5, 2. 11. Fil. 3, 18*). Ja'ira sa  
gōi, samaboto'ō ja'ira andrō, ba lō  
la'o'ō gorōisa, ba omasi ira, na mi-  
faboto'ō ami, ena'ō lasoenō ira, ba  
nōsimi andrō. (*F. 5, 3. Hal. zin. 15,*  
14 *Mat. 23, 3. 4*). Ba ja'o, ba lō  
oefa'amōi ba dōdōgoe wanoeno ja'o,  
na tenga ba rōfa Zo'aja ja'ita andrō,

Jesoe Keriso, ba niforōfa ōsi goeli  
danō chōgoe, ba ba niforōfa ja'o,  
ba nōsi goeli danō. (*F. 2, 19. Kor.*  
15 *I. 2, 2*). Lō goena wamoto, ba lō  
goena wa lō moeboto, ha niha si  
bohooe zogoena. (*F. 5, 6. Kor. II.*  
16 *5, 17*). Ba ha wa'ato zanōrō lala  
da'ō, ba ndrafaloecha wa'ohahaoe  
dōdō, ba fa'ahachō dōdō, ba jasi  
manō gōi Ndraono Gizeraēli andrō,  
chō Lowalangi. (*Fil. 3, 16. Sin. 125,*  
17 *4. 5*). Bōi jamoeboesi sa'ae dōdōgoe  
niha, ha niha ia. Oegohegohe ba  
nōsigoe andre lade andrō, chō  
Jesoe. (*Kor. II. 4, 10*). Jafaloecha  
18 dōdōmi wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita,  
Jesoe Keriso, ja'ami ira talifoesō!  
Jadoehoe. (*Fil. 4, 23. Tim. II. 4, 22*).

## Soera Waoelo andrō,

ba mbanoea

## NEFESO.

### FAZA I.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fanga-  
andrō sacha gōlō, ba howeohowoe  
dōdō andrō, nitemara chō Keriso.  
III. Fangandrō; ena'ō tehagaini na  
dōdō mbanoea Nefeso andrō.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e, sinenge  
Keriso Jesoe, morōi ba nilaoe dōdō  
Lowalangi, ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, si  
so ba Nefeso, ba zamati chō Keriso  
Jesoe. (*Kor. I. I. 1. 2. Hal. zin. 19*).  
2 Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō, ba  
fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Namada Lo-  
walangi ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe  
Keriso. (*Rom. 1, 7*).  
3 II. Nisoeno Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'-  
ita, Jesoe Keriso, Amania, si no  
mamahowoe'ō ja'ita, fefoe ngawalō  
wamahowoe'ō Geheha andrō, ba

zoroego, ba chō Keriso. (*Kor. II. 1,*  
3). Itōrō wanoetoejoenia ja'ita, ba  
chōnia andrō, fōna wolata danō,  
ena'ō sohaoehaoe ita, si lō sinogoe,  
fōnania. (*F. 3, 11. Tim. II. 1, 9.*  
4 *Kol. 1, 22*). Moroi ba wa'omasinia  
ita, wa no ihōnagō ihonogōi, ena'ō  
ono ita chōnia, moroi chō Jesoe  
Keriso, dali zomasi ia, nilaoe dōdō-  
nia; (*F. 2, 4. Rom. 8, 29*); ba wa-  
5 noeno lachōmi wa'eboea dōdōnia,  
ni'amoealagōnia chōda, ba zomasi  
ia andrō. (*Rom. 3, 24. Mat. 3, 17*).  
6 Ba da'ō so chōda wangōhōli andrō;  
ba ndronia, fangefa lalō andrō, dali  
wa no a'oi so wa'eboea dōdōnia,  
7 (*Kol. 1, 14. Fet. I. 1, 18. Efes. 2, 7.*  
*Rom. 9, 23*), nihōnania fangoroma'ō  
8 chōda, ba ngawalō wa'atocatoea  
fefoe, ba ba ngawalō wa'aboto ba

- 9 dōdō, noa sa ibokai chōda si no to-  
bini andrō, nilaoe dōdōnia, dali zo-  
masi ia, nihonogōnia tōdōnia, (*F.* 3, 9 b. t.), nifatōrōnia ba ginōtō  
10 ndrōfi andrō, ba wamarahoegō fefoe,  
hadia ia, ba chō Keriso, he si so ba  
zoroego, ba he si so ba goeli danō,  
11 ba chōnia. (*Kol.* 1, 20). Ba da'ō ta-  
sōndra gōi dana chōda andrō, ja'ita  
nihonogōi fōna sa'ae, dali nihoekoe  
zamaloea fefoe, hadia ia, ba gera'era  
nilaoe dōdōnia andrō, (*F.* 1, 4. *Rom.*  
12 8, 28 b. t.), ena'ō fanoeno lachōminia  
ita, ja'ita, si no tohōna manōtōna  
13 chō Keriso. (*Hal. zin.* 26, 6. 7). Ba  
da'ō gōi so ami, me no mirongo  
daroma li si doehoe andrō, toeria  
somoeso dōdō andrō, fangorifimi, ba  
ba da'ō te'a'aro'ō gōi ami, Ehe-  
ha ba gamaboe'ola li andrō, ni'a-  
moni'ō, me no mamati ami. (*Kol.*  
14 1, 5. 6. *Kor.* II. 1, 22). Eheha andrō  
we'ewe'e dōdō, ba gondrōita andrō  
chōda, ba wangorifi tāna chōnia a-  
ndrō, ba wanoeno lachōminia andrō.  
(*F.* 4, 30. *Kor.* II. 5, 5).
- 15 III. Andrō ja'odo gōi, me no  
oerongo wamati andrō, ba chōmi,  
chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe, ba fa'oma-  
simi ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe, (*Kol.*  
16 1, 3. 4), ba lō oebato wangandrō  
saoha gōlō, ba chōmi andrō, itōrō  
ligoe, ba wangandrōgoe, (*Fil.* 1, 3),  
17 ena'ō ibe'e chōmi Geheha ba wa'a-  
toeatoea andrō Lowalangi Zo'aja  
ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, Ama  
lachōmiandrō, Eheha ba wama'cle'ō,  
18 ba wa'aboto ba dōdōmi ia. Ena'ō  
tefehaga hōrō dōdōmi, fa mi'ila ha-  
dia dōtōnafō, ba wogaoninia andrō,  
ba he wisa, wa no a'oi so lachōmi  
gondrōitania andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō  
19 andrō, ba he wisa ginōtō wa'abō-  
lōnia andrō, si no fahōna, ba chōda,  
samati, dali wolaoenia ba wa'abe'e  
wa'abōlōnia andrō. (*F.* 3, 7. 20. *Kol.*  
20 2, 12). Da'ō zi no i'oroma'ō ba chō  
Keriso, me isesoegi moroi ba ngai zi  
mate, ba me ifedadao ba gambō-  
lōnia, ba zoroego, (*Fet.* I. 3, 22. *Sin.*
- 110, 1), ala'wa ja'wa zamatōrō andrō 21  
fefoe, ba ja'wa zala'wa andrō, ba ja-  
wa zabōlō, ba ja'wa zo'aja andrō,  
ba ja'wa zi so tōi, fefoe, nitōtōi,  
tenga ha ba gōtō danō da'e, ba  
gōtō dania gōi. (*Fil.* 2, 9 b. t.). Ba 22  
no ibe'e barō gahenia fefoe, hadia  
ia, ba no ibe'e hōgō hadia ia fefoe  
ia, ba mbanoea andrō, (*Kor.* I. 15,  
27. *Efes.* 4, 15; 5. 23), si no tobali 23  
botonia, ahonoa zamo'ahonoa fefoe  
hadia ia, ba chōra fefoe. (*F.* 3, 19.  
*Kor.* I. 12, 27. *Kol.* 2, 9).

## FAZA 2.

I. He wisa gamoeata mbanoea  
Nefeso fōna, ba he wisa iada'e. II.  
Ba chō Keriso oroedoe ira, he niha  
Jehoeda, ba he niha baero.

- I. Chōmi gōi, si no mate fōna, 1  
ba gōlalōwami andrō, ba ba horōmi 2  
andrō, (*Kol.* 2, 13), nitōrōmi fōna,  
dali hoekoe ba goeli danō andre,  
dali zala'wa andrō, sochō fa'abōlō  
andrō, ba daloe mbanoea, bechoe  
andrō, sabōlō iada'e na, ba ndraono  
wa lō molo'ō andrō, (*F.* 6, 12. *Tit.*  
3, 3 b. t. *Kor.* II, 4, 4), nitōrōda 3  
gōi fōna, dozi ita, ba wangisō nōsida  
andrō, me talaoe zomasi nōsi, awō  
gaso'ala dōdōda andrō, ba me to'oea  
iraono si gōna fōnoe ita, si mane  
tānō bō'ō gōi. (*Kol.* 3, 7. *Rom.* 8,  
7. 8). Ba Lowalangi andrō, si no 4  
a'oi so fa'ahachō dōdō, ba wa'oma-  
sinia andrō, si no fahōna, fa'oma-  
sinia ita, (*F.* 1, 5-7. *Joh.* I. 3, 1),  
he me no si mate ita, ba gōlalō- 5  
wa andrō, ba no i'orifi ita, awō  
Keriso — fa'ahachō dōdō, wa no  
aoeri ami — (*F.* 5, 14. *Kol.* 2, 12  
b. t. *Hal. zin.* 15, 11) ba no ifao wa- 6  
noesoegi ja'ita ba famawoe'a ja'ita,  
fama'aso ja'ita ba mbanoea zoroego,  
ba ahō Keriso Jesoe, (*Fil.* 3, 20),  
ena'ō i'oroma'ō ba gōtō dania wa' 7  
ahachō dōdōnia andrō, si no a'oi  
so, si no fahōna, ba wa'eboea dō-  
dōnia chōda, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.  
(*F.* 1, 7). Fa'ahachō dōdō sa, wa no 8

aoeri ami, moroi ba wamati, ba  
tenga moroi chōmi da'ō, no boeala  
Lowalangi, (Rom. 3, 24. Gal. 2, 16),  
tenga moroi ba mboeaboea, fa bōi  
9 eno ia niha. (Rom. 3, 27). Nifazō-  
10 chinia sa ita, nifazōchi ba chō Ke-  
riso Jesoe, ba mboeaboea si sōchi,  
ba nihonogōi Lowalangi ja'ita, fōna  
sa'ae, ena'ō tatōrō. (Tit. 2, 14. Kor.  
II. 5, 17).

11 II. Andrō bōi mi'olifoegō ami,  
ja'ami si no niha baero fōna, to'oea  
ja'ami, niwa'ō si lō moeboto, ba zi  
so tōi niboto, niboto tanga, ba nōsi,  
12 (Rom. 2, 26. 29. Kol. 2, 13), wa no  
lō Keriso chōmi, me leoe da'ō, wa  
no tenga so'oeracha ami ba mbanoea  
Ndraono Gizeraēli, wa no niha bō'ō  
ami, ba wawoe'oesa li andrō, ba  
gamaboe'oele li andrō, wa no si lō  
Lowalangi, ba goeli danō andre.  
13 (Rom. 9, 4). Ba iada'e, ba chō Ke-  
riso Jesoe, ba no tobali ahatō ami,  
ja'ami, si no arōoe fōna, bōrō ndro  
Keriso andrō. (Jes. 57, 19. Efes. 1, 7).  
14 Fangatoelōda sa ia, ja'ia, si no ma-  
ngoroedogō si doea ngasi andrō, si  
no manoeodogō ototo, ōli andrō,  
15 (Jes. 9, 6. Kol. 1, 20), fa'oedoesa a-  
ndrō, me no iheta gorōisa amachōita,  
nifachoi andrō, ba nōsinia, cna'ō  
ibali'ō niha si bohooe, si ha samō-  
sa, zi daroea andrō, ba chōnia, wa-  
16 ngatoelō'ō ja'ira, (Kol. 2, 14), ba  
ena'ō i'atoelō'ō chō Lowalangi zi  
doea ngasi andrō, ba mboto andrō,  
si ha samboea, moroi ba rōfa a-  
ndrō, na no iboenoe wa'oeoesa a-  
17 ndrō, ba da'ō jawā. (Kol. 1, 21). Ba  
me so ia, ba itoeriagō wangatoelō,  
toeria somoeso dōdō, chōmi, sarōoe,  
ba fangatoelō gōi ba zahatō. (F. 2,  
13. Hal. zin. 10, 36). Me moroi chō-  
nia, wa no faoma so chōda lala chō  
Nama, ha samboea Geheha. (F. 3,  
12. Rom. 5, 2). Ba tobali tenga sa'-  
19 ae niha bō'ō ami, ba tenga sa'ae si  
fatewoe, no banoea ni'amoni'ō ami,  
ba soroijomo Lowalangi. (F. 2, 12;  
20 3, 6), nifa'anō ba dete danedane

andrō, sinenge andrō ba sama'ele'ō,  
ba zi no tobali tojo ba watalinga  
Keriso Jesoe, (Kor. I, 3, 9 b. t. Jes.  
28, 16), ba zanōi tomosa andrō, 21  
ma'asamboea, nifa'anō, tobali osali  
ni'amoni'ō, ba chō Zo'aja, (F. 4, 16),  
ba nifa'anō gōi ja'ami, awō, omo 22  
Lowalangi, ba Geheha. (Kor. I, 3,  
16. Fet. I, 2, 5).

## FAZA 3.

I. Halōwō Waoelo, halōwō zine-  
nge, ba niha baero. II. Fangandrō-  
nia, salahi mbanoea Nefeso.

I. Andrō ja'o, Faelo, nikoeroe 1  
andrō chō Keriso, bōrō ami, ja'ami  
niha baero fōna — (F. 4, 1. Hal. zin.  
21, 33. Tim. II, 1, 8) na no mirongo 2  
nihonogōi Lowalangi, ba wa'eboea  
dōdōnia andrō, nibe'e ba dangagoe,  
ba chōmi andrō, (Gal. 2, 7 b. t.), wa 3  
no moe'oroma'ō chōgoe zi no tobini  
andrō, ba wama'ele'ō, nitōrō ligoe  
mege ma'ifoe. (F. 1, 9 b. t. Gal. 1, 12).  
Ba da'ō tola mi'ila wa'aboto ba dō- 4  
dōgoe zi no tobini andrō, chō Ke-  
riso, na mibaso, (Rom. 16, 25 b. t.),  
si lō moe'oroma'ō ba nono niha, ba 5  
gōtō fōna, si mane fangoroma'ō ja'ia  
iada'e, ba zinengenia ba ba zama'-  
ele'ō andrō chōnia, ni'amoni'ō, ba  
Geheha, (Kor. I, 2, 10), wa nifanema 6  
gōi niha baero, ba gondroita andrō,  
wa no ndrotondroto gōi ira ba sa-  
nema, ba gamaboe'oele li andrō, ba  
chō Keriso Jesoe, moroi ba doeria  
somoeso dōdō andrō. Ba da'ō no 7  
tobali enoni ndra'o, dali mboeala  
andrō fa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi, ni-  
be'e chōgoe, balazi wolaoenia, ba  
wa'abōlōnia, (Rom. 1, 5), ja'o, fo- 8  
ndrege zide'ide ni'amoni'ō, si no fa-  
loecha fa'eboea dōdō andrō, ba wa-  
ngombacha ba niha baero, wa no  
a'oi so chō Keriso, wa no lō fa-  
maedo, (Kor. I, 15, 9, 10), ba ba wa- 9  
motochi ba dōdōra, he wisa niho-  
nogōi, ba zi no tobini andrō, si no  
moebini'ō, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba dōdō

- Lowalangi, sombōi fefoe hadia ia. (Kol. 1, 15 b. t. Rom. 16, 25). Ena'ō te'oroma'ō iada'e ba 'zamatōrō andrō ba ba zala'wa andrō, ba zo-roego, ba mbanoea Keriso andrō, zi si'wa mbalō wa'atoeatoea Lowalangi andrō, (Fet. I, 1, 12), dali gera'era andrō, si no gōtōgōtō wa'ara, nifaleania ba chō. Keriso Jesoe,
- 12 So'aja ja'ita, (F. 1, 4, 9), ba zi so chōda wa lō aiwō, awō lala, ba wa-nōtōna, moroi ba wamati andrō chō-nia. (F. 2, 18. Heb. 4, 16). Andrō oe'-andrō, ena'ō lō atage ndra'o, ba wamakao andrō chōgoe, salahimi; si tobali lachōmimi. (Tes. I. 3, 3. Kol. 1, 24).
- 14 II. Andrō oebalōdoehini tooe da-nō, fōna Nama, (F. 1, 3). ba zoroī tōi soi fefoe, ho ba zoroego, ba he
- 16 ba goeli danō, ena'ō ibe'e chōmi, moroi ba lachōminia andrō, si no a'oi so, fa tedoe wa'abōlōmi, moroi ba Gehehanian, ba niha bacha andrō;
- 17 (F. 6, 10. Kol. 1, 11 b. t.); ena'ō monahia Keriso ba dōdōmi, ba wamati andrō, (Joh. 14, 23), ena'ō so'wa'a ami, ba wa'omasi, ba nifodanedane, ena'ō tola aboto ba dōdōmi, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō fefoe, he wisa wa'ebolo, ba he wisa wa'anaoe, ba he wisa wa'abacha, ba he wisa wa'alawa, ba ena'ō aboto ba dōdōmi wa'omasi Keriso andrō ita, si tebai aboto ba dōdō niha mena'ō, ena'ō tehōna chōmi zi no fahōna andrō chō Lowalangi, fefoe. (Kol. 2, 2 b. t.).
- 20 Ba ja'ia, sangila manaloe'i na fefoe hadia ia, wolaoe, fa arōoe italo'e'i ni'andrōda, awō zi fabōbō ba gera'era, dali wa'abōlō andrō, si no abōlō ba dōdōda, (Rom. 16, 25 b. t.).
- 21 ja'ia nifosoemange ba mbanoea andrō, ba ba chō Keriso Jesoe, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Ja-doehoe. (Fil. 4, 20).

## FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō na ha sara dōdōra, ba II. ena'ō na la'aloeli gera'era si bohooe ba fa'ohaoehaoe dōdō ba fa'adlō dōdō, ena'ō na ebolo dōdōra chō nawōra, ba ena'ō na sōchi mboeaboea.

- I. Ba oe'andrō chōmi, ja'o ni-koeroe andre, ba chō Zo'aja, ena'ō mitōrō zi nangea lala nikaoni andrō, me no moekaoni ami. (F. 3, 1; 6, 20. Kol. 1, 10. Tes. I. 2, 12). Ja a'oi so wa lō fajawa ami, awō wa'asōchi dōdō, awō wa'ebolo dōdō, mibologō dōdōmi chō nawōmi, mi'omasi'ō ia; (Kol. 3, 12. Rom. 12, 10); mi'oigō dōdōmi, ena'ō lō teboelō wa ha sara dōdō, ena'ō fabōbō ami, famabōbō fa'atoelō andrō: (Kol. 3, 13, 14. Rom. 12, 16). Ha samboea mboto, ba ha samboea dōdō, si mane fogaoni ja'ami gōi, ba zi ha sara fanōtōna, ba nikaoni ja'ami. (Rom. 12, 5. Kor. I. 12, 13. 27). Ha samōsa Zo'aja, ha samboea wamati, ba samboea wamajagō idanō; (Mat. 23, 8) ha samboea Lowalangi ba Amara fefoe, jawara fefoe, ba sanōrō ja'ira fefoe, ba ha dōdōra fefoe. (F. 3, 14. 15. Kor. I. 8, 6. Mal. 2, 10); Ba dozi ita, ba no moebe'e wa'eboea dōdō andrō, dali ndrohōendrohoe mbocala Keriso andrō; (Rom. 12, 3. 6). Fet. I. 4, 10); andrō imane sama'ele'ō: „No noemalō ia mija'wa, ba no i'ohē nikoeroe, ba no mamoealia ba niha.” (Sin. 68, 19). Ba hadia geloeaha, wa „no noemalō ia mija'wa”, na tenga wa no noemalō ia mitooe gōi oea, ba mbanoea tooe? (Fet. I. 3, 19. Mat. 12, 40). Si no noemalō mitooe andrō, da'ō gōi zi no noemalō mija'wa, jawā zoroego fefoe, ena'ō ifo'ahonoa fefoe, hadia ia. (Joh. 3, 13). Ba ja'ia gōi zangohō-nogōi: sinenge ōsa, ba sama'ele'ō ōsa, ba sangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō ōsa, ba koebalo ōsa, ba sa-

mahaō, (*Kor. I. 12, 28. Hal. zin.*  
 12 21. 8. *Fet. I. 5, 2*), ba wangehao  
 ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba halōwō andrō,  
 13 nihaō, ba wama'anō boto Keriso  
 andrō, (*F. 2, 22*), ena'ō oi tachamō,  
 fa ha sara dōdō wamati, ba fa aboto  
 ba dōdōda Nono Lowalangi, fa ira  
 matoea, si no mo'ahonoa, ita, dali  
 ndrohoendrohoe wa'eboea Keriso  
 andrō, si no mo'ahonoa. (*F. 3, 18.*  
 14 19. *Loek. 6, 40*). Bōi sa'ae iraono  
 ita, nifaheoeheoe ba nifangōrōngōrō  
 ba nangi wamaō andrō, fefoe,  
 hadia ia ngawalō, moroi ba walimosa  
 niha, moroi ba wa'oneche, ba wo-  
 lohe ba gowōhōna; (*Kor. I. 3, 1.*  
 15 *Kol. 2, 8*); ena'ō na atoelō ita, ba  
 wa'omasi andrō, ba ena'ō na manōi  
 fefoe hadia ia, ba chōnia, si no  
 tobali hōgō, Keriso. (*F. 3, 17; 3, 23.*  
 16 *Kol. 2, 19*). Ba chōnia mobōrō, wa  
 tefa'anō mboto andrō, ma'asamboea,  
 awō wa tefabōbō, ba wamachai andrō  
 fefoe, ba dolotolo andrō, dali wa'a-  
 bōlō andrō, ba zi no motāna za-  
 mboeana, ena'ō tobali boto, ba  
 wa'atedooenia, ba wa'omasi. (*F. 2,*  
 17 *21. Rom. 12, 4 b. t. Kor. I. 12, 12 b. t.*).  
 II. Ba da'ō niwā'ōgoe, ba oefa-  
 doehoe'ō, ba chō Zo'aja, ena'ō  
 amoeatami andrō, ba bōi sa'ae si  
 mane amoeata niha baero gōi, ba  
 wajafaja dōdōra andrō, (*Rom. I. 21.*  
 18 *Fet. I. 4, 3*), si no moe'ogōmigōmisi  
 tōdō, si no olifoe wa'aeri andrō,  
 chō Lowalangi, ba wa lō aboto  
 ba dōdōra, ba wa'abe'e dōdōra andrō,  
 19 sanōrō lala hocha, me no mate bacha  
 dōdōra, ba wamaloea si lō sōchi  
 andrō, fefoe, ba wa tebai aboeso.  
 20 (*Rom. I. 24 b. t.*). Ba ja'ami, ba te-  
 nga si manō wanōngōnimi Keriso,  
 21 (*Tit. 2, 11. 12*), na no mirongo atō  
 ia, ba na no moefahaō ami, ba  
 chōnia, wa chō Jesoe so zi doehoe,  
 22 (*Joh. I. 17*), na niheta niha si to-  
 hōna andrō chōmi, ba lala fōna  
 andrō, samakiko ja'ia, ba wangisō  
 andrō, ba wa'eloengoe. (*Kol. 3, 8*  
 23 *b. t.*). Ba nibohooeni ami, ba ge-

ra'era dōdōmi andrō, (*Rom. 12,*  
 2), ba mi'onoecha niha si bohooe 24  
 andrō, nibe'e famaedo Lowalangi,  
 wamazōchi ja'ia, ba wa'atoelō dōdō  
 ba ba wa'ohaoehaoe, ba zi doehoe.  
 25 (*Kol. 3, 10. Rom. 13, 14*). Andrō mi-  
 bōhōli waja, faoma si doehoe mi-  
 laoe chō nawōmi, me no faoma  
 ndrotondroto ita. (*Sach. 8, 16. Kol.*  
 3, 9). Na mofōnoe, ba bōi mifazōchi 26  
 horō; bōi mi'echoegō loeo ba wō-  
 noemi. (*Sin. 4, 5; 37, 8. Jak. 1, 19. 20*).  
 Ba bōi mifonaha Gafōcha. (*Jak. 27*  
 4, 7). Si no managōnagō, ba bōi 28  
 jamanagōnagō sa'ae, ba jamahalōwō,  
 jamoefazōchi zi sōchi, tangania,  
 ena'ō so chōnia, ba wame'e ba zi  
 noemana. (*Tes. I. 4, 11*). Bōi aloea 29  
 ba mhewemi wehede si lō sōchi, he  
 ha samboea li; hadia zonahia, ba  
 wanga'azōchi, na mogoena, ena'ō  
 omasi zamondrongo. (*F. 5, 4. Mat.*  
 12, 36. *Kol. 4, 6; 3, 16*). Ba bōi 30  
 miboesi dōdō Geheha ni'amoni'ō  
 andrō, fangaromi, ba loeo wangorifi  
 andrō. (*F. 1, 13. 14*). Fefoe ngawalō 31  
 wotōtōisa, ba fa'abao dōdō, ba fōnoe  
 ba fagoeagoeasa, ba fanandrawa, ba  
 jatebato chōmi, awō fefoe, hadia  
 ia zi lō sōchi. (*Fet. I. 2, 1*). Ba 32  
 faoma mihaogōhaogō chō nawōmi,  
 faoma mihachōsi tōdō, faoma mibe'e  
 aefa zala nawōmi, si mane fange-  
 fa'ō Lowalangi chōmi gōi, ba chō  
 Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 12. 13. Mat. 18, 35*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Tohoetohoe wamarooe tōdō, ba  
 wangaoehaoe. II. Si sōchi amoeata  
 zi fangonga, chō nawōra.

I. Ba mi'o'ō chō Lowalangi, si 1  
 mane iraono omasiō. (*Mat. 5, 48.*  
*Loek. 6, 36*). Ba mitōrō lala wa'o- 2  
 masi andrō, si mane fangomasi'ō  
 Keriso ja'ita, awō wa no ibe'e ia  
 salahida, ame'ela ba soemange, sa-  
 mohoea chō Lowalangi. (*F. 4, 1. 2.*  
*Joh. 13, 34. Gal. 2, 20. Heb. 9, 14*).  
 Ba fohorō, ba hadia ia ngawalō 3  
 wa'ara'ira'io fefoe, ba fa'omasi

- gana'a, ba bōi na i terongo ba chōmi, si manō zoadoe ba ni'amoni'ō. (*Kol. 3, 5. 6. Kor. I, 6, 18 b. t.*). Ba fehede si lō sōchi, ba fajafaja, ba fawoedesa si lō boto, si lō moadoe; si sōchinia, na fangandrō saoha gōlō. (*F. 4, 29*). Da'ō sa ja'aboto ba dōdōmi: lō mo'oeracha ba mbanoea Keriso, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō, zohorō, ba si ra'ira'io, ba somasi ana'a, ha niha ia, si no same'e adoe. (*Kor. I, 6, 9. 10. Mat. 6, 24.*). Bōi jamoeafaeloengoe ami niha, fehede si lō boto; da'ō sa mbōrō wa mofōnoe Lowalangi ba ndraono si lō mamondrongo li. (*F. 4, 14. Kor. I, 15, 33. Mat. 7, 15*). Andrō bōi awōra ami. Noa sa sogōmigōmi ami fōna, ba iada'e, ba no haga ami ba chō Zo'aja; lala ndraono haga mitōrō, (*Fet. I, 2, 9. Fil. 2, 15. Joh. 12, 35. 36*). Boeaboea haga sa, ba ja'ia ngawalō wa'asōchi dōdōda, chō nawōda, awō wa'atoelō dōdō, awō wa'adoehoe. (*Gal. 5, 22*). Ba mitimba tōdōmi, hadia zomasi Zo'aja, (*Rom. 12, 2*), ba bōi fao ami ba wama'oea boeaboea wa'ogōmigōmi andrō, si lō boto, mi'otoe'ō na i gōi. (*Kor. II, 6, 14*). Hadia nilaoera sa, ba zi tobini, ba aila ita na i tatōtōi. Ba fefoe da'ō, hadia ia, ba ni'otoe'ō ba haga, ba ni'oroma'ō; fefoe, hadia ia sa, zoroma, ba haga da'ō. (*Joh. 3, 20. Kor. I, 4, 5*). Andrō so ba zoera: „Fa-oso, ja'oegō, si no mōrō, faza-wa'ō moroi ba ngai zimate, ba ihagaini ndra'oegō Keriso.” (*Jes. 60 I, 2. Rom. 13, 11*). Ba mifaigi sibai, he wisa wanōrōmi lalami; bōi si mane sambō era'era, si mane satoeatoea a'ine. (*Mat. 10, 16. Jak. 3, 13*). Mi'ogoenā'ō ginōtō andrō, me no si lō sōchisōchi mbawa da'e. (*Kol. 4, 5*). Andrō bōi sambō era'era ami, ja'aboto ba dōdōmi hadia zomasi Zo'aja. (*F. 5, 10*). Ba bōi miboesi ami agoe, tobali famakoejoe da'ō; jafahōna chōmi Geheha; (*Amaed. 20, 1; 23, 20. 29*); milaoelaoe chō nawōmi zinoenō, ba 19 lailō, ba manōmanō nibe'e Geheha, mifalailō tōdōmi, ba mi'anoenō, chō Zo'aja. (*Kol. 3, 16. Sin. 96, 1*). Bōi 20 mifamalōmalō wangandrō saoha gōlō, chō Lowalangi Ama, nitemada chōnia fefoe, ba dōi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 17. Tes. I, 5, 18*). Faoma mi'o'ō li nawōmi, ba 21 wa'ata'oea Keriso. (*Mat. 20, 26. Fet. I, 5, 5*).
- II. Ira alawe, ba ndramoe'o'ō li 22 ndra matoeara, hoelō na li Zo'aja, (*Moz. I, 3, 16. Kol. 3, 18*), me no hōgō ndra alawe ndra matoea, si mane Keriso gōi, me no hōgō mbanoea ia, ba sangorifi boto ia. (*F. 1, 22. 23. Kor. I, 11, 3*). Ba si mane ba- 24 noea, me no la'o'ō li Keriso, ja si manō ndra alawe, ba ndra matoea, ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe. (*Fet. I, 1, 3*). Ja'ami, ira matoea, mi'oma- 25 si'ō ndra alawemi, si mane Keriso, me no i'omasi'ō mbanoea, ba me no ibe'e salahira ia. (*Kol. 3, 19. Efes. 5, 2*), ena'ō i'amoni'ō ira, me 26 no ihaogō ira, femondri andrō, ba daroma li, (*Joh. 17, 17. 19; 15, 3. Tit. 3, 5*), ena'ō molachōmi mbanoea a- 27 ndrō chōnia, ibe'e, si lō hadia ia da'i, ba ma si tckoeroe, ba ma hadia ia, ena'ō ohaoehaoe, si lō sine- 28 goe. (*F. 1, 4. Kol. 1, 21, 22*). Ja si manō wa'omasi ndra matoea ndra alawe chōra, si mane fa'omasira mbotora. Somasi ngambatōnia, ba i'omasi'ō mbotonia. Lō irai fa'oe- 29 niha ba nōsinia, irorogō, ba ihaogōhaogō, si mane Keriso gōi ba mbanoea, me no ndrotondroto mbo- 30 tonia ita. (*Rom. 12, 5*). „Andrō 31 irōi namania, awō nina- nia niha, ba molemba ia ba ngambatōnia, ba to- bali ha samboea ōsi zi daroea andrō.” (*Moz. I, 2, 24*). No eboea zi no tobini andrō; ba 32 fehedegoe, ba ba chō Keriso ba ba mbanoecania faechee. (*Kor. II, 11, 2*). Ba ba chōmi, ba jamoe'omasi'ō 33

ngambatōnia zamōsana, si mane fa'omasinia ia; ba ira alawe, ba ana'ō na i'ata'oe fie ndra matoea.

## FAZA 6.

I. Si sōchiamoeata ndraono, chō ndra amara, ba amoeata ndra ama, ba ndraono, ba II. amoeata zochō niha bō'ō, ba zawoejoera. ba amoeata zawoejoe, ba zochō ja'ira. III. Famaroe tōdō, ba wanganao'ō ōlō, ba wasōndrata andrō, ba ba wa lō mōrō, ba ba wangandrō. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Ja'ami iraono, mi'o'ō li ndra amami inami, ba chō Zo'aja; da'ō
- 2 sa zatoelō. (*Kol. 3, 20*). „Fosoemange namaoe, awō ninaoe,” da'ō mbōrōta gorōisa si
- 3 so amaboe'oe la li: „ena'ō oha hae dōdōoe, ba ena'ō ana oe nosoe, ba goeli
- 4 danō.” (*Moz. II. 20, 12*). Ba ja'ami, ira ama, bōi mi'andrō wōnoe
- 5 ndraonomi, mifamahamaha ira, mibe'e wote, ba mifaroe dōdōra, chō Zo'aja. (*Kol. 3, 21. Moz. I. 18, 19*).
- 6 II. Ja'ami sawoejoe, mi'o'ō li zochō botomi; sata'oe ami, ba sanizini, ja'adōlō dōdōmi, hoelō na
- 7 chō Keriso. (*Kol. 3, 22 b. t. Fet. I. 2, 18*). Bōi ha na anche ira, si mane sangaloei fa'omasi niha ira; ena'ō
- 8 na si mane enoni Keriso, solo'ō somasi Lowalangi, soroi ba dōdō, si no aoha gōlō, we'amōi enoni, hoelō
- 9 na chō Zo'aja, ba na tenga ba niha; si no mangila: hadia zi sōchi, nilaoe zamōsana ba tesoe lōni chōnia,
- 10 chō Zo'aja, he sawoejoe ia, ba he si tenga sawoejoe. (*Kor. II, 5, 10*).
- 11 Ba ja'ami, sochō niha bō'ō, ba mimanō gōi chōra, ba mibato wameta'oe ja'ira, me no mirongo, so ba zoroego Zo'aja ja'ami, So'aja ja'ira
- 12 gōi, ba lō ba chōnia famaigi bawa niha. (*Moz. III. 25, 43. Kol. 4, 1. Rom. 2, 11*).
- 13 III. Ba hadia baero ō, ba mi'abōlō'ō ami, ba chō Zo'aja, ba ba

wa'abōlō wa'abe'enia andrō. (*Kor. I. 16, 13*). Mi'a'aro'ō ami, fangarō 11 andrō, chō Lowalangi, ena'ō abe'e ami, ba wa'oneche Gafōcha andrō. Tenga sa fasōndrata ba niha wasōndratada, no fasōndrata ba zamatōrō andrō, ba zala'wa andrō, ba zochō oeli danō andre, ba zogōmi-gōmi andre, fasōndrata ba mbechoe si lō sōchi andrō, ba mbanoea si ja'wa. (*F. 2, 2. Luk. 22, 31*). Andrō miha- 12 lō wangarō andrō chō Lowalangi, ena'ō tola mila'wa, na ba'wa si lō sōchi, ba ena'ō tola mi'asiwai fefoe hadia ia, ba ena'ō mōna ami. (*Kor. II. 10, 4*). Ba mi'abe'e'ō ami, bōbō 13 lōwilōwimi zi doehoe, ba ōrōbami wa'atoelō dōdō, (*Luk. 12, 35. Jes. 11, 5*), badagahe ba gahemi wa no mifa'anō ami, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba wa'atoelō. Ba awō datō fefoe, ba mihalō mba- 14 loese famati andrō, si tola mibe'e fangokafoe nono wana Gafōcha andrō, so'alitō; (*Amaed. 30, 5. Sin. 7, 11*); ba mihalō detenaosloe fangorifi andrō, awō wōda Geheha andrō, 15 taroma li Lowalangi. (*Tes. I. 5, 8. Jes. 59, 17. Heb. 4, 12*). Fefoe hadia 16 ia ngawalō wangandrō, awō ngawalō wakaosa, milaoe, bōi mifamalōmalō, soroi ba Geheha ba bōi mifōrōfōrō ba da'ō, ja'a'oi so wa'anaoe gōlō, awō wangandrō, salahi ni'amonī'ō andrō fefoe, (*Loek. 18, 1. Kol. 4, 2, 3*), ba salahigoe, ena'ō tebe'e chōgoe 17 hadia ni'wa'ō, na fahoehoeo ndra'odo, ena'ō lō aiwō ndra'o, wangombacha si no tobini andrō, toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, (*Tes. II. 3, 1*), ba nibe'e sinenge ja'odo, ba rate 18 andre, ena'ō lō ala'wōla'wōdo ba da'ō, ena'ō si nangea hoehoeo hoehoeogoe andrō. (*Kol. 4, 4. Kor. II. 5, 20*).

IV. Ba ena'ō mi'ila gōi, he wisa 19 chōgoe, hadia nilaogoe, ba i'ombacha'ō chōmi dania fefoe, hadia ia, Tichiko andrō, talifoeseō ni'omasi'ō andrō, enoni si lō farōi ba chō Zo'aja; (*Kol. 4, 7 b. t.*); nifatengegoe 22

- chōmi, ba da'ō, ena'ō mirongo, he  
wisa chōma, ba ena'ō irara dōdōmi.  
23 Ndrafaloecha dalifoēsō wa'ohahaoe  
dōdō ba fa'omasi ba famati, chō  
Lowalangi Ama, ba chō Zo'aja ja'-
- ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Fet. I, 5, 14*).  
Ndrafaloecha wa'eboea dōdō dozi 24  
sangomasi'ō So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Ke-  
riso, si lō teboelō. (*Fil. 4, 23*).

## Soera Waoelo andrō

ba mbanoea

## WILIFI.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fanga-  
andrō saoha gōlō. Fa'omasi Waoelo  
rubanoea Wilifi. Fangandrōnia, sa-  
lahira. III. P'ombacha'ō hadia zi no  
gōna ia. IV. P'a'aro'ō dōdōra.

- 1 I. Faoelo zanoera da'e ba Timo-  
teo, enoni Keriso Jesoe, ba ni'amo-  
ni'ō andrō, chō Keriso Jesoe, fefoe,  
si so ba Wilifi, awō zatoea ba awō  
genoni. (*Kor. II. 1, 1 b. t. Hal. zin.*  
2 16, 12). Jafaloccha ami wa'eboea  
dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Na-  
mada Lowalangi, ba chō Zo'aja  
ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Kol. 1, 2*).  
3 II. Oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Lo-  
walangigoe, ero na itōrō tōdōgoe  
4 ami, (*Rom. 1, 8 b. t.*), lō mamalōma-  
lō, ero mangandrō ndra'o; omoeso  
5 dōdōgoe, ba wangandrō andrō, sa-  
lahimi fefoe; bōrō me no mitolo ba  
wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō  
6 andrō, i'otarai mbōrōta, iroegi da'e.  
Ba da'ō moroi, wa fadoehoe dōdō-  
goe, samōrōgō mege halōwō si sōchi  
7 andrō, ba dōdōmi, ba italoa gōi,  
iroegi loeo Keriso Jesoe andrō. (*Kor.*  
1. 1, 6-8). Si manō zi nangea dōdō-  
goe chōmi, me no so ami ba dōdō-  
goe; ba faoma, he ba rategoe andre,  
ba he ba wamadoehoe'ō toeria so-

moeso dōdō, ba ba wanga'aro'ō ja'-  
ia, ba mo'oracha ami fefoe, ba  
wa'eboea dōdō andrō chōgoe. Lowa- 8  
langi sa zamadoehoe'ō chōgoe, ha  
wa'abōlō omasido faloecha chōmi  
fefoe, moroi ba dōdō Keriso Jesoe.  
(*Rom. 1, 9 b. t.*). Ba da'ō ni'andrō- 9  
goe, ena'ō itoegoe tedooe na ba wa'-  
omasimi andrō wa'aboto ba dōdō,  
awō ngawalō wangila fefoe; (*Kol.*  
1, 9); ena'ō mi'ila mitimba tōdōmi, 10  
hadia zi sōchi, ena'ō ohaochaoe ami,  
ba ena'ō lō manendre ami, iroegi  
leo Keriso andrō, (*Rom. 12, 1. 2.*  
11 *Tes. 1, 3, 13*), ba ena'ō fahōna chōmi  
mboeaboea wa'atoelō dōdō, si oroi  
Jesoe Keriso, ba wamolachōmi Lo-  
walangi, ba ba wanoeno ja'ia. (*Fet.*  
1. 1, 7).  
III. Ba omasi ndra'o, na mirongo, 12  
ja'ami ira talifoēsō, wa no tobali  
abōlō terongo doeria somoeso dōdō,  
ba zi gōna ndra'o andrō, irege oroma 13  
rategoe andre, chō Keriso, ba zara-  
dadoe andrō, ma'afefoe, ba ba dānō  
bō'ō fefoe. (*F. 4, 22*). Ba no ato 14  
dalifoēsō, si fadoehoe tōdō, ba rategoe  
andre, bōrō Zo'aja, ba no tedooe  
wa lō aiwō ira, wangombacha ta-  
roma li Lowalangi, lō ata'oe ira.  
So sa gōi ōsa, zangombacha Keriso, 15  
soroi ba wa'afōchō dōdō, ba me no



- omasi ira wasosota, ba so ōsa, ba moroi ba wa'asōchi dōdō. Soroi ba wa'omasi, ba me no la'ila, fama-doehoe'ō toeria somoeso dōdō halō-wōgoe andrō. (*Kor. II. 3, 17*). Ba soroi ba wasosota, ba lō sōchi wangombacha'ōra Keriso, me lawai lanōnō ratageo andre fa'afōchō. (*Tim. II. 1, 8*). Ba hadia sa? Te'ombacha'ō sa atō Keriso, gofoe he wisa, he ba wajafaja, ba he ba zi doehoe; ba da'ō omoeso dōdōgoe, ba lō zi lō omoeso dōdōgoe na dania.
- Oe'ila sa, tobali fangorifigoe da'ō dania, bōrō wangandrōmi, bafanolo Geheha Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 11*). Itōrō wehoeloe dōdōgoe andrō ba fanōtōnagoe, wa sambalō lō'ō, saila ndra'ō, wa lō'ō manō fa'aiwō; si mane fōna fefoe, si manō gōi iada'e, te'eboea'ō dōi Keriso, ba mbotogoe andre, he ba wa'aoeri, ba he ba wa'amate. **Fa'aoeri sa chōgoe Keriso, ba hare chōgoe wa'amate.** Ba na so nisōndragoe, ba wa'aoeri ba mboto andre, ba lō oe'ila, hezo ni-halōgoe. Ba no manofa manō dōdōgoe, ba zi doea balō andrō: **oma-sido mofanōdo ba sodo chō Keriso;** si sōchi sibai sa da'ō; (*Kor. II. 5, 8*); ba abōlō mogocna, lō ahetado, ba mboto andre, bōrō ami. Ba me fa-doehoe dōdōgoe ba da'ō, ba oe'ila, lō ahetado, ba lō aefado chōmi fefoe, ba wamanōi ja'ami ba ba wangomoesoi'ō tōdōmi, ba wamati. (*F. 2, 24*). Ena'ō fahōna chōmi mbōrō wanoeno ja'ami, ba chō Keriso, bōrō ndra'ō, fangawoeligoe, na mangawoelido zoei chōmi. (*Kor. II. 1, 14*).
- IV. Ba ha da'ō: mihaogō mbocaeami, si faoedoe ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Keriso, ena'ō abe'e ami, ha samboea gera'era, ha sara dōdō, wanolo ba waniimba si fatowoe ba wamati ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, he mōido moefaigi ami, ba he lō ja'ō, ba oerongo he wisa chōmi. (*Efes. 4, 1. F. 2, 2. Jud. 3*). Ba ena'ō

lō'ō manō lakeani ami samadaō andrō; tandra wa'atekiko da'ō chōra, ba tandra wangorifi sa chōmi, ba moroi ba Lowalangi da'ō. (*Tes. II. 1, 4, 5*). Noa sa tetehe chōmi — fa'eboea dōdō — mitaha wamakao, bōrō Keriso, tenga ha famati chōnia, (*Hal. zin. 5, 41*), ba faoma wā-sōndratada, si no mi'ila chōgoe, ba nironngomi chōgoe iada'e. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 b. t. Tes. I. 2, 2*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Famarooe tōdō, ena'ō na ha sara dōdō, ba II. bōi faja'wa; fama-do Keriso; III. niforege wangeloei lala wangorifi andrō. IV. I'ombacha'ō chōra Faeolo, ifatenge Dimoteo ba Efatorito.

I. Ba na mogoena na hadia ia wamarooe tōdō, ba chō Keriso, na mogoena na hadia ia wondrara dōdō, soroi ba wa'omasi, na so hadia ia wefao ba chō Geheha, na so hadia ia wa'ogolō dōdō ba fa'ahachō dōdō, (*Efes. 4, 1-3. Kol. 3, 12 b. t.*), ba mifo'ahonoe wa'omoeso dōdōgoe andrō, ena'ō ha sara dōdōmi, ena'ō faoma wa'omasimi nawōmi, ena'ō ha samboea dōdō ba ha samboea gera'era. (*F. 3, 16. Kor. I. 1, 10*). Bōi mifonaha wasosota, ba he fa-jawasa; mi'ide'ide'ō ami, ba ja'e-bocae ba dōdō zamōsana nawōnia, moroichōnia. (*Gal. 5, 26. Rom. 12, 10*). Bōi ha sogoena chōnia ibe'e ba dōdōnia zamōsana, sogoena chō nawōnia gōi jamoebe'e ba dōdōnia. (*Kor. I. 10, 24*).

II. Si mane tōdō Jesoe Keriso, ja si manō gōi dōdōmi. (*Joh. 13, 15*). Ja'ia, he wa'ao no nga'oeo Lowalangi nga'oenia, ba ba dōdōnia, ba tenga sa niraboe, wa no fagōlō-gōlō ia chō Lowalangi; (*Kol. 1, 15*); iheta chōnia da'ō, ihālō nga'oeo zawoejoe, ba tobali fachilichili ia ba niha, ba amoeatania, ba si mane amoeata niha, wamaigi niha. (*Kor. II. 8, 9. Jes. 52, 13 b. t. Heb. 2, 14, 17*).

- 8 l'ide'ide'ō ia, molo'ō ia, iroegi wa'amate, fa'amate ba rōfa. (*Joh. 14, 31. Heb. 5, 8*). Andrō gōi no ibali'ō sala'wa seboea ia Lowalangi, ba no ibe'o boealanla chōnia dōi andrō, seboea moroi ba dōi hō'ō fefoe. (*Efes. 1, 20 b. t. Heb. 1, 4 b. t.*). Ena'ō ba dōi Jesoe andrō latoehi danō dozi si so ba zoroego, awō zi so ba goeli danō, awō zi so barō danō; (*Mat. 28, 18. Rom. 14, 11. Fam. 5, 13. 14*); ba ena'ō dozi bewe maneha, wa no So'aja Jesoe Keriso, ba wamolachōmi Lowalangi Ama. (*Hal. zin. 2, 36; 10, 36. Rom. 14, 9*).
- 12 III. Andrō, ja'ami ni'omasī'ōgoe, si mane folo'ōmi li, gōtō wa'ara, si manō gōi mi'aloei wangorifimi andrō ba mbanoea foeri, sata'oe ami ba sanizinizi, bōi ha si mane me sodo, mendroea manō na iada'e, me lō ja'odo. (*Fet. I. 1, 17. Sin. 2, 11*).
- 13 Faoma sa Lowalangi zanga'asogō ba dōdōmi, he fa'edōna, ba he famaloea, bōrō wa'eboea dōdōnia andrō. (*Kor. II. 3, 5*). Fefoe, hadia ia, nilaoemi, ba bōi mikōkōkōkō, ba bōi manoea dōdōmi, (*Jak. 1, 6 b. t.*), ena'ō toballi si lō sinogoe ami, ba sohaoehaoe, ono Lowalangi, si lō si sala, bacha ba hōenō niha andre, sabila tōdō, si no tefoejoe; oroma ami, ba gataloea, sohagaini oeli danō. (*Fet. I. 2, 12. Mat. 5, 14 b. t.*).
- 16 Ena'ō bōi mibōhōli daroma li fangorifi andrō, ba wanocnogoe ja'o, na loeo Keriso, wa no tenga faja nitōrōgoe, awō wa no tenga zajazaja gōlō wa'erege dōdōgoe andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 14*). Ba he tebe'e soemange ndra'o, ba wame'e soemange famatimi andrō, ba wo'ere ba da'ō, ba omoeso dōdōgoe, owoeawoea dōdōgoe, awōmi fefoe. (*Tim. II. 4, 6. Kor. II. 7, 4*). Ba mi'omoeso i'ō dōdōmi ba da'ō, mi'owocawoea'ō dōdōmi, awōgoe. (*F. 4, 4*).
- 19 IV. Ba oedōnadōna sa chō Zo'aja, Jesoe, alio oefatenge chōmi Dimoteco andrō, ena'ō terara dōdōgoe gōi, na oerongo he wisa chōmi. (*Tes. I. 3, 2*). Samōsa lō chōgoe, si sagōlōgōlō tōdō chōgoe, si manō, si onorogōi tōdō ja'ami, sindroehoendroehoe. (*Tim. II. 4, 10. 16*). A'oi sa la'aloei dāna chōra, ba lō la'aloei hadia ia chō Keriso Jesoe. Ba fa lō farōi ia, si no moetandra, ba no mi'ila, wa awōgoe ia, hoelō nono, awō nama'nia, ba halōwō ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. (*Tim. I. 1, 2*). Da'ō sa nidōnadōnagoe, nifatenge; oe'ane-ma'ō, na no oe'ila, he wisa chōgoe. Fadoehoe sa dōdōgoe chō Zo'aja, alio so ndra'odo gōi. (*F. 1, 25*). Ba no oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, lō tola lō oefatenge chōmi Gefaforito, talifoesō andrō, awōgoe ba halōwō ba awōgoe ba wasōndrata, sinengemi andrō, enonimi ba zogoena chōgoe, (*F. 4, 18*), me no hoemoeloe dōdōnia chōmi fefoe, ba me no aboe dōdōnia, me no mironog, wa no mofōchō ia. Ba dochoe sa, no mofōchō ia, ahātō wa'amate, ba no ihachōsi tōdō ia Lowalangi, ba tenga ha ja'ia, ja'odo sa gōi, fa bōi fatete chōgoe wa'aboe dōdō. Andrō aōsō sibai dōdōgoe, wamatenge ja'ia, ena'ō ifoeli omoeso dōdōmi, na mi'ila ia, ba ena'ō anono gōi wa'aboe dōdōgoe. Andrō mi fonaha ia chōmi, chō Zo'aja, ja'omoeso manō dōdōmi, ba mifoesomange zi manō. (*Kor. I. 16, 18. Tim. I. 5, 17*). Halōwō Keriso sa mbōrō, wa no iroegi zahātō ba wa'amate, no i'ositengagō nosonia, ba we'amōi salahimi, enonigoe, me lō ja'ami.

## FAZA 3.

- I. Ifangelama ira Faelo, ba zamahaō andrō, samaeloengoe ja'ira.  
 II. Tōdō Waeolo, awō nigohinia.  
 III. Ifaroe dōdōra, ba wolo'ō chōnia ba da'ō.

I. Ba baero da'ō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, ba mi'omoeso i'ō dōdōmi, ba chō Zo'aja! Lō'ō sa aboea gōlōgoe, na da'ō zoei oesoera chōmi, ba

fadoehoe dōdōmi. (*F. 2, 18. Sin. 32, 11; 33, 1*). Mifaigi nasoe andrō, mifaigi zohalōwō andrō, si lō sōchi, mifaigi wanataba andrō. (*Mat. 7, 6. 1. Pam. 22, 15. Jes. 56, 10 b. t. Kor. 11, 11, 13. Gal. 6, 12*). Ja'ita sa niboto andrō, samosoemange Lowalangi, moroi ba Geheha Lowalangi andrō, ba ba chō Keriso Jesoe tasoeno ita, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōda ba nōsi niha. (*Rom. 2, 29. Gal. 6, 14-16*). He wā'ae no so chōgoe, wa tola fadoehoe dōdōgoe gōi ba nōsi niha ena'ō. Na so dánō bō'ō, sangoema'ō tōdōnia, fadoehoe dōdōnia ba nōsi niha, ba mendoera manō ndra'odo. (*Kor. 11, 11, 21 b. t.*). No laboto ndra'o, me no wāloe bongi ndra'odo, Iraono Gizera'eli ndra'odo, mado Mbenijami, niha Heberaio ndra'odo, ba niha Heberaio ndra amagoe, farizaio ndra'o, wolo'ō oroisā, (*Rom. 11, 1. Hal. zin. 26, 5*), samorege folohi banoea Jesoe andrō, ba ba wa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba goroiā, ba lō sinogoe chōgoe. (*Gal. 1, 13. Hal. zin. 22, 3 b. t.*).

II. Ba hadia haregoe, fōna, ba no oebe'e te'alagoe, ba dōdōgoe, bōrō Keriso. (*Luk. 14, 33*). Ba fefoe, hadia ia manō sa'ae, ba te'ala manō, oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, bōrō wa'aboto ba dōdōgoe Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'o, seboea moroi ba dánō bō'ō fefoe; da'ō mbōrō, wa no oetajaigō fefoe hadia ia, ba sasao ia, oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, ena'ō oesōndra haregoe Keriso, ba ena'ō oroma, ba chōnia sodo, ba lō chōgoe fa'atoelō dōdō, chōgoe, si otarai goroiā; ha fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, soroi ba wamati chō Keriso, fa'atoelō dōdō soroi ba Lowalangi, ba wamati andrō; (*Gal. 2, 16, 21*);

fa aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, awō wa'abōlō wemaosonia andrō, awō wefao ba wamakao andrō, chōnia, na fagōlōgōlō ndra'o ba wa'amatenia; (*Rom. 6, 4. 5. Kor. 11, 4, 10*); ina atō oechamō wemaoso zi mate andrō.

Tenga fa no aro ia chōgoe, ba ma

fa no mo'ahonoa ndra'odo; ba oegohi, ma oe'ila oera'oe, bōrō wa no ira'oedo gōi Keriso Jesoe. (*Tim. I. 6, 12. Sin. 73; 23 b. t.*). He ja'ami ira talifoesō! lō'ō na oe'wa'ō tōdōgoe, ja'odo andre, no oera'oe ia. Sambalō sa, olifoe ndra'odo zi no noemalō, ba oegohi zi so fōnagoe, fagohi ndra'o, cesa'wa dandra andrō, loeo zi mōna andrō, ba nikaoni Lowalangi niha, moroi si ja'wa, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Kor. I. 9, 24 b. t. Tim. II: 4, 7 b. t.*).

III. Ba ha wa'ato ita, si no mo'ahonoa, ba tāmānō dōdōda; ba na bō'ō ena'ō dōdōmi, ba i'oroma'ō gōi chōmi da'ō Lowalangi. Ba heza zi no taroegi, ba bōi taboelō'ō ita ba da'ō, wanōrō. (*F. 1, 27; 2, 9. Rom. 12, 16*). Mibe'e dalimi ndra'odo, wolo'ō, ja'ami ira talifoesō! Mitōngōni zi no si manō wanōrō lalara, me no famaedo ndra'aga chōmi. (*F. 4, 9. Kor. I: 11, 1*). Ato sa zanōrō lalara, si no asese' oe'ombacha'ō chōmi, ba mowōi gōi da'wa hōrōgoe iada'e, ba wangombacha ja'ira, wa no fatioe ira ba rōfa Keriso andrō. Amozoeara wa'atekiko, Lowalangira daloera, ba ba zaila ita eboea doeriarā, ba ngawalō hadia ia, ba goeli danō, so dōdōra. (*Kor. 11, 11, 15. Rom. 16, 18*). Ba si no banoea ita, ba ha zoroego so; moroi ba da'ō gōi tadōnadōna sangorifi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Joh. 14, 3; Heb. 11, 13-16; 13, 14. Tit. 2, 13*), sama li'ō dania botoda, boto ba wa'ide'ide andre, ena'ō faoma ira mbotonia andrō, solachōmi, ba wa'abōlō andrō, ba ni'ilania gōi ibe'e barō mbawania fefoe hadia ia. (*Kor. I. 15, 43. 49. Joh. I. 3, 2*).

#### FAZA 4.

I. Itohoegō wamarooe tōdōra Faosilo. II. I'andrō saoha gōlō chōra, ba dolotolo andrō, nitemania. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba me no si manō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o, ba zi-

- hoeloe dōdōgoe, fa'omoeso dōdōgoe, ba si no amaedola-dakoelagoe, ba mimanō wangabe'e'ō ja'ami, ba chō Zo'aja, ja'ami, somasi ndra'o. (*Tes. I. 2, 19. Fil. 1, 27*). Oe'andrō chō Gewodia, ba oe'andrō chō Zitiche, ena'ō ha samboea dōdō. ba chō Zo'aja. Oe'andrō sa gōi chōoe, ja'oegō awōgoe si lō farōi andrō, tolo ira, si no fa'awō chōgoe, ba wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō, awō Gelemenō ba awōgoe tănō bō'ō ba halōwō, nitanō tōi ba zoera wa'aoeri andrō. (*Filem. 2. Fam. 13, 8*). **Bōi jamamalōmalō wa'omoeso dōdōmi, ba chō Zo'aja! oefoeli oe'wā'ō: Mi'omoeso! dōdōmi!** (*F. 3, 1*). Ja'aboto ba dōdō niha fefoe wa'ebolo dōdōmi andrō! No ahātō Zo'aja. (*Jak. 5, 8. 9*). **Bōi miboesi tōdō hadia ia, ba gofoe hadia ia mbōrō, na so zaboe dōdōmi, ba mibokai chō Lowalangi, ba wangandrō ba ba wangaloeloe, jafao wangandrō sacha gōlō.** (*Fet. I. 5, 7. Efes. 6, 18*). **Ba irorogō dōdōmi, awō gera'erami fa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi, sabōlō moroi ba gera'era niha fefoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.** (*Kol. 3, 15. Rom. 5, 1*).
- 8 Ba hadia baero ō, ja'ami ira tali-foesō, hadia zi doehoe, hadia zi so tōi, hadia zatoelō, hadia zohaoehaoe, hadia zomasi ita, hadia zatoelō dōdōda famondrongo, na so hadia ia mboeaboea si sōchi, na so hadia ia nisoeno, da'ō mifatooetooe tōdōmi.
- 9 (*Tit. 3, 8. 14*). Nitōngōnimi-gōi, nitemami andrō, nīrongomi, nī'ilami chōgoe, da'ō milaoe, ba itolo ami Lowalangi wa'ohahaoe dōdō andrō. (*F. 3, 17. Tes. I. 5, 23*).
- 10 **II. Ba no omoeso sibai dōdōgoe, ba chō Zo'aja, me no ifoeli tokea ami, ba wamatoetooe tōdōmi so-goena chōgoe; noa sa mifatooetooe fōna gōi, ba lō lala chōmi. Tenga andrō oe'wā'ō da'ō, me ambō chōgoe; noa sa to'ōlō ndra'o, ahono dōdōgoe, gofoe he' wisa chōgoe.** (*Tim. I. 6, 6-8*). Tola noemana ndra'odo, ba tola fahōna chōgoe; no tefamaha ndra'o, gofoe he wisa, ba gofoc hadia ia, he sabocso ndra'odo, ba he solofo, he fahōna chōgoe, ba he ambō. (*Heb. 13, 5*). Oela'wa manō fefoe, bōrō zanga'abōlō ja'ō andrō. (*Kor. II, 12, 10*). Ba sōchi zoei nilaoemi, me no mitolo ndra'odo, ba wamakao andrō chōgoe. Ba mi'ila sa gōi, ja'ami banoea Wilifi, wa ba mbōrōta wangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, me oerōi Makedonia, ba samboea lō banoea, si lō aefa'aefa chōgoe, ba wanolo, baero ami, ha ja'ami. (*Kor. II, 11, 9*). Me sodo ba Desalonika gōi, ba no mifa'ohe'ō chōgoe zogoena chōgoe, mato mendroea. (*Hal. zin. 17, 1*). Tenga sangaloei boeala andrō ndra'odo, ha loealoeania andrō oe'aloei, si fahōna, ba wangofaja chōmi. Ba noa sa ahori oetema, ba tōra na i chōgoe; no fahōna chōgoe, me no oetema chō Gefaforito nifa'ohe'ōmi andrō, si sōchi sibai hoea, soemange omasiō, somasi Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 25. Heb. 13, 16*). Ba a'oi ibe'e chōmi dania Lowalangigoe fefoe zogoena chōmi, ba lachōmi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, me no fahōna chōnia. (*Kor. II, 9, 8*). Ba nifosoemange Lowalangi, Amada, gōtōgōtō wa'ara! Jadoehoe. (*Gal. 1, 4. 5*).
- III. Mi'owai ni'amoni'ō fefoe ba chō Keriso Jesoe. La'owai ami awōgoe andre, talifoesō. La'owai ami fefoe ni'amoni'ō, ba ofōna sa zi so jomo chō kaizaro andrō.** (*Kor. II, 13, 12*). Ja'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba dōdōmi andrō! (*Kor. I. 16, 23*).

# Soera Waoelo andrõ,

ba mbanoea

## GOLOSE.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fangandrõ saoha gëlõ ba fangandrõ salahimbanoea Golose andrõ. III. Fa'asalaŵa Jesoe, ba lachõminia. IV. Halõwõ Waoelo.

1 I. Faoelo, sinenge Jesoe Keriso andrõ, moroi ba wa'omasi Lowalangi, ba talifoesõ andrõ. Timoteo, zanoera da'e, (*Fil. 1, 1*), ba ni'amonio andrõ, ba Golose, talifoesõ samati andrõ, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe. Jafaloccha ami wa'eboea dõdõ ba fa'ohahaoe dõdõ, chõ Namada Lowalangi. (*Tes. I. 1, 1*).

3 II. Ma'andrõ saoha gëlõ chõ Lowalangi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, chõ Namania, lõ mamalõmalõ, na mangandrõga, salahimi, (*Efes. 1, 15*),  
4 16), me no marongo wamatimi andrõ chõ Keriso Jesoe, ba fa'omasi andrõ, si so chõmi, fa'omasimi ni'amonio fefoe. (*Filem. 5*). Bõrõ dõtõnafõ andrõ, ni'irõ'õ chõmi, ba zoroego, si no mirongo sa'ae, ba daroma li si doehoe andrõ, ba doeria somoeso dõdõ, (*Fet. I. 1, 3. 4. Efes. 1, 13*), si no mõi chõmi, si mane ba goeli danõ ma'asagõrõ gõi, ba mowoea ba monõi, si mane ba chõmi gõi, i'otarai loeo andrõ, me mirongo ia, ba me aboto ba dõdõmi wa'eboea dõdõ Lowalangi andrõ, ba zi doehoe. (*Jes. 55, 11. Mar. 4, 8*). Si mane nirongomi chõ Gefafera, awõma ba halõwõ, ni'omasi'õ andrõ,

enoni Keriso, si lõ farõi, ba chõmi. (*F. 4, 12*). Ja'ia gõi zangombacha chõma wa'omasimi andrõ, soroi ba Geheha. Ba andrõ ja'aga gõi, lõ mabato, i'otarai loeo andrõ, me marongo, mangandrõga, salahimi, ma'andrõ, ena'õ tehõna chõmi wa'aboto ba dõdõmi zomasi ia, na tebe'e chõmi ngawalõ wa'atoeatoea fefoe, awõ ngawalõ wangila fefoe, soroi ba Geheha; (*Efes. 1, 15 b. t.*); ena'õ amocata dána chõ Zo'aja gameeatami, fa bõi si lõ omasi ia chõmi, ena'õ mowoea ami, fefoe ngawalõ mboeaboea si sõchi, ba ena'õ tedooc wa'aboto ba dõdõmi Lowalangi; (*Efes. 4, 1. Hebr. 13, 21*); ena'õ abõlõ ami, ena'õ tedooc chõmi fefoe ngawalõ wa'abõlõ, dali wa'abõlõ lachõminia andrõ, ena'õ a'oi so chõmi wanaha tõdõ, awõ wa'ebolo dõdõ, ba ena'õ omoeso dõdõmi, (*Efes. 3, 16*), wanganandrõ saoha gëlõ chõ Nama, si no mangehao ja'ita, ba wanema tána ba niha ni'amonio andrõ, ba haga andrõ; si no mangefa'õ ja'ita ba wa'abõlõ zogõmigõmi andrõ, si no mamawoe'a ja'ita, si no molohe ja'ita ba mbanoea Nono wa'omasinia andrõ. (*Hal. zin. 26, 18*). Ba zi so chõda fangõhõli, fangefa'õ horõ andrõ. (*Efes. 1, 7*).

III. Famaedo Lowalangi si lõ oroma andrõ ia, si a'a moroi ba nifazõchi andrõ, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Heb. 1, 3. Fam. 3, 14*). Ba chõnia sa mbõrõ wamazõchi hadia ia, fefoe, he si

- so ba zoroego, ba he si so ba goeli danō, soroma ba si lō oroma, he sidadao, ba he so'aja, ba he samatōrō, ba he sala'wa andrō. Fefoe, hadia ia, ba oi ja'ia zamazōchi, ba oi ba chōnia, wa tefazōchi, (Joh. 1, 17, 5). Ba ja'ia hōgō mboto andrō, hōgō mbanoea, ja'ia mbōrōta, si a'a zi otarai zi mate andrō, ena'ō fōna ia, fefoe gofoe heza. (Efes. 1, 22 b. t. Fam. 1, 5. Kor. I. 15, 20). Me no si manō wa'omasi Lowalangi, wa ba chōnia monahia zi fahōna andrō, fefoe, (F. 2, 9. Joh. 1, 16), awō wa ja'ia zangatoelō fefoe hadia ia, chōnia, na i'atoelō'ō donia andrō, ba rōfania, ja'ia mbōrō, he ba zi so ba goeli danō, ba he ba zi so ba zoroego. (Kor. II. 5, 18. Efes. 2, 14. 21 16). Ja'ami gōi, me no fabali ami fōna, me no fa'loedoe ami, ba gera'erami, ba mboeaboeami andrō, si lō sōchi, ba no i'atoelō'ō ami iada'e, 22 Rom. 5, 6. 10. Efes. 2, 15 b. t.), fa'amate andrō, ba mboto nōsinia andrō, ba wamali'ō ni'amo ni'ōja'ami, si lō sala, si lō singoe, fōnania; (Tit. 2, 23 14); na lō'ō sa atō mamalōmalō wamatimi, na no modanedane ami, na aro, na lō teboelō ami ba wano'tōna andrō, ni'wa'ō ba doeria someso dōdō andrō, niringomi, ni'ombacha'ō ba nifazōchi Lowalangi andrō, si so ba goeli danō, fefoe, si no tobali cnoni ndra'o, ja'odo, Faolo andre. (Kor. I, 15, 58. Kol. 2, 7; 1, 6).
- 24 IV. Iada'e omoeso dōdōgoe, ba wamakao andre, salahimi, ba oebōnōchi ba nōsigoe andre zambō na ba wamakao Keriso andrō, salahimbotonia, banoea andrō, (Efes. 3, 25 1. 13. Hal. zin, 9, 16), ba zi no tobali cnoni ndra'odo, dali nihonogōi Lowalangi andrō, nibe'e ba dangagoe, ba chōmi andrō, ba wamo'ahonoa fangombacha taroma li Lowalangi andrō, (Efes. 3, 7), si no 26 tobini andrō, si lō oroma, gōtōgōtō wa'ara, ba ba nga'ōtō ndra toea andrō, ba iada'e, ba no tefa'ele'ō ia, ba ni'amoni'ō andrō chōnia. (Rom. 16, 25 b. t.). Chōra edōna 27 na Lowalangi i'oroma'ō he wisa wa'eboea lachōmi zi no tobini andrō, ba niha baero, ja'ia Keriso ba chōmi, tōtōnafō lachōmi andrō. (Kor. II. 13, 5. Efes. 3, 17). Ja'ia ni'ombacha'ōma ba madozigō niha, wamaroe tōdōra, madozigō niha, wama-haō ja'ira ba ngawalō wa'atoeatoea, fefoe, cna'ō dozi niha mo'ahonoa fa'atoelō, ba chō Keriso, mabe'e. 28 Ba chō da'ō sa gōi mohalōwōdo, fasōndrado, balazi wa'abōlōnia, sangabōlō'ō sibai ja'odo. (F. 4, 12). 29
- ### FAZA 2.
- I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wanga'aro'ō famati. II. Famangelama, ba zamaeloengoe, ba ba wa'atoeatoeara faja andrō.
- I. Omasi sa ndra'o, na mirongo 1 he wisa wa'aboe dōdōgoe andrō, bōrō ami ba ja'ira ba La'odikia, ba dozi si lō irai fa'ila chōgoe, 2 (F. 4, 13), ena'ō terara dōdōra, na no fabōbō ira, ba wa'omasi andrō, ba ena'ō lachamō a'oi so wangila andrō, lō manoea dōdō, ena'ō aboto ba dōdō zi no tobini andrō, chō Lowalangi, Keriso andrō, **ba zi no tobini fefoe ngawalō girōgirō fa'atoeatoea, awō girōgirō fa'aboto ba dōdō.** (Kor. I. 1, 24). Andrō oewa'ō 4 da'ō, fa bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba hoehoe famowōhō. (Efes. 5, 6). He sa lō botogoe andre, ba sodo sa ba chōmi tōdōgoe; omoeso dōdōgoe, wangila fa'ehao andrō chōmi, awō wa'arō dōdōmi, wamati chō Keriso. (Kor. I. 14, 40). Ba si 6 mane fanemami Jesoe Keriso, So'aja, si manō gōi mitōrō lalania, ba chōnia jamowā'a ami, si tedooedoe, ni'abe'e'ō, ba wamati andrō, dali 7 wamahaō ja'ami andrō; jafahōna

chōmi wangandrō saoha gōlō, (*F. 1, 23. Efes. 2, 20; 4, 15*).

- 8 II. Mifaigi, fa bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba wa'atoeatoea niha goeli danō andrō, ba ba wajafaja andrō, wolo'ō nifa'ema niha, hoekoe ba niha goeli danō; si tenga folo'ō chō Keriso. (*Efes. 4, 14. Rom. 16, 18*).
- 9 Ba chōnia sa monahia gahonoa wa'alowalangi andrō, ma'afefoe, 20
- 10 moboto. (*F. 1, 19. Joh. 1, 14*). Ba chōnia, wa no fahōna chōmi; ba ba zamatōrō andrō, fefoe, ba ba zala'wa andrō, fefoe, ba no ja'ia 11 hōgō. (*F. 1, 16. Efes. 1, 21, 23*). Ba chōnia gōi no moeboto ami, tenga ni'amoto'ō tanga, famoto fangeheta boto nōsi andrō, famoto chō Keriso 12 andrō, (*Fil. 3, 3. Kol. 3, 5-9*), me no teko'o ami, awōnia, ba wamajagō idanō andrō; ba chōnia gōi no moesoesoegi ami, awōnia, bōrō wamati ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō, si no manesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate. (*Rom. 6, 4. 5. Efes. 2, 5b. t. 13. Kol. 3, 1*). Ja'ami, gōi, si no mate fōna, ba wanawōnawō oroisa andrō, ba ba nōsimi andrō, si lō moeboto, ba no i'orifi, awōnia, me no ibe'e boealania chōda lalō andrō fefoe, 14 (*Efes. 2, 1; 5, 11. Kor. II, 5, 19*), me no iboenoe zoera gōmōda andrō, fangadoegō ja'ita andrō, amachoitā andrō, oedoeda; no iheta, me no 15 i'osō ba rōfa; (*Efes. 2, 15*); me iheta wangōna zamatōrō andrō, ba fangōna zala'wa andrō, me ibali'ō aja ira, ba zanehe zato, me i'oroma'ō, wa no abōlō ia moroi chōra, ba rōfa andrō 16 (*Luk. 11, 22*). Ba bōi sa'ae jamoehoekoe ami niha ba ni'ā, ba ma ba nibadoe, ba ma ba loco ni'amo-ni'ō, ba ma ba wasoelōna, ba ma ba zabato. (*Heb. 9, 10. Rom. 14, 2b. t. 17. Moz. III, 23*). Loemō zi so dania da'ō, ba chō Keriso mboto. (*Heb. 3, 5; 10, 1*). Bōi ilimo ami niha, ha niha ia, ba loeo zabōlō andrō, niha somasi fa'adoegoedogoe, ba famosoemange mala'ika, niha solo'ō angil-

latania, si so hochā si lō bōrō, ba gera'era dōdō nōsinia, (*Tim. I. 6, 3 b. t.*), ba si lō molemba ba hōgō andrō; ba moroi ba da'ō sa tetelo mboto ma'afefoe, ba wamabōbō andrō, ba ba noeo, moroi ba da'ō tafabōbō ia, ba manōi, ba wa'eboea andrō nibe'e Lowalangi. (*Efes. 4, 15. 16*). Ba na no mate ami, awō Keriso, ba hoekoe niha goeli danō andrō, ba hana wa labe'e gorōisa chōmi, hoelō ba zi lō mate na, ba niha goeli danō, wangoema'ō: (*Gal. 4, 9*). Bōi halō! bōi ā! bōi babaja! 21 (*Moz. III, 5, 2. Tim. I, 4, 3*), — ba oi 22 sa atō ba wa'atekiko tebe'e ia, ba wangogoena'ō ja'ia — wolo'ō amachoitā ba famaha'ō ba niha: (*Mat. 15, 9. 17. 18*); fa'atoeatoea sa la'wa'ō, 23 ba wame'e soemange si lō moe'oroi'ō, ba ba wa'adoegoedogoe, ba ba wamakao boto, ba tenga ba wangōhōndrōgō fa'abōlō nōsi andrō. (*Tim. I. 4, 8*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wangeloei si so ba zorego. II. Famaroe tōdō, ba'zatoelō, ba III. ba wango-masi'ō awō. IV. He lawisa niha Keriso, ba chōra moroi jomo.

I. Ba na no maoso ami, awō Keriso, ba mi'aloei zi so si ja'wa, ba zi so Keriso, sidadao ba gambōlō Lowalangi. (*F. 2, 12. 13. Heb. 12, 2*). Si so si ja'wa mifatooetoe tōdōmi, bōi si so ba goeli danō. (*Mat. 6, 33*). Noa sa mate ami, ba no tobini wa'aerimi andrō, awō Keriso, ba chō Lowalangi. (*Rom. 6, 2, 11*). Ba na to'ele dania Keriso, fa'aerimi andrō, awena dania to'ele gōi ami, awōnia, ba lachōmi. (*Fil. 1, 21. Tes. II, 1, 7. 10. Fet. I, 4, 13*).

II. Ba miboenoe sa'ae ndroto-ndroto andrō, si so ba goeli danō: fohorō, ba fa'ara'ira'iō, ba hochā, ba fangisō si lō sōchi, ba fa'omasi gana'a; no famosoemange adoe da'ō; (*Efes. 5, 3, 5*); da'ō fefoe mbōrō, wa

tesao wōnoe Lowalangi. (*Efes. 5, 6*).

- 7 Ja'ami gōi, ba no mitōrō da'ō fōna,  
mē ba da'ō nahami. (*Efes. 2, 1-3*).
- 8 Ba iada'e, ba mibōhōli gōi da'ō fe-  
foe: Fōnoe, ba fa'abao dōdō, ba fa'-  
afaito, ba fanandraŵa, ba fehede si  
lō sōchi, si oroi mbewemi. (*Jak. 1,*  
9 *21. Efes. 4, 29; 5, 4*). Bōi milimo na-  
wōmi, me no miheta niha si tohōna  
andrō, fabaja nilaelaenia andrō,  
10 (*Efes. 4, 22. 25*), ba me no mi'onoe-  
cha zi bohoe andrō, nibohoeni, ba  
wa'aboto ba dōdō andrō, dali wa-  
maedo zamazōchi ja'ia andrō, (*Efes.*  
11 *4, 24. Moz. I. 1, 27*), ba zi lō Dawa  
Heleni ba lō niha Jehoea, ba lō  
niboto ba lō si lō moeboto, lō niha  
bō'ō, ba lō Sikito, lō sawoejoe, ba  
lō si tenga sawoejoe, ha sambalō  
Keriso manō, ba dōdōra fefoe. (*Gal.*  
3, 28; 5, 6).
- 12 III. Ba me no nitoejoe Lo-  
walangi ami, ni'amonio ba ni'oma,  
si'o, ba mi'onoecha wa'ahachō dōdō,  
ba fa'eboea dōdō, ba fa lō fajaŵa,  
ba fa'ebolo dōdō, ba fanaha tōdō.  
13 (*Efes. 4, 2. 32*). Faoma mibologō dō-  
dōmi chō nawōmi, ba faoma mi'-  
efa'ō zala nawōmi chōmi, na so zi-  
negoe zamōsana chō nawōnia; si  
mane fangefa'ō Keriso chōmi, si ma-  
nō gōi ami. (*Efes. 5, 2. Mat. 6, 14 b. t.*).
- 14 Ba baero da'ō fefoe, ba fa'omasi;  
da'ō wamabōbōfa'amo'ahonoa. (*Joh.*  
15 *13, 34; 15, 12. Fet. I. 4, 8*). Ba jamoe-  
fatōrō dōdōmi fa'ohahae dōdō a-  
ndrō, chō Keriso, ba nikaoni ja'ami;  
ha samboea boto; ba mi'andrō saha  
16 gōlō. (*Fil. 4, 7*). Jamonaha ba chōmi  
daroma li Keriso andrō, jafahōna;  
ja'a'oi so wa'atoeatoeami, ba wa-  
mahaō awōmi ba ba wamaroe tō-  
dōra, sinoenō ba oemanō ba lailō  
dōdō, jafao wangandrō saha gōlō;  
misoeno Lowalangi ba dōdōmi. (*Efes.*  
17 *5, 19. Kor. I. 14, 26*). Ba fefoe hadia  
ia nilaemi, he taroma li, ba he ha-  
lōwō, ba ba dōi Jesoe, So'aja, mi-  
lae ia, fefoe, wangandrō saha gōlō  
chō Lowalangi Ama; Jesoe zama'-

ma. (*Kor. I. 10, 31. Efes. 5, 20*).

IV. Ja'ami ira alawe, mi'o'ō, li 18  
ndra matoea; si, manō zi nangea,  
ba chō Zo'aja. (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t.*). Ja'- 19  
ami ira matoea, mi'omasi'ō ndra  
alawe, ba bōi abao dōdōmi chōra.  
Ja'ami iraono, mifondrondrongo li 20  
ndra amami, gofoe hadia ia niwa'ō  
chōmi, da'ō sa ni'omasi'ō, ba chō  
Zo'aja. (*Efes. 6, 1 b. t.*). Ja'ami ira 21  
ama, bōi mi'andrō wōnoe ndraono-  
mi, fa bōi ada'oeda'oe ira. Ja'ami 22  
sawoejoe, mifondrondrongo li zochō  
botomi, gofoe hadia ia niwa'ō chō-  
mi, bōi ha ba zanehe ira, si mane  
niha sangaloei fa'omasi niha ira; mo-  
roi si'aikō ba dōdōmi, me no sanga-  
ta'oei So'aja ami. (*Efes. 6, 5 b. t.*).  
Hadia ia nifazōchimi, ba moroi ba 23  
dōdō milae ia, hoelō na chō Zo'-  
aja, ba na tenga ba niha, me no 24  
mi'ila, wa chō Zo'aja mitema dania  
loeo, ondrōita andrō; enoni Zo'aja,  
Keriso, ami. Itema sa zoelō zi lō 25  
atoelō andrō, nilaenia, solae si lō  
atoelō, ba lō eboea dōdō zamboeana.  
(*Kor. II. 5, 10. Rom. 2, 11*).

#### FAZA 4.

I. Famaroe tōdō ba wangandrō,  
ba ba wangenanō. II. Fango'ozoei  
soera.

I. Ja'ami sochō niha bō'ō, hadia 1  
zatoelō, hadia zi nangea, da'ō mi-  
lae ba zawoejoe andrō, me no mi'-  
ila, so Zo'aja ja'ami gōi ba zoroego.  
*Efes. 6, 9*). Bōi mibōhōli wangandrō; 2  
bōi mōrō ami ba da'ō, jafao wa-  
ngandrō saha gōlō. (*Efes. 6, 18. Tes.*  
*I. 5, 17*). Ba ja'itōrō gōi limi ndra'-  
aga, ba da'ō, ena'ō ifolala chōma  
Lowalangi daroma li andrō, ba wa-  
ngombacha si no tobini andrō, chō  
Keriso, da'ō gōi mbōrō, wa no moe-  
rate ndra'o. (*Efes. 6, 19. 20*). Ena'ō 4  
oe'ila oebokai ia, ba ena'ō oe'ila  
oe'o'ō niwa'ō chōgoe, wangombacha.  
Bōi zi lō atoeatoea ami, ba wolae 5  
nilaemi, ba zi so baero andrō, ba  
mifaigi ginōtō, si gōna. (*Efes. 5, 15*).



- 6 16). Bõi teboelõ chõmi wangehao fehedemi, nilaoe asio, fa mi'ila, he miwisa wanema li zamõsana. *Mar. 9, 50. Amaed. 10, 32).*
- 7 II. Fefoe hadia ia, ba chõgoe andre, 'ba i'ombacha'õ chõmi dania Tichiko, talifoesõ ni'omasi'õ andrõ, enoni si lõ farõi andrõ, awõgoe sangai halõwõ, ba chõ Zo'aja. (*Efes. 6, 21. 22*). Da'õ mbõrõ, wa oefatenge ia chõmi, ena'õ mirongo he wisa ba chõma andre, ba ena'õ irara dõdõmi.
- 9 Awõnia Gonesimo, talifoesõ andrõ, si lõ farõi, ni'omasi'õ, banoeami. La'ombacha'õ dania chõmi fefoe, he wisa ba da'e. (*Filem. 10 b. t.*). I'owai ami Arisaro, awõgoe nikoeroe andrõ, ba Mareko, talifoesõ Mbaranaba andrõ, ba nitemami oroisa — na iroegi ami, ba mifa'amõi ia chõmi — (*Hal. zin. 27, 2. Tim. II. 4, 11*) ba Jesoe andrõ, sotoi Joeso. Ha da'õ nawõgoe niha niboto, sohalõwõ ba mbanoea Lowalangi; no tobali fonderara dõdõgoe ira. I'owai ami Efafera, banoeami andrõ, enoni Keriso Jesoe; lõ
- teboelõ wa iforege wangandrõ, salahimi, ena'õ abe'e ami, ena'õ mo'ahonoa, ba' ena'õ fadoehoe sibai dõdõmi, ba zomasi Lowalangi andrõ, fefoe (*F. 2, 1. Fam. 3, 14*). Oefadoehoe'õ chõmi, ba chõnia andrõ, wa no erege dõdõnia, bõrõ ami ba banoea La'odikia andrõ ba banoea Hierafoli. I'owai ami Loeka, doto andrõ, ni'omasi'õ, ba Dema. (*Filem. 24*). Mi'owai dalifoesõ andrõ, ba La'odikia, ba Nimefa, ba banoea andrõ, baomo chõnia. Ba na no moebaso zoera andre, ba chõmi, ba mibe'e nibaso ba mbanoea ba La'odikia gõi, ba ena'õ tebasõ gõi ba chõmi zoera ba mbanoea La'odikia andrõ. Ba mimane chõ Arichifo andrõ: „Faigi halõwõ andrõ nitemaog ba chõ Zo'aja, fa õ'asiwai.” (*Filem. 2*). Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe zanoera, tanga Waoelo andre. Mitõrõtõrõ tõdõmi ratogoe andre. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dõdõ. (*Kor. I. 16, 21. Heb. 13, 3. Tes. I. 5, 28*).

## Soera Waoelo andrõ

ba mbanoea

## DESALONIKA,

SI FÕFÕNA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fangandrõ saoha gõlõ, ba fa'omoeso dõdõ, ba wamatĩ mbanoea Desalonika andrõ.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e ba Siliwano ba Timoteo, ba mbanoea andrõ, ba Desalonika, ba chõ Lowalangi Ama, ba ba chõ Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dõ-

dõ ba fa'ohahaoe dõdõ. (*Tes. II, 1, 1. 2. Hal. zin. 17, 1. 10*).

II. Lõ mamalõmalõ wangandrõma saoha gõlõ chõ Lowalangi. (*Tes. II. 1, 3. Kol. 1, 3*), ba chõmi andrõ, fefoe, itõrõ lima ami, na mangandrõga; lõ aetoe wa itõrõ tõdõma mboea-boea wamatimi andrõ, ba fa'owõlõ'õlõ wa'omasimi, ba fa'anaog gõlõ wanõtõnami andrõ, chõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, fõna Namada Lo-

- 4 walangi, (*F. 5, 8. Kor. I. 13, 13*); me  
no aboto ba dōdōma, wa no nitoe-  
toejoe ami, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ni'-  
omasī'ō Lowalangi, (*Tes. II. 2, 13*  
b. t.), me no iroegi ami toeria so-  
moeso dōdō andrō, chōma, tenga ha  
ba li, no fao gōi wa'abōlō ba Eheha  
ni'amoni'ō, ba no abōlō wa lō aiwō;  
mi'ila sa he wisa ndra'aga, ba chōmi  
andrō, bōrō ami. (*F. 2, 13 b. t. Kor.*  
6 *I. 2, 4. 5*). Ba no tobali solo'ō chōma  
ami ba solo'ō chō Zo'aja, me no mi-  
fonaha daroma li andrō; no oja zi  
fao famakao, ba no omoeso dōdō-  
mi, moroi chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō;  
7 (*Kor. I, 11, 1. Hal. zin. 17, 5 b. t.*); ba  
no tobali famaedo ami ba zamati  
fefoe, ba Makedonia ba ba Nachaja.  
8 Moroi ba chōmi sa terongo daroma  
li Zo'aja andrō, tenga ha ba Make-  
donia ba ba Nachaja, no ba mba-  
noea bō'ō fefoe tetoeria wamatimi  
ba Lowalangi, tobali alacha lō'ō  
sa'ae itōrō lima. (*Kor. II. 12, 15*).  
9 Ja'ira sa zanoetoenō, he wisa we'-  
amōima ba chōmi, ba he wisa wa-  
moelimi ja'ami ba Lowalangi, wo-  
ndrōi adoe andrō, ba wolo'ō chō Lo-  
walangi saeri andrō, si ndroehoe,  
10 (*Hal. zin. 18, 3; 29, 18 b. t. 34*), ba ba  
wombalombaloi Ononia andrō, moroi  
ba zoroego, nisoeseinia moroi ba  
ngai zi mate, Jesoe, sangefa'ō ja'ita  
ba wōnoe dania andrō. (*F. 4, 16. Fil.*  
3, 20; *Rom. 5, 9*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Lō farōi Waelo, i'omasī'ō mba-  
noea Desalonika andrō, hoelō wa'-  
omasī nama nononia. II. Famona-  
hara toeria somoeso dōdō andrō.  
III. Fehoeloe dōdō Waelo chōra.

- 1 I. Mi'ila sa, ja'ami ira talifoesō,  
wa no tenga zajazaja gōlō we'amōi-  
ma ba chōmi. (*F. 1, 5. 9*). Noa sa  
ma'abe'e'ō ndra'aga, ba chō Lowa-  
langida, me no mataōgō oea wa-  
makao ba me no la'osiwawōi ndra'-  
aga, ba Wilifi, nironngomi, ba wa-  
ngombacha' chōmi toeria somoeso

dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi; no oja  
zi fao famakao. (*Hal. zin. 16, 22 b. t.;*  
17, 5). Tenga sa moroi ba wa'eloe-  
ngoe wangombacha'ōma, ba tenga  
moroi ba walōsōchi, ba tenga ba  
wa'oneche; (*Kor. II. 2, 17*); me no  
iwa'ō Lowalangi tola ndra'aga, tola  
ibe'e'ba. dangama doeria somoeso  
dōdō andrō, ba moehede ndra'aga,  
tenga afoema la'omasī'ō ndra'aga  
niha, afoema i'omasī'ōga Lowalangi  
andrō, sanandraigō tōdōma. (*Tim.*  
1. 1, 11. *Gal. 1, 10. Nga'ot. I. 29, 17*).  
Lō'ō sa marai masoeni niha, wondrō-  
nisi ja'ira, mi'ila, ba lō nibini'ōma  
tōdōma, wangaloei harema; Lowa-  
langi zangila. (*Kor. II. 4, 2; 12. 14*).  
Lō'ō gōi ni'aleima soemange ba  
niha, he ba chōmi, ba he ba niha  
bō'ō; tola sa ma'eboea'ō ndra'aga  
mōna'ō, me no sinenge Keriso ndra'-  
aga; (*Joh. 5, 41. 44*); ba no mahao-  
gōhaogō, ba chōmi, hoelō zamaenoe  
ono, ba wondrorogō ononia. Si manō  
wehoeloe dōdōma chōmi, ba no aoha  
gōlōma, tenga ha toeria somoeso  
dōdō andrō chō Lowalangi mafa'-  
ema chōmi, nosoma gōi, ba no chō-  
mi, me no omasiga ami. (*Kor. II.*  
12, 15). Dōrō itōrō tōdōmi, ja'ami,  
ira talifoesō, wa'erege dōdōma ba  
famakaoma andrō; bongi ma'ōchō  
mohalōhalōwō ndra'aga, ena'ō sa-  
mōsa lō'ō, ba chōmi, saboe tōdō ba  
chōma andre, me matoeriagō chōmi  
doeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lo-  
walangi. (*Hal. zin 18, 3; 20, 18 b. t.*  
34). No anehe ami ba no anehe  
Lowalangi wa'ohaoehaoema ba fa'-  
atoelō dōdōma andrō, awō wa no  
lō sinogoe chōma, ba chōmi samati  
andrō. Mi'ila he wisa wango'oema  
ja'ami, dozi ami, ba he wisa wama-  
roema tōdōmi, hoelō nama chō  
nononia, (*Kor. I. 4, 14. 15*), ba he  
wisa wamadoehoe'ōma chōmi, ena'ō  
mihaogō mboeaboemi, ena'ō si na-  
ngea chō Lowalangi andrō, sogaoi  
ja'ami banoeania, ba ba lachōmi  
andrō chōnia. (*Efes. 4, 1*).

- 13 II. Andrō lō mabato gōi wanga-  
ndrō saoha gōlō chō Lowalangi, me  
no mifonaha daroma li'. Lowalangi  
andrō, niringomi chōma, tenga si  
mane taroma li niha, no si mane  
si ndroehoenia, si mane taroma li  
Lowalangi, si no abōlō gōi ba dō-  
dōmi, ba dōdō. zi no mamati andrō.
- 14 (F. 1, 2-6). Noa sa solo'ō ami, ja'-  
ami ira talifoesō, no mi'o'ō ba mba-  
noea Lowalangi andrō, si so ba Joe-  
daia, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, me no  
mitaōgō gōi wamakao si manō, ba  
dalifoesōmi, si mane ja'ira ba niha  
Jehoeda, (Hal. zin. 17, 5. 13; 8, 1),  
15 si no mamoenoe gōi So'aja, Jesoe,  
awō zama'ele'ō andrō, si no molohi  
ja'aga gōi; lō omasi Lowalangi ira,  
ba no fa'oeoe ira ba niha fefoe;  
16 (Hal. zin. 3, 15; 7, 52); sanena'wa  
ja'aga ba wangombacha ba niha  
baero, ena'ō te'orifi ira; ba wamō-  
nōchi horōra; lō mamalōmakō. Ba  
no gōna ira fōnoe Lowalangi, fo-  
ndrege. (Hal. zin. 13, 45; 14, 2. Dan.  
9, 26. 27).
- 17 III. Ba ja'aga andre, ja'ami ira  
talifoesō, me lō ja'ami chōma, si  
lō ararā — fa lō i'ila ami hōrōma,  
tenga fa lō ba dōdōma ami — ba  
no hoemoeloe sibai dōdōma, ena'ō  
fa'ila bawa ita; omasi sibai ndrā'aga.
- 18 Andrō mōiga chōmi mena'ō, ja'odo  
andre, Faeolo, samoeza ba samoeza  
tō zoei, ba no itimbaga Satana.
- 19 Ha niha sa dōtōnafōma ba fa'omoeso  
dōdōma ba takoelama, fanocno ja'-  
aga? Tenga ja'ami gōi, fōna Zo'aja  
ja'ita andrō, Jesoe, ba wa'asonia  
20 andrō dania? (Kor. II. 1, 14). Ja'-  
ami sa lachōmima ba fa'omoeso dō-  
dōma. (F. 3, 9).
- mataha sa'ae, (Hal. zin. 17, 15. 16),  
ba .no mafatenge Dimoteo andrō,  
2 talifoesōma, enoni Lowalangi andrō,  
ba doeria somoeso dōdō andrō chō  
Keriso, ba wangeb'e'ō ja'ami, ba ba  
wamaroe tōdōmi, ba wamatimi a-  
3 ndrō, (F. 1, 1), ena'ō lō sangiwa tō-  
dō, ba wamakao andrō, noa sa mi'ila  
wa no nihonogōi chōda 'da'ō. (Efes.  
3, 13. Tim. II. 3, 12). Me soga chō-  
4 mi gōi sa'ae, ba no mahōnagō ma-  
w'a'ō chōmi, gōna dania ita fama-  
kao, ba no itōrō ba no mi'ila. (Hal.  
zin. 14, 22). Andrō gōi wa no oefa-  
5 tenge, me tebai oetaha sa'ae, ba  
wamaigi famatimi andrō, ma no ita-  
ndraigō ami sanandraigō andrō, ba  
ma no tobali zajazaja gōlō halōwōma  
andrō. (Mat. 4, 3).
- II. Ba iada'e, me no mangawoeli  
6 chōma Dimoteo, moroi ba chōmi,  
me no itoeriagō chōma wa'asōchi  
wamatimi ba fa'asōchi wa'omasimi,  
awō wa lō'ō manō olifoe ami ndrā'-  
aga, awō wehoeloe dōdōmi, ba wa-  
ngila ja'aga, si mane fehoeloe dōdō-  
7 ma, ba wangila ja'ami; andrō wa  
no terara dōdōma, ba chōmi andrō,  
ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba wa'afōchō  
andrō fefoe, ba ba wamakao andrō  
8 chōma, bōrō wamatimi andrō; noa  
sa aeri ndrā'aga iada'e, na abe'e  
ami ba chō Zo'aja.
- III. Hadia sa zoelō, zi tolā ma-  
9 be'e chō Lowalangi, fangandrō saoha  
gōlōnia, ba chōmi andrō, ba wa'-  
omoeso dōdōma andrō fefoe, ba chō-  
mi, fōna Lowalangi? (F. 2, 19. 20.  
Joh. III. 4). Bongima'ōchō ma'abō-  
10 lōgō sibai wangandrō, ena'ō fa'ila  
bawa ita, ba ena'ō ma'asiwai hadia  
ia zambō na, ba wamatimi andrō.  
(Rom. 1, 10. 11). Ba ja'ia, Lowala-  
11 ngi, Amad, ba jamoefolala ndrā'-  
aga chōmi ba So'aja ja'ita andrō,  
Jesoe. Ba chōmi, ba jamoedoee'ō  
12 So'aja wa'omasimi nawōmi ba fa'-  
omasimi niha fefoe, si mane fa'oma-  
sima ami gōi, ena'ō fahōna, (F. 4, 9.  
10), ba wanga'aro'ō tōdōmi, ena'ō 13

## FAZA 3.

I. Sosō dōdō Waeolo mbanoea  
Desalonika andrō. II. Irara dōdōnia,  
me lō teboelō wolo'ōra. III. Fanga-  
ndrōnia, salahira.

- 1 I. Andrō edōnaga, ha ja'aga zi  
torōi foeri ba Natena, me no tebai

lō singoe, ba wa'ohaoehaoe,<sup>f</sup> fōna Namada Lowalangi, ba wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe; na fao ni'amoni'ō andrō chōnia,<sup>f</sup> fefoe. Jadoehoe. (*F. 5, 23. Tes. II, 1, 7. 10*).

## FAZA 4.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wa'ohaoehaoe, ba ba wa'adōlō dōdō, ba II. ba wangomasi'ō talifoesō. III. Fango mbacha he wisa zi no mate andrō, ba fondrara tōdō ba da'ō.

- 1 I. Ba hadia na baero ō, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ba ma'andrō chōmi, ba mafaroe dōdōmi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe; ena'ō tedoe manō na wanōrōmi lala andrō, ni-rongomi chōma, he wisa ia, he wisa zomasi Lowalangi, si mane fanōrōmi sa'ae. (*Kor. I. 15, 58*). Noa sa mi'ila hadia goroi, nibe'ema chōmi, moroi chō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe.
- 2 (*Tes. II, 3, 6*). Da'ō sa wa'omasi Lowalangi fangohaoehaoe'ō ja'ami, ena'ō lō mibabaja wohorō, (*Kor. I. 6, 18*), ena'ō i'ila i'aloei ndrongsana zamōsana, ena'ō ohaoehaoe, ba ena'ō lō hadia ia zaila ita. (*Kor. I. 6, 13 b. t.*). Bōi omasi ami mohorōhorō, si mane niha baero andrō, si lō mangila Lowalangi. (*Rom. 1, 24*). Ba fa bōi ilimo dalifoesōnia zamōsana, ba waniaga, ba bōi i'alani: oi sa nihoekoe Zo'aja dania da'ō, si mane ni'ombacha'ōma chōmi sa'ae gōi, si mane nifadoehoe'ōma chōmi. (*Kor. I. 6, 7. 8*). Tenga sa ba walōsōchi, me ikaoni ita Lowalangi, ba wangohaoehaoe'ō ja'ita ikaoni ita. (*Fet. I, 1, 14-16*). Andrō sa, na so zangosintengagō da'ō, ba tenga niha i'ositangagō, Lowalangi i'ositengagō, same'e gōi Ehcha ni'amoni'ō andrō chōmi. (*Loek. 10, 16. Kor. II, 5, 5*).
- 9 II. Ba ba wangomasi'ō talifoesō andrō, ba alacha lō masoera chōmi hadia ia; ja'ami andrō, ba noa sa ifahaō Lowalangi, ena'ō faoma mi'omasi'ō nawōmi. (*F. 3, 12. Rom. 12, 10. Joh. I. 2, 27*). Ba milaoe sa'ae

da'ō, ba dalifoesō andrō, fefoe, ba danō Makedonia ma'asagōrō. Ba mafaroe dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ena'ō tedoedoe manō na chōmi, (*F. 1, 7; 3, 12*), ba ena'ō mi'aloei, fa ahono'ami, fa ifaigi zamōsana hadia ia chōnia, ba ihalō halōwōnia, si' mane niwa'ōma chōmi; (*Tes. II, 3, 6-12. Efes. 4, 28*); ena'ō lō singoe zi so baero andrō, chōmi, ba ena'ō lō mogoenā chōmi niha bō'ō. (*Fet. I. 2, 12*).

III. Ba lō edōna mabini'ō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, he wisa ba zi no mate andrō, fa bōi aboe dōdōmi, si mane tănō bō'ō andrō, si lō fanōtōna. (*Kor. I. 15, 16 b. t.*). Na ma'ati ita sa, no mate Jesoe ba no ifoeli aeri, ba ba zi manō gōi ifatōrō'ō chō Jesoe Lowalangi zi no mate andrō, awōnia. (*Kor. I. 6, 14*). Taroma li Lowalangi sa niwa'ōma andre chōmi: ja'ita andre, saeri, si to'sai, iroegi wa'aso Zo'aja andrō, ba tenga fōna zi no mate ita dania. (*Kor. I. 15, 23. 51 b. t.*). Ja'ia dania, So'aja, zi mōi mitooe, moroi ba zoroego, na so we'ao andrō, na moe'ao zatoea mala'ika andrō, na tefoli dorofe Lowalangi andrō, ba ofōna mao-so zi no mate andrō, ba chō Keriso. (*Tes. II, 1, 7 b. t. Mat. 24, 31*). Awenā dania tefaza'wa ita, ja'ita saeri, si to'sai, ba lawoeo. fao ita chōra, ba wamaondragō So'aja, ba daloe mbanoea; ba tobali awō Zo'aja ita, si lō mamalōmalō. (*Joh. 12, 26; 14, 3*). Andrō faoma mibe'e fondrara dōdō nawōmi daroma li andre.

## FAZA 5.

I. Lō ta'ila ginōtō wa'aso Zo'aja andrō. II. Bōi mōrōmōrō ita, nibazebeze'ō. III. Famaroe tōdō, bō'ōnia. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Ba ba mbawania, ba ba ginōtōnia andrō, ba lō mogoenā chōmi lasoera chōmi hadia ia, ja'ami ira talifoesō. Ja'ami sa'ae zangila sibai

- hoelō wa'aso zanagō, ba zi bongi, si manō wa'aso mba'wa Zo'aja andrō dania. (*Fet. II. 3, 10. Mat. 24, 3, 36. 43 b. t.*). Na la'wa'o sa'ae dania: No ataelō, no ahono; awena dania i'o-  
zoemagō ichamō ira fa'atekiko, hoe-  
lō si mane fa'afōchō hoeloe ba za-  
nabina, ba tebai moloi ira. (*Jér. 6, 14. Loek. 21, 35*).
- II. Ba ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ba tenga si so ba zogōmigōmi, fa icha-  
mō ami ba'wa andrō hoelō zanagō.  
Ono haga sa ami fefoe, ono zi ma'-  
shēhō; tenga ba zi bongi so ita, ba  
tenga ba zogōmigōmi. (*Efes. 5, 8*).  
Ba bōi mōrōmōrō ita, si mane tănō  
bō'ō andrō, ena'ō si no maoso ita,  
si' lō maboemaboe. (*Rom. 13, 11 b. t. Fet. I. 5, 8; 4, 7*). Si mōrō sa, ba ba  
zi bongi mōrō, ba si maboe andrō,  
ba ba zi bongi maboe. Ba ja'ita,  
me no ba zi ma'shēhō ita, ba bōi  
maboemaboe ita, ta'obaroe gōrōba  
famati andrō, ba ōrōba fa'omasia,  
ba ta'otakoela dakoela andrō, fanō-  
tōna fangorifi. (*F. 1, 3. Efes. 6, 14-17*).  
Tenga sa ba wamatōrō fōnoe chōda  
ihonogōi ita Lowalangi, ha ba wa-  
nōndra fangorifi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'-  
ita, Jesoe Keriso, (*Tim. I. 2, 4. Tes. II. 2, 14*), si no mate salahida, ena'ō  
aoeri ita, fao ehōnia, awōnia, he si  
no maoso, ba he si mōrō ita. (*Rom. 14, 7-9*). Andrō faoma mifaroe dō-  
dō nawōmi, ba faoma mitolo na-  
wōmi, si mane folaoemi sa'ae gōi.  
(*Heb. 10, 24 b. t.*).
- III. Ba ma'andrō ehōmi, ja'ami  
ira talifoesō, bōi zi lō aboto ba dō-  
dōmi zi no erege tōdō wohalōwō ba  
ehōmi, ba fōnami andrō, ba chō  
Zo'aja, samobawa lala chōmi. (*Tim. I. 6, 17*); ba bōi zi lō mifosoemange  
ira, ba mi'omasi'ō sibai ira, bōrō  
halōwōra andrō. Bōi mifagoegoea  
chō nawōmi! (*Heb. 13, 17*). Ba ma-  
faroe dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō,  
mitogoe zi lō ataelō folo'ō hoekoe,  
mirara dōdō zaboe tōdō; mitolo  
zambō fa'abōlō, mibologō dōdōmi  
chōra fefoe. (*Tes. II. 3, 6. 11 b. t. Gal. 6, 1, 2*). Mifaigi, fa bōi faloecha  
zanoelōni si lō sōchi awōnia si lō  
sōchi; ba bōi mifamalōmalō wanga-  
loei folaoe si sōchi, he chō nawōmi,  
ba he ba niha bō'ō fefoe. (*Rom. 12, 9. 17. Fet. I. 3, 9-11*). Bōi mamalō-  
malō wa'omoeso dōdōmi. (*Fil. 4, 4*).  
Bōi aetoe'aetoe wangandrōmi. (*Loek. 18, 1*). Fefoe hadia ia, ba mi'andrō  
saoha gōlō; da'ō sa zomasi Lowa-  
langi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, ba chō-  
mi. (*Efes. 5, 20*). Bōi miboenoe Ge-  
heha andrō. (*Kor. I. 14, 39. Tim. I. 4, 14*). Bōi mi'ositengagō wama'ele'ō  
andrō. (*Kor. I. 14, 1 b. t.*). Mitandra  
fefoe, hadia ia, ba si sōchi, ba mi-  
halō ehōmi. (*Kor. I. 14, 29. Joh. I. 4, 1*). Si lō sōchi, fefoe, hadia ia nga-  
walō, ba bōi mibabaja. (*F. 4, 12*).
- IV. Ba ja'ia, Lowalangi wa'oha-  
hae dōdō andrō, ba jamoefaoeloegō  
wangehao ja'ami, ena'ō terorogō ge-  
hehami, awō nosomi, awō mbotomi,  
fa lō hadia ia, fa lō sinogoe, irogi  
wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Ke-  
riso! (*F. 3, 13. Heb. 13, 20 b. t. Kor. I. 1, 8*). Lō farōi zogaoni ja'ami a-  
andrō, ja'ia gōi zamaloa dania. (*Tes. II. 3, 3. Kor. I. 1, 9*). Mi'angandrō,  
salahima, ja'ami ira talifoesō. (*Tes. II. 3, 1*). Mi'owai dalifoesō fefoe fa'-  
agosa bawa ni'amonī'ō andrō. (*Rom. 16, 16*). Oebe'e ba hōloe ami, chō  
Zo'aja, fa mifabaso'ō zoera andre,  
ba dalifoesō fefoe. Jafaloecha ami  
wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe  
Keriso. (*Rom. 16, 20. 24*).

# Soera Waoelo andrô,

ba mbanoea

## DESALONIKA,

SI SAMBOEA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fa'omoeso  
dôdônia, me no abe'e mbanoea Desaloni-  
ka andrô, ba wamakao andrô  
fefoe. III. Fangandrônia, salahira.

- 1 I. Faelo zanoera da'e ba Sili-  
wano ba Timoteo, ba mbanoea andrô  
ba Desalônika, ba chô Namada,  
Lowalangi, ba ba chô Zo'aja, Jesoe  
2 Keriso. (*Tes. I. 1, 1*). Jafaloeha ami  
wa'eboea dôdô, chô Namada Lowa-  
langi ba chô Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso.  
(*Kor. I. I, 3*).

- 3 II. Mo'ômô ndra'aga chô Lowa-  
langi, lô mafamalômalô wangandrô  
saoha gôlô chônia, bôrô ami; ja'ami  
ira talifoesô; si' manô zi nangea, me  
manô sibai wamatimi, ba dozi ami,  
ba tedooedoe wa'omasimi nawômi.

- 4 (*Tes. I. 1, 2, 3; 3, 6*). Tobali masoeno  
ndra'aga, ba mbanoea Lowalangi  
misa, ba chômi andrô, bôrô wa'a-  
naoe gôlômi ba famatimi andrô, ba  
wolohi andrô fefoe, chômi, ba ba  
wamakao andrô, nitahami. (*Tes. I.*

- 5 *2, 14, 19*). Tandra wangoehoekoe Lo-  
walangi andrô da'ô, fangoehoekoe si  
no atoeô, wa tola chômi dania mba-  
noea Lowalangi andrô, da'ô sa gômi  
mbôrô, wa mitaha wamakao. (*Fil.*

- 6 *I, 28. Fet. I. 4, 17*). Me atoeô sa atô  
ba Lowalangi, tesoeôlôni wamakao ba  
7 zamakao ja'ami; (*Rom. 12, 19*); ba  
chômi, nifakao andrô, ba fangokafoe  
dôdô, awôma, na to'ele dania Zo'aja,  
Jesoe, moroi ba zoroego, awô ma-

la'ika wa'abôlônia andrô, (*Fet. I. 4,*  
*13, Tes. I. 4, 16*), ba holahola galitô,  
na ilaoe mbalô ba zi lô aboto ba  
dôdô Lowalangi, ba ba zi lô mo-  
lo'ô toeria somoeo dôdô andrô, chô  
Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe. Gôna fotoe da-  
nia ira, fa'atekiko si lô aetoe, moroi  
ba mbawa Zo'aja, ba moroi ba la-  
chômi wa'abôlônia andrô, (*Mat. 25,*  
*41, 46*), na so ia, ba wamolachômi  
ja'ia, ba niha ni'amoni'ô andrô chô-  
nia, ba ba wame'e sahôlihôli dôdô  
ja'ia, ba zamati andrô, fefoe — me  
no fadoehoe dôdômi, ba wamadoe-  
hoe'ôma andrô — na loeo' da'ô.  
(*Hal. zin. 1, 11. Kol. 3, 4*).

III. Andrô gômi lô mafamalômalô  
wangandrô, salahimi, ena'ô ibe'e Lo-  
walangida, si nangea nikaoni ami;  
ba ena'ô iforege wamo'ahonoa fa'-  
omasimi zi sôchi, awô halôwô wa-  
mati andrô, (*Tes. I. 2, 3; 2, 12*); ena'ô  
tefolachômi dômi Zo'aja ja'ita andrô,  
Jesoe, ba chômi, ba ena'ô tefola-  
chômi ami, ba chônia, dali wa'eboea  
dôdô Lowalangida andrô ba fa'-  
eboea dôdô Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso.

### FAZA 2.

I. Fangawoeli Keriso ba samae-  
loengoe seboea andrô, fônania. II.  
Famaroe dôdô, fa bômi mangiwa.

I. Ba ma'andrô chômi, ja'ami ira  
talifoesô, ba wa'aso Zo'aja ja'ita,  
Jesoe Keriso andrô, ba ba wango-  
woelo ja'ita chônia, (*Tes. I. 4, 15-17*),  
fa bômi alio mangiwa dôdômi, ba bômi

alio tokea, he ba geheha, ba he ba daroma li, ba he ba zoera, hoelō na ja'aga zama'ohe'ō, hoelō na no iroegi loeo Zo'aja andrō. (*Tes. I. 5, 2. Mat. 24, 4 b. t.*). Bōi ifaeloengoe ami niha, gofoe he wisa; lō'ō sa tola lō itōrō oea fa'aheta andrō, ba lō tola lō. oroma oea niha golalōwa andrō, ono wa'atekiko andrō, (*Mat. 24, 10-12. Tim. I. 4, 1 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 3 b. t. Dan. 7, 25. Joh. I. 2, 18*), si fa'oedoe andrō, sangeboea'ō ja'ia, moroi ba zotōi Lowalangi ba moroi ba zotōi ni'amoni'ō, fefoe, toballi doemadao ia ba gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba ibali'ō Lowalangi ia. (*Dan. 11, 36. Jes. 14, 13. 14. Rom. 13, 5 b. t.*).

5 Hadia; lō itōrō tōdōmi, wa nooe'wa'ō  
6 chōmi da'ō, me sodo chōmi na? Ba  
7 iada'e, ba nō mi'ila hadia zanaha  
na inōtō wa'oromania andrō. Noa  
sa abōlō zi tobini andrō, olalōwa  
andrō, hatō sanaha, andrō, irege  
8 da'e, niheta. (*Joh. I. 4, 3*). Ba awena  
dania oroma zo'olalōwa andrō, ni-  
fakiko Zo'aja, Jesoe, dania, Eheha  
mbawania andrō, nifoefoenia dania  
lachōmi wa'asonia andrō. (*Jes. 11, 4. Dan. 7, 11*). Fa'abōlō Zatana wa-  
9 ma'aso ja'ia, oi so wa'abōlō ba ta-  
ndra ba ila'ila faja, (*Joh. 8, 44. Mat. 24, 24. Fam. 13, 13 b. t.*), ba oi so  
10 wamaeloengoe horō andrō, ba zi te-  
tibo andrō, soelō wa lō nifonahara  
wa'omasi zi doehoe andrō, fango-  
11 rifira mena'ō. (*Kor. II. 4, 3. 4*). Ba  
andrō ifa'ohe'ō chōra Lowalangi za-  
bōlō wamaeloengoe, ena'ō fadoehoe  
dōdōra ba waja andrō, (*F. 2, 3. 9. 12. Mat. 24, 5. 11. Raz. I. 22, 22*), ena'ō  
tehoekoe fefoe zi lō fadoehoe tōdō  
ba zi doehoe andrō, si no omasi si  
lō ataelō. (*Joh. 3, 18*).

13 II. Ba ja'aga, ba mo'ōmō chō  
Lowalangi, bōi mamalōmalō wanga-  
ndrōma saoha gōlō chōnia, bōrō  
ami, ja'ami ira talifoesō, ni'omasi'ō,  
me no itoetoejoe ami Lowalangi,  
i'otarai mbōrōta, ba wangorifi a-  
ndrō, ba wangohaoehaoe Geheha a-

ndrō, ba ba wamati ba zi doehoe, (*Efes. 1, 4*), ba nikaoninia ja'ami, 14  
toeria somoeso dōdō andrō chōma,  
ba wangaloei lachōmi andrō, chō  
Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Tes. I. 5, 9*). Ba mi'abe'e'ō ami, ja'ami ira 15  
talifoesō, ba bōi mibōhōli gamachoita  
andrō, ni'ombacha'ō chōmi, he ba  
daroma li, ba he ba zoera andrō  
chōma. Ba ja'ia, So'aja ja'ita, Je- 16  
sue Keriso ba Lowalangi, Amada,  
si no mangomasi'ō ja'ita, ba si no  
mame'e fondrara dōdō chōda, si lō  
aetoe, awō wanōtōna, si sōchi, ba  
wa'eboea dōdō, (*Fet. I. 5, 10*), ba 17  
jamoerara dōdōmi ba jamoe'a'aro'ō  
ba ngawalō mboeaboea fefoe, ba ba  
ngawalō daroma li, si sōchi. (*Tes. I. 3, 13*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Ena'ō latelo wangandrō banoea  
Desalonika andrō. II. Fanegoe si lō  
sōchi boeaboea. III. Fango'ozoei  
soera.

I. Ba hadia na mbō'ōnia, ja'ami 1  
ira talifoesō, ba mi'angandrō, sala-  
hima, ena'ō alio terongo misa da-  
roma li Zo'aja andrō, ba ena'ō tefo-  
lachōmi, si mane ba chōmi, (*Tes. I. 5, 25. Kol. 4, 3*), ba ena'ō te'efa'ō 2  
ndra'aga ba niha andrō, si lō tōdō,  
ba si lō sōchi; lō'ō sa dozi mamati.  
(*Joh. 6, 44. Hal. zin. 18, 1-17*). Ba 3  
lō'ō sa farōi Zo'aja, ba ja'ia zanga-  
be'e ja'ami, ba irorogō ami, itimba  
chōmi zi lō sōchi andrō. (*Tes. I. 5, 24*). Ba madōnadōna chōmi, ba chō 4  
Zo'aja, mi'o'ō ni'wa'ōma chōmi, he  
iada'e, ba he dania. (*Gal. 5, 10*). Ba 5  
ja So'aja, zamatōrō tōdōmi ba wa'-  
omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba ba wa-  
naha tōdō andrō, chō Keriso.

II. Ba ma'wa'ō chōmi, ja'ami ira 6  
talifoesō, ba dōi Zo'aja ja'ita andrō,  
Jesoe Keriso, mifabali ami ba dali-  
foesō si lō sōchi boeaboea, gofoe ha  
na niha ia, si lō manōrō lala niro-  
ngora chōma. (*Rom. 16, 17. Kor. I, 5, 11*). Noa sa mi'ila he wisa wolo'ō 7

- chōma; lō'ō sa nitōrōma si lō gōna, (Tes. I. 4, 11). Ba ja'ami ira talifoēsō, 13  
 8 ba chōmi andrō; (Tes. I. 2, 10); ba ba bōi atage ami wolaoe si sōchi.  
 lō'ō gōi nihalōma balazo, si lō nibe'- (Gal. 6, 9). Ba na so zi lō molo'ō 14  
 ema bōli, noa sa erege dōdōma, ba niwā'ōma andrō, ba zoera, ba bōi  
 no akao ndra'aga, wohaōwō, bongi olifoe ami, bōi fahoewoe ami chōnia,  
 ma'ōchō, fa bōi aboc dōdōmi chōma, ena'ō aila ia. (F. 3, 6. Tit. 3, 10).  
 9 ha niha ami. (Tes. I. 2, 9). Tenga fa Ba bōi hoelō zi fa'odoe ami chōnia, 15  
 lō tola mena'ō, ba ena'ō mabe'c fa- ba mitegoe ia, si mane si fatalifoēsō.  
 maedo ndra'aga chōmi, ena'ō mi'ō'ō (Mat. 18, 15 b. t. Tes. I. 5, 14):  
 chōma. (Hal. zin. 20, 35. Kor. I. 9, 6; III. Ba ja'ia, So'aja fa'ohahaoe 16  
 10 4, 16). Da'ō sa gōi niwā'ōma chō- dōdō andrō, ba jamoebe'c chōmi wa'-  
 mi, me soga chōmi: si lō edōna mo- ohahaoe dōdō andrō, bōi jamama-  
 halōwō, ba bōi jamanga gōi. (Moz. lōmalō, gofoe he wisa lala. Jamoe-  
 11 I, 3, 19). Noa sa marongo, so ōsa tolo ami fefoe So'aja. (Rom. 15, 33).  
 ba chōmi si lō sōchi boeaboca, ma'- Fangowaigoe da'e, tangagoe zanoera, 17  
 ifoe lō mohaōwō, molaoc fajafaja. tanga Waoelo andre; da'ō dandra ba  
 12 Ba da'ō niwā'ōma ba zi manō, ba zoeragoe fefoe, si manō wanoeragoe.  
 mafaroedōdōra, bachō Zo'aja, Jesoe (F. 2, 2. Kor. I. 16, 21). Jafaloecha 18  
 Keriso: ena'ō lahonogō ira ba halō- ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō chō Zo'aja  
 wōra, ba ena'ō la'ā gōlōra, balazora. ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (Tes. I. 5, 28).

## Soera Waoelo andrō,

chō

## DIMŌTEO,

SI FŌFŌNA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangōwai Waoelo. II. Ndrama-  
 ngelama ba zamahaō andrō, samae-  
 loengoe niha. III. Isoeno wa'eboea  
 dōdō Lowalangi Faoelo. IV. Oroisa-  
 nia chō Dimoteo.

- 1 I. Faoelo zanoera da'e, sinenge  
 Keriso Jesoe andrō, dali gorōisa Lo-  
 walangi, sangorifi ja'ita, ba orōisa  
 2 Keriso Jesoe andrō, tōtōnafōda, (Kor.  
 I. 1, 1. Kol. 1, 27), chō Dimoteo a-  
 ndrō, si ndroehoe nononia andrō, ba  
 wamati. Jafaloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō  
 ba fa'ahachō dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe  
 dōdō, chō Namada Lowalangi, ba  
 chō Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita. (Tim.  
 II. 1, 2. Kor. I. 4, 17. Tit. 1, 4).

- II. Si mane famaroegoe tōdōoe, 3  
 fa ō'iaḡō Nefeso, me mōido ba Ma-  
 kedonia, ena'ō ōwā'ō chōra ōsa, bōi  
 lafaehoesi wamahaō, (Hal. zin. 20.  
 I. 4), ba bōi la'ō'ō gamaedola andrō, 4  
 ba fanoetōenō nga'ōtō andrō, si lō  
 aetoe, famobōrō fagocagoeasa, mōroi  
 ba wogoenania ba wamatōrō Lowa-  
 langi banoeania andrō, ba wamati:  
 (F. 4, 7. Tit. 1, 14). Ba ba da'ō mo- 5  
 goena gorōisa, ba wānga'asogō fa'-  
 omasi, soroi ba dōdō si nō ohaoe-  
 haoe, ba ba dōdō si lō fātēgoe, ba  
 ba wamati si lō famini; (Kol. 3, 14.  
 Rom. 12, 9); noa sa so ōsa, 'si no 6  
 mondrōi da'ō, solaoe hoehoe si lō  
 boto. (F. 6, 4 b. t. 20). No labali'ō 7  
 samahaō ba gorōisa ira, ba lō saboto



- ba dōdōra, he niwā'ōra, ba he nifa-  
 8 doehoe'ōra. Ba no ta'ila, si sōchi  
 gorōisa andrō, na atoelō wamogoe-  
 9 na'ō niha ja'ia, (*Rom. 7, 12*), na no  
 i'ila, tenga ba zatoelō gorōisa andrō,  
 ha ba zolālō, ba ba zi lō mamō-  
 ndrongo li, ba ba zi no mangerogō  
 Lowalangi, ba ba zamazōchi horō,  
 ba ba zi lō ohaoehaoe, ba ba zi lō  
 sōchi, ba zamoenoe ama, ba ba za-  
 moenoe ina, ba ba zange'e, (*Gal. 5,*  
 10 23), ba ba zohorō, ba ba zohorōni  
 ono matoea, ba zanagō niha, ba ba  
 zofajafaja, ba ba zi mōi ba hōloe  
 ba zi lō doehoe, ba ma hadia ia  
 mbō'ōnia, si lō faoedoe ba wamahaō  
 si ndroehoe andrō, (*Kor. I. 6, 9 b. t.*  
 11 *Moz. II. 21, 16*), dali doeria someso  
 dōdō andrō, toeria lachōmi Lowala-  
 ngi sohahaoe tōdō andrō nibe'e ba  
 dangagoe. (*Tes. I. 2, 4*).  
 12 III. Oe'andrō saoha gōlō chō Ke-  
 riso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita, sangabōlō'ō  
 ja'o, me no iwā'ō tōdōnia, lō farōi  
 ndra'o, me ifataro ndra'o ba halōwō  
 13 andrō, ja'odo andre, sanandrawā  
 fōna ba solohi ba sangosiwawōi; ba  
 no faloechado wa'ahachō dōdō, me  
 lō'ō na oe'ila watahōgō, me oelaoe  
 da'ō, me lō fadoehoe dōdōgō na.  
 (*Gal. 1, 13 b. t. Hal. zin. 8, 3; 3, 17*).  
 14 Ba no fahōna wa'eboea dōdō Zo'aja  
 ja'ita andrō, awō wamati ba awō  
 wa'omasia andrō, ba chō Keriso Jesoe.  
 15 (*Kor. I. 15, 10*). Si ndroehoe daroma  
 li andrō ba si nangea tafonaha ma-  
 nō, wa no mōi ba goeli danō Ke-  
 riso Jesoe, ba wangerifi si so horō;  
 seboeara ndra'odo. (*Mat. 1, 21; 9,*  
 16 13). Ba andrō tehachōsi tōdō ndra'o,  
 ena'ō ba chōgōe, ba zebōea horō a-  
 ndrō, i'oigō wangoroma'ō fa'ebolo  
 dōdōnia Jesoe Keriso, famaedo ba  
 zamati chōnia dania ba wanema fa'-  
 17 aorī si lō aetoe. Ba razo zi lō aetoe  
 andrō, si lō teboelō, si lō oroma,  
 Lowalangi si ha samōsa andrō, ba  
 nifosoemange ba nisoeno, iroegi zi  
 lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Rom. 16, 27.*  
*Jud. 25*).

IV. Da'ō gorōisagoe chōoe, ja'oe'ō 18  
 onogoe Timoteo, dali li wama'ele'ō  
 andrō fōna, nitandrōsaigō chōoe,  
 ena'ō o'ō'ō da'ō, wolaoe fasōndrata  
 andrō, si sōchi, (*F. 6, 12*), ba ena'ō 19  
 lō ōbōhōli wamati, ba ena'ō lō  
 teboelō wa lō sinogoe dōdōoe  
 chōoe; noa sa so ōsa, si no manibo  
 da'ō, ba no taja wamatira, hoelō  
 zaboto owo. (*F. 6, 10. 21. Hal. zin.*  
 24, 16). Ja'ia chō ndra Himenaio 20  
 Alesandro, nitoe'ōgōe ba danga Za-  
 tana, ena'ō te'otoe'ō ira, fa bōi sa'ae  
 manandrawā. (*Tim. II. 2, 17, 18; 4,*  
 14. *Kor. I. 5, 5*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Famaroe tōdō, ba wangandrō.

II. He lawisa ira matoea ba he la-  
 wisa ira alawe, ba gowoelea ba mi-  
 goe andrō.

I. Ba si fōfōna sibai, ba oefaroe 1  
 dōdōmi ba wangaloeloe ba ba wa-  
 ngandrō, ba ba wangandrō salahi  
 nawō, ba ba wangandrō saoha gōlō;  
 mifarahoe'ō niha fefoe. (*Fil. 4, 6*).  
 Mifarahoe'ō razo ba salawā, fefoe, 2  
 ena'ō ahono ita, ba ena'ō lō hadia  
 ia, ena'ō a'oi so wolo'ō chō Lowa-  
 langi, awō wa'amoadoe. Da'ō zi sō- 3  
 chi, da'ō zomasi Lowalangi, sango-  
 rifi ja'ita, somasi na ahori te'orifi 4  
 niha, na dozi lasōndra wa'aboto ba  
 dōdōra zi doehoe. (*Hes. 18, 23. Fet.*  
 II. 3, 9). Ha sa samōsa Lowalangi, 5  
 ba ha samōsa zama'ema ba gota-  
 loeara Lowalangi niha, ja'ia niha a-  
 ndrō, Keriso Jesoe, (*Joh. 17, 3. Heb.*  
 9, 15), si no mame'e ja'ia, hōli ni- 6  
 ha fefoe, nifadoehoe'ō ba ginōtōnia.  
 (*Tit. 2, 14. Mat. 20, 28*). Ba nifataro 7  
 ja'ō sangombacha ba sinenge — si  
 doehoe niwā'ōgōe, tenga faja — sa-  
 mahaō niha baero, ba wamati ba  
 ba zi doehoe. (*Tim. II. 1, 11. Rom.*  
 9, 1; 1, 5).

II. Ba da'ō zomasido: manga- 8  
 ndrō ndra matoea, gofoe heza so  
 ira, lafazawā danga ni'amoni'ō, si  
 lō fōnoe ba si lō fagoeagoeasa. (*Kor.*

- 9 *I. 14; 34. Mar. 11, 25. Jak. 1, 6*). Si manõ gõi ndra alawe, ndramangehao baroe soadoc, ba jafao wa'aila ba fa'amoadoc; bõi fondrandra boe ba manimani ba noecha seboea bõli, 10 (*Fet. I. 3, 3-5*), hadia zi nangea ba ndra alawe sangoema'õ sangata'oesi Lowalangi ira; boeaboea si sõchi wangehaora. (*Tit. 2, 3 b. t.*). Ja'ahonohono ndra alawe, wamahaõ ja'ia, 11 ja'a'oi so wolo'õnia li. (*Kor. I. 14, 34. 35*). Lõ oetehe ba ndra alawe wamahaõ niha bõ'õ, ba he famatõrõ ira matoea, jamoehonogõ ia. (*Efcs. 5, 22. Kol. 3, 18. Fet. II. 3, 1 b. t.*). Ofõna sa tefasõchi Gadamo, awena Chawa. (*Moz. I. 2, 18 b. t.*). 14 Ba tenga Adamo nifaeloengoe, ba ira alawe nifaeloengoe, isawõ goraisa. 15 (*Kor. II. 11, 3. Moz. I. 3, 6*). Ba ni'orifi sa ia, ba wadono, na lõ aefa chõra wamati ba fa'omasi ba fango-haoehaoe, awõ wa'amoadoc. (*Tit. 2, 4. 5. Kor. I. 7, 25. 26*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Hadia zi sõchi amoeata zanaro andrõ, ba II. amoeata genoni andrõ ba amoeata wo'omora. III. Toe-ho wamahaõ.

- 1 I. Si ndroehoe daroma li andre: Na so zangaloai halõwõ zatoc niha Keriso andrõ, ba halõwõ si sõchi i'aloai. (*Hal. zin. 20, 28*). Ba satoea andrõ, ba bõi mosinegoe, bõi samodomboea donga, bõi sambõ era'era, ha satoeatoc, si sõchi bõwõ, same'eme'e gõ dome, sangila mamahaõ. 3 (*Tit. 1, 6. b. t. Tim. II. 2, 24*). Bõi samadoemadoc toeo, ba bõi si fabagobago, ha sebolõ tõdõ, si lõ fagoeagoea, si lõ omasi ana'a; (*Moz. III. 10, 9 b. t.*); sangila mangehao, wamatõrõ soroijomonia, si so ono solo'õ linia, si no a'oi so fa'amoadoc. — 5 Na so zi lõ mangila mamatõrõ soroijomonia, ba he iwisa wondrorogõ 6 banoca Lowalangi andrõ? — Bõi si bohooe moebajagõ idanõ, fa bõi fajawa ia, ba fa lõ gõna ia hockoe 7 andrõ, chõ Gafõcha. Ba lõ tola gõi

lõ sõchi doeriania ba zi zo baero andrõ, fa bõi tetandrawaisi ia, ba fa bõi alaoe ia ba dandrawa Gafõcha (*Kol. 4, 5*).

II. Ba si manõ gõi genoni andrõ: si sõchi amoeata, bõi doca lela, bõi samadoemadoc toeo, bõi sangaloai ana'a si lõ atoelõ, (*Hal. zin. 6, 3 b. t.*), si lõ mamõhõi si no tobini andrõ, 9 famati andrõ, ba dõdõ si lõ sinegoe. (*Hal. zin. 24, 16*). Ba nitandraigõ gõi 10 ira oea, ba awena tola mõi ira enoni, na lõ sinegoe. Ja si manõ gõi ndra 11 alawe: si sõchi amoeata, bõi samõbõgõ si lõ dochoe, bõi sambõ era'era; si lõ farõi, gofoe hadia ia. (*F. 5. 9; 2, 9*). Ba enoni andrõ, ba si ha 12 samboea donga, sangehaogõ famatõrõ onora ba soroijomora, fefoe. 13 Lasõndra sa chõra naha si sõchi sangehaogõ fangai halõwõra andrõ, ba fahõna dania chõra wa lõ aiwõ, ba wamati andrõ, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, labe'e. (*Mat. 25, 21; 19, 28. Loek. 19, 17. 19*).

III. Da'õ nisoeragoe chõoe, ba 14 oedõnadona, alio oesõndra we'amõi chõoe; ba na ara ndra'o, ba ena'õ 15 na õ'ila, he lawisa ba nomo Lowalangi andrõ, ja'ia mbanoea Lowalangi saeri andrõ, ehomo zi doehoe andrõ ba danedanenia. (*Efcs. 2, 19 b. t. Heb. 3, 6*). Ba tenga faja, wa no 16 ehoea zi no tobini andrõ, ba wolo'õ andrõ chõ Lowalangi: si no tofa'ele'õ ba nõsi niha, nifadoehoe'õ ba chõ Geheha, si no mangoroma'õ ja'ia ba mala'ika, nitocriagõ ba niha baero, ba zi no fadoehoe dõdõ niha ba goeli danõ, da'õ ni'ohe jawā ba lachõmi, (*Joh. 1, 14. Kol. 2, 9. Rom. 1, 3. 4. Kor. I. 15, 5-9. Efcs. 1, 20 b. t.*).

## FAZA 4.

I. Samaeloengoe. II. Hadia goena wolo'õ andrõ, chõ Lowalangi. III. Ifaroc dõdõ Dimotoc Faelo, cna'õ ihaogõ wangai halõwõnia andrõ.

I. Noa sa iwa'õ sibai Eheha, so 1 ba gõtõ dania õsa, sondrõi famati

andrō, solo'ō ba geheha samaeloe-  
ngoe, ba solo'ō famahaō mbechoe,  
(*Tim. II. 3, 1 b. t. Fet. II. 3, 3. Joh.*  
2 *I, 2, 18. Tes. II. 2, 9 b. t.*), bōrō wa-  
mini tōdō zolaoe faja andrō, si no  
falemba tandra ba dōdōra, (*Tim. II.*  
3 *3, 5*), sanena'wa fangowaloe ba fe-  
manga gō, nifazōchi Lowalangi, ba  
wemanga ja'ia, na fao wangandrō  
saoha gōlō, ba zamati andrō, si no  
aboto ba dōdō si doehoe. (*Kor. I.*  
4 *7, 28. 36. 38. Kol. 2. 16. 20-23*). Si  
sōchi sa fefoe nifazōchi Lowalangi,  
ba lō hadia ia nitimba, na fao wa-  
ngandrō saoha gōlō, ba wangogoe-  
na'ō ja'ia; (*Kor. I. 10. 30. 31*); ba  
5 daroma li Lowalangi ba ba wanga-  
ndrō te'amoni'ō sa'ae ia.  
6 II. Na ō'wa'ō da'ō ba dalifocō,  
ba enoni Keriso ndra'oegō, si sōchi,  
ba fangabōlōoe daroma li ba wa-  
mati andrō ba famahaō si ndroehoc,  
7 ni'ō'omō andrō. (*Tim. II. 3, 15*). Ba  
bōi tche gamaedola si lō boto andrō,  
fajafaja andrō; ba famaha ndra'-  
oegō ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi. (*F.*  
8 *1, 4. Tit. 1, 10 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa bōrō mo-  
goena wamamaha boto andrō; ba  
folo'ō chō Lowalangi andrō, ba mo-  
goena manō, gofoe heza ia, ba no te-  
fabos'oe chōnia wa'aeri ija'e ba fa'-  
aeri dania. (*F. 6 b. t. Sin. 34, 10;*  
9 *37, 4. Mat. 6, 33*). Si ndroehoe da-  
roma li andrō, ba no si nangea ta-  
fonaha manō. Ba da'ō sa ma'ere-  
geisi dōdōma, ba fasōndraga, me no  
madōnadōna chō Lowalangi saeri  
10 andrō, sangorifi niha fefoe, ba ofōna  
zamati andrō. (*F. 2, 3, 4*) Da'ō ō'wa'ō  
chōra, ba ba da'ō fahaō ira.  
12 III. Bōi jamoe'ositengō ndra'oegō  
niha, me ono matoea na ndra'oegō;  
ja doemadoema ndra'oegō ba za-  
mati, ba hoehoe, ba ba mboeaboea,  
ba ba wa'omasi, ba ba wamati, ba  
ba wa'ohaoehoe. (*Tit. 2, 7. 15. Kor.*  
13 *I. 16, 11*). Irege so ndra'o, ba bōi  
bato wombaso soera, ba bōi bato  
14 wamaroe tōdō ba famahaō. Bōi  
ositengagō game'ela andrō, si so ba

dōdōoe, nibe'e chōoe, ba wama'ele'ō  
andrō, me latoefa hōgōoe tanga sa-  
toea andrō. (*Tim. II. 1, 6*). Da'ō tō- 15  
rōtōrō tōdōoe, da'ō fatooetoee, ena'ō  
oroma wa'atedooemō, ba chōra fefoe.  
Faigifaigi he wisa ndra'oegō, ba he 16  
ōwisa wamahaō andrō; bōi bōhōli  
da'ō. Na ō'ō'ō da'ō, ba ō'orifi ndra'-  
oegō, awō zamondrongo andrō chōoe.  
(*Hal. zin. 20, 28*).

## FAZA 5.

Famobawa lala: I. He lawisa ba  
lacha mbanoea, ba ba wondrorogō  
ja'ira, ba II. he lawisa ba zatee  
mbanoea, ba ba wangotoe'ō ja'ira,  
ba III. bō'ōnia, sachōchō.

I. Niha satoea, ba bōi feta'oe, ba 1  
faroee dōdōnia, hoelō na amae, ba  
ono matoea, ba hoelō na talifoesōoe;  
(*Moz. III. 19, 32*); ira alawe satoea, 2  
ba hoelō na inae, ba ono alawe,  
ba hoelō na talifoesōoe alawe, ni'-  
onangegō sibai. Lacha mbanoea a- 3  
ndrō, ba fosoemange, na si ndroe-  
hoe lacha mbanoea. Ba na so lacha 4  
mbanoea si so ono, ba ma ma'oevwie,  
ba ndramoefamaha ira oea, wolo'ō  
hoekoe Lowalangi, ba wondrorogō  
soroijomora, ba ba wamasaelōni chō  
ndra inara nitemara; da'ō sa zomasi 5  
Lowalangi. (*Mark. 7, 10 b. t.*). Ba si  
ndroehoe lacha, si lō olembata, ba  
no manōtōna chō Lowalangi, ba lō  
ibōhōi wangandrō ba fangaloeloe  
bongi ma'ōchō. (*Loek. 2, 37*). Ba sa- 6  
morege femangamanga, ba ma hadia  
ia, ba no mate aeri. (*Fam. 3, 1*).  
Ba da'ō goroiisa, ni'ombacha'ōoe; 7  
ena'ō lō sinegōe chōra. Ba na so  
zangositengagō sahatō chōnia, ba  
mendroea manō na soroijomonina, ba  
no i'osilō'ōgō wamati, ba abōlō wa- 9  
lōsōchinia, moroi ba walōsōchi zi lō  
mamati. (*F. 3, 5*). Na latanō ba zoera  
dōi lacha mbanoea, ba bōi ambō ōnō  
ngafoeloe fache wa'atoea, si ha sa-  
mboea donga fōna, ba si sōchi toe-  
ria, ba mboeaboea, (*Rom. 16, 1*),  
na no i'e'ebōea ndraono, na no 10

- ibe'ebe'e gō dome, na no isaisai  
gahe ni'amoni'ō andrō, na no  
itolotolo zi tosa, na no i'aloeci  
mboeaboea si sōchi, fefoe, hadia ia  
ngawalō. (*Heb. 13, 2. Joh. 13, 14*).
- 11 Na lacha mbanoea sambō fa'atoea,  
ba bōi tehe; na no mohocha ira  
sa, si fa'oedoe chō Keriso, ba edōna  
12 ira mōi nihalō, ba laloe'i dahi andrō,  
wa no farōi ira, ba nifaboe'oe andrō,  
13 si fōfōna. Ba fabōbō ba da'ō, wa  
lafamaha ira wangerongero lō mo-  
halōwō, ba tenga ha fa lō moha-  
lōwō, wa'oja gōi mbewe, lahalō  
chōra si tenga chōra, lalaoe hoeo-  
hoeo si lō gōna. (*Amaed. 10, 19.*  
14 *Tes. II. 3, 11*). Andrō omasido, na  
mōi nihalō lacha mbanoea sambō  
fa'atoea, na mo'ono, na tobali sa-  
matōrō sorojomora ira, ba na lō  
lafobōrō wanandra'waisi ba zi fa'oe-  
doe andrō; (*Kor. I. 7, 9. 39. 40*);  
15 noa sa aheta ōsa, la'o'ō Zatana.  
16 Na so zamati, ira alawe, si so lacha  
mbanoea, ba jamoerorogō, ba bōi  
mōi noro dōdō mbanoea, fa la'ila  
latolo zi ndroehoe lacha mbanoea.  
17 II. Satoea andrō, sangehaogō fa-  
ngai halōwōra, ba nifodoea winaeta  
zoemangera, ba mendoera manō ba  
zi so halōwō fahoehoeosa ba fama-  
haō. (*Tes. I. 5, 12. 13*). Noa sa so  
18 ba zoera: „Bōi fosare'a mba-  
wa gōrōbao samōbōrō  
fache,” ba: „No sinangea  
labē'e loeo ba zohālōwō.”  
19 (*Moz. V. 25, 4. Mat. 10, 10*). Bōi te-  
ma na la'adoegō zatoea, na tenga  
daroea, ba ma datōloe, zi so ba  
20 mbōrō. (*Moz. V. 19, 15*). Si so lalō  
otoe'ō, ba zi so sato fefoe, ena'ō  
ata'oe gōi dānō bō'ō. (*Mat. 18, 17.*  
21 *Gal. 2, 14*). Oe'wa'ō sibai chōoe, fōna  
Lowalangi, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe,  
ba fōna mala'ika nitoetoejoe andrō,  
ena'ō lō olifoe'ō da'ō, ena'ō lō aōsō  
ō'etoe'ō hoekoe, ba ena'ō lō eboea  
dōdōoe zamboeana, wolaoe hadia  
ia, fefoe. (*F. 6, 13. 14*).
- 22 III. Bōi aōsō toefa tanga hōgō
- niha, gofoe ha niha ia, ba bōi fabaja  
ndra'oegō ba horō niha bō'ō; bōi  
tobaja chōoe hadia ia zi lō sōchi.  
(*F. 3, 10. Kor. II. 6, 14*). Bōi sa'ae  
23 ha sambalō idanō ōbadoe, ōfake sa  
nagoe ma'ifoe, ba daloemō andrō,  
ba mc asese mofōchō'ō. So ōsa niha  
24 soroma horō, ihoelō hoekoe, ba so  
gōi, ba moroi foeri. (*Gal. 5, 19 b. t.*).  
Si manō gōi mboeaboea si sōchi  
25 andrō, oroma, ba ba zi tenga si  
manō, ba tebai so atō tobini dania.  
(*Gal. 5, 22 b. t.*).

## FAZA 6.

I. Oroisa ba zawoejoe. II. Bōi  
faja'wa niha Keriso ba bōi fagoea-  
goea ba bōi la'omasi'ō gana'a. III.  
Famaroe tōdō Dimoteo.

I. Ha wa'ato zawoejoe andrō,  
soloe'i kalo mbagi andrō, ba ndra-  
moe'oigō dōdōra wamosoemange  
sochō ja'ira, fa bōi tetandra'waisi  
dōi Lowalangi, awō wamahaō andrō.  
(*Efes. 6, 5 b. t. Tit. 2, 9. 10*). Ba si  
2 so sochō samati, ba bōi ndramoe'o-  
sitengagō, me no talifoesō; me-  
ndroea manō sa lahaogō wangai  
halōwōra, me no samati ba ni'o-  
masi'ō zogoena halōwō si sōchi  
andrō. Ba da'ō fahaō ira, ba da'ō  
faroe dōdōra. (*Filem. 16*).

II. Na so zi tenga si manō fa-  
3 mahaō, si lō molo'ō si ndroehoe  
andrō, ni'wa'ō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe  
Keriso, ba famahaō si faoedoe ba  
wolo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi, (*Gal.*  
1, 6 b. t. *Tim. II. 1, 13*), ba si faja'wa  
4 da'ō, lō saboto ba dōdōnia hadia  
ia, no mofōchō ia, ni'aloaloei dōdō  
andrō ba fagoeagoesa wōchōnia,  
ba ba da'ō toembōe dania wa'a-  
fōchō dōdō, ba fasosota, ba fa-  
maoedoe dōdō, si lō sōchi, (*F. 1, 4.*  
7. *Tim. II. 2, 14*), ba fagoeagoesa,  
5 si lō actoe, ba niha si no tekiko  
era'era, si no taja si doehoe, sa-  
ngoema'ō tōdōra fangaloei ana'a  
wolo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi. (*Tim.*  
II. 3, 5. 7. 8). Ba si ndroehoe, fa- 6

- ngaloei seboea welo'ō andrō, na fao wa'ahono dōdō ba zi ho so. 7 (F. 4, 8. Sin. 37, 16. Heb. 13, 5). Lō'ō sa hadia ia ni'oheda ba goeli danō andre, me awena so ita, me tebai gōi ta'ohē hadia ia, na tarōi goeli danō. 8 (Job. 1, 21. Sin. 49, 18). Ba na so chōda mbalazo, awō noecha, ba noa chōda da'ō. (Amaed. 30, 8 b. t.). Ba sedōna mangeboea ana'a, 9 ba gōna fanandraigō, ba tandra'wa, ba oja wangisō fajafaja ba fangisō fama'ala, sangahanigō niha ba wa'atekiko, ba ba wa'amate. (Amaed. 23, 4 b. t.; 28, 20. Mat. 13, 22). Noa 10 sa baja ngawalō hadia ia zi lō sōchi fefoe wa'omasi gana'a andrō, ba no eloengoe ōsa, no larōi wamati, wangaloei da'ō, ba no oja nifobō-rōra chōra fa'afōchō. (Loek. 12, 15 b. t.).
- 11 III. Ba ja'oegō niha Lowalangi, ba timba zi mane da'ō; ba aloei wa'atoelō dōdō, ba folo'ō andrō, chō Lowalangi, ba famati, ba fa'omasi, ba fanaha tōdō, ba fa'ebolo 12 dōdō. (Tim. II. 2, 22). Lae fasōndra, fasōndrata si sōchi andrō, fasōndrata wamati; ra'oe wa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō, ba nikaoni ja'oegō, ba ba nilaoemō famadoehoe'ō si sōchi andrō, ba zi no ato ba mbōrō. (F. 1, 18. Tim. II. 4, 7 b. t. 13 Fil. 3, 12 b. t.). Oe'wa'ō chōoe fōna Lowalangi, sangorifi fefoe hadia ia, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe, si no molaoe famadoehoe'ō si sōchi andrō, fōna Wondrio Filato andrō: (F. 5, 21. Mat. 27, 11. Joh. 18, 37): O'ō go-roisa andrō, bōi gōna hadia ia, bōi faloecha zinegoe, iroegi wa'ato'ele Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, Jesoe Keriso, (Tes. I. 3, 13), ni'oroma'ō Zamatōrō 15 andrō dania, na inōtōnia, Samatōrō andrō, sohahae tōdō, si ha samōsa, razo razo andrō, ba So'aja sochō, (Fam. 19, 16), si so fa lō mate, si 16 ha chōnia, si so ba haga andrō, ba zi tebai mōi niha, si lō irai i'ila niha, ba si tebai gōi i'ila. Ja chōnia zoemange ba fa'abōlō si lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (Joh. 5, 26. Moz. II. 33, 20), Ba zi so ana'a, ba goeli danō 17 andre, wa'ō, bōi faja'wa ira, bōi ndramoedōnadōna ba gana'a, si lō aro andrō, chō Lowalangi ndramoedōnadōna, si lō mangambōsi chōda, wame'e hadia ia, ba wangogoe'na'ō ja'ia; (Job. 31, 24. Mat. 10, 24. Loek. 12, 20); ndramoetolo nawōra, jafa- 19 hōna chōra mboeaboea si sōchi, bōi atali ira, ja'ahachō dōdōra nawōra; (Heb. 13, 16. Joh. 3, 21); ba wangō- 19 hōna chōra girōgirō danedane si sōchi, ba gōtō dania, ena'ō lachamō zi ndroehoe fa'aoeri andrō. (Mat. 6, 20. Loek. 16, 9). He Timoteo! 20 irō'irō'ō nibe'e chōoe andrō bōi babaja hoeohoeo andrō si lō boto, si lō goena andrō, ba amadōni'wa wa'atoeatoea faja andrō; (Tim. II. 1, 14; 2, 14. 16); so ōsa zi no molo'ō 21 da'ō, ba no eloengoe, no larōi wamati. — Jafaloecha'ō wa'eboea dōdō! (F. 1, 6. 19. Tim. II. 4, 22).

# Soera Waoelo andrõ,

chõ

## DIMOTEO,

SI SAMBOEA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Ifaroe dõdõ Dimoteo, fa bõ iaiwõ ia wamadoehoe'õ toeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ, III. Isoeno Gonesiforo andrõ.

- 1 I. Faoelo zanoera da'c, sinenge Keriso Jesoe andrõ, moroi ba nilaoe dõdõ Lowalangi, dali wamaboe'oe fa'aoeri andrõ, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe,
- 2 (*Tim. I. 1, 1. Joh. I. 2, 25*), chõ Dimoteo andrõ, ono omasiõ chõnia. Jafaloecha'õ wa'eboea dõdõ, ba fa'a-hachõ dõdõ, ba fa'ohahoe dõdõ, chõ Lowalangi Ama, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita! (*Tim. I. 1, 2*).
- 3 II. Oe'andrõ saoha gõlõ chõ Lowalangi, nifosoemangegoe, i'otarai ndra toeagoe, lõ sinegoe dõdõgõgõ chõgõc, lõ aetoe gõi itõrõ ligoe ndra'oegõ, na mangandrõ ndra'o,
- 4 bongi ma'õchõ, (*Hal. zin. 23, 1*), oi so wchoeloe dõdõgõc, ena'õ faloechado chõoe, itõrõ tõdõgõgõ da'wa hõrõoc andrõ, ena'õ fahõna chõgõgõ wa'omoeso dõdõ. (*F. 4, 9, 21*). Me no tefasoegi ba dõdõgõgõ wamatimõ andrõ, si lõ famini tõdõ, si no ofõna monahia ba dõdõ gawoe Loise ba ba dõdõ ninaoe, Oinikc, ba oedõnadõna, ba dõdõoe gõi. (*Hal. zin. 16, 1*).
- 5 Da'õ mbõrõ, wa oefasoegi ba dõdõoe, ena'õ õfado'õ game'ela Lowalangi andrõ, si so ba dõdõoe, moroi ba wanoefa hõgõoe tangagoe.
- 6 (*Tim. I. 4, 14*). Tenga sa Eheha sada'eda'oe nibe'e Lowalangi chõda,

no Eheha sabõlõ, Eheha ba wa'omasi, Eheha ba wangonangegõ nibe'enia chõda. (*Rom. 8, 15*). Ba bõi aila ndra'oegõ, wamadoehoe'õ toeria Zo'aja ja'ita, ba bõi aila'õ ba chõgõgõ andre, nitaha andrõ chõnia, jafao ndra'oegõ wanaha famakao andrõ, ba doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ, dali wa'abõlõ. Lowalangi andrõ, (*F. 2, 3, 4, 5*), si no mangorifi ja'ita, si no mogaoni ja'ita, fogaoni ni'aman'i'õ; tenga dali mboea-boeada, dali nihonogõi dõdõnia, ba fa'eboea dõdõ andrõ, si no faloecha ita, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, fõna nga'õtõ danõ andrõ, (*Tit. 3, 5. Ejes. 1, 4, 11*), nifa'ele'õ iada'e, ba wa'ato'ele zangorifi ja'ita andrõ, Keriso Jesoe, si no mamakiko fa'amate andrõ, ba si no maugasogõ fa'aoeri ba fa lõ tekiko, moroi ba doeria somoeso dõdõ andrõ, (*Heb. 2, 14. Kor. I. 15, 55-57*), ba nifatato ja'o sangombacha ba sinenge ba samahaõ. (*Tim. I. 2, 7*).- 7 Da'õ gõi mbõrõ, wa oetaõgõ zi mane da'õ, ba lõ'õ sa aila ndra'o ba chõnia; noa sa oe'ila ha chõ mmati ndra'o, ba no fadoehoe dõdõgõgõ, abõlõ ia, tola i'irõ'õ chõgõgõ nibe'e ba dangagoe andrõ, iroegi loeo safoeria andrõ dania. (*F. 2, 9. Kol. I. 5*).
- 8 O'õ doelada wamahao si ndroehoe andrõ, nirongoe chõgõgõ, ba wamati, ba ba wa'omasi ba chõ Keriso Jesoe. (*Rom. 6, 17. Tim. I. 6, 3. Tit. 2, 1*).
- 9 Irõ'irõ'õ nibe'e chõoe andrõ, si sõi chõ andrõ, jamoetolo'õ Eheha ni'a-

moni'ō andrō, sonahia ba dōdōda.  
(*Tim. I. 6, 20*).

- 15 III. Noa sa ōrongo, wa no ahori  
la'erogō ndra'o si so ba Azia andrō,  
ira Figélo ba Hemogene. (*F. 4,*  
16 *10, 16*). Jamoehachōsi tōdō So'aja  
zoroijomo Gonesiforo andrō, fefoe,  
me no asese i'okafoei dōdōgoe, ba  
lō saila ia ba rategoe andre. (*F. 4, 19*).  
17 Me mōi ia ba Roma, ba no iforege  
wangeloei ja'o, ba no isōndra ndra'o.  
18 Jamotolo ia So'aja, ena'ō faloecha  
ia wa'ahachō dōdō chō Zo'aja, na  
loeo safoeria andrō dania; ba ha  
wa'eboea wanolonia ba Nefeso, ba  
no ja'oegō zabōlō mangila. (*Mat. 5, 7*).

### FAZA 2.

I. Fango'ooe, fa bōi atage ba wa-  
sōndrata andrō. II. Famangelama  
ba wamaeloengoe ba III. ba gola-  
lōwa nono mateoa, ba IV. ba wa-  
goeagoeasa ba zi lō boto.

- 1 I. Ba ja'oegō onogoe, ba ja'abe'e  
ndra'oegō, ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō,  
ba chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Efes. 6, 10*).  
2 Ba hadia niringooe chōgoe, ba zi  
no ato ba mbōrō, da'ō fa'ema ba  
niha si lō farōi, si tola mamahaō  
3 dania niha bō'ō gōi. (*F. 1, 13*). Jafao  
ndra'oegō wanaha famakao, amae-  
dola zi mōi manowō, awō Keriso  
4 Jesoe, si sōchi. (*F. 1, 8*). Fefoe, ha  
niha zi mōi manowō, ba lō ihalō  
rōrōnia wangeloei balazo, afoenia  
i'omasi'ō ia solohe ja'ia andrō. (*Kor.*  
5 *I. 9, 25 b. t.*). **Ba he no si fasōndra**  
niha, ba lō'ō sa lafotakcela ia, na  
6 si lō gōna wasōndratania andrō. Da'ō  
zi fōfōna mangoea'ō boea nowi,  
sonowi andrō, sohalōwō. (*Kor. I.*  
7 *9, 10*). Tanō ba dōdōoe hadia ni-  
wa'ōgoe; ibotochi sa dania ba dō-  
dōoe So'aja, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Amaed.*  
8 *2, 6*). Tōrōtōrō tōdōoe Jesoe Keriso,  
nisoescēgi moroi ba ngai zi mate,  
ma'oewoe Dawido andrō, dali doeria  
somoeso dōdō andrō chōgoe; (*Rom.*  
9 *1, 3. Kor. I. 15, 4. 20*); da'ō mbōrō,  
wa oetaha wamakao, irege rate a-

ndrō, hoelō zamaroehoe; ba lō'ō  
sa moefesoe daroma li Lowalangi  
andrō. (*F. I, 8. 12. Hal. zin. 28, 30. 31*).  
Andrō oetaha fefoe, hadia ia, bōrō  
10 nitoetoejoe andrō, ena'ō lachamō  
gōi wangorifi andrō, ba chō Keriso  
Jesoe, awō lachōmi andrō, si lō  
aetoe. (*Kol. 1, 24*). Si ndroehoe da-  
11 roma li andrō; na no fao ita ba  
wa'amate, ba fao gōi ita ba wa'aeri;  
(*Rom. 6, 5. 8*); na tataha wamakao,  
12 ba awō gōi ita dania, ba wa'asala'wa;  
na ja'ita mangosilō'ōgō, ba ja'ia gōi  
mangosilō'ōgō ja'ita dania; (*Rom.*  
13 *8, 17. Mat. 10, 33*); na farōi ita, ba  
lō'ō sa farōi ia; tebai sa i'osilō'ōgō  
ia. (*Rom. 3, 3*).

II. Da'ō fasoegi ba dōdōra; ōwa'ō  
14 sibai chōra, fōna Lowalangi, fa bōi  
fagoegoa ira, si lō goena, si ha  
sambalō famakoejoe samondrongo.  
(*Tim. I. 6, 4. 5*). Forege wangeloei,  
15 ena'ō si nangea chō Lowalangi ndra'-  
oegō, sohalōwō si lō aiwō, sange-  
haogō fangogoena'ō taroma li si doe-  
hoe andrō. (*Tim. I. 4, 6*). Timba  
16 wamachai mbewe andrō, si lō boto;  
tedoedooe manō sa chōra, wa lō  
la'o'ō chō Lowalangi. (*Tim. I. 6, 20*),  
ba manananana dania lira andrō,  
17 hoelō mbooe aeri. Ja'ia ndra Hi-  
menaio Fileto, (*F. 3, 13. Tim. I. 1,*  
20), si no eloengoe, si no mondrōi  
18 si doehoe, wangoema'ō no aefa we-  
maoso zi mate andrō, ba so ōsa  
nifawoekara famati. (*Tim. I. 6, 21.*  
*Kor. I. 15, 19*). **Ba lō'ō sa atō te-**  
19 **boelō danedane saro andrō chō Lo-**  
walangi, ba da'ō dandronia: „No  
aboto ba dōdō Zo'aja dāna chōnia  
andrō,” ba: „ndramoerōi zi lō atōelō  
dozi sanōtōi tōi Zo'aja andrō.” (*Joh.*  
10, 14. 27. *Mat. 7, 22. Fam. 2, 13*).  
Ba ba nomo seboea, ba tenga ha  
20 gamagama balaki ba gamagama  
firō, so sa gōi gamagama eoe  
ba gamagama tanō, ba nifake ba  
zoadoe ōsa, ba ba zi lō moadoe  
ōsa. (*Rom. 9, 21*). Ba na so zi no  
21 mangeheta ja'ia ba zi manō, ba fa-

- kake ba zoadoe ia danía, ni'amoni'õ, ba sogoena ba zochõ omo, nihaogõ, ba ngawalõ mboeaboea si sõchi, fefoe. (*Kor. II. 6, 17 b. t.*).
- 22 III. Erogõ wangisõ nono matoea andrõ, ba gohi wa'atoelõ dõdõ ba famati ba fa'omasi ba fefao dõdõ ba zi angarõfi li So'aja andrõ, soroi ba dõdõ si no ohaoehaoe. (*Tim. I. 6, 11*).
- 23 IV. Ba amadõniwa faja andrõ, si lõ gõna, ba timba, me no õ'ila, ha fasosota zi toemboe ba da'õ.
- 24 (*F. 2, 14. 16*). Ba enoni Zo'aja, ba bõi jafasoso, jamoehaogõ linia, ba niha fefoe, ja'enahõi wamahaõnia, ja'ebolo dõdõnia ba niha si lõ sõchi,
- 25 (*Tit. 1, 7. 9*), jamoehaogõhaogõ wanege samadaõ andrõ, ma atõ ibe'e chõra Lowalangi wamalalini era'era, fa aboto ba dõdõra zi doehoe. (*Tes. 1. 5, 14*), fa tokea ira, ba wangefa'õ ja'ira ba dandrawa Gafõcha andrõ, si no mama'ala ja'ira, ba wolo'õ nilae dõdõnia andrõ. (*Efes. 5, 14*).

## FAZA 3.

- I. Famahaõ famaeloengoe andrõ.  
 II. Famaroe tõdõ Dimoteo, fa bõi ibõhõli lala andrõ, ni'ombacha'õ ba zoera ni'amoni'õ andrõ.

- 1 I. Ba bõi zi lõ aboto ba dõdõoe : so dania mba'wa si lõ sõchi, ba gõtõ safoeria andrõ. (*Tim. I, 4, 1 b. t.*).
- 2 Amoeata niha ba da'õ, ba ha tãna chõra la'aloel, somasi ana'a ira, ba sanoeno ja'ira, ba si faja'wa, ba sanandra'wa, ba si lõ mamondrongo li ndra amara, ba si tebai mangandrõ saoha gõlõ, ba sango'aja Lowalangi, (*Rom. 1, 29 b. t.*), ba si lõ mangomasi'õ awõra, ba si farõi, ba samõbõgõ si lõ doehoe, ba solaoelae manõ hadia ia, ba si tebai ahono, ba si lõ omasi si sõchi, ba si manga mbõli, ba si lõ tõdõ, ba seboea hochá, ba somasi is'isõ dõdõra, moroi ba wa'omasira Lowalangi ;
- 5 (*Fil. 3, 19*) : hoelõ solo'õ chõ Lowalangi ira, wamaigida, ba no sa-
- ngosilõ'õgõ fa'abõlõ wolo'õ andrõ. Ba ja'oegõ erogõ niha si manõ. (*Tit. 1, 16. Mat. 7, 15*). Oi ja'ira sa zandõrõi omo, ba wondrõnisi ira alawe, si no fahõna horõ, solo'õ manõ fangisõ dõdõra, ha wa'oja ngawalõ, (*Fet. II. 2, 14*), si lõ mamalõmalõ wamahaõ ja'ira, ba si tebai mogamõ fa'aboto ba dõdõra zi doehoe. Ba hoelõ si mane famadaõ ndra Jane Jambere andrõ, chõ Moze, si manõ gõi wamadaõ da'õ no mege si doehoe. Niha si no fakoejoe tõdõ, si lõ aro famati andrõ. (*Moz. II. 7, 11. 22. Hal. zin. 13, 8. 10. Tim. I. 6, 5*). Ba lõ'õ sa atõ ara wolaoera andrõ, oroma sa danía, ba niha fefoe, wa si lõ tõdõ ira, si mane ba chõra andrõ fõna gõi. (*Moz. II. 7, 12; 8, 18; 9, 11*). Ba ja'oegõ, ba no õ'õ'õ 10 chõgoe, ba wamahaõ andrõ, ba ba gamoeata, ba ba nilae dõdõ, ba ba wamati, ba ba wa'ebolo dõdõ andrõ, ba ba wa'omasi, ba ba wamahaõ tõdõ, ba wolohi andrõ, ba ba 11 wamakao andrõ, si no gõna ndra'õ, ba Gandriochia ba ba Nìkonía ba ba Lisitera ; no oetaõgõ wolohi si manõ, ba no i'efa'õ ndra'õ So'aja, ba da'õ fefoe. (*Kor. II. 1, 8. 10. Hal. zin. 13, 50; 14, 5. 19*). Ba dozi 12 sedõna molo'õ li Lowalangi, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, ba gõna folohi danía. (*Fet. I. 4, 12 b. t.. Joh. 15, 18 b. t.*). Ba ba niha si lõ sõchi, samowõhõ 13 niha bõ'õ, ba tedooedoe manõ walo'sõchi, lafaeloengoe niha bõ'õ, ba nifaeloengoe gõi ira.
- II. Ba ja'oegõ andrõ, ba bõi bõ- 14 hõli zi no õrongo, awõ zi no fadoehoe dõdõoe ; me no õ'ila, ha chõ õrongo ia, (*F. 1, 12. 13*), awõ wa 15 no õ'ila zoera ni'amoni'õ andrõ, i'otarai iraono ndra'oegõ, sangila mangatoeatoea'õ ja'oegõ, ba wangeloei fangorifi ba mbanoea foeri andrõ, soroi ba wamati andrõ, chõ Keriso Jesoe. (*F. 1, 5. Joh. 5, 39*). Fefoe nõi zoera andrõ, ba Eheha 16 Lowalangi zame'e ba dõdõ niha,



ba mogoena ia, ba wamahaō, ba ba wangotoeō, ba ba wanga'azōchl, ba ba wamamaha ba wa'atoelō dō-  
17 dō, (*Fet. II. 1, 19-21*), ena'ō mo'a-  
honoa genoni Lowalangi andrō, si  
no to'ōlō ba ngawalō mboeaboea si  
sōchi andrō fefoe.

## FAZA 4.

I. Famarooe tōdō Dimoteo andrō,  
ena'ō ihaogō wangai halōwōnia. II.  
Lō ara tō Waoelo. III. Fangomba-  
cha hadia ia. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Oe'wa'ō sibai chōoe, fōna Lo-  
walangi, ba fōna Keriso Jesoe, sa-  
ngoehoekee dania niha saocri, awō  
zi no mate, ba wa'ato'elenia, ba ba  
mbanoeania andrō : (*Tim. I. 6, 13.*  
2 *Hal. zin. 10, 42*): Ombacha'ō daro-  
ma li, bōi boelō'ōgō, he ba'wa, ba  
he tenga ba'wa, otoo'ō ira, farooe  
dōdōra, ba fetae'ō ira, ba ja'a'oi so  
wa'ebolo dōdōoe, awō wamahaō.  
3 (*Tim. I. 4, 13; 5, 20*). Iroegi sa da-  
nia ba'wa, si tebai lataha wamahaō  
si ndroehoe andrō, ba lahōna dania  
chōra zamahaō somasi ira, si maoso  
mbōrō dalingara, (*Jer. 5, 31. Mich.*  
4 *2, 11*), ba la'erogō zi doehoe, lō  
lafondrondrongo, ba la'otahōgō wa-  
jafaja andrō. (*Tū. I, 14*). Ba ja'oegō  
5 andrō, ba bōi fawoeke dōdōoe, go-  
foe hadia ia ngawalō, taha wama-  
kao, halō halōwōoe, halōwō zango-  
mbacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō;  
fo'ahonoa nibabajajaoe andrō. (*F. 2,*  
3. *Kol. 4, 17*).

- 6 II. Ja'odo sa, ba nibe'e soema-  
nge sa'ae, ba lō ara tō, ba iroegi  
ba'wa wangefagoe andrō. (*Fil. 2, 17*).
- 7 Fasōndrata si sōchi andrō, ba no  
oelaoe, ba tōrōwa andrō, ba no  
oe'o'ozoei, lō nibōhōligoe famati  
andrō. (*Tim. I. 6, 12. Hal. zin. 20,*  
8 *24*). Ba lada'e sa'ae, ba no moefō-  
fō'ō chōgoe dakoela ba wa'atoelō  
dōdō andrō, nibe'e Zo'aja andrō,  
sangatoelō'ō fangoehoekee, chōgoe  
dania, na loeo safoeria andrō, ba  
tenga ha chōgoe, ldozigō gōi za-

ngomasi'ō fa'ato'elenia andrō. (*Kor. I. 9, 25. Jak. 1, 12. Fam. 2, 10*).

III. Ta'ita'i, ena'ō alio mōi'ō 9  
chōgoe. Noa sa irōido Dema andrō, 10  
me no omasi ia gōtō da'e, ba no  
mōi ia ba Desalonika; Kereke a-  
ndrō, ba no mōi ba Galatia, ba  
Tito, ba no isa'wa Dalamatia; (*Kol. 4, 14*); ha Loeka nawōgoe; ohe 11  
awōoe Mareko andrō, mogoena sa  
ia chōgoe, ngoningonigoe. (*Kol. 4, 10*). Tichiko andrō, ba no oefatenge 12  
ba Nefeso. (*Kol. 4, 7*). Baroe seboea 13  
andrō, nirōigoe ba Deroa, chō Ga-  
rafo, ohe, na mōi'ō ba da'e, ba soera  
andrō, ofōna goeli geoe andrō. No 14  
oja ilaoe chōgoe zi lō sōchi Alesa-  
ndro, siambōe andrō; isoelōni dania  
chōnia So'aja mboeaboeania andrō;  
(*Tim. I. 1, 20. Sin. 28, 4. Kor. II. 11, 15*); ba ja'oegō gōi, angelama 15  
chōnia; noa sa iforege wamadaō ni-  
wa'ōma andrō. Me tesechegō ndra'o, 16  
si fōfōna andrō, ba samōsa lō sa-  
ngo'awōgō ja'o, noa sa ahoi la-  
rōi ndra'o; bōi jatebe'e ōmōra! Ba 17  
no fa'awō chōgoe Zo'aja, ba no  
i'abōlō'ō ndra'odo, ena'ō oe'asiwai  
wangombacha andrō, ba ena'ō la-  
rongo fefoe soi; ba no te'efa'ō  
ndra'o ba mbawa zingo. (*Hal. zin. 27, 24; 9, 15*). Ba i'efa'ō dania ndra'o 18  
So'aja, ba nifachai dōdō andrō, si  
lō sōchi, fefoe, ba i'orifi ndra'o,  
i'ohedo ba mbanoeania andrō, ba  
zoroego. Ja chōnia lachōmi, gōtō-  
gōtō wa'ara! Jadoehoe. (*F. 3, 11.*  
*Mat. 6, 13*).

IV. Owai Werisa andrō ba Akila, 19  
ba si samba omo ndra Onesiforo a-  
ndrō. (*F. 1, 16. Hal. zin. 18, 2*). No 20  
torōi ba Gorindro Geraso; Terofimo  
andrō, ba no oerōi ba Miletī, mofō-  
chō. (*Hal. zin. 19, 22; 20, 4, 15*). Ta' 21  
ita'i we'amōi, fatoea lō ba'wa deoe.  
La'owai ndra'oegō ira Oiboelo Foe-  
deo ba Lino ba Kalaoedia ba tali-  
foesō andrō, fefoe. Ja awō dōdōoe 22  
Zo'aja! Jafaloeha ami wa'eboea  
dōdō! (*Gal. 6, 18*).

# Soera Waoëlo andrõ,

chõ

## DITO.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. He wisa zi sõchi amoeata zatoea andrõ, nitoetoejoe. III. Samahaõ samaeloe-ngoë andrõ, ba Gereta.

- 1 I. Faoelo zanoera da'e, cnoni Lowalangi andrõ, sinenge Jesoe Keriso, ba wamati nitoetoejoe Lowalangi andrõ, ba ba wa'aboto ba dõdõra zi doehoe, ba wolo'õ li Lowalangi andrõ, (*Rom. 1, 1*), bõrõ wanõtõna andrõ, fanõtõna fa'aeri. si lõ aetoe andrõ, nifaboe'oe Lowalangi, si lõ mofaja, fõna gõtõ danõ andre. (*Rom. 16, 25*). Ba noa sa ifa'cle'õ daroma linia, me inõtõnia, ba wangombacha andrõ, nib'e ba dangagoe, dali go-roisa Lowalangi andrõ, sangorifi ja'ita. (*Tim. I. 2, 6, 7*). Chõ Dito andrõ, si ndroehoe nonogoe, dali wa no faoma wamati. Jafaloccha'õ wa'eboea dõdõ ba fa'ohahaoe dõdõ, chõ Lowalangi Ama, ba chõ Keriso Jesoe, sangorifi ja'ita andrõ. (*Gal. 2, 3. Kor. II. 8; 23. Tim. I. 1, 2*).
- 5 II. Da'õ mbõrõ, wa no oerõi ndra'oegõ ba Gereta, ena'õ õ'a'atoelõ zi tosa andrõ, ba ena'õ õdozigõ banoca, wamataro satoea; õ'o'õ niwã'õgõe chõoe; (*Hal. zin. 14, 23. Tim. II. 2, 2*): na so zi lõ sinegõ, si ha sambocia dõnga, si so ono samati, si lõ toeria wa'asilõja'wa, ba he toeria wa lõ molo'õ li. (*Tim. I. 3, 2 b. t.*). Sanaro andrõ sa, ba lõ tola mosinegõ, ja si mane satõea

zangai halõwõ, chõ Lowalangi, bõi same'e manõ ba nichoi dõdõnia hadia ia, ba bõi si ono wõnoetõ, ba bõi samadoemadõe toeo, ba bõi si fabagobago, ba bõi sangaloei ana'a si lõ atoelõ; (*Kor. I. 4, 1. Tim. II. 2, 24*); ha same'eme'e gõ dome, so-masi si sõchi, satoeatõea, satoelõ tõtõ, sohaoehaoe, si hõndrõgõ si lõ sõchi; si lõ mamõhõi taroma li si ndroehoe andrõ, si faoedoe ba wamahaõ andrõ, ena'õ faoma i'ila, he famaroe tõtõ, ba wamahaõ si ndroehoe andrõ, ba he famadoehoe'õ tõtõ zamadaõ andrõ. (*Tim. II. 4, 2; 1, 13*).

10 III. Ato sa zi lõ mamondrongo li, solaoe'õ hochoeo si lõ boto, ba samowõhõ niha bõ'õ, abõlõbõlõ ba niboto. (*Hal. zin. 15, 1*). Nifa'afõe bawa da'õ; ja'ira zamakoejoe niha, so, ba samba omo manõ, ba wamahaõ si lõ tola andrõ, chõra, wangaloei ana'a si lõ sõchi. (*Tim. II. 3, 6. Pet. I. 5, 2*). No iwa'õ sama'ele'õ chõra, oi ja'ira, imane: „So-faja manõ Ndrawa Gereta andrõ, octoe ndroe'oe safaito, sedõna manõ mangamanga lõ halõwõ.” (*Hal. zin. 17, 28*). Ba si ndroehoe niwã'õnia andrõ, ba andrõ abe'e'õ wangotõe'õ ja'ira, ena'õ atoelõ wamatira; ba bõi ndramoe'õ'õ wafajaja' niha Jehoeda andrõ, ba amachoita niha sangrogõ si doehoe. (*P. 3, 9. Tim. I. 1, 4 b. t.*). Ba zohaoehaoe tõtõ, ba lõ hadia ia zalacha, ba ba zi ra'ira'io, ba ba zi lõ mamati, ba

oi salacha manõ, fefoe, hadia ia; noa sa moda'i gera'erara, ba he tōdōra. (*Rom. 14, 14. 20. Loek. 11, 39 b. t.*). La'vā'õ sa, no aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi, ba ba mboeaboeara, ba la'osilō'ōgō ia; ni'ogorofi ira, si lō mamondrongo li, ba si tebai ba mboeaboea si sōchi andrō, fefoe. (*Tim. II. 3, 5*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Hadia zi sōchi amoeata niha Keriso, amoeata ndra matoea, ba amoeata ndra alawe, amoeata nono matoea, ba amoeata zawoejoe. II. Famasoei ba dōdō fa'ebaea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si no moefa'ele'õ.

1 I. Ba ja'oegō, ba hadia zi faoedoe  
2 ba wamahaõ si ndroehoe andrō,  
3 da'õ ombaeha'õ; (*F. 1, 9*); ena'õ  
4 bōi sambō era'era ndra matoea sa-  
5 toea andrō, ena'õ si sōchi amoeata  
6 ira, satoeatoea, ena'õ atoealō wamati,  
7 awō wa'omasi, awō wanaha tōdō  
8 andrō. Ba si manō ndra alawe sa-  
9 toea, ba gamoeatara, ena'õ soadoe  
ba ni'amonī'õ andrō, bōi samōbōgō  
si lō doehoe, bōi samorege famadoe  
toeo, ena'õ samahaõ ba zi sōchi,  
(*Tim. I. 3, 11; 5, 10*), ena'õ lafamaha  
zavena moehalō, ba wangomasi'õ  
ira matoeara ba onora; lafamaha,  
ena'õ atoeatoea ba ohaoehae, ena'õ  
lahaogō halōwōra baomora, ba ena'õ  
la'o'õ li ndra matoeara, fa bōi teta-  
ndra'waisi daroma li Lowalangi a-  
ndrō. (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t.*). Si manō  
gōi ba nono matoea: ofaroe dō-  
dōra, ena'õ atoeatoea. Fefoe hadia  
ia, ba be'e famaedo ndra'oegō, ba  
mboeaboea si sōchi, ba ba wamahaõ,  
ba bōi fabaja zi lō gōna, jamoadoe,  
(*Tim. I. 4, 12. Fet. I. 5, 3*), fehede  
satoelō wehedeoe. si lō sinogoe, ena'õ  
aila zi fa'oedoe andrō, na tebai  
ibōbōgō chōda zi lō sōchi. (*Fet. I. 2, 12; 3, 16*). Sawoejoe andrō, ba  
faroe dōdō, ena'õ la'o'õ li zochō  
ja'ira: ena'õ lafaigi zomasi zochō,  
fefoe, hadia ia, bōi ndramamadaõ,

(*Efes. 6, 5 b. t. Tim. I. 6, 1. b. t.*),  
bōi managō, ena'õ a'oi so wa lō  
farōi ira, si sōchi, ena'õ motoeria lala  
Lowalangi, sangorifi ja'ita, ba chōra  
andrō, fefoe, labe'e.

II. Noa sa to'ele wa'ebaea dōdō  
Lowalangi andrō, sangorifi niha fe-  
foe; (*F. 3, 4. Joh. I. 4, 9*); ifahaõ  
ita, ena'õ tabōhōli wa lō ba dōdōda  
Lowalangi, awō wangisō andrō, ba  
goeli danō, ba ena'õ satoeatoea ita,  
ba satoelō tōdō, ba solo'õ li Lowa-  
langi, ba gōtō da'e, ba goeli danō,  
(*Fet. I. 2, 11. Joh. I. 2, 15 b. t.*), so-  
mbalombaloi tōtēna'õ andrō, soha-  
hae dōdō, ba fa'ato'ele lachōmi  
Lowalangi seboea andrō, sangorifi  
ja'ita, Keriso Jesoe, (*Kor. I. 1, 7. Fet. 1, 7*), si no mame'e ja'ia, sala-  
hida, ba wangefa'õ ja'ita, ba zi lō  
atoelō fefoe, ba ba wangehao ja'ita,  
banoea chōnia, sowēlō'ōlō ba mboea-  
boea si sōchi. (*Gal. 1, 4. Tim. I. 2, 6. Efes. 5, 27; 2, 10*). Da'õ ombaeha'õ,  
ba faroe dōdōra, ba oigō dōdōe  
wangotoe'õ. Bōi jamoe'ositengagō  
ndra'oegō niha, ha niha ia. (*Tim. I. 4, 11. 12*).

## FAZA 3.

Ni'o'õ li zala'wa, ba ni'ebaea'õ  
dōdō ba niha fefoe. II. Bōi fagoea-  
goea. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

I. Fasoegi ba dōdōra, fa la'o'õ li  
zala'wa, ba li zochō ja'ira, fa lafo-  
ndrondrongo, fa bōi aboea gōlōra,  
ba wolaoe si sōchi, fefoe, hadia ia.  
(*Rom. 13, 1 b. t. Fet. I. 2, 13 b. t.*). Bōi  
latandra'waisi niha, ha niha ia, bōi fa-  
sosososo, ena'õ lahaogōhaogō, ena'õ  
oroma, wa no a'oi so wa'ebolo dō-  
dōra, ba niha fefoe. (*Tim. II. 2, 24. Kol. 3, 12*). Ja'ita gōi fōna, ba noa  
sa si lō tōdō, ba si lō molo'õ li, ba  
si no eloengoe, ba sawoejoe wangisō  
andrō, ba sawocjoe zomasi dōdō  
andrō, si no oja ngawalō; no ta-  
tōrō lala si lō sōchi, awō lala wa'a-  
fōehō dōdō; no ni'ogorofi ita, ba  
no faoma fatioe dōdōda chō nawōda.

- 4 (*Efes. 2, 2 b. t.*). Ba me no to'cle wa'asōchi dōdō Lowalangi, sangorifi ja'ita, awō wa'omasinia niha, (*F. 2, 11*), ba no l'orifi ita, tenga moroi ba mboeaboeada, ba wa'atoelō dōdō, balazi wa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, ba wemondri andrō, ba wa'atoemboe si bohoee, ba ba wamohoeni andrō, chō Geheha ni'amoni'ō, (*Tim. II. 1, 9. Fet. I. 1, 3. Joh. 3, 5. Efes. 5, 26 b. t.; 4, 23. Rom. 6*), nihōnania chōda, wolaoe ja'ia, nifa'ema Jesoe Keriso, sangorifi ja'ita; (*Hes. 36, 25 b. t.*); ena'ō satoelō ita, iwa'ō Lowalangi, moroi ba wa'eboea dōdōnia, ba tōtōnafōda gondroita andrō, fa'aeri si lō aetoe. (*Rom. 8, 24 b. t.*). Si ndroehoe daroma li andrō, ba omasi ndra'o, na ōfadoehoe'ō sibai da'ō, ena'ō owōlō'ōlō zi no mamati ba Lowalangi, wamaloea boeaboea si sōchi. Da'ō zi sōchi, ba da'ō zogoena ba niha. (*F. 3, 14*).
- 9 II. Ba amadōniwa andrō, si lō boto, ba fanoetoenō nga'ōtō, ba fasosota, ba fagoegoeasa andrō, ba goroisā, ba bōi babaja; lō'ō sa goenania, no si lō boto. (*F. 1, 14*). Na so zi fasamboea famahaō, ba bōhōli, na no ōtena'wa ia, irege mēndroea, (*Rom. 16, 17; Mat. 18, 15 b. t.*), ja' aboto ba dōdōoe, wa no tefoejoe dōdō zi manō, awō wa samazōchi horō ia, awō wa ja'ia zangoehoeke ja'ia. (*Tim. I. 6, 4, 5*).
- III. Na oefatenge chōoe Gatema andrō, ba ma Tichiko andrō, ba ta'ita'i ae chōgoe, ba Nikofoli; ba da'ō sa sodo na ba'wa deoe, ocwa'ō. Tolo Zena andrō, sangila amachoita, ba Afolo andrō, wama'anō ja'ira, ba wofanō, haogō, fa bōi ambō chōra hadia ia. (*Hal. zin. 18, 24*). Ba ndramoefamaha gōi ira banoeada, wanolo niha bō'ō ba zogoena, ndramoehaogō, fa bōi si lō boeaboea si sōchi ira. — La'owai ndra'oegō awōgoe andre fefoe. Owai fefoe zomasi ja'ita, ba wamati. Jafaloecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō! (*Fil. 4, 23*).

## Soera Waoelo andrō,

chō

## WILEMO.

I. Fangowai Waoelo. II. Fa'omoe-so dōdōnia, ba wamati Wilemo andrō, ba ba wa'omasinia dalifoesō. III. F'andrō chō Wilemo Faoelo, ena'ō ifoeli ihālō Gonesimo andrō. IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Faoelo, nikoeroe andrō chō Keriso Jesoe, zanoera da'e, ba Timoteo, talifoesō andrō, chō Wilemo andrō, ni'omasī'ō, awōma, ba halōwō andrō, (*Efes. 3, 1; 4, 1; Kor. II. 1, 1*), ba chō Gafia, talifoesō alawe
- andrō, ba chō Garichifo, awōma andrō, ba wasōndrata, ba bambanoea andrō, jomo chōoe. (*Kol. 4, 15, 17*). Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō, chō Namada Lowalangi, ba chō Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita! (*Kol. 1, 2*).
- II. Lō mamalōmalō wangandrōgoe saoha gōlō chō Lowalangigoe, na itōrō tōdōgoe ndra'oegō, na manga-ndrō ndra'o, (*Rom. 1, 8*), bōrō me oerongo wa'omasioe andrō, ba fa-

- mati andrō chōoe, chō Zo'aja, Je-  
 6 soe, ba ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, fefoe; (Kol. 1, 4); ena'ō abōlō wa'awōsa  
 andrō ba wamatimō, ba wamotochi  
 ba dōdōoe fefoe hadia ia zi sōchi,  
 ba chōda, chō Keriso. (Gal. 5, 6).  
 7 Noa sa abōlō wa'omoeso dōdōgoe,  
 ba fondrara dōdōgoe, ba wa'omasioe  
 andrō, me no te'okafoei dōdō ni'a-  
 moni'ō andrō, ba chōmō, ja'oegō  
 talifoēsō.  
 8 III. Andrō, he wā'ae tola manō,  
 ba chō Keriso, oebe'e gorōisa chōoe,  
 ba zi nangea andrō, ba edōnado  
 zoei mangandrō chōoe, bōrō wa'o-  
 9 masi andrō: Ja'odo andre, Faeolo  
 satōea andre, ba nikoeroe gōi iada'e,  
 chō Keriso Jesoe, (Tim. II. 1, 8),  
 10 oe'andrō chōoe, ba chō nonogoe  
 andrō, nisōndragoe onogoe, ba goe-  
 roenga andre, Onesimo („sogoena")  
 andrō, (Kor. I. 4, 15. Kol. 4, 9),  
 11 si no si lō goena chōoe fōna, ba so-  
 goena iada'e, he chōoe, ba he chō-  
 12 goe. Oefatenge ia mangawoeli; tō-  
 13 dōgoe nifatengegoe. Oetaha ia me-  
 na'ō chōgoe, ena'ō ngoniningonigoe  
 ia, salahioe, ba goeroenga andre, ba  
 14 doeria somoeso dōdō andrō. Ba lō'ō  
 sa edōnado oelaoe hadia ia, na lō  
 niteheoe, fa bōi hoelō zaboea olō  
 ndra'oegō, ba dolotolomō andrō,  
 15 ena'ō saoha gōlō. Ma andrō aefa  
 ia chōoe ma'ifoe, ena'ō lō'ō sa'ae
- teboelō ia chōoe, tenga sa'ae sawoe- 16  
 joe, si tōra moroi ba zawoejoe, no  
 talifoēsō ni'omasi'ō, ofōna chōgoe,  
 ba mendoera manō na i chōoe, he  
 botonia, ba he ba chō Zo'aja. (Tim.  
 I. 6, 1. 2. Efes. 6, 5). Ba na belaoe 17  
 ndra'odo, ōwā'ō, ba tema ia, hoelō  
 na ja'o mena'ō. Ba na no te'ala 18  
 ndra'oegō, ibe'e mege, ba ma na so  
 gōmōnia chōoe, ba be'e ōmōgoe.  
 Ja'o, Faeolo, zanoera da'e, tanga- 19  
 goe: Ja'o zamoe'a; fa lō oewā'ō  
 chōoe, ōmōoe chōgoe ndra'oegō a-  
 ndrō gōi. (Tes. II. 3, 17). Si ndroe- 20  
 hoe, ja'oegō ga'a, ena'ō mohare  
 ndra'o chōoe, ba chō Zo'aja! Oka-  
 foei dōdōgoe andre, ba chō Keriso!  
 (A. 10. 11).  
 IV. Me no oedōnadōna wolo'ōmō, 21  
 andrō oesoera chōoe da'ō, me no  
 oe'ila, tenga ha niwā'ōgoe andrō  
 ō'o'ō, ōtōraigō na i. Ba endrongagō 22  
 gōi wamaigi naha chōgoe; oedōna-  
 dōna sa, tebe'e boeala ndra'o chō-  
 mi, bōrō wangandrōmi andrō. (Heb.  
 13, 19). I'owai ndra'oegō Efafera, 23  
 awōgoe nikoeroe andrō, ba chō  
 Keriso Jesoe, (Kol. 1, 7), ba Mareko 24  
 ba Arisaro ba Dema ba Loeka,  
 awōgoe ba halōwō andrō. (Kol. 4,  
 10. 14). Jafaloecha dōdōmi wa'eboea 25  
 dōdō Zo'aja, Jesoe Keriso. (Tim.  
 II. 4, 22).

## Soera ba niha

# HEBERAIO

andrō.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fama'ele'ō Lowalangi ja'ia, ba  
 chō Nononia andrō. II. Fa'asala'wa  
 Nononia; ja'wa mala'ika ia.

1 I. Me no aefa wehede Lowalangi

fōna, chō ndra toeada, si no asese,  
 ba si no oja ngawalō, nifa'ema za-  
 ma'ele'ō andrō, ba no moehede ia,  
 me loeo safoeria andre, chōda, ni-  
 fa'ema Nononia. (Moz. IV. 12, 6 b.

- 1 t. Hal. zin. 3, 22. 24. Fet. I. 1, 20.  
Joh. 15, 15).
- 2 II. Nifataronia sanema ondrōita,  
fefoe, hadia ia, nibe'enia gōi sama-  
zōchi danō'a, (F. 2, 7. 8. Efes. 1, 20
- 3 b. t. Joh. 1, 3. 10); si no haga la-  
ehōminia andrō ba doemadoema  
mbotonia, sanaja fefoe hadia ia,  
taroma li fa'abōlōnia andrō, ba no  
isōndra wangehao andrō, fameta  
horō, ba no moedadao ia ba ga-  
mbōlō wa'asala'wa andrō, ba zala'wa  
ja'wa; Kor. II. 4, 4. Kol. 1, 15. F.
- 4 9, 14, 26; 12, 2); ba no tohoede ia  
moroi ba mala'ika, ndrohoendrohoe  
wa'atohoede dōi andrō, nitemania,  
moroi ba dōira. (Fil. 2, 9). Ha niha
- 5 sa mala'ika, ba zi no irai i'wa'ō:  
„Onogoe ndra'oegō, ma'ō-  
chō andre no mo'ono ndra'o  
ja'oegō?” Ba imane zoei: „A ma-  
nia ndra'odo ba Onogoe ia.”  
(F. 5, 5. Sin. 2, 7. Sam. II. 7, 14).
- 6 Ba so zoei, me ifataro ba goeli  
danō zi a'a ba wa'atoemboe andrō,  
ba imane: „Ba jamangaloeloe  
chōnia mala'ika Lowalangi,  
ngi, fefoe.” (Kol. 1, 15. Rom. 8,
- 7 29. Sin. 97, 7. Efes. 1, 21). Ba imane  
sa ba mala'ika andrō: „Samali'ō  
angi mala'ikanian; 'ba sa-  
mali'ō holahola galitō  
enoninia”. (Sin. 104, 4). Ba ba
- 8 Nono andrō, ba imane: „Dadao  
mamō, ja'oegō Lowalangi,  
ba no silō teboelō, gōtō-  
gōtō wa'ara, ba si'o ba wa'a-  
toelō zi'o zala'wa andrō
- 9 ehōoe. (Sin. 45, 7. 8). No omasi  
ndra'oegō wa'atoelō, ba no  
fa'oeodoendra'oegō ba zi lō  
atoelō; andrō no ibajoini  
ndra'oegō Lowalangiōe,  
ja'oegō Lowalangi, fani-  
cha fa'owoeawoea dōdō,  
no ihoede'ō ndra'oegō, mo-  
roi ha nawōoe.” (Jes. 61, 1).
- 10 Ba: Ja'oegō So'aja zolata  
tanō, ba mbōrōta, ba nifa-  
zōchi dangaoe mbanoea

si ja'wa; (Sin. 102, 26-28); ja'ia, 11  
ba sadoedoe dania, ba ja'-  
oegō, ba silō teboelō; ba  
atoea dania da'ō fefoe, tim-  
mba mbaroe, (Jes. 51, 6. Fet.  
II. 3, 10), ba ōgōloegō dania, 12  
hoelō lembe, ba toballi da-  
nia, ba ja'oegō, ba ja'oeja'-  
oegō manō, ba si lō aetoe  
ndrōfioe.” Ba ha niha ba ma- 13  
la'ika, ba zi no irai i'wa'ō: „Dadao  
ba gambōlōgoe, irege no  
oebe'e danedane gaheoe zi  
fatioe tōdō ehōoe?” (Sin. 110,  
1). Tenga no a'oi beehoe enoni ira, 14  
nifatenge sanolo ba zanema fango-  
rifi andrō dania? (Sin. 34, 8; 91,  
11 b. t. Mat. 18, 10).

## FAZA 2.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi la'osite-  
ngagō lala wangerifi andrō, chō Lo-  
walangi. II. Fa'asala'wa Keriso, me  
no aefa i'ide'ide'ō ia. III. No toballi  
talifoesōda ia, ba wangerifi ja'ita.

I. Andrō mendroea manō ta'olē- 1  
mbai ena'ō niringoda andrō, fa bōi  
ahani ita. Na no aro sa'ae daroma 2  
li andrō, ni'ombacha'ō mala'ika, ba  
na no tesaelōni si nangea ehōnia  
fefoe ngawalō wanawō, awō nga-  
walō wa lō molo'ō fefoe, (Hal. zin.  
7, 53. Gal. 3, 19), ba he tawisa wa- 3  
ngefa'ō ja'ita, na ta'ositengagō wa-  
ngorifi si manō fa'eboea? nifobōrō  
ba wangombaeha Zo'aja andrō, ni-  
fadoehoe'ō zamondrongo chōnia a-  
ndrō, ehōda, (F. 10, 29. Mar. 1, 14),  
nifo'awō famadoehoe'ō andrō ehō 4  
Lowalangi, ba dandra andrō, ba ba  
gila'ila, ba ba ngawalō hadia ia wa'-  
abōlō, ba ba wame'eme'e Eheha ni'-  
aimoni'ō andrō, dali zomasi ia. (Hal.  
zin. 14, 3. Kor. I. 12, 4. 11).

II. Tenga sa barō mbawa mala'- 5  
ika ibe'e zi sagōtō tanō dania, ni'wa'-  
ōwa'ōnia. (Fet. II. 3, 13). Ba noa 6  
sa so zamadoehoe'ō, sameeza, no  
imane: „Hadia niha, wa itō-  
rō tōdōoe? ba ononiha, wa

7 ōfaigi ia? (*Sin. 8, 5 b. t.*). No  
ōideide'ō ia, si lō ararā,  
tooe mala'ika; no ōfotakoe-  
la ia, lachōmi basoemange,  
8 (*Loek. 22, 43*), no ōbē'e barō ga-  
henia fefoe, hadia ia." Ba  
wame'e barō mbawa andrō sa fefoe,  
hadia ia, ba lō nisaigōnia, si lō  
moebe'e barō mbawania. Ba iada'e,  
ba lō'ō na ta'ila, no moebe'e barō  
mbawania fefoe, hadia ia. (*F. 1, 2.*  
9 *Mat. 28, 18. Joh. 3, 35*). Ba ni'ide-  
ide'ō andrō, tooe mala'ika, si lō ara-  
rā, Jesoe, ba ta'ila, nifo'aja lachōmi  
ba soemange, bōrō wamakao a-  
ndrō, nitahania, fa'amate andrō, e-  
na'ō itandra wa'amate, salahi niha  
fefoe, balazi wa'eboea dōdō Lo-  
walangi. (*Fil. 2, 8. 9 b. t. Kor. 11,*  
10 *5, 14, 15*). Da'ō sa zi nangea chō-  
nia, si no bōrō hadia ia, fefoe, ba  
zoroi fefoe, hadia ia, me ato ndrao-  
no i'ōhe ba lachōmi: ba wamakao  
ifo'ahonoa solohe ja'ira ba wango-  
rifi andrō. (*Rom. 11, 36. F. 5, 8. 9.*  
*Hal. zin. 5, 31*).  
11 III. Ba he si amoni'ō sa, ba he  
ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba ha samōsa doea-  
ra fefoe; da'ō gōi mbōrō, wa lō aila ia  
fatalifoesō chōra, (*Joh. 17, 19. Mar.*  
12 *3, 34 b. t.*), imane: „O'e o m ba-  
cha'ō dōimō ba dalifoesō-  
goe andrō, ba zowoelo  
banoea oesoeno ndra'oe-  
13 gō." (*Sin. 22, 23. Rom. 8, 29*). Ba  
imane zoei: „Sanōtōna chō-  
nia dania ndra'odo." Ba so  
zoei, ba imane: „Hiza, ja'o ba  
iraono andrō, nibē'e Lo-  
walangi chōgoe." (*Jes. 8, 17.*  
14 *18*). Ba me no ōsi niha gōi nōsi  
ndraono, ba no itema gōi dāna chō-  
nia da'ō, no fachilichili, ena'ō ifakiko  
ba wa'amate andrō zi so fa'abōlō  
wa'amate, Afōcha andrō; (*Rom. 8,*  
15 *3. Tim. 11, 1, 10. Joh. 1, 3, 8*);  
ba ena'ō i'efa'ō zi no sawoejoe, sagōtō  
ja'ira, ba wa'ata'oera wa'amate a-  
16 ndrō. (*Rom. 6, 17 b. t.*). Tenga sa  
atō mala'ika nitolonia, no ma'oewoe

Gaberahamo andrō itolo. Andrō 17  
lō tola lō fagōlōgōlō ia ba dalifoesō-  
nia, gofoe he wisa wamaigida, ena'ō  
sahachō tōdō ia, ba ere seboea, si  
lō farōi, chō Lowalangi, ba wame'e  
hōli ba horō mbanoea andrō. (*F. 4,*  
15: *5, 1 b. t.*). Ndrohoendrohoe zi no 18  
itaha famakao sa, si no tetandraigō  
ia, ba i'ila itolo nitandraigō andrō.  
(*F. 4, 16*).

### FAZA 3.

I. Ja'wa Moze Keriso. II. Bōi zi  
lō mamati ira, bōi lafoeli foeri;  
ndramangelama, me no la'ila wa-  
maedo, ba Ndraono Gizeraeli andrō,  
si no mangawoeli foeri.

I. Andrō, ja'ami, ira talifoesō, ni' 1  
amoni'ō, si no mo'oeracha ba wo-  
gaoni andrō, moroi ba zoroego,  
mitōngōni zingenae andrō, ere se-  
boea, ba wamadoehoe'ōda andrō,  
Jesoe, (*Fil. 3, 14. F. 4, 14*), si lō 2  
farōi andrō, chō zamataro ja'ia, si  
mane Moze gōi, jomo chōnia fefoe.  
(*Moz. IV, 12, 7*). Eboea sa dāna chō- 3  
nia lachōmi, moroi chō Moze, ndro-  
hoendrohoe wa'atohoele wa'eboea  
zotomo, moroi ba wa'eboea nomo.  
(*F. 8, 6*). Fefoe nomo sa, ba so zo- 4  
tomo, ba samazōchi fefoe, hadia ia,  
ba ja'ia Lowalangi. Ba Moze, ba si 5  
lō farōi sa, jomo chōnia fefoe, eno-  
ni ia, ba wamadoehoe'ō ni'omba-  
cha'ō dania. (*Joh. 5, 46*). Ba Keriso, 6  
ba no Ono, ba nomonia; ba omonia  
ita, na lō tabōhōli wa lō mangiwa,  
awō doeriada andrō, ba wanōtōna  
iroegi gamozoca; na ta'aro'ō chōda.  
(*Joh. 8, 35. Fet. 1, 2, 5. F. 6, 11*).

II. Andrō, si mane ni'wa'ō Ge 7  
heha: „Ma'ōchō andre, na  
mirongo linia, (*F. 4, 7. Sin. 95,*  
*8 b. t.*), ba bōi m'abe'e'ō dō- 8  
dōmi, si mane ba wa'abao  
dōdō andrō, meloeo wana-  
ndraigō andrō, ba danō si  
mate, (*Moz. II, 17, 7; V. 6, 16*),  
melatandraigō ndra'ō ira 9  
toeami, wombaja ja'o, ba

- noa sa'aela'ila nilaogoe, òfa woeloe fache wa'ara; (Moz. IV. 14, 22); andrõ mofõ-noendra'o, ba niha andrõ, ba oemane: Lõ mamalõ-malõ wa'eloengoe dõdõ-ra; ba lõ aboto ba dõ-dõra lalagoe andrõ, to-bali fahõloe ndra'o, ba wõnoegoe andrõ, oemane: „Bõi jalachamõ wolombase andrõ, chõgoe.” (Moz. IV. 14, 23. 28-35). Mifaigi, ja'ami ira talifoesõ, bõi jatesõndra ba chõ-mi, ha niha ia, si so tõdõ si lõ sõchi, tõdõ ba wa lõ mamati, ba wangerogõ Lowalangi saeri; faoma mifaroe dõdõ nawõmi, ero ma'õchõ, gõtõ wa la'wa'õ „ma'õchõ andre,” fa bõi tesõndra ba chõmi, ha niha ia, ni'abe'e'õ tõdõ, ba walimosa 14 horõ andrõ. Noa sa tobali awõ Keri-so ita, na lõ'õ sa atõ tabõhõli mbõrõta wa fadoehoe dõdõ andrõ, iroegi gamozoea, na ta'aro'õ chõda. 15 Na no moe'wa'õ: „Ma'õchõ andre, na mirongo linia, ba bõi mi'abe'e'õ dõdõmi, si mane ba wa'abao dõdõ andrõ,” — (F. 3, 7), ba ha niha ira, samondrongo, sabao tõdõ andrõ? Tenga dozi ira, si otarai danõ Misa-raji, ni'oloi'õ Moze? (Moz. IV. 14, 1 b. t.). Ba ha chõ mofõnoe ia, si òfa woeloe fache andrõ? Hadia, 16 tenga ba zanao horõ andrõ? batora, ba no adoedoe ba danõ si mate. 17 (Moz. IV. 14, 29. Kor. I. 10, 5). Ba ha chõ tetandrõsaigõ, me fahõloe ia, bõi jalachamõ wolombase andrõ chõnia, na tenga ba zi lõ molo'õ andrõ? Ba no ta'ila, wa tebai la- 18 chamõ, bõrõ wa lõ mamati. (Moz. V. 1, 32 b. t.).

## FAZA 4.

I. Famaroe tõdõ, ena'õ bõi zi lõ lachamõ wolombase, nifaboe'oe andrõ, bõi zi lõ mamati ira. II. Fa'-abe'e li Lowalangi andrõ. III. Fama-rooe tõdõ, ba wa'anae gõlõ, ba ba wanõtõna.

- 1 I. Ba data'ata'oe fi, fa bõi tesõ-

ndra ba chõmi, ha niha ia, si hoelõ zi no torõi foeri, me no so na ga-maboe'oe la li, ba wogamõ folombase andrõ chõnia. (F. 12, 15). Noa sa moe'ombacha'õ chõda gõi, si mane chõra, ba ba chõra, ba lõ sonahia daroma li wangombacha andrõ, me lõ si tefabõbõ ba zamondrongo andrõ, ba wamati. Sogamõ folo-mbase andrõ sa ita, ja'ita samati, si mane ni'wa'õnia: „To bali fa-hõloe ndra'o, ba wõnoegoe andrõ, oemane: „Bõi jala-chamõ wolombase andrõ chõgoe,” he'wa'ae no awai nilaoe andrõ, i'otarai wamazõchi danõ'a andrõ. (F. 3, 11. Sin. 95, 11). Noa sa itõrõ linia, samoeza, loeo si fitoe andrõ, no imane: „Ba molo-mbase Lowalangi, ba loeo si fitoe andrõ, me no a-wai nilaonia fefoe.” (Moz. I. 2, 2). Ba imane zoei ba da'e: „Bõi jalachamõ wolombase andrõ chõgoe!” Ba me so sa na dania, lachamõ ia õsa, ba me lõ nichamõ nitoeriagõ ja'ia, si fõ-fõna, ba wa lõ molo'õ, (F. 3, 19), ba ifoeli i'õtõ mbongi: „ma'õchõ,” Dawido zama'ema linia, me no si manõ wa'ara gotaloea, si mane ni- 7 wa'õ mege: „Ma'õchõ andre, na mirongo linia, ba bõi mi'a be'e'õ dõdõmi,” (F. 3, 7). Na Josoea sa mena'õ zolohe ja'ira 8 ba wolombase, ba lõ itõrõ ena'õ linia loeo bõ'õ, foeri da'õ no mege. (Moz. V. 31, 7. Jos. 22, 4). Tobali so na sa dania wolombase mbanoea Lo-walangi andrõ, folombase ba loeo sabato. Si no mogamõ folombase 10 chõnia sa, ba molombase gõi, na awai halõwõnia, si mane Lowalangi, me no awai halõwõnia. (Fam. 14, 13). Ba dataforege, ba wogamõ folo- 11 mbase andrõ, ena'õ lõ faloecha so zalaoe, ha niha ia, wolo'õ famaedo andrõ, ba wa lõ molo'õ. (Fet. II. 1, 10. Kor. I. 10, 11. 12).

- II. Saeri sa daroma li Lowa- 12



langi andrō, ba sabōlō, ba no atarō, moroi ba gari si faoma bawa, ba isōsō, iroegī ifabali ira noso geheha, ba boe'oe ba oeto, ba ihoekoe, gera'era dōdō, ba sōndra dōdō. (*Fet. I. 1, 23. Rom. 1, 16. Efes. 6, 17. Fam.*

13 *1, 16*), ba lō hadia ia, nifazōchi Lowalangi, si tobini fōnania, fefoe, hadia ia, ba lō baloebaloc, no moebokai, ba wamaigi zanofoenofoe chōda andrō. (*Job. 28, 24*).

14 **III.** Ba me no so chōda gere seboea, salawā, si no manōrōi so-roego andrō, Jesoe, Ono Lowalangi andrō, ba bōi tabōhōli wamadoe-hoe'ō andrō. (*F. 8, 1; 9, 11, 24; 10,*

15 *23*). Tenga sa ere seboea si tebai ahachō tōdō, ba wa'ambō wa'abō-lōda, zi so chōda, no ere seboea si no moetandraigō, ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe, hoelō si mane ja'ita; ba lō horō. (*F. 5, 2; 2, 17, 18; 7, 26*).

16 **Ba data'ondrasi daroma wa'ahachō dōdō andrō, bōi aiwō ita, ena'ō ta-**  
**tema wa'ahachō dōdō, ba ena'ō fa-**  
**loecha ita wa'eboea dōdō, fanolo,**  
**na bawā mogoena.** (*F. 10, 22. Rom. 3, 25*).

### FAZA 5.

I. Lowalangi zamataro Keriso, ere seboea. II. Na areoe dōdōda, ba lō aboto ba dōdōda zi manō.

1 **I.** Dozi ere seboea sa, nihalō ba niha, ba ba niha tefataro ia, ba halōwō, chō Lowalangi, ba wame'e ame'ela ba soemange, fameta horō;

2 (*F. 2, 17; 8, 3*); si no mangila ndro-hoendrohoe wamologō tōdōnia, ba zi lō mangila watahōgō, ba ba ze-loengoe, me ja'ia gōi zi no faloe-chaloecha fa'ambō fa'abōlō. (*F. 4,*

3 *15*). Ba me bōrō da'ō, wa lō tola lō ibe'e zoemange, ba chōnia gōi, si mane ba zato, fameta horō. (*F. 7, 27. Moz. III. 9, 7; 16, 6. 11. 17*).

4 Ba lō ira'oe chōnia wa'eboea andrō niha, ha nikaoni Lowalangi, si mane A'aroni andrō gōi (*Ngā'ōt. II. 26, 18.*

5 *Moz. II. 28, 1*). Si manō gōi Keriso,

lō ni'eboea'ōnia ja'ia, ba we'amōi ere seboea, ha sangoema'ō chōnia: „Onogoe ndrā'oegō; ma'ō-chō andre no mo'ono ndrā'o ja'oegō.” (*Joh. 8, 54. F. 1, 5*).

Si mane niwā'ōnia, si samoeza gōi: „Ere ndrā'oegō, iroegizi lō aetoe, dali gameoeata Melechisede andrō.” (*Sin. 110, 4. Sach. 6, 13*). Me loeo niha

ia, ba no i'ohē wangandrō, awō wakaosa, chō zangila mangefa'ō ja'ia ba wa'amate, no fao we'ao'ao sabōlōbōlō, ba ta'wa hōrō, ba no moefondrondrongo linia, ba no moe'-efa'ō ia ba wa'ata'oe andrō. (*Mar. 14, 34; Mat. 26, 37 b. t. Loek. 22,*

44. b. t.). Ba he wā'ae Ono ia, ba no ifamaha ia, ba wolo'ō, ba wama-kao andrō, nitaōgōnia; (*Fil. 2, 8*); no moe'fo'ahonoa ia, ba no tobali

bōrō wangorifi ba mbanoea foeri ia, ba zamondrongo linia, fefoe, (*F. 2, 10; 7, 25*), nifotōi Lowalangi ere seboea, dali gameoeata Melechisede andrō. (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*).

**II.** Ba da'ō oja hoehoeoda, ba afōchō wamotochi, me no awe'ewe'e dōgi dalingami andrō. (*F. 6, 1 b. t.*). Samahaō sa'ae ami ena'ō, me no

ara, ba tobali mogoena chōmi lafa-haō zoei ami, ba wamobōrō daroma li Lowalangi andrō, ba tobali mo-goena chōmi zoesoe, ba tenga ō

sabe'e; (*Kor. I, 3, 1 b. t.*); ba ha niha zamadoe soesoe, ba lō i'ila watahōgō hoehoeo satoelō andrō, me no iraono ia. Ba ba zi no mo'aho-

noa, ba ō sabe'e nibe'e, ba zi no mamamaha ja'ira, si no to'ōlō tō-dō, ba wamachoesi hadia zatoelō, hadia zi lō atoelō. (*Kor. I, 2, 6*).

### FAZA 6.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi lafoeli foeri, ba hoekoe fōna. II. Famaroee tōdō, ena'ō si lō teboelō ira, me no aro gamaboe'ocla li Lowalangi andrō gōi.

I. Andrō tabōhōli sa'ae wamobōrō

- fangombacha Keriso andrō, ba ta-fa'ese ba wamo'ahonoa; bōi sa'ae tafoeli wamodanedane, famalalini era'era ba mbocaboea si:mate, ba famati ba Lowalangi, (*F. 5, 12. Hal. zin. 20, 21*), ba famahaō ba wama-jagō idanō andrō, ba ba wanocfa tanga, ba ba wemaoso zi mate, ba ba wangoehoeke si lō teboelō andrō. (*Hal. zin. 2, 38; 8, 17; 24, 25.*)
- 3 15). Ba da'ō nilaoeda, na itehe Lowalangi. Tebai sa, na so zi no moe-hagaini tōdō zamoeza, si no manandra ame'ela andrō moroi ba zoroe-go, ba si no mo'oeracha Eheha ni'a-moni'ō andrō, (*F. 10, 26 b. t.*), ba si no manandra taroma li Lowalangi andrō, si sōchi, awō wa'abōlō andrō, ba gūtō dania, ba na lafoeli foeri, ba tebai te'a'azōchi zoei ira, ba wamalalini era'era, ja'ira, si no mamorōfa chōra zamoeza tō Ono Lowalangi, si no mame'e ni'o'aja ja'ia. (*Fet. II, 2, 20. 21*). Tanō andrō sa, sāmadoe teoe andrō, sasese aeohoe ba chōnia, si so sinanō, so-goena ba zamahaogō'ō ja'ia, ba no itema dāna chōnia howoehowoe chō
- 8 Lowalangi. (*Jes. 55, 11*). Ba na sa'a-sa'a mao ba lato zi toemboe chōnia, ba lō fadoehoe dōdōda chōnia, ba no ahatō chōnia wangelifi; ba fo-zenia, ba fanocnoe ja'ia. (*Jes. 5, 4 b. t.*). Ba ba chōmi, ja'ami ni'o-masi'ō, ba no fadoehoe dōdōma, ba zi sōchi, ba zogoena ba wangorifi andrō, he w'a'ae no si manō lima.
- 10 Tenga sa si lō atoelō Lowalangi, fa olifoc ia ena'ō mbocaboeami, awō wa'omasi andrō, nifa'ele'ōmi, fa'o-masimi dōinia, me mōi ami enoni ni'amoni'ō andrō, awō wa enonira na ami iada'e. (*Fam. 2, 2. 19. F. 10, 33 b. t.*).
- 11 II. Ba omasi ndra'aga, ena'ō dozi ami mi'oroma'ō wa'owōlō'ōlō andrō, ena'ō a'oi so wa'aro wanōtōna andrō, iroegi gamozoea, ena'ō bōi abe'e dōdōmi, ena'ō mibe'e fanaedo chōmi zanema amaboe'oea li andrō,
- ba wamati, ba ba wa'ebolo dōdō. (*F. 11, 13. 7. Jak. 5, 7*). Me ibe'e gamaboe'oea li chō Gaberahamo Lowalangi, ba fahōloe ia, ba chōnia, me lō chōnia seboea, nibe'e hōloe ena'ō, imane: Si ndroehoe-ndroehoe, oefahowoe'ō si bai ndra'oegō, ba'a'oi so dania wangoja'ōgoeja'oegō." (*Moz. I. 22, 16. 17*). Ba me no imanō wamologō tōdōnia, wombalo; ba no itema gamaboe'oea li andrō. (*F. 10, 36*). Na niha sa, ba labe'e hōloe zeboea, ba tebato wamadaō, fefoe, ba wahōloesa andrō, ba wango'ō niwā'ō. (*Moz. II. 22. 11*). Andrō ifake wahōloesa Lowalangi, me i'oromā'ō sibai na mena'ō, ba zanema amaboe'oea li andrō, wa tebai awoe'a gera'erania, (*Loek. 1, 73*), ena'ō tobali domboea balō zi lō awoe'a, ba zi tebai mofaja Lowalangi, nibe'e famaroe dōdōda, sabōlōbōlō, ja'ita, si no mana'wa da'ō, wa lō tabōhōli dōtōnafō andrō, si so fōnada, (*Tit. 1, 2. Tim I. 6, 12*), si no mōi sao nosoda, si no aro, si no abe'e, si roegi gōi bacha barō mba'aba'a andrō, (*F. 9, 3. 24*), ba zi no mōi bacha sowaōwaō sala-hida, Jesoe andrō, me tobali ere seboea ia, dali gamocata Melechisede andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoo. (*F. 4, 14; 5, 6*).

## FAZA 7.

I. No fachilichili ira Keriso Melechisede andrō. II. Eboea wa'a'ere lechise; moroi ba wa'a'ere nono Lewi andrō.

I. Melechisede andrō sa, razo Zalema, ere Lowalangi Fondrege Zala'wa, samaondragō Abrahamo, ba samahowoe'ō ja'ia me manga-woeli ia, me i'otarai mangalani razo andrō, (*Moz. I. 14, 18 b. t.*), nibe'e Gaberahamo gōi samboea ni'ofoele, fefoe, hadia ia, ba no razo ba wa'atoelō oea, geloeaha dōinia, ba aefa da'ō, ba razo Zalema gōi, razo

- 3 wa'ohahaoe dōdō geloeaha da'ō, (Sin. 72, 1 b. t.; Jes. 9, 6, 7), lō ama, lō ina, ba lō toea moroi ja'wa, lō bōrōta mba'wania, ba lō fa'aetoe nosonia, ba si no moefachilichili chō. Nono Lowalangi, ba lō teboelō ere ia, lō mamalōmalō. Ba mifaigi, ha wa'eboea da'ō, nibe'e Gaberahamo gōi samboea ni'ofoele gahoeleania nitoetoejoe andrō, Aberahamo, foeroegō andrō. (Moz. I. 14, 20). - Ba nono Lewi andrō sa, si tobali ere, ba no moe'oroi'ō, latema zamboea ni'ofoele, ba niha sato, ba dalifocsōra, dali gorōisa andrō, he wa'ae ba lōwilōwi Gaberahamo mbōrōtara. (Moz. IV. 18. 21. 32). Ba si tenga ja'ira andrō, ba no ihālō zamboea ni'ofoele, chō Gaberahamo, ba no ifahowoe'ō zi so amaboe'ela li andrō. (Moz. I. 12, 3. Gal. 3, 16). Ba lō foelitō, side'ide zi tefahowoe'ō chō zebōea. Ba ba da'e, ba niha si mate dania zanema si samboea ni'ofoele, ba ba da'ō, ba no nifadoehoe'ō, wa saeri ia.
- 9 Ba no hoelō ba chō Gaberahamo tefōmō gōi Lewi, si samboea ni'ofoele, Lewi andrō, sanema si samboea ni'ofoele dania. No ba lōwilōwi doeania so ia na, me ifaondragō ia Melechisede andrō.
- 11 II. Ba na no so mena'ō wamo'ahonoe ba wa'a'ere nono Lewi andrō (ba da'ō sa tetandrōsaigō gorōisa andrō, nibe'e chōra), ba hadia goena na, tefataro gere bō'ō dali gamoeata Melechisede, awō wa lō la'wa'ō, dali gamoeata Ga'aroni andrō? (F. 8, 7. Gal. 2, 21). Na tobali wa'a'ere sa, ba lō foelitō tobali gōi gorōisa,
- 13 Ba nitandrōsaigō da'ō sa, ba no soi bō'ō, si lō irai mōi ere nihā,
- 14 Ba niha ia. Noa sa moerongo, wa no mado Joeda Zo'aja ja'ita, mado ba zi lō ni'wa'ō Moze, ba gere andrō. (Moz. I. 49, 10. Mich. 5, 2. Jes. 11, 1. Fam. 5, 5). Ba no mendroea manō na oroma, na tefataro gere bō'ō, dali wa fachilichili ia chō Melechisede andrō, si tenga balazi orōisa, 16 amachōita dali nōsi niha, si no balazi wa'abōlō wa'aeri andrō, si lō teboelō. Noa sa tefadoehoe'ō ia: 17 „Ere ndra'oegō, iroegi zi lō aetoe, dali gamoeata Melechisede andrō.” (F. 5, 6). Tewoc'ai sa gorōisa fōna andrō, 18 bōrō wa no sambō fa'abōlō, awō wa lō goenania sa'ae, (F. 10, 1-4. Rom. 8, 3), (lō'ō sa hadia ia nifo'ahonoe gorōisa); ba tefatewoe wa-nōtōna si sōchi moroi andrō, ba nihato'ōda ja'ita, chō Lowalangi. (Hal. zin. 13, 39). Ba ndrohoendrohoe zi so fahōloesa — ba chōra sa, 20 ba lō fahōloesa, na tobali ere ira, (F. 6, 17); ba ba chōnia, ba so wahōloesa, fahōloesa zangoema'ō chōnia: „No fahōloe Zo'aja, 21 ba lō ifoeli mangesa dōdōnia: ere ndra'oegō, iroegi zi lō aetoe” — (Sin. 110, 4), ndrohoendrohoe da'ō gōi no tobali 22 we'ewe'e dōdō, ba wawoe'oesa li si sōchi moroi andrō, Jesoe, (F. 8, 6; 9, 15; 12, 24). Ba ba chōra, ba ato 23 zi mōi ere, bōrō wa tebai si lō teboelō ira, me mateinate. Ba chōnia, 24 me si lō teboelō, iroegi zi lō actoe, ba so wa'a'ere si lō mamalōmalō. Andrō gōi i'ila ifo'ahonoe wango- 25 rifi sangondrasi Lowalangi, nifa'emania, me no si lō mainalōmalō fa'aeri, ba woloeloei chōra fangoema'ō. (F. 10, 14; 9, 24. Joh. 14, 6. Rom. 8, 34. Joh. I. 2, 1). Si manō 26 sa zi nangea ere seboea chōda, si no ohaoehoe, si lō sala, si lō hadia ia zi lō gōna, si no tonia ba niha si so horō, si no ja'wa zoroego, (F. 4, 15), salacha lō ero ma'ōchō me'e soemange ba horōnia oea, ba 27 aefa ō, ba ba horō zato, si mane ere seboea andrō fōna; noa sa i'osamoezaigō wolaoe da'ō, me ibe'e soemange ia. (Moz. III. 16, 17. Heb. 9, 12. 26 b. t.). Oroisa sa, ba ifataro 28 ere seboea niha, sambō fa'abōlō, ba taroma li wahōloesa andrō, me no

aefa gorōisa, ba ifataro Nono andrō, si no mo'ahonoo; irogi zi lō actoe. (F. 5, 1; 2, 9).

## FAZA 8.

Razo Keriso, erā seboea, ba gamahoe'oela li si bohooe, si sōchi moroi ba zi fōfōna andrō.

- 1 Da'ō doeho ba niwā'ō andrō: No so chōda gere seboea si manō, si no doemadao ba gambōlō daroina wa'asalaŵa andrō, ba zoroego, (F. 4, 14; 1, 3), barō mbawania ni'amoni'ō andrō, awō nose si ndroehoe andrō, nifazōchi Zo'aja, tenga
- 2 niha. (F. 9, 11). Dozi ere seboea sa, ba ba wame'e ame'ela ba soemange tefataro ira; andrō lō tola lō so chōnia gōi nibe'e. (F. 5, 1.
- 3 Efes. 5, 2). Ba na ba goeli danō so ia ena'ō, ba tenga na i ere ia, me no so zame'e ame'ela andrō, dali
- 4 gorōisa, nibe'e enōni, ba wamaedo zi so ba zoroego andrō, ba loemōlocmōnia, si mane niwā'ō chō Moze, me ifobōrō wamazōchi ose andrō, imane: Faigi. ō'ohia'ō wamaedo andrō, ni'oroma'ō chōoe ba hili, wamazōchi fefoe, hadia ia." (F. 10, 1.
- 5 Kol. 2, 17. Moz. II. 25, 40). Baiada'e, ba no si sōchi wamatōrō nibe'e ba dangania, ndrohoendrohoe zi tedooe wa'azōchi wawoe'oesa li andrō, ba zi no sama'ema ia, nitandrōsaigō ba gamaboe'oela li si sōchi moroi ba zi fōfōna andrō, wangohonogōi
- 6 ja'ia. (F. 7, 22). Na lō sinogoe sa mena'ō, ba zi fōfōna andrō; ba lō mena'ō te'aloeli naha zi samboea.
- 7 (F. 7, 18. 19). Ba itegoe, imane chōra: „Hiza, iroegi ba ŵa dania, iŵa'ō So'aja, ba oelaoe fawoe'oe li ba ma'oe-woe Gizeraēli ba ba ma'oe-woe Joeda, fawoe'oesa li
- 8 si bohooe; (Jer. 31, 31-34); tenga dali wawoe'oesa li andrō, me fawoe'oe li ndra'o, chō ndra toeara, me loeo

oe'ohedangara, ba wangeheta ja'ira ba danō Miseraji, noa sa labōhōli'wawoe'oesa li andrō chōgoe, ba no oe'ositengagō gōi ira, iŵa'ō So'aja. (Moz. II. 19, 3 b.t. Jer. 15; 1 b.t.). Ba da'ō sa wawoe'oesa li andrō, na oelaoe fawoe'oe li ba ma'oe'woe Gizeraēli, na no aefa gōtō da'e, iŵa'ō So'aja: oebe'e ba gera'erara gorōisa andrō, chōgoe, ba oesoera ba dōdōra, ba Lowalangira dania ndra'odo, ba banoeagoe ira. (Hes. 36, 26 b. t.; Sach. 8, 8). Ba lō'ō manō sa'ae ifaha'ō nawōnia banoea zamōsana, ba lō'ō sa'ae ifaha'ō dalifoesōnia, wangoe'ma'ō: Ja'aboto ba dōdōoe Zo'aja, me'no a'oi la'ila ndra'o, h'e iraono, ba he satoea. (Joh. I. 2, 27). Ebo
- 10 12 13

sa dania dōdōgoe, ba zilō atoelō andrō, chōra, ba lō'ō manō sa'ae itōrō tōdōgoe horōra andrō." (Jes. 43, 25). Ba wangoema'ō „si bohooe", ba no atoea zi fōfōna, ibe'e; ba hadia zatoea, ba hadia zi no noemalō dōfi, ba no ahatō wa'ataja.

## FAZA 9.

I. Famosoemange Lowalangi ba gamaboe'oela li si fōfōna andrō, ba no ha famaedo zo'ahonoo andrō, dania; II. ere seboea ba da'ō Keriso.

- 1 I. Ba ba zi fōfōna sa gōi, ba so gamachōita, nitōrō, awō ni'amoni'ō andrō, dali ba goeli danō. Tefazōchi
  - 2 sa nose tānō fōna andrō, ba da'ō so naha wandroe andrō, awō meza andrō, awō roti nifaigifaigi andrō, ba tōinia, ba ni'amoni'ō; (Moz. II. 25); ba ba gero mba'aba'a si sagōrō andrō, ba ose andrō, nifōtōi fondrege ni'amoni'ō. (Moz. II. 26, 33). Ba
  - 3 4
- da'ō so naha wanoenoe koemōjō andrō, balaki, ba tawōla gamaboe'oela li, nifo'oeli balaki, ma'afefoe, ba bacha ba da'ō, ba migō balaki,

- nifo'osi „mana” andrō. ba si'o Ga'aroni andrō, solewiō, ba kara wanoera andrō, soera wawoe'oesa li. (Moz. II. 30, 34 b. t.); 25, 10; 16, 33; 5 Moz. IV. 17, 10. Raz. I. 8, 9). Ba ja'wa da'ō, ba keroebi lachōmi, si loemō'ō lagōlagō andrō, fameta hōrō andrō, ba tenga nizarazara iada'e, wamatoenō da'ō. (Moz. II. 25, 17 b. t.). Da'ō wakakenia; ba ba nose tănō fōna andrō. ba mōimōi gere, si lō mamalōmalō, na lalahalōhalō halōwōra, (Moz. IV. 18, 7), ba ba zi samboea, ba ha samoeza zi dōfi mōi gere seboea, ha ja'ia, ba lō'ō sa, na lō do, ni'ohenia, ba chōnia, ba ba lalō zato andrō, ba wa lō mangila watahōgō. (Moz. II. 30, 10. Moz. III. 16). Da'ō nifa'ele'ō Geheha ni'amoni'ō ba da'ō: lō'ō na moe'oroma'ō lala ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, fatoca lō teboelō nose tănō fōna andrō, (F. 9, 24. 25; 10, 19), si no moebe'e amaerlola ba gōtō da'e, dali wame'e ame'ela ba soemange, si tebai mamō'ahonoa sangai halōwō andrō, ba dōdō andrō; (F. 10, 1. 2); 10 ha ba gō, ba ba nibadoe, ba ba ngawalō wanasa aechoe, amachoita ba nōsi niha, nifachoi, iroegi ginōtō wangatoelō andrō. (Moz. III. 11. Moz. IV. 8, 7; 19, 7).
- 11 II. Ba me so Keriso, ere seboea ba zi sōchi andrō, si so dania, ba no itōrō nose si sōchi ba so'ahonoa moroi andrō, si tenga nifazōchi tanga, ja'ia wa tenga moroi ba goeli danō andre, (F. 4, 14. Jes. 33, 20), 12 ba tenga gōi balazi ndro mbiribiri si matoea, ba tenga balazi ndro nono za'wi, no balazi ndronia, me mōi ia ba ni'amoni'ō andrō, no i'osamoezaigō, ba no isōndra wangōhōli si lō aetoe. (F. 10, 10; Jes. 45, 17. Fam. 1, 5). Na ihaogō sa'ae nōsi do mbiribiri si matoca andrō, ba do za'wi si matoea, ba awoe zigelo za'wi andrō, fanefe zi ra'ira'io andrō, (Moz. III. 16, 14. 15. Moz. IV. 19), 14 ba tenga mendoera manō ndro Keriso andrō, si no mame'e soemange, si lō sinegoe, ja'ia, chō Lowalangi, balazi Geheha si lō aetoe andrō, iheta ba dōdōmi mboeaboea si mate, ena'ō mōi ami enoni Lowalangi saeri! (F. 10, 22. Kol. 1, 14. Joh. I. 1, 7). Ba andrō sama'ema ba wawoe'oesa li si bohooe ia, ena'ō late- 15 ma nikaoni andrō gamaboe'oela li andrō, ondrōita si lō aetoe, na no moetōrō wa'amate, ba wangōhōli ba lalō andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li si fōfōna. (F. 7, 22; 8, 8. Tim. I. 2, 5. Rom. 3, 25). Ba zi so oroisa 16 zi mate sa, ba lō tola lō aloea oea wa'amate zangoroi'ō andrō. Oroisa 17 si manō sa, ba ba wa'amate aro, me no lō goenania fatoea aeri zangoroi'ō. Andrō tenga gōi si lō do 18 fōna, me te'amoni'ō zi fōfōna andrō. Me no i'ombacha'ō Moze fefoe nga- 19 walō gamachoita, ba niha sato, fefoe, dali goroiisa, ba ihalō ndro nono za'wi andrō, awō ndro mbiribiri si matoea, awō nidanō, ba boe mbiribiri sojo, ba soefo, ba itefe zoera andrō, awō niha sato fefoe, (Moz. II. 24, 3-8), ba imane: „Do andre, 20 ba no do ba wawoe'oesa li andrō, ni'oro i'ō Lowalangi chōm i”. (Mat. 26, 23). Ba ose gōi, 21 ba fakake ba halōwō, fefoe, ba itefe gōi do andrō, si manō gōi. (Moz. III. 8, 15. 19). Ba aracha fefoe, hadia ia, 22 ba do wangehao ja'ia, dali goroiisa, ba lō fangefa, na lō adoewa ndro. (Moz. III. 17, 11). Ba tobali lō tola 23 na tenga da'ō wangehao wamaedo zi so ba zoroego andrō, ba ba chōnia, si so ba zoroego, ba lō tola lō faloecha zoemange si sōchi moroi andrō, wangehao ja'ia. Tenga sa ba 24 ni'amoni'ō nifazōchi tanga mōi Keriso, tenga ba wamaedo zi doehoe, no ba zoroego mōi ia, ba wama'ele'ō ja'ia iada'e chō Lowalangi, salahida. (F. 9, 11; 7, 25). Ba tenga sa 25 gōi ena'ō i'asese'ō wame'e soemange ja'ia, si mane ere seboea andrō, si no ero rōfi mōi ba

- ni'amoni'ō andrō molohe do tánō  
 26 bō'ō. Na si manō ena'ō; ba lō to-  
 la lō asese itaōgō wamakao andrō,  
 i'otarai 'mbōrōta' danō andrē; ba  
 iada'e, ba no ha samoeza to'ele  
 ia, ba gamozoea gōtō danō andrē;  
 ba wameta horō, wame'e soemange  
 27 ja'ia. (F. 9, 12). Ba si mane ba niha,  
 me no moehonogōi ehōnia, wa sa-  
 moeza mate ia, ba aefa da'ō, ba  
 fangoehoekeoe. (Job. 30, 23. Kor. II.  
 28 5, 10), si manō gōi Keriso, me no  
 samoeza tebe'e soemange ia, ba  
 wameta horō zato, ba ba zi samoeza  
 dania, ba lō horō, na to'ele ia, ba  
 zombalombaloi ja'ia, ba wangorifi.  
 (F. 10, 12 b. t. Rom. 6, 10. Mat. 26, 28).

## FAZA 10.

- I. No mo'ahonoa wameta horō  
 andrō, me no ibe'e soemange ia Ke-  
 riso, si samoeza andrō. II. Fama-  
 ngelama, ena'ō lō lafoeli, foeri, ba  
 10 wa lō mamati, ba ba horō. III. Fa-  
 maroe tōdō, ba wanaha tōdō.
- 1 I. Me ha loemōloemō zi sōchi  
 andrō, si so dania, ba goroisia andrō,  
 me tenga si ndroehoe famaedo nga-  
 walō andrō, ba lō'ō manō i'ila  
 ifo'ahonoa zangondrasi andrō, ba  
 zoemange andrō, si no ero rōfi labe'e,  
 si lō aetoe'aetoe. (F. 8, 5; 9, 9. Kol.  
 2, 16. 17). Tenga labato ena'ō, wa-  
 2 me'e soemange, me lō itōrō ena'ō  
 tōdō zame'e soemange andrō horō,  
 3 na no moehaogō zamoeza? Ba no  
 ero rōfi tefasoege ba dōdōra horō,  
 4 ba da'ō. Tebai sa iheta horō do  
 za'wi si matoea, ba do mbiribiri  
 5 si matoea. (Sin. 50, 13). Andrō  
 imane, me mōi ia ba goeli danō:  
 „Soemange ba ame'ela, ba  
 no lō somasi'ō, ba no ōfa-  
 zōchi ehōgoe mboto; (Sin.  
 6 40, 7-9); soemange nitoenoe  
 ba soemange fameta horō,  
 ba lō somasi'ō; (Mich. 6, 7);  
 7 ba oemane: „Hiza, sodo da-  
 nia, ba nga'ōloe zoera no  
 moesoera hadia ia, ba
- chōgoe: ba wolo'ō somasi'ō,  
 ja'oegō, Lowalangi.” (Joh.  
 4, 34). Me no i'wa'ō mege: „Soe-  
 8 mange ba ame'ela, ba soe-  
 mange nitoenoe, ba soe-  
 mange fameta horō, ba  
 lō ba dōdōoe, lō somasi'ō”;  
 nibe'e, dali goroisia, ba awena  
 9 inane: „Hiza, sodo dania,  
 ba wolo'ō somasi'ō.” Si sa-  
 mbalō iwoe'ai, ena'ō ifataro zi sa-  
 mbalō. (F. 7, 18). Ba zomasi ia  
 10 andrō, ba da'ō te'amoni'ō ita, ba  
 wame'e soemange boto Jesoe Keriso  
 andrō, ni'osamoezaigō. (F. 9, 12.  
 28; 13, 12). Ere andrō sa fefoe, ba  
 11 ero ma'ōchō so ira, ba wangaingai  
 halōwōra, ba ba wangasese'ō fame'e  
 soemange andrō, ha da'ōda'ō, si  
 tebai manō mameta horō. (F. 10, 1).  
 Ba ja'ia, ba ha sambalō nibe'enia  
 12 soemange, ba horō andrō, ba no  
 moedadao ia ba gambōlō Lowalangi,  
 si lō mamalōmalō, (F. 1, 3), ba wa-  
 13 mbalombaloi sa'ae, „irege tebe'e  
 tooe barō gahenia zi fa'oeoe chō-  
 nia”. (Kor. I. 15, 25). Ba wame'e  
 14 soemange si samoeza andrō sa, ba  
 no ifo'ahonoa ni'amoni'ō andrō  
 iroegi zi lō aetoe. (F. 9, 26 b. t.). Ba  
 15 ifadochoe'ō gōi ehōda Eheha ni'a-  
 moni'ō. Me no aefa i'wa'ō: „Da'ō  
 16 wawoe'oesa li andrō, na  
 oelaoe fawoe'oe li ehōra,  
 na no aefa gōtō da'e!” i'wa'ō  
 So'aja: „Oroisagoe oebe'e ba  
 dōdōra, ba ba gera'erara  
 oesoera ia, (Jer. 31, 31 b. t.),  
 ba lō'ō sa'ae dania itōrō  
 17 tōdōgoe horōra ba olalō-  
 wāra andrō.” Ba ba zi so  
 18 fangefa da'ō, ba lō'ō sa'ae gōiame'-  
 ela, ba horō andrō.
- II. Ba me no so ehōda wa lō  
 19 aiwō, ja'ami ira talifoēsō, ba wa'a-  
 mōi baeha ba ni'amoni'ō andrō,  
 bōrō ndro Jesoe andrō, (Rom. 5, 2),  
 ni'amoni'ōnia chōda, lala si bohooe,  
 20 lala ba wa'aoeri, sanōrō ba'aba'a  
 andrō, ja'ia nōsinia andrō, (F. 6, 19).

21 20: *Joh. 14, 6*), ba me no so chōda gere seboea, ba nomo Lowalangi  
 22 andrō, (*F. 3, 6*), ba data'ondrasi, ja si ndroehoe dōdōda, ja'alōsoe lō mangiwa wamatida, ja'aefa dōdō sanegoe ja'ita, me no metefe dōdōda, (*F. 4, 16; 9, 13. 14. Joh. I. 1, 7*),  
 23 ba ena'ō nisasai nōsida idanō soha-hae; bōi tabōhōli wamadōehoe'ō tōtōnafō andrō, bōi mangiwa; lō'ō sa farōi zamaboe'oe andrō. (*Hes. 24, 36, 25*). Ba datafaoma tafaigi nawōda, ba wamaroe tōdō ba wa'omasasi andrō, ba ba mboeaboea si sōchi. (*F. 13, 1, 21*). Ba bōi tabōhōli we'amōi ba migoe chōda, si mane, nifolaelae dānō bō'ō ōsa, tafaroe dōdō nawōda, ba mendroea manō, me itegoe mi'ila, ahatō mba'wa andrō. (*Kol. 3, 16. Jak. 5, 8. 9*). Na ta'odōdōgō wamazōchi horō sa, na no tasōndra wa'aboto ba dōdō zi doehoe andrō, ba lō'ō sa'ae si tassai soemange, fameta horō, (*F. 6, 4 b. t.*), ha fombalombaloi hoekoe, sata'oe ita, awō holahola galitō andrō, si manga dania zi fa'oeoe andrō. (*Moz. V. 32, 22. Sef. 1, 18*). Na so zangositengagō oroisa andrō chō Moze, ba lō fa'ahachō dōdō, mate ia, ba zi daroea, ba ma si datōloe, si so ba mbōrō; (*Moz. IV. 15, 30 b. t. Moz. V. 17, 6*); ba he wisa ba dōdōmi, tenga mendroea manō wotoe, si gōna zi hoendragō Ono Lowalangi andrō, ba na ba dōdōnia si lō goena ndro andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li andrō, ba ni'amoni'ō ja'ami, ba na no i'osiwawōi Geheha fa'eboea dōdō andrō? (*F. 12, 25. Kor. I. 11. 25, 29. Mat. 12, 31*). Noa sa ta'ila zi no mangoema'ō: Chō-goe wola oe balō, ja'ō zanoelōni", ba so zoei, ba: „Ihoe-koe dania mbanoeania So'-aja." (*Moz. V. 32, 35. 36*). Sata'oe ita na ba danga Lowalangi saeri aehoe ita. (*F. 12, 29*).  
 32 III. Ba mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi mba'wa fōna andrō, me oja mitaōgō faso-

ndrata famakao andrō, me no moehagaini ami; (*Tes. I. 2, 14*); so, ba 33 tebe'e maimai nifaigi ami, wango'-aja ja'ami, ba famakao ja'ami, ba so, ba tobalī awō zi gōna si manō ami; (*Kor. I. 4, 9*), Noa sa gōi mi-hachōsi tōdō nikoeroe, ba no mitaha, na teraboe zi so chōmi, lō saboe dōdōmi, me no aboto ba dōdōmi, so chōmi zi sōchi moroi andrō, si lō teboelō. (*F. 13, 2. Mat. 5, 12*). Ba bōi mibōhōli wa'abe'e dōdō andrō chōmi, nifoloeo seboea dania. (*F. 12, 2. 3*). Fa'ebolo dōdō sa zogena chōmi, ena'ō mi'o'ō zomasi Lowalangi, ba ena'ō misōndra gamaboe'oe li andrō. (*F. 12, 1. Loe. 21, 19*). Hatō sa ma'ifoe sibai tō, 37 ba so zi mōi andrō, lō i-aragō ia. (*Hab. 2, 3. 4. Fam. 22, 12*). Ba satoelō tōdō andrō 38 chōgoe, ba moroi ba wamati aeriia dania, ba na awoewoe ia, ba lō omasi dōdōgoe ia." (*Rom. 1, 17*). Ba 39 ja'ita, ba tenga sawoe'oe, ba wa'atekiko, no samati ita, ba wango-rifi noso. (*Tes. I. 3, 3. Fet. I. 1, 9*).

# FAZA 11.

I. Amoeata wamati andrō. II. Fa'abōlōnia; chō ndra toea fōna ta'ila.

I. Ba famati andrō, ba no fa'a-ro dōdō ba nidōnadōna andrō, fa'afadoehoe dōdō ba ngawalō, hadla ia, si lō oroma. (*Rom. 8, 24, 25. Kor. II. 4, 18*). Ba chōnia sa lasōndra satoea fōna, wa tafadoehoe'ō ira. Moroi ba wamati aboto ba dōdōra, wa no taroma li Lowalangi wamazōchi dan'ā, wa no tobalī tenga moroi ba zoroma toemboe zoroma andrō. (*Rom. 1, 20. Sin. 33, 6. Joh. 1, 3*).

II. Moroi ba wamati, wa no sōchi zoemange andrō, nibe'e Habeli chō Lowalangi, moroi ba nibe'e Ka'ino, ba moroi ba da'ō tefadoehoe'ō ia, wa satoelō ia, me ifadoehoe'ō game'elania Lowalangi, ba moroi ba

- da'ō gōi, wa moehede ia 'na, .he  
wa'ae no mate ia. (*Moz. I. 4, 4 b. t.*  
5 *Mat. 23, 35*). Moroi ba wamati, wa  
teheta Chenoki, fa lō i'ila wa'amate,  
ba lō lasōndra ia, me no iheta ia  
Lowalangi; fōna wangeheta ja'ia  
sa'ae tefadoehoe'ō ia, wa no somasi  
6 Lowalangi ia. (*Moz. I. 5, 24*). **Ba na  
lō famati, ba tebai i'omasi'ō niha  
Lowalangi: Sangondrasi Lowalangi  
ena'ō, ba lō'ō sa tola lō mamati ia,  
so Lowalangi, ba ifoloeo zangaloei  
ja'ia andrō.** Moroi ba wamati, wa  
7 ilaoe nowo andrō Noachi, ba wa-  
ngorifi si samba omo ja'ira, me no  
ibokai chōnia Lowalangi zi lō oroma  
na; i'ata'oe fi; ba da'ō i'etoe'ō hoe-  
koe niha goeli danō, ba tobali sa-  
nema fa'atoelō dōdō ba wamati ia.  
(*Moz. I. 6, 9-22. Fet. II. 2, 5. Rom. 3, 22*). Moroi ba wamati, wa mo-  
8 lo'ō Gaberahamo, me tekaoni ia, wa  
awoe'a ia, wa isa'wa danō, nibe'e  
ondrōita mitooe dania chōnia, ba  
mofanō ia, he lō'ō na i'ila, heza  
isa'wa. (*Moz. I. 12; 1-4. Rom. 4, 1 b. t.*).  
9 Moroi ba wamati, wa si fatewoe ia,  
ba danō amaboe'oe la andrō, ba  
danō niha bō'ō oea, ose nahiania,  
ba si manō gōi chō Giza'aki ba chō  
Jakobo, awōnia sanema amaboe'-  
oe la andrō gōi. (*Moz. I. 12, 7 b. t.;*  
10 *15, 13*). Ibazebaze'ō sa mbanoca a-  
andrō, saro danedane, ba zi no mōi  
toeka ba sotomo Lowalangi. (*F. 12,*  
11 *22; 13, 14*). Moroi ba wamati gōi, wa  
isōndra wa'abōlō Sara andrō, ba wa-  
mobōrō nga'ōtō, ba lō lai wa no noe-  
malō ndrōfinia, me no fadoehoc dō-  
dōnia, ba zamaboe'oe andrō. (*Moz. I.*  
12 *18, 10; 21, 2. 7. Rom. 4, 20. 21*). Andrō  
gōi moma'oe wo zi ha samōsa andrō,  
ba si no mate, ta'wa'ō, timbandrōfi ba  
mbanoea ja'wa wa'ato, ba timba nene  
ba mbewe nasi andrō, si tebai la'era i  
ngawoea. (*Rom. 4, 19. Moz. I. 15, 5*).  
13 Ba ba wa'amate da'ō fefoe, ba dali  
wamati, lō si faloecha ira amaboe'-  
oe la andrō, ha moroi ba zarōoe  
la'ila, ba la'owai, ba la'ombacha'ō,
- tome ira ba si fatewoe, ba goeli da-  
nō andre. (*Moz. I. 47, 9. Sin. 39, 13*).  
Sangoema'ō da'ō sa, ba la'omba-  
14 cha'ō, wa la'aloei zi ndroehoe mba-  
nocara. Ba na da'ō ni'wa'ōra, ba zi  
15 otarai ira, ba fachamō mena'ō, ma-  
ngawoei ira. Ba me tenga da'ō, ba  
16 si sōchi ni'aloeira, ja'ia zi so ba zo-  
rōego. Andrō wa lō aila chōra Lo-  
walangi, na labe'e tōinia Lowala-  
ngira; noa sa itaroe'ō chōra mba-  
noea. (*Moz. II. 3, 6*). Moroi ba wa-  
17 mati, wa ibe'e soemange Giza'aki  
andrō Aberahamo, me tetandraigō  
ia, ononia si ha samboea andrō  
ibe'e soemange, ja'ia, si no manema  
amaboe'oe la andrō, (*Moz. I. 22.*  
1 *b. t.*), ba zi no moe'wa'ō: „Ba  
18 chō Giza'aki tefotōi chōoe  
nga'ōtō.” (*Moz. I. 21, 12. Rom. 9,*  
7). Da'ō dōdōnia, he moroi ba ngai  
19 zi mate, ba i'ila isoesoei Lowala-  
ngi, moroi ba da'ō gōi itema ma-  
ngawoei ia, me iloeloe. (*Rom. 4, 17*).  
Moroi ba wamati, wa ifahowoe'ō  
20 ndra Jakobo Ezaoe Iza'aki, ba zi  
faloecha ira dania. (*Moz. I. 27, 28;*  
39). Moroi ba wamati, wa faoma  
21 ifahowoe'ō nono Josefo andrō Ja-  
kobo, me aracha mate ia, ba ma-  
ngaloeloe ia faoedoe hō-  
gō zi'onia. (*Moz. I. 48, 1-20; 47,*  
31). Moroi ba wamati, wa itōrō li  
22 Josefo wa'awoe'a Ndraono Gizeraēli  
andrō, me mate ia, ba ibe'e goroi-  
sa, ba wolohe botonia. (*Moz. I. 50, 24.*  
25). Moroi ba wamati, wa labini'ō  
23 Moze ira inania, me sawena toe-  
mboe, tōloe wa'wa wa'ara, me la'-  
ila, si sōchi nono andrō, ba lō la'-  
ata'oe fi goroi-  
sa razo andrō, (*Moz.*  
11. 2, 2), Moroi ba wamati, wa lō  
24 ba dōdō Moze, na la'wa'ō ono no-  
no Wara'ō alawe ia, me no eboc-  
ea ia, (*Moz. II. 2, 10. 11*), awō wa abōlō  
25 omasi ia, itaōgō wamakao, awō mba-  
noea Lowalangi, moroi isōndra wa'o-  
moeso dōdō, ba horō, si lō ararā;  
ba dōdōnia, ebocae hare ba wango'-  
26 aja' andrō, chō Keriso, moroi ba



gana'a Miseraji andrō; famoloeo  
 27 dania 'sa ifaigi. Moroi ba wamati,  
 wa irōi danō Miseraji, wa lō i'ata'-  
 oefi wōnoe razo andrō; i'olembai  
 sa'ae zi lō oroma andrō, hoelō na  
 no i'ila. (*Moz. II. 12, 41; 10, 28*).  
 28 Moroi ba wamati, wa ilaoe wasa a-  
 ndrō, awō wamadoewa do andrō,  
 fa bōi ibabaja ira samoenoē ono si  
 29 a'a andrō. (*Moz. II. 12, 3-14*). Moroi  
 ba wamati, wa latōrō nasi sojo a-  
 ndrō, hoelō na tanō sabe'e, ba za-  
 lōmō Ndrawa Miseraji, me lata-  
 ndraigō gōi. (*Moz. II. 14, 16-31*).  
 30 Moroi ba wamati, wa adoedoe gōli  
 kara andrō, ba Jericho, me no fitoe  
 31 bongi lafasoei. (*Jos. 6, 1-20*). Moroi  
 ba wamati, wa lō tekiko Rachaba  
 andrō, sohorō andrō, awō zi lō mo-  
 lo'ō, me no ifa'amōi jomo chōnia  
 zamaoeze andrō, me no ihaogō chō-  
 32 ra. (*Jos. 2, 1 b. t.; 6 17 b. t.*). Ba  
 hadia niwa'ōgoe na ena'ō? Lō'ō sa  
 fachamō, na oedoenōdoenō ena'ō,  
 hadia ia ba chō Gideon andrō, ba  
 ba chō Mbaraki, ba ba chō Zime-  
 sono, ba ba chō Jesita ba ba chō  
 Dawido ba ba chō Zamoeeli andrō,  
 ba ba zama'ele'ō andrō. (*Sangoehoeck.*  
*6, 11; 4, 6; 1 3, 24; 11, 1. Sin. 78, 70*  
*b. t. Sam. I. 3, 20. Hal. zin. 3, 24*).  
 33 Si no mola'wa banoea bō'ō, ba wa-  
 mati, si no mamaloea satoclō, si  
 no manema amaboe'oela li, si no  
 mondroe'hō bawa zingo, (*Sam. II.*  
*8, 1-14. Sam. I. 12, 3. 4. Dan. 6,*  
 34 *22*), si no mamoenoe fa'abōlō galitō,  
 si no aefa ba mbawa zi'ōli si no  
 mogamō fa'abōlō, he si lō abōlō  
 mbōrōta, si no abōlō ba wanoewō,  
 si no manimba sabōlō niha bō'ō.  
 (*Dan. 3, 25 b. t. Raz. I. 19, 1-3. Raz.*  
*II. 20, 7. Sangoehoeck. 15, 8, 15; 16, 28;*  
 35 *17, 13, 22*). No ba wemaoso, moroi ba  
 ngai zi mate, latema mangawoeli  
 zi mate chōra ira alawe; ba so ni-  
 forōfa, sanimba fangefa, ena'ō la-  
 chamō wemaoso si sōchi, (*Raz. I. 17,*  
 36 *13 b. t. Raz. II. 4, 32 b. t.*), ba so zi no  
 faloecha fango'aja ba famōzimōzi,

awō mbōbō, ba awō goeroenga; (*Moz.*  
*I. 39, 20. Jer. 20, 2*); no lateboe kara 37  
 ira, no lafakao, no lasila, mate ira  
 niboenoe si'ōli, mowaōwaō ira, oeli  
 mbriribiri noechara, ba ma oeli na-  
 mbi, no faloecha ira wa'ambō, ba  
 fa'afōchō, ba famakao. (*Raz. I. 21,*  
*13; 19, 10. Raz. II. 1, 8. Jak. 5, 10.*  
*Hal. zin. 7, 52*). Ja'ira andrō, si tenga 38  
 si nangea awō niha goeli danō me-  
 na'ō; ba danō si mate misa eloe-  
 ngoeloengoe ira, ba ba hili misa, ba  
 ba dōgi narō gara, ba ba zo'arō hili.  
 (*Raz. I. 18, 4; 19, 4*). Ba da'ō fefoe, 39  
 ba lō nichamōra amaboe'oela li a-  
 ndrō, he wa'ae no nifadoehoe'ō ira,  
 moroi ba wamati andrō; me no ihō 40  
 nagō ifaigi chōda zi sōchi Lawala-  
 ngi, ena'ō bōi mo'ahonoa ira lō ja'-  
 ita. (*F. 8, 6*).

## FAZA 12.

I. Famaroee tōdō, fa bōi labōhōli  
 wanōngōni chō Jesoe. II. Mogoena na  
 i'otoe'ō ira Lowalangi. III. Bōiatage  
 ba bōi la'ositengagō wa'eboea dōdō  
 Lowalangi andrō.

I. Ba andrō, ja'ita gōi, me no te- 1  
 fasoei ita lawoeo samadoehoe'ō a-  
 ndrō, ba datatooe'ō tooe noro dōdō  
 andrō, fefoe, awō horō andrō sama-  
 soei ja'ita, ba data'anaoe'ō gōlōda  
 wagchisa, ba watandrasa tōla andrō,  
 si so fōnada, (*Kor. I. 9, 24-27. Efes.*  
*4, 22. F. 10, 36*), Ba tafaigi zolohe 2  
 andrō, ba samo'ahonoa famati, Jesoe,  
 si no manaha rōfa andrō, salahi wa'-  
 omoeso dōdō andrō, si no so fōna-  
 nia, si no mangositengagō fa'aila, ba  
 si no moedadao ba gambōlō dadao-  
 ma Lowalangi andrō. (*F. 2. 10-13.*  
*Fil. 2, 8. Fam. 3, 21*). Mitōrōtōrō 3  
 sa'ae tōdōmi zi no manaha tōdōnia,  
 na lamanō wamadaō chōnia niha si  
 so horō, fa bōi atage ami, ba fa bōi  
 aloeloc dōdōmi. (*Joh. 15, 20*).  
 II. Lō'ō na sondroegi do fani- 4  
 mbami horō andrō, ba wasōndrata  
 chōnia, (*Kor. I. 10, 13*), ba no olifoe 5  
 ami wondrara dōdō andrō, sihede

- chōmi, amaedolea wehede ba ndraono imane: „He onogoe! bōi zilō ba dōdōoe wotoe andrō, ehō Zo'aja, ba bōi aboe dōdōoe, na i'otoe'ō ndra'oegō; (*Amaed. 3, 11. 12. Joh. 5, 17*); **somasi Zo'aja sa, ba i'otoe'ō, ba ibagobago fefoe ndraono nihalōnia chōnia.**” (*Fam. 3, 19*).
- 7 Mitaha wotoe; tōdō Lowalangi ehōmi, ba no hoelō ba ndraono; heza sa so ndraono, si lō i'otoe'ō ama?
- 8 Ba na lō te'otoe'ō ami, si no faloecha ira fefoe, ba no ono horō ami,
- 9 ba tenga si ndroehoe nono. Ba no ae sangotoe'ō ja'ita ndra. amada, niha, ba no ta'ata'oeŋ ira, ba tenga mendoera manō mōi ita barō mbawa Nama noso andrō, ena'ō aeri ita?
- 10 (*Amaed. 10, 17*). Ba ja'ira sa, ba si lō ararā, ha oega bongi, la'otoe'ō ita, dali dōdōra, ba ja'ia, ba ena'ō mogoena, ena'ō mōi ehōda gōi wa'ohaoehaoenia andrō. (*Kor. I. 11, 32*).
- 11 **Fefoe ngawalō wotoe sa, ba gōtō iada'e ba tenga fa'omoeso dōdō, ta'awō, ha fa'aboe dōdō, ha dania, ba sohahoe dōdō loealoeania, fa'atoelō dōdō, nifa'emia ba zi no moefamaha ba chōnia andrō.** (*Joh. 16, 20 b. t. Jes. 26, 16 b. t. Jak. 1, 12; 3, 18*).
- 12 **III. Andrō mifoeli mi'abe'e'ō danga, si no adada, ba balōdoehi, si no atage andrō;** (*Jes. 35, 3*); ba mifaigi zadōlō lala gahemi, fa lō ahole zi no ombogoejombogoe,
- 14 ena'ō abe'e atō. **Migohi wa'atoelō, ba niha fefoe, ba fangohaoehoe andrō; lō'ō sa sangila So'aja dania, niha, na lō da'ō.** (*Sin. 34, 15. Rom. 12, 18. Mat. 5, 8. 9*). Ba mifaigi, fa bōi faloecha zi torōi foeri, ba wa'ebocae dōdō andrō, fa bōi mōlew iō ō'a'a safeto, ba wamobōrō famakoejoe, fa bōi ato zigōna si ra'ira'io. (*Kor. II. 6, 1. Moz. V. 29, 18*). Bōi ta'ila zohorō, ba ma si lō ngaroro, si mane Ezaoe andrō,
- samawa fa'asia'ania, ha samoeza femanga mbōli; (*F. 13, 4. Moz. I. 25, 29 b. t.*); noa sa mirongo: da nia gōi, me edōna itema howoehowoe andrō, ba tetibo ia; lō'ō sa isōndra lala wamalalini era'era, he wa'ae no mo'wōi da'wa, hōrōnia, wāngaloei ja'ia. (*Moz. I. 27, 30 b. t.*). Lō'ō sa niroegimi hili nibabaja andrō, siholahola andrō, ba lō niroegimi salō, ba sogōmigōmi, ba fe'oe'ogoe'ogoe mbanoea, si fao angi, (*Moz. II. 19, 17 b. t. Moz. V. 4, 11. 12*), ba li dorofe, ba li zihede andrō, me mangandrō zamondrongo andrō, bōi sa'ae jamoehede ehōra; (*Moz. II. 20, 18 b. t.*); me tebai lataha ni'oro'i'ō andrō: „Ba he a he zali'wāli'wā ba danō zangoehoen dragō hili, ba niboehoe, niteboe kara;” (*Moz. II. 19, 12*); wa'ata'oera zoro ma andrō, tobali imane Moze: „O i so wa'ata'oegoe, manizini zi ndra'o!” Ba no miroegi hili Ziona andrō, ba banoea Lowalangi saeri andrō, Jeroezalema andrō, si ja'wa, ba zoroego, awō ngahōnō mala'ika, (*Fam. 14, 1; 3, 12. Jes. 24, 23. Gal. 4, 26. Dan. 7, 10. Joed. a. 14*), ba owoeloa andrō, banoea zi a'a, nisoera tōi ba zoroego, ba Lowalangi, sangohoeke fefoe, ba niha ira, ba bechoe zatoelō andrō, si no mo'ahonoe, (*Jak. 1, 18. Fam. 14, 4. Loek. 10, 20*), ba sama'ema andrō, ba wawoe'oesa li si bohoe, Fesoe, ba do fanefe andrō, si sōchi fehede, moroi ba ndro Habeli. (*F. 9, 16. Fet. I. 1, 2*). Mifaigi, fa bōi mitimba zihede andrō. Na tebai sa aefa da'ō, sanimba sangoema'ō li ba goeli danō andre, ba tenga mendoera manō ita, na ta'erogō zihede moroi ba zoroego andrō? (*F. 2, 1-3; 10, 29*). Me loeo da'ō ifaheoe danō linia, ba iada'e, ba no ifaboe'oe linia, imane: „Samoeza tō dania oefahoeoe, tenga hatanō, banoea si ja'wa gōi”. (*Sin. 68, 9. Hag. 2,*

27 6. 21. *Mat. 24, 29*). Ba si „samoeza tō” andrō, ba ba wamalalini nifaheoe andrō, nifazōchi andrō, faecheoe, ena’ō si lō teboelō zi tebai hoemedē. (*Fam. 20, 11. 21, 1. Kor. II. 5, 1*).

28 Andrō, me no mōi chōda mbanoea si tebai hoemeoeheoe, ba data’andrō saoha gōlō; da’ō zomasi Lowalang<sup>i</sup>, fe’amōida enoninia, jafao wangerangera ba fa’ata’oe; (*Dan. 2, 44; 7, 14. 18. Kol. 1, 12. Sin. 2, 11. 12*); alitō si mangamanga hadia ia sa Lowalangida andrō. (*Moz. V. 4, 24*).

### FAZA 13.

I. Famaroee tōdō ba mboeaboea si sōchi, ba II. ena’ō abe’e ira, ba ena’ō lafondrondrongo li zamahaō. III. Famahowoe’ō ba fango’ozoei soera.

1 I. Fangomasi’ō talifoeseō andrō, andrō, ba bōi jateboelō. (*Rom. 12, 10*).

2 Bōi mi’olifoegō ami, fa bōi aboea gōlōmi ba dome; so sa ōsa zi no mame’e gō mala’ika, si lō la’ila, ba zi manō. (*Rom. 12, 13. Moz. I. 18, 2 b. t.; 19, 1 b. t.*). Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi nikoeroe andrō, me no awōra nikoeroe ami, awō nifakao andrō, me si so ba mboto gōi ami. (*F. 10, 34. Mat. 25, 36. Kor. I. 12; 26. Rom. 12, 15*). Dozi sa, ba ndramoe’onangedō warongasa, ba ba wa’oroedoe andrō, ba bōi jafabaja hadia ia; ihoekoe sa Lowalang<sup>i</sup> zohorō andrō, awō zohorōni donga zodonga. (*Efes. 5, 5. Tes. I. 4, 3-6*). Bōi fatewoe ba gera’erami wa’omasi gana’a, ja’abōnō chōmi zi ho so. Noa sa ja’ia zangoema’ō: „Lō’ō manō farōido chōoe, balō’ō manō oe’ositengagōndra’oegō.” (*Tim. I. 6, 6-10. Jos. 1, 5. Moz. V. 31, 8*). Tobali tola abe’e dōdōda, wangoema’ō: „So’aja zanolo ja’o, lō ata’oendra’o. Hadia nilaoeniha chōgoe?” (*Sin. 118, 6*).

7 II. Mitōrōtōrō tōdōmi zolohe ja’-

ami andrō, si no mangombacha chōmi taroma li Lowalang<sup>i</sup>; aechoela lalara mitōngōni, ba mi’ohia’ō wamatira andrō. (*F. 6, 12. Tes. I. 2, 13. Fil. 3, 17*). Jesoe Keriso andrō, ba 8 ja’ija’ia manō, he menewi, ba he ma’ōchō, ba he iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*Fam. 1, 8; 17, 18*). Bōi mibe’e ni-dōnisi ami, ba wamahaō si no oja ngawalō, si no fabō’ō; si sōchi sa 9 na moroi ba wa’ahachō dōdō te’abe’e’ō dōdō, bōi ba gō, ba zi lō hare zanōrō da’ō. (*Ejes. 4, 14. Kol. 2, 20 b. t. Rom. 14, 17*). No so chōda naha wame’e soemange, ba zi lō 10 tola manga zangai halōwō andrō, ba nose andrō. Baero golombasewa sa tetoenoe nōsi zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ni’ohe gere seboea do ba ni’amoni’ō andrō, fameta horō. (*Moz. III. 16, 27*). Andrō gōi baero mba- 12 wa gōli itaha wamakao Jesoe, ena’ō i’amoni’ō mbanoea, donia andrō. (*F. 10, 10. Mat. 21, 39. Joh. 19, 17*). Ba me si manō, ba damōi ita chōnia, baero golombasewa, ba dataloe’i wango’aja ja’ia andrō. (*Fet. I. 4, 14*). 13 Lō’ō sa chōda ba da’e banoea si lō teboelō, ba si so dania ni’aloeida. (*F. 11, 10. 13-16. Fil. 3, 20*). Ba 15 datafafa’ema’ō chōnia zoemange fa-noeno, chō Lowalang<sup>i</sup>, bōi mamalōmalō; ja’ia mboeaboea mbewe, sangombacha tōinia. (*Sin. 50, 14. Efes. 5, 20*). Bōi mi’olifoegō ami, ba wa- 16 nolo si noemana, ba ba dolotolo andrō; somasi Lowalang<sup>i</sup> sa zoemange si manō. (*Kor. II. 9, 12. 13*). Mifondrondrongo li zolohe ja’ami 17 andrō, ba mi’o’ō, ja’ira sa zanaro tōdōmi andrō, chōra tezofoezofoe li dania, ena’ō omoeso dōdōra wangombacha, ba ena’ō bōi mangarōngarō ira; tenga sa sohare ami da’ō. (*Tes. I. 5, 12 b. t. Hes. 33, 7 b. t.*). Mi’angandrō, salahima, noa sa fa- 18 doehoe dōdōma, wa lō itegoega tōdōma, me si sōchi manō zedōna matōrō, fefoe, hadia ia. (*Kor. II. 1, 11. 12*). Andrō mēndroea manō oe- 19

- farooe dōdōmi, ba wolaoe da'ō; ena'ō alio tefoeli ndra'o chōmi. 15
- 20 **III. Ba Lowalangi wa'ohahaoe** dōdō andrō, si no molohe ja'wa, moroi ba ngai zi mate, goebalo mbiribiri andrō, seboea; balazi ndro wawoe'oesa li andrō, si lō aetoe, Jesoe andrō, So'aja ja'ita, (*Rom. 16,*
- 21 *20. Hes. 34, 23*), ja'ia jamoehaogō ami, ba zi sōchi andrō, fefoe, ba wolō'ō somasi ia, jamoe'a'asogō ba dōdōda zomasi ia famaigi, moroi chō Jesoe Keriso, ja chōnia zoemange,
- iroegi zi lō aetoe. Jadoehoe. (*Fil. 2, 13. Tes. I. 5, 23. Gal. 1, 5*). Ba oe'a ndrō chōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesō, bōi mitimba'daroma li wamarōoe tōdō andrō, lō'ō sa oja'oja nisoeragoe chōmi. Bōi zi lō mirongo, wa no aefa dalifoesōda Timoteo andrō, awōnia dania ndra'o, wamaigi ja'ami, na alio mōi ia. (*Tes. I. 3, 2*). Mi'owai zolohe ja'ami andrō, fefoe, awō ni'amoni'ō, fefoe. La'owai ami si so ba Gitalia. Jafaloecha ami fefoe wa'eboea dōdō. (*Fam. 22, 21*).

# Soera

## JAKOBO

### andrō.

#### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai II. Famarooe tōdō, ba wanaha tōdō, na so wamakao. III. Bōrō wanandraigō. IV. Hadia zi sōchi folo'ō.

- 1 I. Jakobo zanoera da'e, enoni Lowalangi andrō ba enoni Jesoe Keriso, ba zi felendroea toea andrō, sizaewe misa; ja'ahowoe! (*Gal. 1, 19. Joed. 1. Fet. I. 1, 1*)!
- 2 II. Mibe'e fa'omoeso dōdō manō, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, na oja itōrō ami fanandraigō, hadia ia ngawalō; (*Fet. I. 4, 13. Mat. 5, 11. 12. A. 12*);
- 3 me no aboto ba dōdōmi, na no moe-tandraigō wamatimi, ba fanaha tōdō loaloea. (*Rom. 5, 3. 4*). Ba famo'ahonoa dania wanaha tōdō andrō, ena'ō mo'ahonoa ami, si lō sala, ba bōi ambō hadia ia. (*Heb. 10, 36*).
- 4 Ba na so ba chōmi zambō fa'atoea-toca, ba jamoe'andrō chō Lowalangi, same'e manō, fefoe gofoe: ha niha zangandrō, lō ihedehede'ō; ba
- tebe'e chōnia. (*F. 3, 17. Mat. 7, 7*). Ba jafadoehoe dōdōnia, ba wangan-drō, bōi mangiwa; sangiwa tōdō sa, ba no hoelō ndroeloe nasi, ni fadaeloedaeloe nangi, nifangōrōngōrō misa. (*F. 5, 15. 16. Mat. 7, 7*), Bōi sa jamoe'wa'ō tōdōnia niha si manō, so dania hadia ia zinemania chō Zo'aja; niha si doea tōdō, samangōrōngōrō manō nilaoenia, fefoe. Ba talifoesō side'ide, ba jamoe-socno ia, ba wa'asalawania; (*Loek. 1, 47. 52*); ba so'ana'a, ba jamoe-soeno ia ba wa'ide'idenia, me no lala mbowo ndroe'oe dania lalania. (*Kor. II. 12, 9. Fet. I. 1, 24*). Toe inboe loeo, so wa'aoecheo zino, ba aleoe ndroe'oe andrō, ba bowonia, ba atoro, ba taja wa'asōchinia; si manō gōi dania wa'aleoe zo'ana'a, ba lalania andrō. (*Sin. 90, 5. 6*). Ja'ahowoe niha, sanaōgō fanandraigō andrō, na no fadoehoe dōdō dania chōnia, ba itema dakoela fa'a-aoeri andrō, nifaboe'oe Zo'aja, ba

**zangomasi'ō ja'ia.** (*A. 2... F. 5, 11, Job. 5, 17 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 8. Fam. 2, 10.*)

- 13 III. Bōi jamoe'wa'ō niha, na tetandraigō ia: Moroi chō Lowalangi, wa tetandraigō ndra'odo; Lowalangi, -ba tebai tetandraigō ba zi lō sōchi, ba ja'ia, ba lō itandraigō niha.
- 14 Ba dozi nitandraigō, ba ba wangisō dōdōra tezōbizōbi ira ba tedōnisi.
- 15 Awen dania, na no abeto wangisō andrō, ba i'adonogō horō, ba horō andrō, na no moefaloea, ha i'adonogō wa'amate. (*Moz. I. 3, 6. Rom. 6, 23.*) Bōi eloengoe ami, ja'ami ira
- 16 talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o. Ha sambalō ame'ela si sōchi, ba ha sambalō boeala so'ahonoa zi otarai moroi si ja'wa, moroi chō Nama zi-haga andrō, mitooe, ba zi lō fa'atobali, ba he fa'ateloemōloemō. (*Joh. 3, 27. Sin. 139, 12. Rom. 11, 29.*) Nilaoe dōdōnia, wa no i'adonogō ita, moroi ba daroma li si doehoe andrō, ena'ō bōrōta nifazōchinia ita. (*Fet. I. 1, 23.*) Ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o: dozi niha, ba ndra-moe'ali'ō wamondrongo, bōi ndra-moefahoelō wehede, ba bōi alio wofōnoe. (*Sangomb. 5, 1. Amaed. 17, 27.*) Fōnoe niha andrō sa, ba lō ilaoe zatoelō, wamaigi Lowalangi. (*Amaed. 29, 22. Efes. 4, 26.*) Andrō mibōhōli fefoe, hadia ia, zi ra'ira'iō andrō, awō fefoe walōsōchi andrō, si no fahōna, ba mibologō dōdōmi wamona-ha taroma li andrō, nitanō ba dōdōmi fangorifi nosomi. (*Kol. 3, 8. Kor. I. 15, 1. 2.*)

- 22 IV. Ba mi'o'ō daroma li andrō, ba bōi ha famondrongo manō, wolimo ja'ami. (*F. 2, 14. Mat. 7, 21. Loek. 11, 28.*) Na so zamondrongo taroma li andrō, ba na lō i'o'ō, ba no hoelō niha samaigi bawania ba zōrōmi; na no ifaigi ia, ba mofanō sa'ae ia, ba i'anema'ō olifoe, he
- 23 wisa chalachalania. Ba si no mone-hegō oroisa fangefa andrō, si no mo'

ahonoa, ba si lō teboelō ba da'ō, si tenga ha samondrongo, solifoe; na solo'ō gōi ia: da'ō zodōwadō-wa tōdō dania, ba wolaoenia'andrō. (*F. 2, 12. Rom. 8, 2. Joh. 13, 17.*) Na 26 so zangoema'ō tōdōnia, samosoe-mange Lowalangi ia, ba na lō itaha lelania, na ilimo dōdōnia, ba no faja wamosoemangenia Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 2 b. t. Fet. I. 3, 10.*) Da'ō zi sōchi 27 wamosoemange Lowalangi, si iō si fabaja, hadia ia, wamaigi Lowalangi Ama: na mōi ita moetolo zi lō ama, si lō ina, awō zi no mafe donga, ba wa'aboe dōdōra, ba na tafaigi, fa bōi gōna ita si ra'ira'iō andrō, ba niha goeli danō. (*Jes. 1, 17. Mat. 25, 36.*)

## FAZA 2.

I. Famangelama, fa bōi eboea dō-dō zamboeana, ba II. bōi zi lō boea-boea si sōchi ba wamati.

I. Ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, bōi 1 mi'eboea'ō dōdōmi zamboeana, ba wamati andrō, chō Zo'aja lachōmi andrō chōda, Jesoe Keriso. Na so 2 ena'ō zi mōi ba gowoeloami niha solaeoeroe balaki, sobaroe baroe loeo, ba na so gōi zi mōi, si noemana, sobaroe si lō sōchisōchi; ba mifaigi 3 ena'ō zobaroe baroe loeo andrō, ba mimane ena'ō: Dadao ba da'e, ja'oegō, faigi zi sōchi nahaoe; ba na mimane ba zi noemana andrō: Ja'oegō, ba ba da'ō iagō, zizio, ba ma-tooe dadao, tooe mbakoebakoe ga-hegōe andre! ba tenga no mifonaha 4 vanoefa dōdōmi, ba tenga no sangoehoekeoe, si so era'era si lō sōchi, ami? Mifondrongo, ja'ami ira 5 talifoesōgoe, somasi ndra'o! Tenga no itoetoejoe Lowalangi zi noemana ba goeli danō andre, ena'ō fahōna chōra wamati andrō, ba ena'ō sa-nema ondrōita ira, banoea andrō, nifaboe'ocnia ba sangomasi'ō ja'ia andrō? Ba ja'ami, ba no mi'osite-ngagō zi noemana andrō. (*Kor. I. 1, 26.*) Hadia, tenga so'ana'a andrō 6

- 7 zamalangōgō ja'ami, ba tenga ja'ira  
zanōbi ja'ami ba rafe? Tenga ja'ira  
zango'aja tōi si sōchi andrō, si no  
moebc'e bōrō dōimi andrō? (*Fet. I.*  
8, 4, 14). Ba na mi'o'ō gorōisa razo  
andrō, si so ba zoerā: „O ma si'ō  
za ha tō chōoe, si mane  
fa'o ma si oe i ndra'o e gō, „ba  
no si sōchi milaoe. (*Moz. III. 19,*  
9 *18. Gal. 5, 14. Mat. 22. 36 b. t.*). Ba  
na mi'ebœa'ō dōdōmi zamboeana.  
ba mamazōchi horō'ami, ba ifa-  
doehoc'ō chōmi'oroisa, wa no sa-  
nawō ami. (*Moz. III. 19, 15*). Na  
so sa ena'ō zolo'ō'oroisa, ma'afe-  
foe, ba na isawō zambalō, ba no  
mo'ōmō ia ba gorōisa ma'afefoe.  
11 (*Moz. V. 27, 26. Mat. 5, 19*). Sangoe-  
ma'ō: „Bōi o h o rō!” da'ō gōi  
zangoema'ō: „Bōi a n g e'e.” Ba  
he lō mohorō'ō, ba na mange'e'ō,  
ba no tobalī sanawō oroisa ndra'-  
12 oegō. (*Moz. II. 20, 13. 14*). Mimanō  
wehede, ba mimanō wolaoe, si mane  
niha nihoekoe ba gorōisa fangefa a-  
13 ndrō, dania. (*F. 1, 25*). Lō'ō sa fa'-  
ahachō dōdō ba wangoehokoe si lō  
mangahachōsi tōdōnia; ba i'osite-  
ngagō wangoehokoe fa'ahachō dōdō  
andrō. (*Mat. 25, 34 b. t. 41 b. t. Mat.*  
5. 7).
- 14 II. Hadia goena, ja'ami ira tali-  
foesōgoe, na so zangoema'ō, so chō-  
nia wamati, ba na lō bocabœa?  
Hadia, i'ila, i'orifi ia famati andrō?  
(*F. 1, 22. Mat. 7, 21. Rom. 3, 31.*  
15 *Tit. 3, 8*). Ba na so dalifoesō ma-  
toea, ba ma talifoesō alawe, si lō  
noecha ba sambō balazo, ndrege zi  
16 ma'ōchō; ba na so ba chōmi zangoe-  
ma'ō chōra: Mi'ae'e, ja'ohahœe dō-  
dōmi, mi'oleœ, ba mi'aboesoi'ō ami!  
ba na lō mibe'e zogoena fangehao  
mbotora, ba hadia goena? (*Loek. 3,*  
17 *11*). Si manō gōi wamati andrō, na  
lō boeabœa; no amaedola zi lō  
18 noso. (*F. 2, 26. Gal. 5, 6. Kor. I. 13,*  
2). Ba ma so zangoema'ō: Chōoe  
wamati, ba chōgoe mboeabœa.  
Oroma'ō chōgoe wamatimō andrō,
- si. lō boeabœa, ba ba mboeabœa-  
goe oe'oroma'ō chōoe wamati andrō.  
(*Mat. 7, 20*). Hadia, no fadoehœe  
dōdōoe, wa ha samboea Lowalangi?  
Si sōchi da'ō; fadoehœe gōi dōdō  
mbechœe ba da'ō, ba hoemocha  
mboera. (*Mar. 1, 24. Hal. zin. 19,*  
15). Ba hadia, omasi'ō'ō'ila, ja'oegō  
20 niha si lō tōdō, wa lō goena wamati  
si lō'boeabœa? Toeada Aberahamo  
21 andrō, hadia, tenga moroi ba mboea-  
bœa isōndra wangatoelō, me ibe'e  
soemange nononia Iza'aki andrō?  
(*Moz. I. 22, 9-12; Heb. 11, 17*). Ō'ila  
22 ba da'ō, itolo ba mboeabœa andrō  
famati, ba moroi ba mboeabœa a-  
ndrō tefo'ahonoa wamati. (*Rōm. 4,*  
3; *Fet. II. 1, 5-10*), ba itōrō zi so ba  
23 zoera andrō, imane: „Ba ma ma-  
ti. Ga be ra ha mo chō Lowa-  
lan gi, ba te be'e fa'a'toe'lō  
dōdōnia da'ō, ba si fa'ho e-  
woe chō Lowa'lan gi dōi-  
nia”. (*Moz. I. 15, 6. Nga'ōt. II. 20,*  
7. *Jes. 41, 8*). Mi'ila ba da'ō, ba  
24 mboeabœa isōndra wangatoelō ni-  
ha, ba tenga ha ba wamati. Si manō  
25 gōi Rachabā andrō, sohorō andrō,  
hadia, tenga ba mboeabœa isōndra  
wangatoelō, me ifa'amōi jomo chō-  
nia zinenge andrō, ba me ifatōrō  
ba lala bō'ō, wamofanō? (*Jos. 2, 1*  
b. t. *Heb. 11, 31*). Hoelō si mane  
boto sa, si lō fa'aocri, na lō noso,  
si manō gōi wamati andrō, lō  
fa'aocri, na lō boeabœa.

## FAZA 3.

I. Bōi ato zamahaō; bōi oja mbe-  
we. II. Fa'atoeatœa si ndroshœe.

- I. Bōi ato ami zamahaō, ja'ami  
ira talifoesōgoe; noa sa mi'ila tedoe  
dania wa'abe'e hœekoe, nifatōrō chō-  
da. (*Mat. 23, 8. Hes. 33, 7, 8*). Asese  
sa sala itā, dozi ita. Na so zi lō  
sala'ba li, ba no niha si no mo'a-  
honoa ia, sangila mamatōro botonia  
ma'asamboea. (*Stn. 19, 13*). Na ta-  
be'e ba mbawa koedo'zi'ōli andrō,  
fa la'o'ō chōda, ba tafatōrō mboto-

- 4 ra, ma'asamboea: (*Sin. 32, 9*). Hiza  
gōi nowo andrō, ha wa'ebœa ia, ba  
he wa'ae angī sabe'e wamofanō, ba  
tebali'ō zœi amoeri side'ide sibai  
andrō, heza nilaoe dōdō zamatōrō  
5 ja'ia. Si manō gōi lela andrō, ndro-  
tondroto side'ide ia, ba no ebœa  
hochā. Hiza wa'ide'ide galitō, ba ha  
wa'ebœa gatœa itoenœ. (*F. 1, 26*).  
6 Alitō lela andrō, fa'ebœa nōsi goeli  
danō ma'afeœe wa'ebœa zi lō atœlō  
andrō, chōnia, no fōna ndrotondroto  
bō'ō lela andrō, lō sōchi mbotoda  
ma'asamboea ibe'e, ifohola roda wa'-  
aoeri andrō, ba nifohola narako ia.  
(*Amaed. 16, 27; Mat. 15, 11, 18*).  
7 Telaŵa sa fœœe ngawalō goetœ  
ndroe'œe, ba fœœ, ba œlō, ba sali-  
ŵaliŵa ba nasi andrō; noa sa ila-  
ŵa niha, ba lela andrō, ba lō sa-  
ngila molaŵa ja'ia, niha; si lō sō-  
chi andrō, si lō ahonohono, si no  
fahōna langœ famœenœ. (*Sin. 140,*  
9 *4*). Fanoeno Zo'aja, Ama, ia chōda,  
ba fangelifi niha, nibe'e famaedo  
10 Lowalangī. (*Moz. I. 9, 6*). Ha sa-  
mbœa mbawa, ba faoma i'otarai ia,  
he fanoeno, ba he fangelifi. Bōi si  
11 manō, ja'ami ira talifœsōgoe! Ha-  
dia, ha sambœa goembœ, ba faoma  
alœa chōnia, he sami, ba he ladœ?  
12 He wisa, ja'ami ira talifœsōgoe,  
i'owœa mbœa falo tōla marafala,  
ba i'owœa marafala tōla nagœ?  
Ba tebai alœa nidanō sami ba la-  
doe. (*Mat. 7, 16*).  
13 II. Ha niha ba chōmi zatœatœa  
ba sotōdō? Jamœ'oroma'ō ba wa'-  
toelō wolo'onia mbœabœœania ba  
wa'ebolo dōdō, ba wa'atœatœa a-  
andrō. (*Amaed. 15, 2; 16, 21. Efœs.*  
14 *5, 15*). Ba na so ba dōdōmi wa'-  
afōchō ba fasosota, ba bōi misœeno  
ami, ba bōi milaoe waja, wamini'ō  
15 si doehœ. (*Efœs. 4, 31*). Tenga fa'-  
atœatœa si otarai moroi si jaŵa  
da'ō, moroi ba goeli danō da'ō,  
moroi ba dōdō manō, moroi ba  
mbœœœ. (*Kor. I. 2, 6 b. t.; 3, 19*).  
16 Ba zi so fa'afōchō dōdō sa, ba fa-

sosota, ba da'ō so gōi wamakœœœ;  
awō ngawalō wolaoe si lō sōchi,  
fœœœ. (*Gal. 5, 15. Kor. I. 3, 3*). Ba 17  
fa'atœatœa andrō, si otarai moroi  
si jaŵa, ba si ofōna chōnia, ba no  
ohaoehœœ, ba fanete da'ō, ba lō fa-  
sosota, ebolo dōdō, i'ō'ō li, no fa-  
hōna chōnia wa'ahachō dōdō, ba  
bœœabœœa si sōchi, lō i'ebœœ'ō dōdō  
zamboœana, lō mamini tōdō. (*Tim.*  
1:1, 5., *Amaed. 12, 1*). Ba si lō fa- 18  
sosota zamazaewœ bœœa wa'atœlō  
dōdō andrō, ba wa'atœlō. (*Jes. 32,*  
17. *Fil. 1, 11*).

#### FAZA 4.

I. Itegoe ira Jakobo, ba wasosota  
andrō, ba II. ba wanandraŵaisira  
awōra, ba III. ba wajaŵasa.

I. He moroi wa lō atœlō ba chō- 1  
mi, ba he moroi wagoœœœœa a-  
andrō? Tenga moroi ba wasōndrata  
: wangisōmi andrō, ba nōsimi? (*Rom.*  
7, 23). Mangisō ami, ba lō manema 2  
ami; mange'e ami ba afōchō dōdō-  
mi, ba tebai michamō; fasōndra  
ami ba manœwō, ba lō chōmi, me  
lō mangandrō ami. Mangandrō ami, 3  
ba lō mitema, me si lō sōchi wa-  
ngandrōmi andrō; ena'ō mi'ā ia, ba  
wangisōmi andrō. (*Sin. 66, 18*). Ja' 4  
ami sohorō, ira matœa ba ira ala-  
we, hadia lō mi'ila, wa no si fa'œ-  
doe ba Lowalangī wahœœœœœa ba  
niha goeli danō? Tobali na so zo-  
masi fahœœœœœ ba niha goeli danō,  
ba ibali'ō si fa'œœœœ chō Lowala-  
ngi ia. (*Mat. 6, 24. Joh. I. 2, 15.*  
*Rom. 8, 7*). Ma miwai fajafaja ni 5  
ŵa'ō ba zoera andro? Solohœœ  
Gehcha andrō, nifonahā-  
nia ba dōdōda; (*Jes. 42, 8*);  
ba ebœœa sa atō na wa'ebœœa dōdō 6  
andrō, ni'asogōnia; andrō imanœ:  
„Itim ba Lowalangī zifā-  
jaŵa andrō, ba i'ebœœ'ō  
dōdōnia ba zangide'ide'ō  
ja'ira". (*Amaed. 23, 23. Loek. 1, 52*).  
Ba mi'ae barō mbawa Lowalangī. 7  
Mitimba Gafōcha, ba moloi ia, irōi

- 8 **ami.** (*Fet. I. 5, 6. 8. 9*). **Mi'ondراسي Lowalangi, ba i'ondراسي ami!** Mihaogō danga, ja'ami si so horō! ba mi'ohaoehaoe'ō dōdō, ja'ami si doea tōdō! (*Nga'ot. II: 15, 2. Jes. 1, 16*).
- 9 Ja'afōchō chōmi wamakaomi, ba mi'aboesi tōdō ba mi'ege'ege! Jatobali fa'aboe dōdō wa'ikimi andrō, ba jatobali fa'aila wa'omoeso dōdōmi andrō! (*F. 5, 1. Mat. 5, 4*).
- 10 Mi'ide'ide'ō ami fōna Zo'aja, ba ibali'ō sala'wa ami. (*Mat. 18, 4; 23, 12*).
- 11 **II. Bōi mitandra'waisi nawōmi,** ja'ami ira talifoēsō! Na so zanaandra'waisi talifoēsōnia, ba ma sangoehoe'oe talifoēsōnia, ba itandra'waisi gorōisa, ba ihoekoe gorōisa. Ba na ōhoekoe gorōisa, ba tenga solo'ō oroisa ndrā'oegō no sangoehoe'oe ja'ia ndrā'oegō. (*Sin. 15, 1-3. Mat. 7, 1. Jak. 1, 25*). Ha samōsa zame'e oroisa, ba sangoehoe'oe, sangila mangorifi ba sangila mamakiko. Ba ja'oegō, ha niha ndrā'oegō, sangoehoe'oe awōnia? (*Mat. 10, 28. Rom. 14, 4*).
- 13 **III. Ba mifondrondrongo, ja'ami,** sangoema'ō: Ma'ōchō, ba ma mahemoloe mofanōga, masawa mbanoea heza, ba dōfi dania ndrā'aga ba da'ō, maniaga ba mangaloei hare; (*Loek. 12, 18 b. t.*); si lō mangila he wisa mahemoloe. Hadia sa nosomi andrō? Zaoezaoe ami, si lō ararā oroma, ba taja sa'ae. (*Amaed. 27, 1. Sin. 144, 4*). Ba mimane ena'ō: Na omasi Lowalangi ba na so noso, ba malaoe da'ō, ba ma da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 18, 21*). Ba ija'e, ba misoeno ami, ba waja'wasami andrō. Fefoe waja'wasa si manō, ba no si lō sōchi. (*Kor. I. 1, 31*). **Ba na so zangila molaoe si sōchi, ba na lō ilaoe, ba horō da'ō, chōnia.** (*Loek. 12, 47*).

## FAZA 5.

I. So dania wotoe zo'ana'a si lō atōelō andrō. II. Famaroe tōdō, ba wanganaoe ōlō, ba wombase. III. Bōi mōi ba'hōloe. IV. He lawisa, na omoeso dōdō ba na aboe dōdō, ba he lawisa ba zōfōchō ba ba zi no eloengoa.

- I. **Ba mifondrondrongo, ja'ami** 1  
so'ana'a, mi'ege'ege ba mi'angarōngarō, ba wa'afōchō andrō, sanōrō ja'ami dania. (*Amaed. 11, 28. Loek. 6, 24. Tim. I. 6, 9*). No obooe niba- 2  
jabajami, ba no i'ā hama noechami andrō. Ana'ami andrō ba firōmi, ba 3  
no i'ā howoe, ba tobali famadoehoe'ō dōdōmi howoenia andrō, ba i'ā nōsimi, hoelō galitō. No mihōna girōgirō ba loeo safoeria andre. (*Mat. 6, 19*). Hiza, moe'ao sibai loeo zoha- 4  
lōwō andrō, nitahami andrō, loeo zohalōwō si no mōi mamasī nowimi, ba no iroegi dōgi dalinga Zo'- 5  
aja ngahōnō fe'ao zamasi andrō. (*Moz. V. 24. 14. 15*). No miforege wemanga, ba no mi'aboesi'ō ami, 6  
ba goeli danō andre no miboela dōdōmi, ba loeo wamahō. (*Loek. 16, 19. 25*). No mi'etoe'ō hoe'oe zatoelō andrō, ba no miboenoe; 7  
lō ilawa ami.
- II. Ba mibologō dōdōmi, wombase,** ja'ami ira talifoēsō, iroegi wa'- 7  
aso Zo'aja. Hiza, ibase'ō mboea danō, seboea bōli andrō, sonowi, wamologō tōdōnia ba chōnia, irege itema deoe si fōfōna andrō ba teoc safoeria. (*Tit. 2, 13. Hos. 6, 3*). Ba 8  
ja'ami gōi, ba mibologō dōdōmi, mibalaboloi, mi'a'aro'ō dōdō, noa sa ahatō wa'aso Zo'aja andrō. (*Nga'ot. II. 15, 7. Fet. I. 4, 7*). Bōi mi'angarōngarō ba chō nawōmi, ja'ami ira 9  
talifoēsō, fa bōi tehoe'oe ami; hiza, so moroi sa sangoehoe'oe andrō. (*Mat. 24, 33*). Mihalō famaedo ba 10  
wanaha famakao ba ba wamologō tōdō andrō zama'ele'ō andrō, si no fahoe'oeo ba dōi Zo'aja, ja'ami ira talifoēsō. (*Heb. 11, 36 b. t. Mat. 5, 12*).



- 11 Hiza, tafahowehowoe'ō zi no manaha tōdōra. No mirongo wanaha Jobi andrō tōdōnia, ba loaloēa Zo'aja, ba no mirongo; me no saha-chō sibaī tōdō Zo'aja ba sogolō tōdō. (*F. 1, 12. Job. 1, 21; 42, 10. Moz. II. 34, 6 b. t.*).
- 12 III. Ba si ofōna sibaī, ja'ami ira talifoesōgoe, ba bōi mi'ae ba hōloe, bōi mibe'e hōloe zoroego, ba bōi gōi tanō, ba ma hadia ia mbō'ōnia. Da'ō chōmi: Ja'ia, na ja'ia, ba: lō'ō, na lō'ō, fa lō gōna ami hoekoe. (*Mat. 5, 34-37*).
- 13 IV. Na so ba chōmi zi gōna famakao, ba jamangandrō, na so zohahaoe tōdō, ba jamanoenō. (*Sin. 50, 15. Efes. 5, 19*). Na so zofōchō ba chōmi, ba jamoefahede'ō ba zatoea mbanoea, ba ndra mangandrō ba chōnia, ba ndramoebajoini ia fanicha, ba dōi Zo'aja; (*Mar. 6, 13*).
- 15 ba i'orifi dania zofōchō andrō fangandrō andrō, soroi ba wamati, ba i'abe'e'ō So'aja, ba na so horō, nifazōchinia, ba te'efa'ō chōnia.
- (*Mar. 16, 18. Mat. 9, 2*). Ba faoma 16 mi'ombacha'ō chō nawōmi horōmi, ba faoma mi'angandrō, salahi nawōmi, ena'ō tefadōhō wōchōmi; abōlō sibaī wangandrō niha satoelō, na moroi ba dōdō. (*Sin. 145, 18. 19. Amaed. 15, 29*). Elija andrō, ba no 17 niha, si mane amoeatada gamoeatania, ba mangandrō ia, moroi si'aikō ba dōdō, fa bōi moteoe, ba lō teoe ba danō, medōloe fache a matonga. (*Hal. zin. 14, 15. Loek. 4, 25. Fam. 11, 6*). Ba ifoeli manga- 18 ndrō, ba so deoe, moroi ja'wa ba mbanoea, ba mowoea danō. (*Raz. I. 18, 42 b. t.*). He ja'ami ira talifoesō- 19 goe! Na so ba chōmi zi no cloengoe, si no mondrōi si doehoe, ba na so zolohe ja'ia mangawoeli, (*Mat. 18, 15*), ba bōi zi lō aboto ba dōdō 20 da'ō: Solohe mangawoeli samazōchi horō, moroi ba lala eloengoea andrō, ba i'efa'ō nosonia ba wa'amate ba oja ibaloegō horō. (*Amaed. 10, 12. Fet. I. 4, 8*).

## Soera WETERO

andrō,

SI FŌFŌNA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Fangowai. II. Fanoeno Lowalangi, me no ifaigi chōda wangorifi, ba chō Keriso Jesoe. III. Famaroee tōdō, ba wanōrō lala si sōchi.

- 1 I. Fetero zanoera da'e, sinenge Jesoe Keriso andrō, chōmi si fate-woe, nitoetoejoe andrō, sizaewe ba Wondro, ba ba Galatia, ba ba Gafadokia, ba ba Azia, ba ba Mbitinia,
- 2 (*Joh. 7, 35. Jak. 1, 1*), dali wango-

honogōi Lowalangi Ama, fōna, ba wangehao Geheha andrō, ba wolo'ō, ba ba wanefe ja'ami do Jesoe Keriso andrō. Jafahōna chōmi wa'ebaea dōdō ba fa'ohahaoe dōdō. (*F. 2, 9. Rom. 8, 29. Heb. 12, 24. Fet. II. 1, 2*).

II. Nisoeno Lowalangi, Ama Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, si no mamoeleli mangadonogō ja'ita, dali wa'ahachō dōdōnia andrō, si no fahōna, ba wanōtōna andrō, si tenga faja, moroi ba wemaoso Jesoe Keriso a-

- ndrō, moroi ba ngai zi mate, (*Efes. 1, 3; 2, 4 b. t. Rom. 6, 4*), ba w-nema ondrōita andrō, si lō taja, si lō si lō gōna, si lō ariri, ni'irō'ō chōmi ba zoroego; (*E. 5, 4: Kol. 1, 5*); chōmi nirorogō fa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō, balazi wamati, ba w-nema fa'aeri si lō aetoe, andrō, si no awai, ba wangoroma'ō ja'ia, na loeo safoeria andrō. (*Efes. 2, 6-7. Joh. 10, 28*). Ba da'ō owocawoea dōdōmi, ja'ami, saboe tōdō iada'e ma'ioe, na mogoena, ba wa'oja ngawalō wanandraigō andrō. (*E. 4, 12. 13; 5, 10. Joh. 16, 20. 22. Heb. 12, 11*). Ena'ō tetandraigō wamatimi, ba ena'ō tesōndra, eboea mbōlinia, moroi ba mbalaki, si tekiko sa atō, nitandraigō ba galitō, ena'ō faloecha ami tesceno ami, ba molachōmi ami, ba tefoseemange ami, ba wa'ato'ele Jesoe Keriso andrō, (*Rom. 2, 10. Jak. 1, 3. E. 4, 13. Amaed. 17, 3*), somasi ami, he w'a'ae lō mirai faloecha, si fadoehoe dōdōmi iada'e, he w'a'ae lō mi'ila ia, ba no owocawoea dōdōmi ba da'ō; tebai la'wa'ō ha wa'abōlōbōlō wa'omoeso dōdō andrō, si no si ndroehoe, (*Joh. 20, 29. Kor. II. 5, 7*), me misōndra wozoe wamatimi andrō, fangorifi noso andrō. (*Tim. II. 2, 10. Heb. 10, 39*). Fangorifi andrō nifatōoetoe zama'cle'ō andrō, da'ō ni'aloealoeira tōdōra, sama'ele'ō fa'eboea dōdō andrō, si faloecha ami. (*Dan. 2, 44. Hag. 2, 7-9. Mat. 13, 17*). No la'aloealoei ha wa'ara ba he wisa ni'ōtō Geheha Keriso andrō, sangohōnagō famadochoe'ō ba dōdōra, wama'ele'ō famakao andrō, nitaha Keriso, awō lachōmi andrō, na no aefa wamakao. (*Dan. 9, 24; 12, 7 b. t. Loek. 24, 26 b. t. Heb. 2, 9*). Ba te'oroma'ō chōra, wa tenga chōra, wa chōmi halōwōra ba ngawalō hadia ia andrō, si no moefa'ombacha'ōgō chōmi iada'e, ba zangombacha toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, ba chōmi, balazi Geheha ni'amonī'ō andrō, nifa-
- tenge moroi ba zoroego; mala'ika gōi zomasi mamaigi da'ō. (*Hal. zin. 2, 30 b. t.*).
- III. Andrō mi'a'aro'ō dōdōmi, bōi** 13 ambō gera'erami, midōnadōna manō ba wa'eboea dōdō andrō, ni'oro'ō chōmi ba wa'ato'ele Jesoe Keriso andrō. (*E. 5, 8. Loek. 12, 35*). Si 14 mane ono solo'olo'ō li, bōi si mane amoeata fōna, ba gisō'isōmi andrō fōna, me lō mi'ila watahōgō. (*Efes. 4, 17 b. t.*). Toeladami ni'amonī'ō 15 andrō, si no mogaoni ja'ami, si manō gōi mi'amonī'ō ami, ba mboea-boeami andrō, fefoe, (*Kor. II. 7, 1*), me no so ba zoera: „Mi'a m o- 16 ni'ō ami, me no ni'amonī'ō n d r a' o d o.” (*Moz. III. 11, 44*). Ba 17 na fa'ama ami chō zi lō mamaigi bawa niha, wangoehoekoe, same'e balazi boeaboea zamōsana, ba mi'ata'oei zi lō gōna boeabeami, gōtō wekolimi andrō; (*Rom. 2, 6-11. Heb. 12, 28*); me no mi'ila, tenga hadia 18 ia zi tekiko, firō, ba ma ana'a hōlimi ba hoekekoe faja andrō, chō ndra toea, (*Kor. I. 6, 20. Efes. 4, 17*), no 19 do seboea bōli hōlimi, hoe lō ndro nono mbiribiri si lō sinegoe, si lō si ta'oenō, do Keriso andrō, (*Heb. 9, 14*), nihonogōi sa fōna, me lō 20 moefobōrō danō na, ba nifa'ele'ō ba gōtō safoeria andre, bōrō ami, (*Rom. 16, 25. Tim. II. 1, 9. 10*), samati ba 21 Lowalangi, moroi chōnia, ba Lowalangi si no manoesoegi ja'ia moroi ba ngai zi mate, si no name'e lachōmi chōnia; tobali fanōtōna ba Lowalangi gōi wamatimi andrō. (*Hal. zin. 2, 24. 33. Heb. 7, 25*). Me 22 no mihaogō dōdōmi, ba wolo'ō si doehoe, ba wangomasi'ō, talifoesō, fa'omasi, si lō famini tōdō, ba faoma moroi si'aikō ba dōdōmi mi'omasi'ō nawōmi. (*Rom. 12, 10. Joh. I. 3, 18*). Si no mendroea toemboe ami, tenga 23 moroi ba danōmō soboe dania, no moroi ba zi lō obooe, no moroi ba daroma li Lowalangi andrō, saocri, ba si lō teboelō. (*Joh. 1, 13*).

24 14. *Jak. 1, 18*). Me no „hoelō  
ndroe'oe nōsi goeli danō,  
ma'afefoe, ba fefoe lachō-  
minia andrō, ba hoelō  
mbowo ndroe'oe; aleoe  
ndroe'oe andrō, ba atoroe  
25 mbowo, (*Jes. 40, 6-8*), ba iroe-  
gizi lō aetoe, balō teboe-  
lō daroma li Zo'aja andrō.”  
Ba da'ō daroma li andrō, ni'omba-  
cha'ō ba chōmi, toeria somoeso dō-  
dō andrō. (*Sin. 119, 89. 96*).

## FAZA 2.

I. Famaroe tōdō ba wangehao  
tōdō, ba II. ba wolo'ō li zala'wa,  
ba III. ba wanaōgō si lō atelō.

1 I. Ba mi'bōhōli fefoe wa'afaito,  
awō ngawalō walimosa fefoe, awō  
wamini tōdō, awō wa'afōchō dōdō,  
awō ngawalō wamōbōgō si lō sōchi,  
fefoe. (*Efes. 4, 22. 31. Jak. 1, 21*).  
2 Hoelō ndraono sawena toemboe,  
omasi ami zoesoe andrō, si oroi da-  
roma li andrō, si lō si faroeaka, ena'ō  
tedoe ami, ba chōnia andrō, fango-  
3 rifi, (*F. 1, 23. Heb. 5, 13*), na no mi-  
tandra wa'asōchi dōdō Zo'aja. (*Sin.*  
4 *34, 9*). Na mi'ondrasi ia, gowe saoe-  
ri andrō, nitibo'ō niha sa, ba nitoejoe  
Lowalangi, seboea bōli chōnia; (*Kor.*  
5 *I. 3, 11. Sin. 118, 22. Mat. 21, 42*); ba  
mibe'e nifa'anō gōi ami, gowe saoe-  
ri, omo Geheha, ba wo'ere ni'a-  
moni'ō, ba wame'e soemange ni'a-  
asogō Gehcha, somasi Lowalangi,  
balazi Jesoe Keriso. (*Efes. 2, 21b. t.*  
6 *Jes. 61, 6. Rom. 12, 1*). Me no si  
mané ba zoera: „Hiza, oebe'e  
ba Ziona gowe, tojo ba  
watalinga, nitoejoe,  
seboea bōli, ba samati chō-  
nia ba tebai aila.” (*Jes. 28,*  
7 *16*). Ba fa'eboca dōi chōmi, ja'ami  
samati; ba ba zilō mamati,  
ba no tobalī tojo ba wa-  
talinga gowe andrō, ni-  
tibo'ō zotomo andrō, no  
tobaligowe nitendre, ba  
kara bōrō wa'ate'ala, (*Hal.*

*zin. 4, 11. Jes: 8, 14*), manendre ira, 8  
me lō la'o'ō daroma li andrō; ba  
da'ō gōi nihonogōi chōra. (*Loek. 2,*  
34). Ba ja'ami, ba mado nitoejoe, 9  
ere sala'wa, soi ni'amoni'ō, banoea  
tāna. chō Lowalangi; ena'ō mitoe-  
riagō gamoeata zogaoni ja'ami, mo-  
roi ba zōgōmigōmi, ba haganā a-  
ndrō, sahōlihōli dōdōda. (*Moz. II.*  
19, 5. 6. *Fam. 1, 6. Tit. 2, 14. Kol. 1,*  
12. 13). Ja'ami si tenga banoea fō- 10  
na, ba si no banoea Lowalangi iada'e,  
si lō moehachōsi tōdō fōna, ba si  
no moehachōsi tōdō iada'e. (*Hos. 2,*  
23. *Rom. 9, 25*). He ja'ami ni'oma- 11  
si'ō! oefaroe dōdōmi, me no si fa-  
tevwō ami, me no sikoli: bōi mifa'-  
amōi ba dōdōmi wangsō nōsi niha  
andrō, si fa'emali ba dōdō. (*Sin. 39,*  
13. *Rom. 13, 13. 14*). Ba mihaogō 12  
mboeaboeami, ba gotaloea niha bae-  
ro andrō, ena'ō lasoenō Lowalangi,  
na ba'wa we'amōinia, bōrō mbocae-  
boeami andrō, si sōchi, na latōngōni  
da'ō, na no labōbōgō chōmi zi lō  
sōchi. (*F. 3. 16. Fil. 2, 15. Mat. 5, 16*).

II. Ba mi'o'ō fefoe nifachoi niha, 13  
bōrō Zo'aja ja'ita, he razo, fondrege  
zala'wa, ba he koemandroe andrō, 14  
nifatengenia, ba wangotōe'ō sanao  
horō andrō, ba ba wanoeno solaoe  
si sōchi. (*Rom. 13, 1b. t.*). Si manō 15  
sa zomasi Lowalangi, folaoe si sō-  
chi labe'e fama'afoe mbawa ba wa  
lō mangila andrō, ba niha sambō  
era'era. (*F. 3, 9. Tit. 2, 8*). Si mane 16  
si tenga sawoejoe, ba bōi si mane  
samc'e baloebaloe walōsōchi wa no  
tenga sawoejoe ira; si mane enoni  
Lowalangi (*Gal. 5, 1. 13*). Dozi niha 17  
mifosocmange, mi'omasi'ō watalifoe-  
sōta, mi'ata'oei Lowalangi, mifosoe-  
mange razo. (*F. 4, 8. Rom. 12, 10.*  
*Fam. 14, 7. Mat. 22, 21*). Ja'ami, 18  
sangi halōwō, mi'o'ō li zochō ja'ami,  
mi'ata'oei sibai ira, bōi ha ba zi  
sōchi, sebole tōdō, ba zafaito gōi.  
(*Efes. 6, 5 b. t.*).

III. Da'ō sa zomasi Lowalangi, 19  
na itaōgō wamakao niha, me itōrō

- tōdōnia Lowalangi, na itaha zi lō  
 20 atōelō. (*Mat. 5, 10. 39 b. t.*). Hadia sa  
 doeria da'ō, na mitaha, na la'otoe'ō  
 ami, me no so zalami? Ba, na mi-  
 tahā na lafakao ami, me no milaoe  
 21 zi sōchi, da'ō zomasi Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 14. 17; 4, 16*). Ba da'ō sa tekaoni  
 ami, me no itaōgō gōi wamakao Ke-  
 riso, salahimi, ba me no irōi wa-  
 maedo chōmi, ena'ō mitara lahe-  
 22 nia. (*F. 3, 18. Loek. 9, 23. Joh. 13, 15*).  
 Ja'ia, lō nifazōchinia horō,  
 ba lō moerongo walimo-  
 23 sa ba mbewenia. (*Jes. 53. 9.*  
*Kor. II. 5, 21*). Me lahedehede'ō ia,  
 ba lō ifoeli ihdehede'ō; me lafa-  
 kao ia, ba lō ifangaha wolaoe ba-  
 lō, ibe'e ba danga zangetoelō'ō fa-  
 ngoehoeoe andrō. (*Jes. 53, 7. Joh. 8,*  
 24 *48-50*). No l'ohe ja'wa ba dōla geoe  
 andrō horōda, ba mbotonia, ena'ō  
 aefa ita ba horō andrō, ba ena'ō  
 aoeri ita ba zatoelō; moroi ba zo-  
 chonia andrō, wa dōhō wōchōmi.  
 (*Kol. 1, 21. 22. Rom. 6, 11. Jes. 53, 5*).  
 25 Hoelō mbiribiri sa, si no eloengoe,  
 ami fōna, ba noa sa'ae mifoeli ami  
 chō goebalo dōdōmi andrō, chō za-  
 maigimaigi ja'ia. (*Jes. 53, 6. Joh. 10,*  
*11. 14*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Amachoita ba zi faronga. II. Fa-  
 maroe tōdō zato, ba mboeaboea si  
 sōchi.

- 1 I. Si manō gōi ndra alawe, ndra-  
 moe'o'ō li ndra mateara, ena'ō te-  
 dōnisi da'ō, ba mboeaboea ndra ala-  
 we andrō, he lō hedehehe, na so  
 2 ōsa, zi lō mamati ba daroma li a-  
 ndrō, (*Efes. 5, 22 b. t. Kor. I. 7,*  
*13-16*), na lanehegō mbocaboeami,  
 3 wa mi'ata'oe'fi zi lō sōchi, awō wa  
 no ohaoehaoe ami. Bōi fangahao  
 baero wangehao zi manō, bōi fo-  
 ndrandra boe ba fo'aja ana'a ba fo-  
 4 noecha; (*Tim. I. 2, 9 b. t.*); fange-  
 haora niha bacha andrō, si no to-  
 bini, tōdō andrō, ba zi lō teboelō  
 wa'ebolo dōdō ba fa'ahonohono, si  
 no omasiō Lowalangi. (*Sin. 45, 14*).  
 Si manō sagōi wangehao ndra alawe  
 ni'amoniō andrō, fōna, sanōtōna  
 chō Lowalangi, ba la'o'ō li ndra  
 mateara; si mane folo'ō Zara a-  
 ndrō li Gaberahamo, fateoha ia chō-  
 5 nia; ma'owoenia ami, na mihaogō  
 mboeaboeami, ba na lō mi'ata'oe'fi  
 wamakao, hadia ia. (*Moz. I. 18, 12.*  
*Gal. 4, 31*). Si manō gōi ndra ma-  
 6 toea; mihaogō wa'oroedoe ba ndra  
 alawe, bōi sambō era'era, me no  
 ōna'ōna wa'abōlōra, mifosoemange  
 ira, me no awōmi sanema ondrōita  
 andrō, fa'eboea dōdō andrō, fa'aoeri,  
 7 fa bōi tetabi wangandrōmi. (*Kor. I.*  
*7, 3. 5. Kol. 3, 19*).  
 II. Ba fozoe, ba ena'ō na ha sara  
 8 dōdōmi fefoe, ena'ō na afōchō chō-  
 mi gōi zafōchō chō nawōmi, mi'-  
 omasi'ō dalifoese, ja'ahachō dōdōmi  
 nawōmi, ba bōi faja'wa ami. (*Kol.*  
*3, 12 b. t.*). Bōi misoelōni zi lō sōchi  
 9 awōnia si lō sōchi, ba bōi misoelōni  
 waleasa awōnia falelesa; bōi manō  
 da'ō; samahowoe'ō ami; ba da'ō  
 sa tekaoni ami, ba wanema howoe-  
 howoe. (*F. 2, 23. Tes. I. 5, 15. Mat.*  
*5, 44*). „Ha niha sa zomasi  
 10 fangorifi, somasi i'ila mba-  
 wa si sōchi, ba jamoetaha  
 lelania, ba zi lō sōchi, ba  
 bewenia, fa bōi ilaoe wa-  
 ja. (*Sin. 34, 13 b. t. Jak. 1, 26*).  
 Jamoe'erogō zi lō sōchi,  
 11 ba jamoelaoe zi sōchi,  
 jamoe'aloeli wa'atoelō, ja-  
 moegohi. (*Tim. I. 6, 11. Heb. 12,*  
*14*). Ihōrōhōrōgō sa zatoe-  
 12 lō So'aja, ba ibe'e mbōrō  
 dalingania ba wanga-  
 drōra; ba itōngō So'aja  
 zamazōchi si lō sōchi.”  
 (*Sin. 34, 16. 17*). Ba ha niha zama-  
 13 kao ja'ami, na miforege wolo'ō si  
 sōchi? (*Rom. 8, 28*). Ba he mitaha  
 14 wamakao, na bōrō wa'atoelō, ba ja'-  
 ahowoe ami. Ba bōi mi'ata'oe'fi wa-  
 meta'oera, ba bōi tokea ami, (*F. 2,*  
*20; 4, 14. Mat. 10, 28. Jes. 8, 12; 15*

- 15 7), ba mi'amon'i'ō Keriso, So'aja, ba dōdōmi; bōi mamalōmalō wa i'ane-  
ma'ō mi'ila miboe'a, na so zanofoe  
li chōmi, ba wanōtōna andrō, si so  
ba dōdōmi, gofoe ha niha ia; ba  
bōi aefa wa'ebolo dōdō ba fa'ata'oe;  
16 bōi itegoe ami tōdōmi, ena'ō aila  
zanandra'waisi ja'ami ba gamocata-  
mi si sōchi andrō, ba chō Keriso,  
na labōbōgō chōmi zi lō sōchi. (*Tit.*  
17 2; 8). Sōchi sa, na tefakao ita ba  
wolaoe si sōchi, na nilaoe dōdō Lo-  
walangi ena'ō, moroi na tefakao ita  
ba wolaoe si lō sōchi. (*F. 2, 19; 4,*  
18 *14-19*). Noa sa gōi mate Keriso,  
zamoeza, ba horō andrō, satoelō a-  
ndrō, salahi zi lō atōelō, ena'ō i'ohē  
ita ba Lowalangi; niboenoe sa na  
dali mboto, ba ni'orifi dali Geheha,  
(*Loek. 23, 46. F. 2, 21. 24. Rom. 6,*  
19 *10; 5, 6-8; 1, 4*, ba da'ō dali, ba we'-  
amōinia ba wangombacha na mbe-  
choe ba goeroenga, (*F. 4, 6. Efes. 4,*  
20 *9*), si lō molo'ō fōna, me ibologō  
dōdōnia Lowalangi wombalom-  
baloi, me loeo No'achi, me tefazōchi nowo  
andrō, ba ni'orifi si lō atōtō andrō,  
ha dawaloe, ba nidanō. (*Fet. II, 2,*  
21 *5. Moz. I, 6, 3. Heb. 11, 7*). Famaedo  
da'ō, famajagō idanō andrō, zango-  
rifi ja'ami gōi iada'e. tenga fameta  
da'i nōsi, no fanofoe tōdō si lō sine-  
goe, chō Lowalangi, bōrō wemaoso  
Jesoe Keriso andrō, (*Heb. 10, 22 b. t.*  
22 *Rom. 6, 4. Efes. 5, 26*), si so ba ga-  
mbōlō Lowalangi, me no mōi ia ba  
zoroego, me no moche'e barō mba-  
wania mala'ika, awō zala'wa andrō,  
awō zabōlō andrō. (*Efes. 1 20 b. t.*)

## FAZA 4.

I. Itohoegō Fetero wamaroe tō-  
dōra, ba mbosaboea niha Keriso a-  
ndrō, II. ba ba wanaha tōdō, na so  
wamakao.

- 1 I. Ba me no itaha wamakao Ke-  
riso, ba nōsinia, ba mi'a'aro'ō gōi  
ami tōdō si manō; noa sa ibato wa-  
mazōchi horō si no manaha fama-  
kao, ba nōsinia; (*Rom. 6, 6 b. t.*);

ena'ō bōi sa'ae mi'o'ō wangisō niha 2  
andrō, ba zi tosa nosomi ba goeli  
danō, ena'ō somasi Lowalangi mi'o'ō.  
*Kor. II. 5. 15*). Noa sa abōnō, me 3  
no milaoe zomasi niha baero, ba  
gōtō si no noemalō, me mitōrō ho-  
cha, ba fangisō si lō sōchi, ba fe-  
maboemaboe, ba femangamanga, ba  
famadoemadōe toeo, ba fame'eme'e  
adōe andrō, si lō tola. (*Rom. 13. 12*  
*b. t. Tit. 3, 3*). Andrō fa'ero ira, me 4  
lō fao ami, wanōrō eteena wa'asilō-  
ja'wa si manō, ba manandra'wa ira.  
(*Joh. 15, 18 b. t.*). Ba tesechegō da- 5  
nia ira chō zi no mama'anō ja'ia  
andrō, ba wangoehoekoe niha saoe-  
ri, awō zi no mate. (*Tim. II, 4,*  
1). Andrō sa te'ombacha'ō gōi ba 6  
zi no mate doeria somocso dōdō  
andrō, ena'ō aoeri mbechoera, ba  
chō Lowalangi, he no tehoekoe ira,  
dali niha, ba mbotora. (*F. 3, 19 b. t.*  
*Rom. 6, 10. 11*). Ba noa sa ahātō 7  
gamozoea hadia ia, fefoe. Ba mi'-  
angenanōi, ba bōi mifōrō, ba wanga-  
ndrō andrō. (*Joh. I, 2, 18. Loek. 21,*  
*34. 36*). Ba si fōfōna, ba faoma mo- 8  
roi si'aikō ba dōdōmi mi'omasi'ō  
nawōmi, me oja ibaloegō horō fa'-  
omasi andrō. (*F. 1, 22. Kol. 3, 14.*  
*Jak. 5, 20*). Faoma mibe'e gō chō 9  
nawōmi na mōi tomemi, bōi mikō-  
kōkōkō. (*Heb. 13, 2. Fil. 2, 14*). Fao-  
ma mitolo nawōmi, balazi hadia  
nitema zamōsana, boeala andrō, si  
mane niha si sōchi, nibe'e fa'eboea  
dōdō Lowalangi andrō ba danga,  
fa'eboea dōdō si no oja ngawalō  
andrō. (*Rom. 12, 5. 6*). Na so zi 11  
fahoehoeo, ba ja si mane ni'wa'ō  
Lowalangi; ba na enoni, ba ja si  
mane na moroi ba wa'abōlō andrō,  
nibe'e Lowalangi, ena'ō tefosoema-  
nge Lowalangi, fefoc hadia ia ni-  
laoe, bōrō Jesoe Keriso; ja chōnia  
zoemange ba fa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō  
aetoe! Jadoehoe. (*Rom. 12, 7. Kol.*  
*3, 17. F. 5, 11*).

II. Bōi fatoesoe chōmi galitō fa- 12  
nandraigō andrō, ba chōmi, si gōna

- ami, ja'ami ni'omasio'ō; bōi hoelō na itōrō ami si lō larai mila. (*F. 1, 6, 7. Jak. 1, 12*). Ndrohoendrohoe zi no mo'oceracha ami ba wamakao andrō chō Keriso, ba mi'omoesoio'ō dōdōmi, ena'ō omoeso gōi dōdōmi, ba cna'ō owoeawoea dōdōmi, na tefa'ele'ō dania lachōminia andrō. (*F. 1, 7, 8. Rom. 8, 17. Jak. 1, 2*).
- 14 Na latandraŵaisi ami, ba dōi Keriso, ba ja'ahowoe ami! me no ahono ba chōmi Geheha lachōmi andrō, Eheha Lowalangi. (*F. 3, 14. Mat. 5, 10, 11*).
- 15 Bōi sa faloecha ba chōmi zanaha famakao me no sange'e ia, ba ma me no sanagō, ba ma me no sanao horō, ba ma me ihālō chōnia zi tenga chōnia. (*F. 2, 20*). Ba na so zanaha famakao, me no niha Keriso ia, ba bōi aila ia, ba jamoesoeno Lowalangi, ba dōi andrō (*Hal. zin. 11, 26. Tim. II. 1, 8, 12*). Noa sa iroegi baŵa, fa ibōrōtaigō fangoe-hoekoc, ba mbanoea Lowalangi andrō. Ba na ofōna ba chōda, ba hadia wozoe zi lō molo'ō toeria somoeso dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangi? (*Hes. 9, 6. Leek. 23, 31. Tes. II. 1, 5*).
- 18 Ba na si lō locha lō aperi zatoelō, ba heza i'agō si lō molo'ō ba si so horō? (*Amad. 11, 31. Jer. 49, 12*). Andrō, sanaha famakao, si faeodoe ba zomasi Lowalangi gōi, ba ndramoetoe'ō nosora ba danga zombōi ja'ira andrō, si lō farōi, ndramoetoe'ō ba dangania, wolaoe si sōchi. (*Jak. 5, 13. Leek. 23, 46*).

## FAZA 5.

I. Famarooe tōdō zatoea. II. Famarooe tōdō zato, ba wa lō fajaŵa, ba ba wangabe'e'ō ja'ira. III. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Oe'andrō ba zatoea andrō, ba chōmi, ja'o, awōra satoea, samadoc-hoe'ō famakao Keriso andrō, ba awō ba lachōmi andrō, nifa'ele'ō dania, (*Tit. 1, 5. Leek. 24, 48. Fam. 1, 9*). Mikochaloi rorogōfō Lowala-
- ngi andrō, ba chōmi, bōi mibe'e ni'o'ooe ami; ena'ō na saoha gōlō, dali Lowalangi, bōi ba wangaloei loeo saila ita, ena'ō na moroi ba wa'omasio; (*Joh. 21, 16, 17. Hal. zin. 20, 28. Tit. 1, 7, 11*); bōi si mane salaŵa, ba dāna chōra; ena'ō na to-bali doemadoema ami, ba nikoebaloi andrō. (*Kor. II. 1, 24. Tim. I. 4, 12*). Ba mitema dania dakocla andrō, si tebai aleoe, lachōmi andrō, na to'ele dania zatoea goebalo. (*Heb. 13, 20. Jes. 40, 10, 11. Tim. II. 4, 8. Fam. 2, 10, 26*).
- II. Si manō gōi ami, ja'ami si achi, mi'o'ō li zi a'a andrō. Ba dozi ami, ba faoma mi'olembc wa lō fajaŵa andrō ba chō nawōmi; iti-mba sa Lowalangi zi fajaŵa, ba i'ebocae'ō dōdōnia ba zangide'ide'ō ja'ira. (*Mat. 20, 26. Jak. 4, 6*). Ba mi'ide'ide'ō ami, mibe'e ami ba danga Lowalangi andrō, sabōlō, ena'ō ibe'e salaŵa ami, na no iroegi baŵa. (*Jak. 4, 10*). Mibe'e balazi ia, na so zaboe dōdōmi, gofoe hadia ia, sosō sa dōdōnia ami. (*Mat. 6, 25 b.t. Sin. 37, 5*). Bōi maboemaboe ami, ba bōi mōrōmōrō, itōrō sa danō si fa'loedoe chōmi andrō, Afōcha andrō, hoclō zingo sindrōndrōndrōndrō, i'alea-loei, ha niha ni'ania. (*F. 4, 7. Hal. zin. 20, 31. Leek. 22, 31*). Da'ō mitimba, mi'abe'e'ō ami, ba wamati, me no mi'ila, si manō gōi wamakao, sanōrō talifoesōmi andrō, ba niha ba goeli danō. (*Jak. 4, 7. Fil. 1, 30*). Ba ifaloea dania wamo'ahonoa ja'ami Lowalangi wa'ebocae dōdō andrō fefoe, sogaoni ja'ami, ba lachōmi andrō chōnia, si lō aetoe, ba chō Keriso Jesoe, i'abōlō'ō ami, i'abe'e'ō ami, ba ifodanedane ami, na no aefa mitaha wamakao ma'ifoe! (*Kor. I. 1, 9. Efes. 3, 16, 17*). Ja chōnia wa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō actoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 4, 11*).
- III. No oesera chōmi ma'ifoe chō Ziliwano andrō, talifoesō si lō farōi,

- oeŵa'ō, famaroeoe dōdō nisoeragoe  
ohōmi ba famadoehoe'ō, wa da'ō  
wa'eboea dōdō Lowalangi andrō, si  
ndroehoe, ba zi so ami andrō. (*Fet.*  
13 *I. 1, 1. Rom. 5, 2*). I'owai ami awōda  
nitoejoe andrō, ba Mbabilona, ba  
onogoe Mareko andrō. (*Hal. zin. 12,*  
12). Faoma mi'owai nawōmi fa'ago- 14  
sa bawa ba wa'omasi andrō! Ja'-  
ohahae dōdōmi, dozi ami, si so ba  
chō Keriso Jesoe. (*Rom. 16, 16; 8,*  
1).

## Soera WETERO

andrō,

SI SAMBOEA.

### FAZA 1.

- I. Fangowai. II. Famaroeoe tōdō  
ba wa'owōlō'ōlō ba mboeaboea ni-  
ha Keriso. III. Si doehoe wamahaō  
niha Keriso andrō.
- 1 I. Simoni Fetero zanoera da'e,  
enoni Jesoe Keriso ba sinengenia,  
ba zi no faloecha famati omasiō a-  
ndrō, si mane chōma, ba wa'atoelō  
dōdō andrō, chō Lowalangida, ba  
chō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. 7  
2 Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō ba  
fa'ohahae dōdō, jafahōna, ba wa'-  
aboto ba dōdōmi Lowalangi, awō  
Jesoe, So'aja ja'ita! (*Joh. 17, 3.*  
*Fet. I. 1, 2*).
- 3 II. Me noa sa i'amoealagō chō-  
da, ba wa'abōlō Lowalangi andrō  
chōnia, fefoe zogocna ba wangorifi  
ba ba wolo'ō chō Lowalangi, balazi  
wa'aboto ba dōdōda zogaoni ja'ita  
andrō, moroi ba lachōmi andrō ba  
moroi ba wa'asōchi dōdō andrō chō-  
nia, (*Fet. I. 2, 9*), ba ni'amoealagō  
4 chōda fondrege zeboea gamaboe'oela  
li andrō, seboea bōli, ena'ō mōi chō-  
mi gōi gamoeata Lowalangi andrō,  
ba da'ō, na no mi'efa'ō ami ba wa'-  
atekiko andrō, ba wangisō andrō,  
ba goeli danō. (*Joh. 1, 12; Joh. I.*  
5 *2, 15-17*). Ba andrō ja'a'oi so wa'-  
owōlō'ōlōmi, ba wangoroma'ō boea-  
boea si sōchi, ba wamatimi andrō,  
ba ba mboeaboea si sōchi, ba fa'-  
aboto ba dōdō, ba ba wa'aboto ba 6  
dōdō, ba fanaha tōdō, ba ba wa-  
naha tōdō, ba fa'anae gōlō, ba ba  
wa'ana'oe gōlō, ba fangata'oeŵi Lo-  
walangi, ba ba wangata'oeŵi Lowa- 7  
langi, ba fangomasi'ō talifoesō, ba  
ba wangomasi'ō talifoesō, ba fango-  
masi'ō niha fefoe. (*Fet. I. 1, 22.*  
*Tes. I. 3, 12*). Na so chōmi da'ō 8  
sa, ba na tedoeodoee, ba lō areoe  
ami, ba tenga si lō boea ibe'e, ba  
wa'aboto ba dōdōmi Zo'aja ja'ita,  
Jesoe Keriso; (*Tūt. 3, 14. Joh. 16,*  
16); si lō da'ō sa, ba saoe'a da'ō, 9  
no abōsi, ba no olifoe ia wangehao  
andrō, fameta horōnia fōna andrō.  
(*Joh. I. 2, 9-11*). Andrō mendroea 10  
manō mi'owōlō'ōlōgō, ja'ami ira  
talifoesō, wanga'aro'ō fogaoni ja'ami  
andrō, awō wanoetoejoe ja'ami a-  
ndrō; na milae da'ō sa, ba lō'ō  
manō te'ala ami. Na si manō sa, 11  
ba lō te'ambōsi chōmi dania lala  
ba mbanoea si lō teboelō andrō,  
chō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, sangorifi  
ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. Andrō wa lō 12  
oefamalōmalō wanasoegi ba dōdō-  
mi da'ō, he ŵa'ae no mi'ila, ba he  
ŵa'ae no aro dōdōmi ba zi doehoe

- andrō, si so chōmi. (*Rom. 15, 14. 15*).
- 13 Ba no amaedola gōmōgoe da'ō, oēwa'ō tōdōgoe, fatoea sodo ba nose andre, fa bōi mōrō ami oēbe'e, na oefasoegi ba dōdōmi, (*Kor. II. 5, 1. 4*), me no oē'ila, lō ara tō, ba oerōi nosegoe andre, me no ibokai gōi chōgoe da'ō So'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso. (*Tim. II. 4, 6. Joh. 21, 18. 19*). Ba oeforege gōi, ena'ō lō mamalōmalō so chōmi, na no mofanōdo, fa mi'ila mifasoegi ba dōdōmi da'ō.
- 16 III. Tenga sa fajafaja, nifachai dōdō, dali chōma mege, me ma'ombacha'ō chōmi wa'abōlō Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba fa'ato'elenia; noa sa si no anehenche fa'asala'ania ndra'aga; (*Tim. I. 1, 4. Mat. 17, 1. 2. Joh. I. 1, 1*); noa sa itema chō Lowalangi Ama zoemange ba lachōmi, me tetandrōsaigō chōnia li andrō, moroi ba lachōmi andrō, si no eboea sibai, me imane: „Onogoe omasiō da'ō, wa'omasigoe ia.” (*Mat. 3, 17; 17, 5*).
- 18 Ba li andrō, ba no marongo, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, me soga chōnia, ba hili ni'amoni'ō andrō, (*Mar. 9, 2*). **ba no samboea na wa'aro li zama'ele'ō andrō, chōda, ba si sōchinia, na mitōngōni ia, hoelō wandroes, sohagaini naha si no ogōmīgōmi, irege tobaha fa'amoloeo, ba irege no toembōe madala andrō ba dōdōmi.** (*Joh. 5, 39. Sin. 119, 105. Kor. II. 4, 6. Fam. 2, 28. Mat. 2, 4*).
- 20 Na si a'a zaboto ba dōdōmi, wa tenga loealoea gera'era niha fefoe, hadia ia, wama'ele'ō andrō, ba zoera.
- 21 (*Kor. I. 2, 11*). Lō'ō sa irai toemboc hadia ia wama'ele'ō ba wa'edōna niha, nifatōrō Geheha ni'amoni'ō niha, na hoemede ira; ba Lowalangi moroi. (*Sam. II. 23, 2. Jes. 34, 16. Mat. 10, 20; 22, 43*).

## FAZA 2:

I. Samaeloengoe andrō, ba hoe koe si gōna ira dania. II. Fondrege zi lō sōchi ira.

I. Ba so gōi zama'ele'ō sofaja ba chōra fōna, si mane ba chōmi, me so gōi dania zamahaō sofaja, samobōrō dania fa'atonia, ba wamakiko, sangosilō'ōgō gōi So'aja, si no mangōhōli ja'ira, ba sangasogō chōra fa'atekiko salio. (*Moz. V. 13, 1 b. i. Mat. 24, 11. Hal. zin. 20, 30. Joh. I. 4, 1. Joed. a. 4*). Ba ato dania zolo'ō chōra, ba wa'asilōja'wara andrō, ba bōrō ira, wa tetandra'waisi dania lala si doehoe andrō. (*F. 2, 10, 13, 18. Rom. 2, 24*). Ba ba wa'omasira gana'a, ba lafachai waja, ba lalimo ami, ba i'otarai fōna sa'ae, ba lō ahooe hoekoe si gōna ira, ba fa'atekikora, ba tenga si mōrō. (*Tim. I. 6, 5*). Lō'ō sa salimagō chō Lowalangi mala'ika andrō, si no mama-zōchi horō, noa sa itibo'ō ba narako, nirate ba zogōmigōmi, no ibe'e nitaha, ba wangoehoekeo dania, (*Joed. a. 6. Fam. 20, 1; 9, 1. 11*), ba lō salimagō chōnia ōsi goeli danō fōna, ha ira No'achi andrō, sanoe-riagō fa'atoelō dōdō andrō, ni'orifi-  
nia, ha da'waloe, me ifatōrō goloro ba niha si lō sōchi andrō. (*F. 3, 6. Fet. I. 3, 20*). Ba no itoenoe mbanoea Zodoma andrō ba. banoea Gomora, i'etoe'ō hoekoe ba wanoedogō, no ibe'e famaedo, ba niha si lō sōchi dania; (*Moz. I. 19, 24. Joed. a. 7*); ba no i'orifi Loti andrō, satoelō tōdō, nifakaokao andrō, ba nilaoe zi si lō ja'wa andrō, ba wa'asilōja'wara; (*Moz. I. 19, 16. 29*); afōchō sa ba zatoelō andrō wamaigi, me no si fatewoe ia chōra, ba afōchō wamondrongo; ero ma'ōchō faloecha afōchō bacha dōdōnia, si no atoelō andrō, ba mboeaboea si lō sōchi andrō. I'ila So'aja i'efa'ō zangata'oefi Lowalangi, ba wandraigō, ba i'ila itaha zi lō atoelō



- andrō, irege loeo wangoehoekoe ba wangotōe'ō ja'ira; (*Sin. 91, 15. Kor. I. 10, 13*); ba ofōna zanōrō lala nōsi niha andrō, wangisō si ra'ira'io andrō, ba sangositengagō sala'wa; safaito andrō, si faja'wa, — lō ata'oe ira latandra'waisi zolachōmi. (*Joed. a. 8. Tit. 3, 1-2. Moz. II. 22, 28*).
- 11 Ba mala'ika andrō, sabe'e ba sabōlō moroi chōra, ba lō latandra'waisi ira chō Zo'aja. (*Joed. a. 9*).
- 12 II. Ba ja'ira andrō, ba no timba zali'wali'wa ba danō si lō tōdō, si no to'oea sonda'oe ba samakiko, latandra'waisi zi lō la'ila na i, ba ba wa'atekikora andrō tekiko ira
- 13 dania, (*Joed. a. 10*), faloecha ira loeo wa lō atcelō andrō, me no fa'omasira la'wa'ō tōdōra wemangamanga andrō, ba zi ma'ōchō, si ra'ira'io ira ba saila ita, mangamanga ira, ba walimosara andrō, ba lahagōhaogō gōra, awōmi. (*Joed. a. 12. Loek. 16, 19. Fil. 3, 19*). Ba hōrōra, ba no ha sambalō ira alawe sohorō, ba lō labatobato wanao horō, ladōnisi dōdō si lō aro na; tōdōra, ba no moefamaha ba wa'omasi gana'a, ono ni'elifi ira. (*Tim. II. 3, 6*).
- 15 No larōi lala satoelō, ba no eloenogoe ira, no latōrō lala Mbileamo, ono Mbozoro andrō, si no omasi loeo wa lō atoelō andrō, (*Joed. a. 11; Moz. IV. 22, 5. 7. Fam. 2, 14*), ba si faloecha gōi fotoe golalō'wania andrō: kalide andrō, nifonoro, si lō li, ba ilaoe li niha, itena'wa wa iō tōdō zama'ele'ō andrō. (*Moz. IV. 22, 28 b. t.*).
- 17 Ja'ira andrō, ba oemboe si lō idanō ira, lawoeo ni'oloi'ō nangi sabōlō, ba ni'irō'ō si bongi andrō, sogōmigōmi andrō. (*Joed. a. 12. 13. Amaed. 25, 14. Dan. 12, 3*).
- 18 Lalaoe waja, hochā, ba ladōnisi niha, ba wa'asilōja'wa, isō'isō nōsi niha andrō, niha si no aefa ma'ifoe ba zanōrō lala eloengoea andrō.
- 19 (*Joed. a. 16*). Lafaboe'oe chōra wa'aefa, ba ja'ira, ba no sawoejoe wa'atekiko; ba zabōlō moroi chōnia sa

mōi sawoejoe niha. (*Joh. 8, 34. Rom. 6, 16*). Na si no aefa ira sa ba wa'ara'ira'io andrō, ba niha goeli danō, ba wa'aboto ba dōdōra Zo'aja ja'ita, sangorifi ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba na ifoeli zoei te'oe'oe ira da'ō, na ifoeli te'ala ira, ba no tobali abōlōbōlō zafœria andrō chōra, moroi ba zi fōfōna. (*Heb. 6, 4-6. Mat. 12, 45*). Sōchi sa ena'ō chōra, na lō irai aboto ba dōdōra lala satoelō andrō, moroi na no aboto ba dōdōra, ba lafoeli foeri, ba la'erogō zoei gorōisa andrō, ni'amoni'ō, nifa'ema chōra. (*Heb. 10, 26 b. t. Loek. 12, 47*). No itōrō ba chōra ni'wa'ō ba gamaedola andrō, si doehoe: „Asoe samoeli ja'ia ba goctania, ba bawi nifemonndrisangawoeli ba getoena.” (*Amaed. 26, 11*).

## FAZA 3.

I. Tenga faja wangawoeli Keriso andrō. II. Famaroe tōdō, ena'ō lahagō, ba wamaondragō ja'ia.

- I. Samboea sa'ae zilalō soeragoe, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, nisoeragoe chōmi, ba no faoma famasoege ba dōdōmi gera'era sohaoehaoe, (*F. 1, 13. Fet. I. 5, 12*), ena'ō itōrō tōdōmi daroma li andrō, nihōnagō zama'ele'ō ni'amoni'ō andrō fangoema'ō, ba orōisa zinenge andrō chōmi, ba chō Zo'aja ja'ita, sangorifi ja'ita. (*Joed. a. 17*). Da'ō zi a'a zaboto ba dōdōmi ena'ō, wa so dania zango'aja, na loeo safoeria andrō, sanōrō lala wangisō andrō chōra, (*Tim. I. 4, 1. Joed. a. 18*), ba sangoema'ō: Hezo gamaboe'oela linia andrō, ba wa'asonia? Me no aefa mate ndra toea sa, ba lō teboelō fefoe, hadia ia, si mane ja'ia i'otarai ba mbōrōta nifazōchi Lowalangi. (*Hes. 12, 22. Jes. 5, 19*). Noa sa ni'odōdōgō wa tobini chōra, wa no i'otarai fōna sa'ae so mbanoea si ja'wa ba tanō tooe, moroi ba nidandō, moroi ba daroma li Lowalangi, (*Sin. 136, 6; 33, 6*), si mōi gōi famakiko danō'a da'ō; inōnōi idanō.

- 7 (F. 2, 5. Moz. I. 7, 11 b. t.). Ba banoea si ja'wa iada'e ba tanō iada'e, ba no moetenagō, ba daroma li da'ō gōi, no moetaha, ba wamatōrō ba galitō, na loeo wangoehoekoe andrō; na loeo wa'atekiko niha si lō mangata'oeſi Lowalangi. (F. 2, 9. Mat. 24, 35 b. t.). Ba bōi jatobini chōmi zi sambalō andrō, ja'ami ni'omasi'ō: chō Zo'aja, ba no timba zi hōnō fache zi ma'ōma'ōchō, ba timba zi ha ma'ōma'ōchō zi hōnō fache.
- 8 (Sin. 90, 4). Lō i'aragō gamaboe'oe-la li andrō So'aja, si mane ni'wa'ō niha ōsa, wa fangaragō, ha fa'ebolo dōdōnia, bōrō ita, ba lō omasi ia tekiko ōsa, ena'ō ahori faloccha ira wamalalini era'era. (F. 3, 15. Heb. 10, 37. Hes. 18, 23; 33, 11.) Ba hoelō wa'aso zanagō, na iroegi dania loeo Zo'aja andrō, ba zofetoe dania banoea si ja'wa, wa'ataja, ba ba zadoedoe bōrōtania, ba wa'achozī, ba zachozī tanō, awō nifazōchi, ba goeli danō andrō. (Mat. 24, 43 b. t. Tes. I, 5, 2. Jes. 51, 6. Sin. 102, 27).
- 9 II. Ba me sadoedoe da'ō fefoe, ba hadia, lō miforege wanōrō lala satoelō andrō, awō wangata'oeſi Lowalangi? (Loek. 21, 36). ba wanōtōna, ena'ō iroegi loeo Lowalangi andrō, ba wehoeloe dōdō ba da'ō, ja'ia mbōrō wa adoedoe mbanoea si ja'wa, ba galitō, ba bōrō wa'alaoe mbōrōtania andrō, ba wa'achozī. (Fil. 3, 20). Ba tadōnadōna mbanoea 13 si ja'wa, si bohooe, ba tanō si bohooe, dali gamaboe'oe-la linia andrō — ba zahono fa'atoelō dōdō. (Jes. 65, 17. Heb. 2, 5. Fam. 21, 27). Andrō, 14 ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, me midōnadōna zi manō, ba mi'owōlō'ōlōgō, ena'ō lō hadia ia zi tokana ba sinegoe chōmi, fōnania, na ifaigi, ba wa'atoelō. (Tes. I, 5, 23). Ba fangorifi, 15 mi'wa'ō tōdōmi, wa'ebolo dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita andrō, si mane nisoera Waoelo gōi chōmi, talifoesōda ni'omasi'ō andrō, ba wa'atoeatoea andrō, nibe'e chōnia, (F. 3, 9. Rom. 2, 4), si mane fehedenia gōi, na itōrō 16 linia da'ō, ba zoera andrō, fefoe, ba ziso ōsa zafōchōfamotochi, nifoejoe'ō zi lō moefahaō andrō ba si lō aro tōdō, si mane soera bō'ō andrō gōi, ba wamakiko ja'ira. (Rom 8, 19). Ba 17 ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, me no tohōna mi'ila, ba mi'angelana, fa lō adōni ami gōi ba wa'eloengoe zi lō molo'ō andrō, ba fa lō teboelō ami ba wa'aromi andrō. (Tes. II, 2, 2. Kor. I, 15, 58). Ba jatedoe chōmi wa'e 18 boea dōdō andrō, ba fa'aboto ba dōdōmi Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, sangorifi ja'ita. Ja chōnia zoemange, he iada'e, ba he na loeo si lō aetoe andrō. (Kol. I, 9-11. Fet. I, 5, 11).

## Soera JOHANE andrō,

SI FŌFŌNA.

### FAZA 1.

I. Famadoehoe'ō Johane Jesoe. II.  
Lō tola lō tatehe, wa si so horō ita.

1 I. Si otarai mbōrōta andrō, ni-

rongoma, ni'ila hōrōma, si no anehe ndra'aga, ba nibabaja dangama andrō, ba daroma li fangorifi andrō. (Joh. 1, 1. 14; 20, 27). Ba no tefa'ele'ō wa'aeri andrō, ba no ma'ila. 2

ba mafadoehoe'ō, ba ma'ombacha'ō  
chōmi:wa'a'eri andrō, si lō aetoe,  
si no so chō Nama, ba si no moe-  
fa'ele'ō chōda. (Joh. 1, 4; 17, 3:5).

3 Ni'ilama andrō; niringoma, ma'o-  
mbacha'ō chōmi gōi, ena'ō awōma  
ami gōi, ba awō Nama sa ita, ba  
awō Nononia, Jesoe Keriso. (Joh.  
41, 23). Ba da'ō nisoerama chōmi,  
4 ena'ō a'oi so wa'omoeso dōdōmi.  
(Joh. 15, 11. Fet. I. 4, 13).

5 II. Ba da'ō doeria andrō, niro-  
ngomā chōnia, ni'ombacha'ōma chō-  
mi, wa no haga Lowalangi, awō wa  
lō hadia ia wa'ogōmigōmi ba dōdō-  
6 nia. (Joh. 1, 9; 8, 12). Na ta'wa'ō,  
awōnia ita, ba na tatōrō zogōmigō-  
mi, ba no mofaja ita, ba tenga si  
doehoe nilaoeda. (F. 2, 9. Joh. 12,  
7 35 b. t.). Ba na tatōrō haga, si mane  
fe'asonia ba haga, ba no fa'awō ita,  
ba ihaogō ita do Nononia Jesoe,  
iheta horōda fefoe. (Efes. 5, 8. 9.  
8 Fam. 1, 5. Heb. 9, 12. 14). Na ta'wa'ō  
lō horōda, ba tafowōhō ita, ba si  
doehoe lō'ō ba dōdōda. (Amaed. 20,  
9 9; 28, 13). Na ta'ombacha'ō horōda,  
ba lō farōi ia, ba no satoelō ia, fa  
i'efa'ō chōda horō andrō, ba fa  
ihaogō ita, fa iheta fefoe zi lō a-  
10 toelō. (Sin. 32, 3-5. Tit. 2, 14). Na  
ta'wa'ō, lō nifazōchida horō, ba ta-  
bali'ō sofaja ia, ba taroma linia a-  
andrō lō'ō, ba dōdōda. (Rom. 3, 4.  
10).

## FAZA 2.

I. Jesoe zangatoelō'ō niha ba Lowalangi. II. Tandra wa awō Lowalangi ba awō Jesoe ita. III. Bōi ta'omasī'ō hadia ia zi so ba goeli danō. IV. Famangelama ba zamaeloenge andrō.

1 I. He ja'ami iraonogoe ! Andrō  
oesoera chōmi da'ō, fa bōi mifazō-  
chi horō. Ba na so zamazōchi horō,  
ba so chōda zi loelēi mangoema'ō  
chō Nama, Jesoe Keriso, satoelō  
tōdō andrō. (Rom. 6, 1. 2. Jes. 53,  
2 11. 12). Ba ja'ia hōli ba horōda a-

andrō, ba tenga ha ba horōda andrō,  
no ba horō nōsi goeli danō ma'afe-  
foe gōi. (F. 4, 10. Kor. 11:5, 18. 19):

II. Ba ba da'ō oroma chōda, wa 3  
no aboto ba dōdōda ia, na ta'ō'ō  
goroisania. (F. 3, 6. Joh. 14, 21.  
Mat. 7, 21). Na so zangoema'ō: 4  
No aboto ba dōdōgoe ia, ba na lō  
i'ō'ō goroisania, ba sofaja da'ō, ba  
si doehoe lō'ō ba dōdō da'ō. (F. 4,  
20). Ba na so zolo'ō linia, ba chō- 5  
nia mo'ahonoa wa'omasi Lowalangi  
andrō, si ndroehoendroehoe. Ba da'ō  
aboto ba dōdōda, wa ba chōnia so  
ita. (F. 5, 3; 4, 12). Na so zangoe- 6  
ma'ō, ba chōnia ahono ia, ba mo'ō-  
mō ia, fa si mane amoeata da'ō  
gōi gamoeatania. (Joh. 13, 15). He 7  
ja'ami ni'omasi'ō, tenga oroisa si  
bohooe oesoera chōmi, oroisa si no  
ara, si no so chōmi, i'otarai mbō-  
rōta; taroma li andrō, niringomi,  
i'otarai mbōrōta, goroiisa si no ara  
andrō. (F. 3, 11. Joh. a. 11. 5). Oroisa 8  
si bohooe zoei oesoera chōmi, si no  
doehoe ba chōnia ba ba chōmi, me  
si taja zogōmigōmi andrō, ba me  
hoemaga sa'ae haga andrō, si ndroe-  
hoe. (Rom. 13, 12). Na so zangoe- 9  
ma'ō, ba haga so ia, ba na fatioe  
dōdōnia ba dalifoesōnia, ba ba zo-  
gōmigōmi so ia, iroegi da'c. Sango- 10  
masi'ō talifocsōnia, ba no ahono ba  
haga, ba lō ba chōnia fangala. Si 11  
fatioe tōdō chō dalifoesōnia, ba ba  
zogōmigōmi so ia, sogōmigōmi itōrō,  
ba lō i'ila, heza isa'wa, me no ifo-  
baloenō hōrōnia sogōmigōmi andrō.  
(F. 3, 14. 15. Joh. 12, 35).

III. Oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, ja'- 12  
ami iraono, me no moe'efa'ō chōmi  
horōmi, bōrō dōinia. (Loek. 24, 47).  
Oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, ja'ami ira 13  
ama, me no aboto ba dōdōmi zi  
otarai mbōrōta andrō. Oefa'ohē'ō  
zoera chōmi, ja'ami ono matoea,  
me no milawa Gafōcha. No oefa'-  
ohē'ō zoera chōmi, ja'ami iraono,  
me no aboto ba dōdōmi Nama. (Joh.  
1, 7. Efes. 6, 11 b. t.). No oefa'ohē'ō 14

- zoera, chōmi, ja'ami ira ama, me no aboto ba dōdōmi zi oṭarai mbōrōta andrō. No oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, ja'ami ono matoea, me no sabōlō ami, ba me ahono ba dōdōmi daroma li Lowalangi, ba me no milawa Gafōcha. **Bōi mi'omasī'ō nōsi goeli danō, ba ma hadia ia, zi so ba goeli danō. Na so zangomasi'ō ōsi goeli danō, ba lō fangomasi'ō Ama ba dōdōnia.** (*Rom. 12, 2. Jak. 4, 4*). Me tenga moroi chō Nama, me moroi ba nōsi goeli danō fefoe, hadia ia, zi so ba goeli danō, he fa'omasi nōsi niha, ba he fa'omasi hōrō, ba he fajawasa andrō, ba gan'a. **Ba si taja nōsi goeli danō, awō wa'omasinia andrō, ba solo'ō somasi Lowalangi, ba lō teboelō, iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (*Kor. I. 7, 31. Fet. I. 1, 24*).
- 18 IV. He ja'ami iraono!** Amozoea sa'ae, ba si mane nirongomi, so dania zi fa'oedoe chō Keriso, ba no ato iada'e zi tobali si fa'oedoe chō Keriso. Moroi ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa amozoea sa'ae. (*Fet. I. 4, 7. Tes. II. 2, 3 b. t. Joh. I. 4, 3. Joh. 11, a. 7*). Ba chōda la'otarai, ba tenga awōda ira; na awōda sa ira mena'ō, ba lō laheta ira chōda mena'ō, ba ena'ō oroma, wa lō dozi awōda ira.
- 20** (*Hal. zin. 20, 30. Kor. I. 11, 19*). Ba no so chōmi wamajoini andrō, chō ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba mi'ila fefoe, **21** hadia ia. (*Kor. II. 1, 21. 22*). Tenga andrō oefa'ohē'ō zoera chōmi, me lō mi'ila zi doehoe, andrō oefa'ohē'ō chōmi, me no mi'ila, ba me tenga moroi ba zi doehoe fefoe, hadia ia, **22** waja. Ha niha zofaja, baero zangosilō'ōgō, wa Keriso andrō Jesoe? Da'ō zi fa'oedoe chō Keriso, sango-silō'ōgō Ama, awō Nono. (*F. 2, 18. Joh. 20, 31. Fet. II. 2, 1*). Dozi sangosilō'ōgō Ono, ba lō'ō gōi chōra Ama; sanehe Ono, ba chōnia so gōi Nama. (*F. 4, 15. Joh. 5, 23. Joh. II. a. 9*). Nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba ja'ahono ba dōdōmi.

Na'ahono ba dōdōmi nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, ba ahono gōi ami ba chō Nono ba ba chō Nama. (*Joh. 14, 23*). Ba da'ō gamaboe'uela **25** li andrō, nifaboe'oenia chōda: fa'aoeri si lō aetoe andrō. (*F. 5, 11. Joh. 10, 28*). Da'ō nisoeragoe, chōmi, ba zamaeloengoe ja'ami andrō, ba ja'ami — ba no ahono ba dōdōmi wamajoini andrō, nitemami chōnia, ba lō mogoena chōmi, ifahaō ami niha, mi'ia gō sa'ae ba chōnia, dali wamahaō wamajoinia ja'ami andrō, ba ngawalō hadia ia, fefoe, ba no si doehoe, ba tenga faja; mi'ō'ō wamalaōnia ja'ami andrō. (*Joh. 14, 26; 16, 13*). Ba da'ō, **28** ja'ami iraono, mi'ia gō ba chōnia, ena'ō lō aiwō ita, na i'oroma'ō ia dania, ba ena'ō lō te'ailasi ita chōnia, ba wa'asonia. (*Joh. 15, 4. F. 4, 17*). Na mi'ila, satoelō ia, ba ja'aboto ba dōdōmi, wa chōnia toemboe gōi dozi solaoe satoelō andrō. (*F. 3, 7-10*).

### FAZA 3.

I. Fa'ohahae dōdō nono Lowalangi ba tōtōnafōra. II. Tandra wa ono Lowalangi ira: Fa'atoelō dōdō ba fa'omasira dalifoesō, III. ba loealoea da'ō: Fa lō aiwō ira chō Lowalangi.

- I. Mifaigi, ha wa'eboea wa'omasi** **1** andrō, ni'amoealagō Nama chōda, fa ono Lowalangi dōida, ba fa doehoe gōi ononia ita. Da'ō mbōrō, wa lō aboto ba dōdō niha goeli danō ita, me lō saboto ba dōdōra ia. (*Joh. 1, 12. Gal. 4, 6. Joh. 17, 25*). **He ja'ami ni'omasī'ō! ono Lowalangi ita iada'e, ba lō'ō na moe'oroma'ō, hadia ita dania. No ta'ila, na no moe'oroma'ō dania, ba fachi-lichili ita chōnia, me tanehegō dania ia, he wisa ia.** (*Rom. 8, 16 b. t. Kol. 3, 4. Fil. 3, 21*). Ba dozi sanōtōna **3** da'ō chōnia, ba lahaogō ira, si mane ja'ia, si lō si ra'ira'io. (*Heb. 12, 14*).
- II. Dozi samazōchi horō, ba la-** **4**

sawō gōi gorōisa; ba fanawō orōisa  
 5 horō andrō. (*F. 5, 17*). Ba no mī-  
 rongo, wa andrō tafa'ele'ō ia, ena'ō  
 iheta horō andrō, ba lō horō ba  
 dōdōnia. (*F. 1, 7. Fet. I. 2, 24*).  
 6 Dozi sahono chōnia, ba lō mama-  
 zōchi horō. Dozi samazōchi horō,  
 ba lō lārai la'ila ia, ba lō saboto  
 7 ba dōdōra ia. (*F. 2, 3 b. t.*). He  
 ja'ami irano! bōi jamoefaeloe-  
 nge ami niha. Solaoe satoelō, da'ō  
 zatoelō, si mane ja'ia andrō, si no  
 atōelō. (*F. 2, 26, 29. Efes. 5, 6*).  
 8 Moroi ba Gafōcha zamazōchi horō;  
 moroi ba mbōrōta sa ifazōchi ho-  
 rō Afōcha. Ba da'ō tefa'ele'ō Nono  
 Lowalangi, ena'ō ifakiko halōwō Ga-  
 9 fōcha. (*Joh. 8, 44. Heb. 2, 14*). Dozi  
 si toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba lō ma-  
 mazōchi horō, me lō teboelō danō-  
 mōnia ba dōdōra, ba tebai mama-  
 zōchi horō ira, me no moroi ba Lo-  
 walangi ira. (*F. 5, 1. 18. Fet. I. 1,*  
 10 *23*). Ba da'ō oroma, ba niha nono  
 Lowalangi, ba ha niha nono Gafō-  
 cha. Dozi si lō molaoe satoelō, ba  
 tenga moroi ba Lowalangi ira, awō  
 zi lō mangomasi'ō talifoesōnia. (*F.*  
 11 *2, 29; 4, 8*). Da'ō sa doeria, niro-  
 ngomi, i'otarai mbōrōta, fa faoma  
 ta'omasi'ō nawōda. (*F. 2, 7. 8. Joh.*  
 12 *13, 34*). Bōi si mane Ka'ino andrō,  
 soroi ba Gafōcha, samoenoe achi-  
 nia; ba hana wa iboenoe? Me no  
 si lō sōchi mboeaboeania, ba me  
 satoclōsa mboeaboeanachinia. (*Moz.*  
 13 *I. 4, 8*). Ba bōi ahōlihōli dōdōmi,  
 ja'ami ira talifoesō, na fatioe dōdō  
 niha goeli danō chōmi. (*Joh. 15, 18*  
 14 *b. t.*). No ta'ila, no awoe'a ita ba  
 wa'amate, no tasa'wa wa'aeri, me  
 ta'omasi'ō dalifoesō; si lō mango-  
 masi'ō, ba lō teboelō ba wa'amate.  
 15 (*F. 2, 10. 11*). Samoenoē niha dozi  
 zi fatioe tōdō ba dalifoesōra; ba  
 mi'ila, lō samoenoē niha, si so fa'-  
 aeri si lō aetoe, si lō teboelō ba  
 dōdōnia. (*Mat. 5, 21. 22. Gal. 5, 21*).  
 16 Ba da'ō no aboto ba dōdōda wa'-  
 omasi andrō, me no ibelegō noso-

nia fōnada; ba mo'ōmō gōi ita, ta-  
 belegō nosoda fōna dalifoesōda. (*Joh.*  
 15, 13). Ba na so zi so ana'a goeli 17  
 danō, ba na i'ila, ambō chō dali-  
 foesōnia, ba na idoe'hō dōdōnia chō-  
 nia, ba hezo wa'omasinia Lowala-  
 ngi andrō, ba dōdōnia? (*Moz. V. 15,*  
 7 b. t. *Jak. 2, 15. 16*). He ja'ami irao- 18  
 no! bōi ba li ta'omasi'ō nawōda,  
 ba bōi ba lela, ba nilaoeda chōnia  
 ta'omasi'ō ia, ba si ndroehoendroe-  
 hoe. (*Rom. 12, 9. 13*).

III. Ba ba da'ō aboto dania ba 19  
 dōdōda, wa moroi ba zi doehoe ta'-  
 otarai, ba fadoehoe dōdōda fōnania  
 tabe'e, (*Joh. 13, 37*), wa no eboea 20  
 Lowalangi, moroi ba dōdōda, awō  
 wa no aboto ba dōdōnia fefoe, ha-  
 dia ia; na i'adoegō ita tōdōda. (*Jes.*  
 55, 7-9). He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! na 21  
 lō i'adoegō ita tōdōda, ba so chō-  
 da wa lō aiwō, chō Lowalangi, (*Heb.*  
 4, 16), ba hadia ia ni'andrōda, ba 22  
 tatema chōnia, me ta'o'ō gorōisania,  
 ba me talaoe zomasi ia. (*F. 5, 14.*  
 15. *Mar. 11, 24. Joh. 15, 7*). Ba 23  
 da'ō gorōisania, ena'ō mamati ita  
 ba dōi Nononia, Jesoe Keriso, ba  
 ena'ō faoma ta'omasi'ō nawōda, si  
 mane ni'oroi'onia chōda. (*Joh. 6,*  
 29; 15, 12. *Efes. 5, 2*). Ba na so 24  
 zolo'ō orōisania, ba ba chōnia ahono  
 da'ō, ba ja'ia gōi, ba lō teboelō ba  
 zi manō. Ba ba da'ō aboto ba dō-  
 dōda, wa lō teboelō ia ba chōda,  
 ba Geheha andrō, nibe'enia chōda.  
 (*F. 4, 13. Joh. 14, 23. Rom. 8, 9*).

## FAZA 4.

I. Famangelama, ba zamaeloe-  
 nge andrō, II. famarooe tōdō, ba  
 wangomasi'ō talifoesō, bōrō wa'oma-  
 si Lowalangi ita.

I. He ja'ami ni'omasi'ō! bōi dozi 1  
 eheha fadoehoe dōdōmi, mitandraigō  
 sa gcheha andrō, na moroi ba Lo-  
 walangi ira. No ato zama'ele'ō so-  
 faja, si mōi ba niha ba goeli danō.  
 (*Tes. I. 5, 19-22. Joh. 2, 13. Fet. II.*  
 2, 1). Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōmi Ge- 2

- heha Lowalangi: Dozi eheha, sanehe Jesoe Keriso, si no tobali ōsi niha, ba moroi ba Lowalangi da'ō; (Joh. 1, 1-14); ba dozi eheha, si lō manehe Jesoe, ba tenga moroi ba Lowalangi, ba da'ō gamoeata zi fa'oedoe chō Keriso andrō, nirongomi; so ia, ba no so ia sa'ae ba goeli danō. (F. 2, 18. 22. Tes. II, 2, 7).
- 4 Moroi ba Lowalangi ami, ja'ami iraono, ba no mila'wa da'ō, me no eboea zi so ba dōdōmi, moroi ba zi so ba niha ba goeli danō andrō. (F. 5, 4. Loek. 11, 22). Moroi ba goeli danō ira, andrō moroi ba goeli danō hoehoeora, ba niha goeli danō zamondrongo chōra. (Joh. 15, 19).
- 6 Moroi ba Lowalangi ita. Si no aboto Lowalangi ba dōdō, da'ō zamondrongo chōda; lō ifondrongo chōda si tenga moroi ba Lowalangi. Moroi ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda Geheha si doehoe ba eheha samae-loengoe. (Joh. 8, 47; 17, 14).
- 7 II. He ja'ami ni'omasī'ō! data'omasī'ō nawōda, me no moroi ba Lowalangi wa'omasi andrō, ba me no si toemboe ba Lowalangi dozi sangomasi'ō awōra, ba me no aboto ba dōdōra Lowalangi. (F. 3, 11).
- 8 Si lō mangomasi'ō awōnia, ba lō saboto ba dōdōnia Lowalangi, me no fa'omasi Lowalangi. **Ba da'ō no oroma wa'omasi Lowalangi andrō, ba chōda, me no ifatenge ba goeli danō Nononia Lowalangi, ononia si ha samboea andrō, ena'ō aeri ita balazi ia.** (Joh. 3, 16). Ba da'ō so wa'omasi andrō, tenga wa no ta'omasi'ō Lowalangi, no wa no i'omasi'ō ita, awō wa no ifatenge Nononia, hōli, ba horōda. (Rom. 5, 8. Kor. II, 5, 19. 20), He ja'ami ni'omasī'ō! na no imanō wangomasi'ō ja'ita Lowalangi, ba mo'omō gōi ita fangomasi'ō awōda. Samōsa lō niha si no irai mangila Lowalangi; na ta'omasi'ō nawōda, ba lō teboelō ia ba dōdōda, ba mo'ahonoa ba dōdōda wangomasi'ōda ja'ia. (Joh. 1, 18).
- Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa lō 13 teboelō ita ba chōnia, awō wa lō teboelō ia ba dōdōda, me no ibe'e chōda Gehehania andrō, ōsa. (F. 3, 24). Ba no anehe ndrā'aga ba ma-fadoehoe'ō, wa no ifatenge Ama Nononia, sangorifi ōsi goeli danō. (Mat. 3, 17. Joh. 3, 17): Na sō za-nehe, Ono Lowalangi Jesoe, ba ba dōdōnia lō teboelō Lowalangi, ba ja'ia, ba lō teboelō ba chō Lowalangi. (Joh. 6, 69; A. 2). Ba no aboto ba dōdōda wa'omasi Lowalangi ita, ba no fadoehoe dōdōda ba da'ō. **Lowalangi, ba no fa'omasi, ba lō teboelō ba chō Lowalangi zi lō teboelō ba wa'omasi andrō, ba lō teboelō Lowalangi ba dōdōnia.** (F. 4, 8. 12). Ba da'ō mo'ahonoa wa'omasi andrō chōda, fa lō ata'oe ita, na loeo wangoehoe andrō, me no si mane ja'ia gōi ita, ba goeli danō andre. (F. 2, 28. 6). Lō fa'ata'oe ba wa'omasi andrō, ifofanō sa wa'ata'oe fa'omasi si no mo'ahonoa; me no fa'afōchō wa'ata'oe; ba sata'oe, ba lō mo'ahonoa na ba wa'omasi. (Rom. 8, 15). **Ta'omasi'ō ia, me no ofōna i'omasi'ō ita.** Na so zangoema'ō: Omasido Lowalangi, ba na fatioe dōdōnia ba dalifoesōnia, ba sofaja ia; Si lō mangomasi'ō talifoesōnia sa, ni'ila hōrōnia, ba tebai omasi ia Lowalangi, si lō i'ila hōrōnia. (F. 3, 17; 2, 4). Ba da'ō gorōisa, nibe'enia chōda, ena'ō i'omasi'ō gōi dalifoesōnia sangomasi'ō Lowalangi. (F. 3, 23. Joh. 13, 34).

## FAZA 5.

Famati dandra, wa ono Lowalangi niha, ba ja'ia gōi wangabōlōra.

- I. Dozi samati, wa no Keriso andrō Jesoe, ba moroi ba Lowalangi toemboe ira, ba dozi somasi so'ono ja'ia, ba la'omasi'ō gōi zi no toemboe chōnia andrō. (F. 4, 2. 15. Joh. 1, 12. 13). Ba da'ō aboto ba dōdōda, wa ta'omasi'ō nono Lowalangi, na omasi ita Lowalangi, ba na ta'o'ō

- 3 goroisania. Da'õ sa wa'omasida Lowalangi, ena'õ ta'o'õ goroisania, ba  
tenga safõchõ wolo'õ oroisania. (*Joh. 11. a. 6. Joh. 14, 15. Mat. 11, 30*). Fe-  
4 foe sa; zi toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba abõlõ moroi ba zoroi oeli danõ,  
**ba da'õ wa'abõlõ, sabõlõ moroi ba zoroi oeli danõ andrõ, famatida andrõ.** (*F. 2, 15 b. t. Kor. I. 15, 57*).  
5 Ha niha zabõlõ moroi ba zoroi oeli danõ, baero zamati, wa Ono Lowa-  
6 langi Jesoe ? (*Rom. 8, 37*). Da'õ ia, zi no mõi, balazi nidanõ, ba ba-  
lazi ndro, Jesoe Keriso; tenga ha idanõ chõnia, no idanõ awõ ndro;  
ba Eheha andrõ zamadoehoe'õ; me no si doehoe Gebeha andrõ. (*Joh. 19, 34. 35; 15, 26*). Tõloe sa zama-  
7 doehoe'õ, (*Mat. 28, 19. Joh. 1, 1; 16, 13-15*). Eheha andrõ, ba idanõ andrõ, ba do andrõ, ba ha sara zi  
8 tõloe andrõ. (*Heb. 10, 15. Hal. zin. 10, 47. Joh. 3, 5. Mat. 26, 28*). Na fadoehoe dõdõda ba wamadoehoe'õ  
9 niha, ba no eboea na wamadoehoe'õ Lowalangi; da'õ sa wamadoehoe'õ Lowalangi andrõ, famadoehoe'õnia  
10 Ononia. (*Joh. 8, 17. 18; 5, 37*). Chõ zamati chõ Nono Lowalangi so wamadoehoe'õ andrõ, ba dõdõnia. Si  
lõ mamati li Lowalangi, ba no ibali'õ sofaja Lowalangi, me lõ nifatinia famadoehoe'õ andrõ, famadoehoe'õ  
Lowalangi Ononia. (*Rom. 8. 16. Joh. 3, 33*). Ba da'õ wamadoehoe'õ andrõ: wa no ibe'e chõda Lowalangi wa-  
11 aeri si lõ aetoc, awõ wa ba chõ Nononia so wa'aeri andrõ. (*Joh. 1, 4*). Chõ zi so Ono andrõ, chõnia so wa'aeri andrõ;  
12 ba zi lõ Ono Lowalangi andrõ, ba chõnia lõ fa'aeri andrõ. (*Joh. 3, 36; 5, 24*). Da'õ ni-  
soeragoe chõmi, ena'õ aboto ba dõdõmi, so chõmi wa'aeri si lõ aetoc, chõmi samati ba dõi Nono Lowa-  
13 langi andrõ. (*Joh. 20, 31*). Ba da'õ wa lõ aiwõ, si so chõda ba chõnia: na, so ni'andrõda, hadia ia, si faoe-  
doe ba zomasi ia, ba ifondrondrongo chõda. (*F. 3, 21. 22. Joh. 14, 13. 14*). Ba na no aboto ba dõdõda ifondro-  
15 ndrongo chõda, na so ni'andrõda, ba aboto gõi ba dõdõda, wa tatema ni'andrõda chõnia. Na so zangila,  
16 mamazõchi horõ dalifoeseõnia, horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate, ba jama-  
ngandrõ, ba ifa'aso chõnia wa'aeri, chõ zamazõchi horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate. So horõ bõrõ wa'amate,  
ba tenga da'õ niwa'õgoc jamanga-  
17 ndrõ. (*Mat. 12, 31. 32. Heb. 6, 4 b. t.*). Horõ fefoc, hadia ia, zi lõ ataelõ, ba so horõ si tenga bõrõ wa'amate.  
18 (*F. 3, 4*). No ta'ila, dozi si toemboe ba Lowalangi, ba lõ lafazõchi horõ; dozi sa, si toemboe ba Lowalangi,  
ba lõ aefa chõnia, ba lõ ibabaja Afõcha. (*F. 3, 9. Joh. 17, 15*). No  
19 aboto ba dõdõda, wa moroi ba Lowalangi ita, ba ba danga Gafõcha so nõsi goeli danõ, ma'afefoc. (*F. 4, 4. 5. Gal. 1, 4*). Ba no tarongo, wa  
20 no mõi Nono Lowalangi, si no mame'e chõda tõdõ, ena'õ aboto ba dõdõda zi ndroehoe andrõ; ba ba chõ  
zi ndroehoe andrõ so ita, ba chõ Nononia Jesoe Keriso, **Da'õ Lowalangi si ndroehoe ba fa'aeri si lõ aetoc.**  
21 (*Joh. 17, 3; 14, 6; 20, 28. Fam. 3, 7. Rom. 9, 5. Tim. I. 3, 16. Joh. I. 1, 1. 2*). He ja'ami iraono! Mi'angelama ba nadoe andrõ. (*Kor. I. 10, 14*).  
.

# Soera JOHANE

andrō,

SI SAMBOEA.

I. Fangowai Johane Kiria andrō.  
II. Fa'omoeso dōdōnia ba mboea-  
boeara si sōchi andrō. III. Fama-  
ngelama, ba zamaeloengoe andrō.  
IV. Fango'ozoei soera.

- 1 I. Satoea andrō zanoera da'e, chō  
Kiria nitoejoe andrō, ba ba nono-  
nia andrō, somasi ndra'o si ndroe-  
hoendroehoe. Ba tenga ha ja'o, no  
dozi tănō bō'ō gōi, si no aboto ba  
dōdō si doehoe. (*Joh. III. a. 1*).  
2 Bōrō zi doehoe andrō, si lō teboelō  
ba dōdōda, si lō aefa chōda, iroegi  
3 zi lō aetoe. Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea  
dōdō, awō wa'ahachō dōdō, awō wa'-  
ohahaoe dōdō, chō Lawalangi Ama,  
ba chō Jesoe Keriso, Ono Nama a-  
andrō, ba wa'adoehoe ba ba wa'oma-  
si. (*Tim. I. 1, 2*).  
4 II. No omoeso sibai dōdōgoe,  
me no oesōndra, ba nonoe andrō,  
zanōrō lala zi doehoe, solo'ō oroisa  
andrō, nitemada chō Nama. (*Joh.*  
5 *III. a. 3*). Ba iada'e, ba oe'andrō  
chōoe, ja'oegō Kiria, tenga hoelō na  
oroisa si bohooe oesoera chōoe, no  
oroisa si no so chōda, i'otarai mbō-  
rōta, ena'ō faoma ta'omasi'ō nawō-  
6 da. (*Joh. I. 3, 11. 23*). Ba da'ō wa'-  
omasi andrō, ena'ō tatōrō lala go-

roisania. Da'ō goraisa, ena'ō mitōrō,  
si mane nirongomi, i'otarai mbōrō-  
ta. (*Joh. I. 5, 3. Joh. 15, 10*).

III. Noa sa ato zamaeloengoe, 7  
si no mōi ba niha ba goeli danō,  
si lō manehe, wa no tobali ōsi niha  
Jesoe Keriso. Da'ō zamaeloengoe,  
da'ō zi fa'oedoe andrō, chō Keriso.  
(*Joh. I. 2, 18; 4, 1-3*). Mi'anglama, 8  
fa bōi aechoe gōlōmi, ba halōwōmi  
andrō, ena'ō ahori mitema loeo.  
(*Fam. 3, 11*). Dozi sanaloe'i, si lō 9  
ahono ba wamahaō Keriso andrō,  
ba lō Lowalangi chōra; ba zi lō  
teboelō ba wamahaō andrō, ba da'ō  
so Nama, fabaja Ono. (*Joh. I. 2, 23*).  
Na so zi mōi chōmi, si lō molohe 10  
famahaō da'ō, ba bōi mifa'amōi ia  
jomo, ba bōi mi'owai ia. (*Tes. II.*  
3, 14. *Kor. I. 16, 22. Gal. 1, 8, 9*).  
Awōnia ba mboeaboeania si lō sōchi 11  
andrō na so zangowai ja'ia.

IV. Oja nisoeragoe chōmi ena'ō, 12  
ba lō omasido oefake garate ba ta-  
wa; oedōnadōna sa mōido chōmi,  
ba fahoehoe ita, ena'ō mo'ahonoa  
wa'omoeso dōdōda. (*Joh. III. 13.*  
14. *Joh. I. 1, 4*). La'owai ndra'oegō 13  
ono nachioe ira alawe nitoejoe a-  
andrō.



# Soera

## JOHANE

### andrõ,

FANETE ZI DOMBOEA.

I. Fangowai Johano Gajo andrõ.  
 II. Fa'omoeso dödöña, me itörö lala  
 si söchi Gajo, ba me ahachö dödöña  
 zi noemana. III. Mangaröngarö ia ba  
 chö Dioterefe andrõ, ba isoeno De-  
 meterio. VI. Fango'ozoi soera.

- 1 I. Satoea andrõ zanoera da'c, chö  
 Gajo ni'omasirö, somasi ndra'o, si  
 ndroehoendroehoe. (*Joh. II. a. 1.*
- 2 *Rom. 16, 23*). He ja'oegö ni'omasirö!  
 Fefoc hadia ia chöoe, ba omasido, na  
 ohahac dödöoe, ba na lö föchöoe,  
 si mane fa'ohahac dödöoe ba no-  
 sooe.
- 3 II. No omoeso sibai dödögoe,  
 me so dalifoeseö andrõ, samadochoe'ö  
 si doehoe andrõ, chöoe, wa ötörö lala
- 4 zi doehoe. (*Joh. II. a. 4*). Fondrege  
 wa'omoeso dödögoe da'ö, na oero-  
 ngo, latörö lala zi doehoe iraono
- 5 chögoc. He ja'oegö ni'omasirö! Sa-  
 toelö nilaoemö ba dalifoeseö andrõ,  
 mendroea manö, me no niha bö'ö
- 6 ira, samadoehoe'ö fa'omasioe, ba zi  
 so banoea, ba söchi, na ötolo ira, ba  
 wofanö, si nangea ba chö Lowala-
- 7 ngi. Börö sa döi andrõ, wa mofanö  
 ira, ba lö lahalö hadia ia ba niha  
 baero. (*Mat. 10, 8. Kor. I. 9, 12 b. t.*).
- 8 Andrõ mo'ömö ita, tatolo zi mane

ja'ira andrõ, ena'ö sanolo ba halöwö  
 ita, ba zi doehoe andrõ. (*Mat. 10,*  
*40. Rom. 16, 2*).

III. So zi no oesocra ba mba- 9  
 noea; ba lö itemaga Dioterefe a-  
 ndrõ, somasi na seboeara ia. Andrõ 10  
 oefasoege ba dödöña mboeaboeania,  
 na sodo, nilaoenia, wamatooe ja'aga,  
 fehede si lö söchi; ba ambö na da'ö,  
 lö'ö göi ifa'ainöi chöra dalifoeseö a-  
 ndrõ, ba itena'wa zedöna mama'amöi  
 ja'ira mena'ö, i'efa'ö ira banoea.  
 He ja'oegö ni'omasirö! Böi o'ö zi 11  
 lö söchi, si söchi o'ö. Moroi ba Lo-  
 walangi zolaoe si söchi; solaoe si  
 lö söchi, ba lö irai i'ila Lowalangi.  
 (*Fet. I. 3, 11. 13. Joh. I. 2, 29*). Dozi 12  
 lafadoehoe'ö Demeterio andrõ, ba  
 ifadoehoe'ö göi ia si doehoc; ba ja'-  
 aga göi, ba mafadoehoe'ö ia, ba no  
 ö'ila, wa no si doehoe wamadoehoe'-  
 öma. (*Joh. 21, 24*).

IV. Oja nisoeragoe chöoe ena'ö, 13  
 ba lö edönado oefake da'wa ba fa-  
 noera, ba wanoera ja'ia chöoe; (*Joh.*  
*II. a. 12*); oedönadöna, alio faloecha 14  
 ita, ba fahoehoe ita dania. Ja'oha- 15  
 hae dödöoe! La'owai ndra'oegö si  
 fahoewoe andrõ. Owai zi fahoewoe,  
 ötötöi döira. (*Fet. I. 5, 14*).

# Soera

# J O E D A

## andrõ.

I. Fangowai. II. Samaeloengoe andrõ, ba boeaboeara si lõ söchi. III. Famarooe tödõ, ena'õ abe'e ira, ba wamati. IV. Fango'ozosi soera.

- 1 I. Joeda zanoera da'e, enoni  
Jesoe Keriso, talifoesõ Jakobo, ba  
nikaoni andrõ, ni'omasi'õ, ba ehõ  
Lowalangi Ama, ba nirorogõ ehõ  
Jesoe Keriso. (*Jak. 1, 1. Mat. 13,*  
*55. Kor. I. 1, 2. Joh. 17, 11. 15).*
- 2 Jafaloeha ami wa'ahaehõ dödõ ba  
fa'ohahae dödõ ba fa'omasi, jate-  
dooe ehõmi. (*Fet. II. 1, 2).*
- 3 II. He ja'ami ni'omasi'õ! me no  
i'o'ooedo tödõgoe, ba wanoera ehõ-  
mi, he wisa wangorifi andrõ, si no  
faoma faloecha ita, ba lõ tola lõ  
oesoera ehõmi wamarooe dödõ, oe-  
wa'õ, ena'õ mitimba zi fa'oodoe ba  
wamati andrõ, si no moefa'ema za-  
moeza, ba ni'amon'i'õ andrõ. (*Tim.*  
*I. 6, 12).* Noa sa fatewõe ösa niha,  
ba nitandrõsaigõ hoekoe andrõ, ba  
zoera, fõna sa'ae; si no mangerogõ  
Lowalangi; labalia'õ, ba wa'asilõja-  
wa la'ogoena'õ wa'eboea dödõ Lo-  
walangida andrõ, ba samatõrõ ja'ita  
andrõ, si ha samõsa, So'aja ja'ita,  
Jesoe Keriso, ba la'osilõ'ögõ. (*Fet.*  
*II. 2, 1-3. Gal. 2, 4; 5, 13. Tit. 1, 16).*
- 4 Ba oefasoegi ba dödõmi, me no ini'-  
ila zamoeza fefoe, hadia ia, wa no  
ifakiko zi lõ mamati So'aja, ba zi  
samoeza andrõ, me no aefa i'efa'õ  
ira ba danõ Miseraji. (*Heb. 3, 16-19).*
- 5 Ba he mala'ika andrõ, si lõ manga-  
ro'õ chõra fa'asala'wara, sondrõ na-  
hiara andrõ, ba no itaha ba rate si  
lõ mamalõmalõ, bacha ba zogõmi-  
gõmi, ba wangoehoekoe ja'ira, na  
ba'wa seboea andrõ dania. (*Joh. 8,*  
*44. Fet. II. 2, 4. 9).* Si mane Sodoma  
ba Gomora ba banoea ba ngaira  
andrõ, si no mohorõ göi, hoelõ si  
mane ja'ira, si no molohi ösi niha  
bõ'õ, me no moebe'e famaedo ira,  
me lataha wotoe andrõ, ba galitõ  
si lõ matemate. (*Fet. II. 2, 6. Moz.*  
*V. 29, 23. Moz. I. 19, 5. Jes. 66, 24.*  
*Mat. 25, 41).* Ba si manõ sa göi  
da'õ, sangifingifi andrõ, lata'oenõi  
nõsira, lõ ba dödõra zala'wa, lata-  
ndra'waisi zolaehõmi. (*Fet. II. 2, 10).*  
Ba satoea mala'ika andrõ, Mieha'eli,  
me fasoso ira Gafõcha, me fahoe-  
hoeo ira, ba mboto Moze andrõ, ba  
ata'oe ia i'etoe'õ hoekoena, fana-  
ndra'waisi, imane: Jamoe'otoe'õ  
ndra'ogõ So'aja! (*Fet. II. 2, 11.*  
*Dan. 12, 1. Fam. 12, 7).* Ba ja'ira  
andrõ, ba latandra'waisi zi lõ la'ila  
na i, ba hadia zi no to'oea la'ila, si  
mane sali'waliwa ba danõ, si lõ tö-  
dõ, ba lahalõ famakikora. (*Fet. II.*  
*2, 12).* Alai ira, me no latõrõ lala  
Ga'ino andrõ, ba me no adõni dö-  
dõra ba wamaeloengoe loeo Mbile'-  
amo andrõ, ba me no tekiko ira,  
ba wola'wa Gora andrõ. (*Joh. I. 3,*  
*12. Fet. II. 2, 15. 16. Moz. IV. 16).*  
Da'õ zolaoe si lõ söehi, ba gowoe-  
loa fa'omasi andrõ ehõmi, si lõ ada'-  
oeda'oe oroedoe ba wemangamanga;  
ja'ira zokoebaloi ja'ira; no lawoco

- si lõ teoe ira, ni'oloi'õ nangi, eoe sangarocwoe na ba'wa deoe, si lõ boea, si no mendroea mate, si no abo'a baja, (*Fet. II. 2, 13. 17. Hes. 13 34, 2. Mat. 7, 19*), doeloe nasi sabõ-lõ, saila ita chõra gotoe'otoe, dõfi seloengoeloengoe, ba ni'irõ'õ si bongi andrõ, sogõmigõmi andrõ, si lõ aetoe. (*Jes. 57, 20. Fet. II. 2, 17*).
- 14 Ba noa sa gõi ifa'ele'õ he wisa ira Chenoki andrõ, fitoe nga'õtõ i'otarai doeada Adamo, no imane : „Hiza, mõi Zo'aja, awõ ngafoeloe nga-hõnõ ni'amoni'õ andrõ chõnia, (*Moz. I, 5, 18. 22. Moz. V. 33, 2. Mat. 25, 31*), ba wangoeboekoe fefoe, ha ni-ha ira, ba ba wangotoc'õ fefoe zi no mangerogõ Lowalangi, ba chõra andrõ, ba mboeaboeara andrõ fefoe, falõsõchi andrõ, nifa'oeara, ba ba wehede safaito, fefoc, nilaoe zanao horõ andrõ, si no mangerogõ Lowalangi, chõnia.” (*Tes. II. 1 7. 8. Mat. 12, 36*). Sikõkõkõkõ andrõ, sanahigõ Lowalangi, ba nifatõrõnia chõra, sanõrõ lala wangisõra, ba faja'wasa loealoea mbewera, lasoenõ niha ba zi so ira, na so harera ba da'õ.
- 17 (*Fet. II. 2, 18. Jak. 2, 1. 9*). Ba ja'ami ni'omasi'õ, ba mitõrõtõrõ tõdõmi daroma li andrõ, si no lahõnagõ fangoema'õ sinenge Zo'aja ja'ita,
- 18 Jesoe Keriso, (*Fet. II. 3, 2*), me lamine chõmi : „Ba gõtõ safocria da-nia, ba so zango'aja, sanõrõ lala wangisõra andrõ, ba wa'eloengocra.” (*Fet. II. 3, 3 b. t. Tim. II. 4, 1 b. t.*). Si oniagõ ja'ira andrõ, sanõrõ lala niha ; si lõ eheha. (*Amaed. 18, 1. Rom. 16, 17. Kor. I. 2, 14*).
- III. Ba ja'ami ni'omasi'õ, ba mi'a'azõchi ami, ba wamatimi andrõ, ni'amoni'õ sibai, ba mi'angandrõ, balazi Geheha ni'amoni'õ. (*Kol. 2, 7*). Mi'aro'õ ami, ba wa'omasi Lowalangi ita, midõnadõna wa'ahachõ dõdõ Zo'aja ja'ita, Jesoe Keriso, ba wa'aeri si lõ aetoe. (*Tit. 2, 13*). Ba mihachõsi tõdõ õsa, sangiwa tõdõ ; (*Tim. II. 2, 25*); mi'orifi, misõbi ba galitõ ; ba tánõ bõ'õ, ba miha-chõsi tõdõ, ba mi'ata'oe fi, ba mi'o-gorofi gõi mbaroe andrõ, si no ra'ira'io ba nõsi niha andrõ. (*Rom 11, 14. Kor. I. 3, 15*).
- IV. Ba chõnia, sangila mondorogõ ja'ami, fa lõ manendre ami, sangila mama'aso ja'ami fõna lachõminia andrõ, si lõ sinegoe ba so-woeawoea tõdõ, (*Tes. I. 5, 23. Rom. 16, 25 b. t.*), chõ Lowalangi si ha samboea andrõ, sangorifi ja'ita, balazi Jesoe Keriso, So'aja ja'ita, ja chõnia lachõmi ba fa'asala'wa ba fa'abe'e ba fa'abõlõ, i'otarai fõna nga'õtõ danõ, ba iada'e, ba gõtõgõtõ wa'ara dania ! Jadoehoe. (*Fet. II. 3, 18. Tim. I. 1, 17 ; 2, 3*).

## Soera wama'ele'õ andrõ,

chõ

## JOHANE.

### FAZA 1.

I. Famobõrõ. II. Fangowai Johane banoea niha Keriso andrõ, ba Azia. III. Fama'ele'õ Jesoe ja'ia ba oroisania chõ Johane.

- 1 I. Fama'ele'õ Jesoe Keriso da'e, nibe'e Lowalangi chõnia, ba wango-roma'õ ba genoninia andrõ, he wisa dania, si lõ arã tõ ; ba no ifa'ila'õ, no ifa'ohe'õ ba mala'ikania, chõ genoninia Johane andrõ, (*F. 22, 6. 7*). Si no mamadoehoe'õ taroma li 2

- Lowalangi, awō wamadoehoe'ō Jesoe Keriso andrō, ha wa'oja ni'ilania. (*Joh. 21, 24. F. 19, 10. Joh. I. 1, 1. b. t.*). Ja'ahowoe zombaso taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba samondrongo ja'ia, ba solo'ō nisoera andrō ba da'ō; noa sa ahātō ginōtōnia andrō. (*F. 22, 7. 10. Loek. 11, 28. Fet. I. 4, 7*).
- 4 II. Johane zanoera da'e, ba mbanoea niha Keriso andrō, si fitoe, ba Azia, Jafaloecha ami wa'eboea dōdō, ba fa'ohahae dōdō, chō zi so andrō, si no so fōna, ba si mōi dania, ba ba Geheha andrō, si fitoe, si so fōna dadaomania andrō, (*F. 4, 8; 3, 1. Jes. 11, 2*), ba chō Jesoe Keriso, samadoehoe'ō andrō, si lō farōi, si a'a zi oroi ba ngai zi mate, ba samatōrō razo andrō, ba goeli danō, chō zangomasi'ō ja'ita andrō, si no mangefa'ō ja'ita ba horōda andrō, donia, (*F. 3, 14. Jes. 55, 4. Joh. 18, 37. Kol. 1, 18. Efes. 5, 25; 1, 7*), ba si no mame'e banoea ja'ita ba ere Namania Lowalangi, ja chōnia la-chōmi ba fa'abōlō, iroegi zi lō aetoe! Jadoehoc. (*F. 5, 10. Fet. I. 2, 5. 9*).
- 7 Hiza, so ia ba lawoeo, ba la'ila dania ia dozi hōrō, ba samahō ja'ia andrō, ba mege'ego dania ba chōnia fefoe soi niha ba goeli danō. Ja'ia. Jadoehoe. (*Mat. 24, 30. Dan. 7, 13. Sach. 12, 10*). Alafa ndra'o ba omega ndra'o, iwa'ō So'aja Lowalangi, si so, ba si no so fōna, ba si mōi dania, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia. (*F. 22, 13. Jes. 41, 4*).
- 9 III. Ja'ō, Johane, talifoeseōmi ba wamakao andrō, ba ba mbanoea andrō, ba ba wanaha tōdō andrō, ba chō Jesoe, no sodo ba hoclo andrō, Fatemo dōi, bōrō daroma Lowalangi ba famadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō. (*Fet. I. 5, 1. Tim. II. 2, 12. F. 20, 4*). Ba aheta nosogoe, me loeo Zo'aja, ba oerongo foerigoe li seboea, hoelō li dorofe, (*F. 4, 1, 2*).
- 11 imane : Hadia ni'ilaoe, ba tanō ba zoera, ba fa'ohē'ō ba mbanoea niha Keriso, si fitoe andrō, ba Ne-feso, ba ba Zimina, ba ba Were-gamo, ba ba Diatira, ba ba Zade, ba ba Wiladefia, ba ba La'odikia. (*Jes. 48, 12*). Ba oebali'ō ndra'odo, 12 ba wamaigi li andrō, sihede chōgoe; ba me oebali'ō ndra'o, ba oe'ila naha wandroe ana'a, fitoe, (*Sach. 4, 2*), ba ba gotaloea naha wandroe andrō, 13 ba si hoelō Nono Niha, no mobaroe sanaoe, ba no mamōbō taloe ana'a, ba dōtō'ania. (*F. 2, 1; 14, 14. Dan. 7, 13; 10, 5*). Ba hōgōnia ba boenia, 14 ba no afoesi, hoclō mboe mbiribiri safoesi, hoelō mbetoea, ba hōrōnia, ba no hoelō holahola galitō, (*Dan. 7, 9. F. 2, 18*), ba ahenia, ba hoelō 15 garamba nifafele, ba galitō, ba linia, ba no hoelō wegogoso nidanō seboea. (*F. 10, 1; 14, 2. Dan. 10, 6*). Ba so ba dangania kambōlō ndrōfi, 16 fitoe, ba i'otarai mbawania gari satarō, si faoma bawa, ba bawania, ba no hoelō wehaga loeo, na fondrege wa'abōlōnia. (*F. 1, 20; 2, 12; 19, 15. Heb. 4, 12*). Ba me oe'ila ia, ba a- 17 laeodo tooe, fōnania, hoelō zi mate. Ba itoea ndra'o tangania kambōlō, imane : „Bōiata'oe, si fōfōnandra'o, 18 ba safoeria, (*F. 2, 8*), ba saocri andrō; ba no mate ndra'o, ba hiza, no aocri ndra'o, iroegi zi lō aetoe ba so chōgoe wogoē ba wa'amate ba ba mbanoea tooe. (*Rom. 6, 9. 10. F. 3, 7*). Ba tanō ba zoera hadia ni'ilaoe, 19 ba hadia iada'e, ba hadia dania, na aefa da'e. (*F. 4, 1*). Si no tobini 20 chōoe andrō, dōfi andrō, si fitoe, ni'ilaoe ba dangagoe kambōlō, awō naha wandroe ana'a andrō, si fitoe: Dōfi andrō, si fitoe, ba no mala'ika mbanoea si fitoe andrō, ba naha wandroe andrō, si fitoe, ba no fitoc banoea. (*F. 2, 1*).
- FAZA 2.
- I. Soera ba mbanoea niha Keriso ba Nefeso, ba II. ba Zimina, ba III. ba Weregamo, ba IV. ba Diatira.
- I. Ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō, 1

ba Nefeso, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō ni-  
 wā'ō zolohe tangania kambōlō dōfi  
 andrō si fitoe, sowaōwaō ba gota-  
 loea naha wandroe ana'a andrō, si  
 fitoe: (*F. 1, 13-20*). No oe'ila mboea-  
 boeae andrō, ba fa'erege dōdōoe,  
 ba fa'anaoe gōlōoe, awō wa tebai  
 ōtaha zi lō sōchi; ba no ōtandraigō  
 zangoema'ō sinenge ira, ba tenga sa  
 ja'ia, ba no ōsōndra, wa sofaja ira;  
 (*Tes. I. 1, 3. Efes. 5, 11. Joh. I. 4, 1*);  
 ba no ōtaha dōdōoe ba no ōtaōgō  
 wamakao, bōrō dōigoe andrō, ba lō  
 satage ndra'oegō. Ba da'ō zi fatoe-  
 woe chōgōe, ba chōmō andrō, wa  
 no ōbōhōli wa'omasioe ba mbōrōta  
 andrō. Andrō tōrōtōrō tōdōoe hadia  
 zi fahole chōoe, ba falalini gera'eraoe,  
 ba aloei mboeaboea ba mbōrōta a-  
 ndrō; ba na lō ō'o'ō da'ō, ba mōido  
 chōoe, ba oeteli'ō naha wandroe  
 andrō chōoe, ba nahania, na lō ōfa-  
 lalini gera'eraoe. (*F. 1, 20*). Ba da'ō  
 zi so chōoe; ō'ogorofi wolaoe niko-  
 la'iti andrō, ni'ogorofigoe gōi. (*F.*  
*2, 15. Sin. 139, 21. 22. Fet. II. 2, 2*  
*b. t.*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamoe-  
 fondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Geheha  
 ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha zi mō-  
 na, ba oebe'e ōnia mboea geoe fa-  
 ngorifi andrō, si so ba waradaiso  
 andrō, chō Lowalangi! (*Mat. 11, 15.*  
*F. 21, 7; 22, 2. Moz. I. 2, 9*).

II. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-  
 ndrō ba Zimina, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō  
 niwā'ō zi fōfōna andrō ba safoeria,  
 si no matc fōna, ba si no aeri ija'e:  
 (*F. 1, 17. 18*). No oe'ila wamakao  
 andrō, ba fa'anoemanamō — ba no  
 so'ana'a ndra'oegō — ba fanandra-  
 wāisi ja'oegō andrō, ba zangoema'ō  
 niha Jehoea ira, ba tenga sa ja'ia,  
 ha sekola Zatana ira. (*Kor. II. 6,*  
*10. F. 3, 9. Joh. 8, 39. 44*). Bōi ata'-  
 oofi hadia ia, nitaōgōoe dania. Hiza,  
 ibe'e ba goeroenga ōsa ami Afōcha,  
 ena'ō tetandraigō ami, ba nifakao  
 ami, foeloe bongi. Bōi farōi ndra'-  
 oegō, iroegi wa'amate, ba oebe'e  
 chōoe dakoela fa'aeri andrō. (*Mat.*

*10, 28. Fet. I. 4, 12. Kor. I. 9, 25.*  
*Jak. 1, 12*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba  
 jamoefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō  
 Geheha ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha  
 zi mōna, ba tebai i'alani fa'amate  
 si samoeza andrō. (*F. 20, 6. 14*).

III. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-  
 ndrō, ba Weregamo, ba da'ō soera:  
 Da'ō niwā'ō zi so gari satarō andrō,  
 si faoma bawa: (*F. 1, 16*). Oe'ila  
 heza so nahaoe, ba zi so dadaoma  
 Zatana andrō. Ba lō nibōhōlioie tōi-  
 goe andrō, ba lō ni'osilō'ōgōoe famati  
 andrō chōgōe, me loeo Gandrifa  
 andrō, samadoehoe'ō ja'o, si lō farōi  
 andrō, niboenoe ba chōmi, ba zi so  
 naha Zatana. (*F. 3, 8*). Ba so ma'-  
 ifoe zi fatoe'woe chōgōe, ba chōmō  
 andrō, me no so chōoe ba da'ō zo-  
 lo'ō famahaō Mbile'amo andrō, sa-  
 mahaō Balaki andrō, ba wamobōrō  
 fangala fōna Ndraono Gizera'eli, ba  
 wemanga gō nadoe ba ba wohorō.  
 (*Moz. IV. 31, 16. Joed. a. 11*). Ba so  
 chōoe gōi zolo'ō famahaō nikola'iti  
 andrō, si manō gōi. (*F. 2, 6*). Fala-  
 lini gera'eraoe. Ba na lō da'ō, ba  
 alio mōido chōoe, ba oesoewō ira  
 gari mbawagoe andrō. (*Jes. 11, 4.*  
*F. 19, 15*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba ja-  
 moefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Ge-  
 heha, ba mbanoea andrō: Ha niha  
 zi mōna, ba oebe'e chōnia „mana”  
 si tobini andrō, ba oebe'e chōnia  
 gara safoesi, ba tōi si bohooe ni-  
 soera ba dete gara andrō, si lō i'ila  
 niha, baero zanema ja'ia andrō.  
 (*Joh. 6, 32. Jes. 62, 2*).

IV. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea a-  
 ndrō ba Diatira, ba da'ō soera: Da'ō  
 niwā'ō Nono Lowalangi andrō, si so  
 hōrō andrō, si hoelō holahola galitō,  
 ba si so ahe, si hoelō garamba:  
 (*F. 1, 14. 15. Hal. zin. 16, 14*). No  
 oe'ila mboeaboeae andrō, ba fa'o-  
 masi andrō, ba famati andrō, ba  
 fanolooe andrō, ba fanaha tōdō a-  
 ndrō, awō wa tedooe mboeaboeae  
 safoeria andrō, moroi ba zi fōfōna.  
 (*Heb. 6, 10*). Ba da'ō zi fatoe'woe

- chōgoe, ba chōmō andrō, wa ōtehe galawe andrō, Izebela, sangoema'ō sama'e'le'ō ia, ba no samaha'ō cno-nigoe andrō ba samaelengoe ja'ira, ba wohorō, ba ba wemanga gō na-doe. (*Raz. I. 16, 31. Moz. II. 34, 15*).
- 21 Ba no oefonosoa ia, ena'ō ifalalini gera'erania, ba lō edōna ia ifalalini, ba wamōhōi fohorōnia andrō ena'ō.
- 22 Hiza, oetoe'ō tooe ia ba zalo; ba awōnia sohorōni ja'ia, ba oebe'e ba wamakao sabōlōbōlō, na lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi boeaboania andrō. Ba ononia, ba oeboeoenoe, ba ja'aboto ba dōdō mbanoea niha Keriso fefoe misa, ja'o zanehegō boea, awō dōdō, ba oedozigō ami wanelōni boeaboena zamōsana. (*Raz. II. 10, 7-10. Sin. 7, 10. Mat. 16, 27. F. 20, 12. 13*).
- 24 Ba oe'wa'ō chōmi, ja'ami zi tosa'i ba Diatira, ha wa'ato zi lō famaha'ō andrō, si lō aboto ba dōdō fa'abacha dōdō Zatana andrō, ni'wa'ōra : Lō'ō sa'ae oefonoro ami noro bō'ō. Ba hadia zi so chōmi, ba bōi mibōhōli, irege sodo. (*F. 3, 26 11*).
- 26 Ba ha niha zi mōna, ba si lō mamōhōi halō'wō chōgoe, iroegi gamozoca, ba oebe'e barō mbawania niha baero, (*F. 20, 4; 22, 5. Kor. I. 27 6, 2*), ba ikoebalo'i ira si'o si'ōli, si mane na larasa mbowoa tanō, si mane fanemagoe gōi mege chō Namagoe; (*F. 19, 15. Sin. 2, 8. 9*).
- 28 Ba oebe'e chōnia madala andrō.
- 29 (*Fet. II. 1, 19*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamocfondrondrongō hadia ni'wa'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō ! (*F. 3, 6*).
- ndra'oegō. (*F. 1, 4. 16. F. 5, 6*). Faoso, ba abe'e'ō zi tosa'i andrō, si lō ara tō mate; tenga sa so'ahonoa mbocaboeae andrō, fōna Lowalangigoe, wamaigigoe. (*Hes. 34, 4. 16*). Andrō tōrōtōrō tōdōoe he wisa wamemae mege, ba he wisa wamondrongoe, ba bōi bōhōli, ba falalini gera'eraoe. Ba na si mōrō ndra'oegō, ba sodo dania, hoelō zanagō, ba lō'ō manō ō'ila ha wa'ala'wa loeo oeroegi ndra'oegō. (*F. 16, 15. Tes. I. 5, 2 b. t.*). Ba so ōsa chōoe dōi ba Zade, si lō mamoda'i noechara, lō larai, ba awōgoe dania ira, noecha safoesi noechara, me no si nangea ira. (*F. 7, 14. Jes. 64, 6*). Si manō zi mōna andrō, nifonoecha noecha safoesi, ba lō'ō manō sa'ae oeboenoe dōinia ba zoera wa'aoeri andrō, ba oe'ombacha'ō dōinia, ba zi so Amagoe, ba ba zi so mala'ika andrō chōnia. (*F. 6, 11. Fil. 4, 3. Mat. 10, 32 b. t.*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba jamocfondrondrongo hadia ni'wa'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō !
- II. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō ba Wiladefia, ba da'ō soera : Da'ō ni'wa'ō ni'amoni'ō andrō, si dochoe andrō, si so fogoē andrō chō Dawido, samokai si lō sokesi, ba sokesi si lō samokai. (*F. 6, 10; 1, 18. Jes. 22, 22. Mat. 16, 19*). No oe'ila mboeaboae andrō; hiza, no oebe'e fōnaoe mbawandroehō si no teboka, si lō i'ila ikoesi niha, ha niha ia; si lō arōerōoe sa wa'abōlōoe, ba lō'ō sa nibōhōlioce taroma ligoe andrō, ba lō ni'osilō'ōgōoe tōigoe. (*Kor. I. 16, 9*). Hiza, oehalō niha ba zekola Zatana andrō, sangoe-ma'ō niha Jehoeda ira, ba tenga sa ja'ia; sofaja ira. Hiza, mōi ira oebe'e, ba mangaloeloe ira, latoehi danō fōnaoc, ba aboto ba dōdōra, wa no oe'omasi'ō ndra'oegō. (*F. 2, 9. Jes. 49, 23; 60, 14*). Me no lō ni-bōhōlioce taroma li ba wa'anaoe gōlō andrō, chōgoe, ba lō'ō gōi oebōhōli ndra'oegō, na ba'wa wanandraigō

### FAZA 3.

I. Soera ba mbanoea niha Keriso ba Zade, ba II. ba Wiladefia, ba III. ba La'odikia.

- 1 I. Ba ba mala'ika mbanoea andrō ba Zade, ba da'ō soera : Da'ō ni'wa'ō zi so Eheha Lowalangi andrō, si fitoe, awō ndrōfi andrō, si fitoe : No oe'ila mboeaboae andrō, wa no tōimō zaocri, ba no si mate

- andrō, sondroegi dania oeli danō  
ma'a'efoe, ba wanandraigō niha so-  
wanoea ba goeli danō. (*Fet. II. 2, 9.*  
11 *Mat. 24, 21 b. t.*). Alio sodo; bōi  
bōhōi zi ho so chōoe, fa bōi lahalō  
dakoelamō andrō. (*F. 2, 10. 25. Kol.*  
12 *2, 18*). Ha niha zi mōna, ba oebe'e  
ehomo ba gosali Lowalangigoe, ba  
lō'ō manō sa'ae aheta ia, ba oesoera  
ba detenia dōi Lowalangigoe andrō,  
ba tōi mbanoea Lowalangigoe andrō,  
tōi Jeroezalema si bohooe, si mōi  
mitooe, moroi ba zoroego, moroi ba  
Lowalangigoe, ba tōigoe, si bohooe  
andrō. (*Jes. 56, 5. F. 2, 17; 22, 4;*  
13 *21, 2*). Si so tōgi dalinga, ba ja-  
moefondrondrongo hadia niwā'ō Ge-  
heha ba mbanoea andrō!
- 14 **III. Ba** ba mala'ika mbanoea  
andrō ba La'odikia, ba da'ō soera:  
Da'ō niwā'ō si „jadoehoe” andrō,  
samadoehoe'ō andrō, si lō farōi ba  
si doehoe, bōrōta nifazōchi Lowa-  
langi andrō: (*Kol. 4, 13. 15. F. 1.*  
*5. Kor. II. 1, 20. Kol. 1, 15 b. t.*):
- 15 No oe'ila mboeaboea'oe andrō, wa  
tenga sokafoe ndra'oegō, ba tenga  
gōi saoechoe. Ena'ō na fasambalō  
ndra'oegō, ma sokafoe, ba ma saoe-  
choe. Ba me no si manō, me no  
sanachōnachō ndra'oegō, tenga saoe-  
choe ba tenga sokafoe, ba oetoea'ō  
ndra'oegō ba mbawagoe. Ōwā'ōwā'ō  
17 sa: „Niha si so ndra'o, no oesō-  
ndra, lō hadia ia zambō chōgoe,”  
ba lō'ō sa ō'ila, wa no seboea  
akaola ndra'oegō, ba sahadō dō-  
dōda, ba si noemana, ba saoe'a,  
ba si lō noecha. (*Hos. 12, 9. Kor.*  
18 *I. 4, 8*). Oe'wā'ō sa chōoe, ōtocka  
gana'a chōgoe, si no moechozi ba  
galitō, ena'ō mo'ana'a ndra'oegō, ba  
noecha safoesi, ena'ō monoecha'ō,  
fa lō oroma zaila'ō, me no lō noe-  
chaoe, ba daloedaloe hōrō, ba wo-  
goele'ō ba hōrōoe, ena'ō ō'ila niha.  
(*Amad. 8, 10 b. t. Sach. 13, 9. F. 16,*  
19 *15*). Ha niha sa zomasi ndra'o, ba  
oeteege, ba oc'otoe'ō; **andrō forege,**  
**ba falalini gera'eraoe.** (*Job. 5, 17.*

*Heb. 12, 6*). **Hiza no so ndra'o mo-** 20  
**roi tooe, ba oebōkōbōkō mbawa-**  
**ndroehō. Na so zamondrongo ligoe,**  
**ba samakai bawandroehō, ba chō-**  
**nia mōido jomo, ba oroeoee manga**  
**ndra'aga.** (*Loek. 12, 36 b. t. Joh. 14,*  
*23*). Ha niha zi mōna; ba oetche 21  
chōnia, moedadao ia awōgoe, ba da-  
daomagoe andrō, si mane ja'ō, me  
no mōnadō, ba me no doemadaodo,  
awōNamagoe, badadaomania. (*Loek.*  
*22, 29. Heb. 12, 2*). Si so tōgi dali- 22  
nga, ba jamoefandrondrongo hadia  
niwā'ō Geheha ba mbanoea andrō!

## FAZA 4.

I. Dadaoma Lowalangi. II. Satoea  
andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, ba sa-  
liwāliwā ba danō andrō, si ōfa nga'-  
eoe. III. Fangaloeloe chō Lowala-  
ngi, si lō aetoe andrō.

- I. **Ba** aefa da'ō, ba so ni'ilagoe, 1  
ba hiza mbawandroehō, si no tebo-  
ka, ba zoroego, ba li andrō, si fō-  
fōna oerongo mege, si hoelō li do-  
rofe, me hoemede ia chōgoe, ba  
imane: Ae mija'wa ba da'e, ba oe'-  
oroma'ō chōoe hadia dania, na aefa  
da'e. (*Hes. 1, 1*). Ba i'anema'ō aheta 2  
nosogoe, ba hiza dadaoma nifedadao  
ba zoroego, ba ba dadaoma andrō,  
ba so zidadao, (*F. 1, 10; 20, 11*), 3  
ba sidadao andrō, ba no hoelō were-  
mata jasibi ba hoelō weremata aki  
andrō, wamaigigoe, ba no tefasoei  
doemi dadaoma andrō, hoelō zoemo-  
roedi, wamaigigoe. (*Hes. 1, 26-28*).
- II. **Ba** no tefasoei dadaoma a- 4  
ndrō dadaoma bō'ō, doea woeloe a  
ōfa, ba doea woeloe a ōfa zatoca,  
sidadao ba dadaoma andrō, si so  
noecha safoesi, ba takoea ana'a, ba  
hōgōra. (*F. 11, 16; 19, 4*). Ba si oto- 5  
rai dadaoma no mege, ba gari mba-  
noea, ba li niha, ba fe'oegoe'oegoe  
mbanoea, ba fitoe zoeloe alitō siho-  
lahola, fōna dadaoma andrō, ja'ia  
Geheha Lowalangi andrō si fitoe.  
(*F. 1, 4*). Ba fōna dadaoma andrō, 6  
ba hoelō mba'wa nidanō sōrōmi,

- faoma'ira mbaloeri; ba ba daloe dadaoma, ba ba zi fasoei dadaoma, ba ōfa nga'oe zaliwāliwa ba danō, no falawoe hōrō, he moroi fōna, ba he moroi foeri. (*F. 15, 2; 5, 6. 8. Hes. 1, 5; 18, 22*). Si sageoe, ba hoelō zingo, ba si sageoe, ba hoelō nono za'wi, ba bawa zi sageoe, ba hoelō mbawa niha, ba si samboea, ba hoelō mojo sihombo. (*Hes. 1, 10*).
- 8 III. Ba ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'oe, ba ōnō gafi za-geoe, ba no afōnoe ira hōrō, fasoei, ba mibacha, ba lō labatobato bongi ma'ōchō, lamane: Ni'amoni'ō, ni'amoni'ō, ni'amoni'ō Zo'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia, si no so fōna, ba si so iada'e, ba si mōi dania! (*Hes. 1, 6. 11. Jes. 6, 2. 3. F. 1, 4*). Ba ero na labe'e saliwāliwa ba danō lachōmi ba soemange ba fangandrō saoha gōlō, ba zidadao andrō, ba dadaoma, saoei, iroegi zi lō aetoe, 10 (*F. 4, 2; 5, 14*), ba latoehi danō satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, fōna zidadao andrō, ba dadaoma andrō, mangaloeloe ira, chō zaoeri andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe, ba latooc'ō tooe dakoelara no mege, fōna dadaoma, 11 ba lamane: No si nangea manema ndra'oegō lachōmi ba soemange ba fa'abōlō, ja'oegō So'aja ja'aga, Lowalangi, me no ja'oegō zama-zōchi fefoe hadia ia, ba bōrō nilaoe dōdōoe, wa so ia, awō wa tefazōchi ia. (*F. 5, 12. 13. Joh. 1, 3*).

## ZAZA 5.

I. Soera andrō, si fitoe tandro.

II. Fanoeno Ono mbiribiri andrō, samokai dania.

- 1 I. Ba oe'ila ba danga zidadao ba dadaoma andrō, ba dangania kambōlō, zoera, nisoera tánō bacha ba tánō baero, si no moefotandro, fitoe dandronia. (*F. 4, 2. 9. Hes. 2, 9. 10*). Ba oe'ila mala'ika sabōlō, 2 si'ao, eboea linia, imane: Ha niha zi nangea mamokai soera andrō, ba si nangea mamō'a tandronia andrō?

Ba lō sangila, he ba zoroego, ba 3 he ba goeli danō, ba he barō danō, lō sangila mamokai soera andrō, ba famaigi ja'ia. Ba mege'ege sibai 4 ndra'odo, me lō faloecha zi nangea mamokai soera andrō, ba famaigi ja'ia. Ba imane chōgoe satoea andrō, 5 si samōsa: Bōi e'e; hiza, no mōna zingo andrō, mado Joeda, lewiō ba ō'a Dawido andrō, ba wamokai soera andrō, ba tandro andrō, si fitoe. (*F. 4, 4; 22, 16. Moz. I. 49, 9. 10. Rom. 15, 12*).

II. Ba oe'ila ba daloe dadaoma 6 andrō, ba ba gotaloea zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si ōfa nga'oe, ba ba gotaloea zatoea andrō Nono mbiribiri, sizizio, hoelō nitaba, fitoe dandronia, ba fitoe hōrō, ja'ia Geheha Lowalangi andrō, si fitoe, nifatenge ba goeli danō ma'asagōrō. (*F. 22, 1; 1, 4. Joh. 1, 29. Sach. 3, 9; 4, 10*). Ba so ia, ba ihalō zoera andrō, ba 7 danga zidadao ba dadaoma andrō, ba dangania kambōlō. Ba me ihalō 8 zoera andrō, ba latoehi danō saliwāliwa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'oe, ba satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, fōna Nono mbiribiri andrō, no dozi ira biola ba figa ana'a, si no afōnoe koemōjō, ja'ia wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō andrō. (*F. 4, 9. 10; 14, 2; 8, 3. 4*). Ba manoenō ira, si 9 noenō si bohooe, lamane: No si nangea ndra'oegō, ba wangai soera andrō, ba ba wamokai tandronia; me no moetaba ndra'oegō, ba me no ōhōli niha domō, chō Lowalangi, moroi ba ngawalō niwa fefoe, ba moroi ba ngawalō li, ba moroi ba ngawalō mado, ba moroi ba ngawalō soi fefoe, (*F. 14, 3. 4. Hal. zin. 20, 28. Kol. 1, 14. Fet. I. 1, 18. 19*), ba no ōbali'ō banoea Lowalangi ba ere ira, ba sala'wa ira dania, ba goeli danō. (*F. 1, 5. 6; 20, 6. Fet. I. 2, 9*). Ba oe'ila ba oerongo 11 zi hoelō li mala'ika si no ato, si fasoei dadaoma andrō, ba saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ba satoea andrō, ba



- fa'atora, ba no me woeloe ngahōnō  
wa foeloe ngahōnō ba me hōnō wa  
12 hōnō; (*Dan. 7, 9, 10*); eboca lira,  
lamane: **No si nangea Nono mbiri-  
biri andrō, si no metaba, ba wa-  
nema fa'abōlō ba fo'ana'a ba fa'a-  
tosatoea ba fa'abe'e ba soemange  
ba lachōmi ba howoehowoe!** (*F. 4,*  
13 *11*). Ba fefoe, hadia ia, nifazōehi  
Lowalangi, si so ba zoroego ba ba  
goeli danō ba barō danō ba ba na-  
si, ba ōsinia fefoe, ba lamane oero-  
ngo: Chō. zidadao andrō, ba da-  
daoma andrō, ba ehō Nono mbiri-  
biri andrō, ba howoehowoe ba soe-  
mange ba lachōmi ba fa'abōlō, iroe-  
gi zi lō aetoe! (*F. 7, 10-12. Fil. 2,*  
14 *10*). Ba lamane saliwaliwā ba danō  
andrō si ōfa nga'ee: Jadoehoe! Ba  
latoehi danō satoea andrō, manga-  
loeloe ira. (*F. 19, 4*).

## FAZA 6.

Famokai tandro andrō, si ōnō.

- 1 Ba oe'ila me ibokai dandro si  
fōfōna, ba zi fitoe andrō, Ono  
mbiribiri, ba oerongo, me moehede  
zaliwaliwā ba danō andrō, si sa-  
geoe, hoelō we'oegoe'oegoe mba-  
noea linia, imane: Aine! (*F. 5, 1-5;*  
2 *4, 6 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila, ba hiza koedo  
safoesi, ba ehō zi fakoedo ja'wa, ba  
so wana sinali, ba tebe'e ehōnia  
dakoela, ba inofanō ia, si mane si  
mōna, ba ena'ō mōna ia. (*F. 19,*  
3 *11-16*). Ba me ibokai dandro fanete  
zi fōfōna, ba oerongo me i'wa'ō sali-  
waliwā ba danō andrō, si sageoe:  
4 Aine! Ba so zi mōi baero koedo  
bō'ō, sojo, ba ehō zi fakoedo ja'wa,  
ba tetehe wangeheta fa'atoelō ba  
goeli danō, ba ena'ō faoma laboe-  
boenoe nawōra, ba tebe'e chōnia  
5 wōda seboca. Ba me ibokai dandro  
fanete zi domboea, ba oerongo, me  
i'wa'ō saliwaliwā ba danō andrō, fa-  
nete zi doea geoe: Aine! Ba oe'ila,  
ba hiza koedo saitō, ba ehō zi fa-  
koedo ja'wa, ba so waliēra, ba danga.  
6 Ba oerongo zi hoelō li niha moroi
- ba gotaloea zaliwaliwā ba danō a-  
ndrō si ōfa nga'ee, imane: Sa-  
soekoe zi samba hinaoja bōra, ba  
sasoekeoe gōi zi tōloe hinaoja rigi,  
ba fanieha andrō ba agoe, ba bōi fa-  
kiko. Ba me ibokai dandro fanete  
7 zi tōloe, ba oerongo li zaliwaliwā  
ba danō andrō, fanete zi tōloe  
nga'ee, imane: Aine! Ba oe'ila,  
8 ba hiza koedo sa'oezō'oezō, ba tōi  
zi fakoedo ja'wa, ba fa'amate ba  
i'o'ō ia banoea tooe, ba tetehe ehōra.  
zi samboea ni'o'ōfa tanō, ba wa-  
noenoe ja'ira fōda ba lofo ba fōehō  
ba ba goetoe ndroe'oe andrō, ba  
goeli danō. (*Hes. 14, 21*). Ba me  
9 ibokai dandro fanete zi ōfa, ba oe'ila  
barō naha wane'e soemange andrō  
mbeehoe niboeboenoe ba daroma li  
Lowalangi andrō ba ba wamadoe-  
hoe'ō andrō, si so ehōra. (*F. 1, 9*).  
Ba moe'ao ira, eboca lira, lamane:  
10 He So'aja, ni'amoni'ō, si ndroeohoe!  
ha wa'ara tō na lō mangoehoekeoe  
ndra'oegō, ba lō ōlae mbalō ndro-  
ma andrō, ba zowanoea ba goeli  
danō andrō? (*F. 3, 7; 19, 2. Sin.*  
11 *79, 10*). Ba tedomigō ira baroe sa-  
foesi, ba la'wa'ō ehōra, ena'ō lataha  
na dōdōra, ma'ifoe tō, irege mo'a-  
honoa, ha wa'ato nawōra enoni gōi  
ba talifoesōra, niboeboenoe na dania  
gōi, si mane ja'ira gōi. (*F. 3, 5. Heb.*  
12 *11, 40*). Ba oe'ila, me ibokai dandro  
fanete zi lima, ba so ziheoe sabōlō-  
bōlō, ba tobali aitō loeo, hoelō  
gonigoni boe, ba tobali hoelō ndro  
mba'wa, ma'asamboca. (*F. 16, 18.*  
13 *Jes. 13, 10. Mat. 24, 29. Joēl.*  
2, 10). Ba atoroe ba danō ndrōfi,  
moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, hoelō  
na atoroe mboea marafala, na ifa-  
dōgō angi sabōlōbōlō. Ba aheta  
14 mbanoea si ja'wa, hoelō na lagōloegō  
zoera, ba hili misa fefoe, ba hoelo, fe-  
foe, ba awoe'a ba nahara. (*Jes. 34, 4.*  
15 *Sin. 102, 27. F. 16, 20*). Ba razo ba  
goeli danō, ba seboca, ba koemandra  
andrō, ba so'ana'a, ba sabōlō, ba  
sawoejoe fefoe, ba si tenga sawoejoe

- fefoe, ba labini'ö ira, ba dögi hili  
misa, ba barö gara, ba hili. (*Jes.*  
16 2, 19). Ba lamane ba hili ba ba  
gara andrö: Milangögö ndra'aga,  
mibaloeögö ndra'aga, fa böi i'ilaga si-  
dadao ba dadaoma andrö, ba fa lö  
gönaga fönöe Nono mbiribiri andrö.  
(*F.* 9, 6. *Hos.* 10, 8. *Leek.* 23, 30.  
17 *Sin.* 2). Noa sa iroegi ba'wa seboea  
andrö, ba'wa wönöera, ba ha niha  
zanaha? (*Sef.* 1, 14).

## FAZA 7.

I. Tefotandro genoni Lowalangi  
andrö. II. Nihasi no mogamö fa'aoe-  
ri ba mbanoea foeri. III. Fa'ohahae  
dödöra.

- 1 I. Ba aefa da'ö, ba öfa oe'ila  
mala'ika, si so ba watalinga danö  
andrö si öfa, sanaha angi ba danö  
andrö, si öfa, fa lö itörö angi danö  
ba asi ba hogoe geoe, fefoe. (*Sach.*  
2 6, 5). Ba oe'ila mala'ika bö'ö, si  
möi mija'wa, moroi ba gatoemboecha  
leo, si so tandro ehö Lowalangi  
saoeri, ba moe'ao ia, eboea linia,  
ba mala'ika andrö, si öfa, ba nitehe  
famakiko oeli danö ba asi, (*F.* 5, 2),  
3 imane: Böi mifakiko goeli danö,  
ba he asi, ba he eoe andrö, irege  
no mafotandro genoni Lowalangi-  
da andrö, ba gangangora! (*F.* 9, 4.  
4 *Hes.* 9, 4). Ba oerongo wa'ato nifo-  
tandro andrö, otoo a öfa woeloe a  
öfa ngahönö nifotandro, tedozigö  
mado Ndraono Gizeraeli andrö:  
5 (*F.* 14, 1). Mado Joeda, ba fele-  
ndroea ngahönö nifotandro, ba mado  
Roebeno, ba felendroea ngahönö, ba  
mado Gado, ba felendroea ngahönö,  
6 (*Moz.* II. 1. 1-4), ba mado Gaseri,  
ba felendroea ngahönö, ba mado  
Nafetali, ba felendroea ngahönö, ba  
mado Manase, ba felendroea nga-  
7 hönö, ba mado Zimeoni, ba fele-  
ndroea ngahönö, ba mado Lewi, ba  
felendroea ngahönö, ba mado Jsa-  
8 sari, ba felendroea ngahönö, ba  
mado Zebelon, ba felendroea nga-  
hönö, ba mado Josefo, ba felendroea

ngahönö, ba mado Mbenijami, ba  
felendroea ngahönö nifotandro.  
(*Moz.* I. 49, 22).

II. Ba aefa da'ö, ba oe'ila, ba 9  
hiza zato sibai, si tebai i'erai niha,  
moroi ba ngawalö soi, fefoe, ba  
moroi ba ngawalö niwa, fefoe, ba  
moroi ba ngawalö mado, fefoe, ba  
moroi ba ngawalö li, fefoe, si so  
föna dadaoma andrö ba föna Nono  
mbiribiri; noecha safoesi noechara,  
ba boeloe nohi ba dangara. (*F.* 5,  
9; 3, 5. 18. *Mat.* 28, 19). Ba moe'ao 10  
ira, eboea lira, lamane: Fangorifi  
ehö Lowalangi, sidadao ba da-  
daoma andrö, ba chö Nono mbiri-  
biri andrö! (*F.* 5, 13; 19, 1)! Ba no 11  
lafasoei dadaoma andrö mala'ika  
andrö, fefoe, ba satoea andrö, ba  
saliwäliwa ba danö andrö, si öfa  
nga'eoe, ba latoehi danö föna da-  
daoma andrö, lalalogoe tooe ira, ma-  
ngaloeloe ira chö Lowalangi, (*F.* 5,  
11), lamane: Jadoehoe, howoeho 12  
woe, ba laehömi, ba fa'atoeatoea,  
ba fangandrö saoha gölö, ba soema-  
nge, ba fa'abölö, ba fa'abe'e, ehö  
Lowalangi, iroegi zi lö aetoe!  
Jadoehoe. (*F.* 4, 9 b. t.; 5, 12 b. t.).

III. Ba hoemede zatoea andrö, 13  
samösa, imane chögöe: Da'ö, si so  
baroe safoesi andrö, ha niha ira, ba  
heza la'otarai? Ba oemane chönia: 14  
Ja'oegö zangila, Toeha. Ba imane  
ehögöe: Ja'ira da'ö, si otarai wa-  
makao sabölöbölö andrö; ba no la-  
babago mbaroera, ba no la'afoesi'ö,  
ba ndro Nono mbiribiri andrö. (*Kor.*  
11. 4, 8. 17. *Joh.* I. 1, 7). Da'ö mbö- 15  
rö, wa no so ira föna dadaoma Lo-  
walangi andrö, awö wa no enoninia  
ira, bongi ma'öchö, ba gosalinia;  
ba i'iaögö jawara sidadao ba dadao-  
ma andrö. (*F.* 21, 3). Lö'ö sa'ae 16  
olofö ira, ba lö'ö sa'ae owöchi dö-  
döra, ba lö göna ira sino, ba he  
fa'aoechee, hadia ia, (*Jes.* 49, 10.  
*Sin.* 121, 5. 6), me ikoebaloi sa'ae 17  
ira Ono mbiribiri andrö, si so ba  
daloe dadaoma andrö, ba ifasao

**ira ba goemboe nidanō fangorifi, ba Lowalangi zolosi dania fefoe da'wa hōrō ba hōrōra andrō.** (*F. 5, 6; 21, 6. 4. Sin. 23, 2. Jes. 25, 8*).

## FAZA 8.

I. Famokai tandro fanete zi ōnō;  
oroma mala'ika, dafitoe, si so torofe.  
II. Daōfa zolaoe toroferā andrō.

- 1 I. Ba me ibokai dandro fanete  
zi ōnō, ba tobali ahono ba zoroego,  
2 so tanga za wa'ara. (*F. 6, 1*). Ba  
oe'ila mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe, si  
so fōna Lowalangi, ba tebe'e chōra  
dorofe, fitoe. (*Loek. 1, 19. Mat. 24,*  
3 *31*). Ba so moroi sa mala'ika bō'ō,  
ba i'agō zinga naha wame'e soema-  
nge, ba so chōnia mako, ba wano-  
noe koemōjō, ana'a, ba labe'e chō-  
nia goemōjō, la'oja'ō, ena'ō ibe'e  
fonōnō wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō  
andrō, ena'ō idozigō, ba naha wa-  
me'e soemange, ana'a andrō, fōna  
4 dadaoma andrō. (*F. 5, 8*). Ba mōi  
mija'wa zimbo goemōjō andrō, fo-  
nōnō wangandrō niha ni'amoni'ō,  
moroi ba danga mala'ika andrō,  
5 fōna Lowalangi. (*Sin. 141, 2*). Ba  
ihalō mako andrō, ba wanoenoe koe-  
mōjō, mala'ika andrō, ifo'ōsi alitō,  
moroi ba naha wame'e soemange no  
mege, ba itibo'ō tooe ba danō, ba  
so we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea, ba li  
niha, ba gari mbanoea, ba doeroe  
6 danō, (*F. 11, 19*). Ba lafa'anō ira,  
ba wolaoe torofe, mala'ika andrō, si  
dafitoe, si so torofe andrō, si fitoe.  
7 II. Ba ilaoe dorofe si fōfōna a-  
ndrō, ba ilaboe teoe kara ba alitō,  
si faroecka do, ba aechoe ba danō.  
Ba saraō achozi tanō, ba saraō dōla  
geoe achozi ba doe'oe saeri, fefoe,  
8 ba achozi. (*Moz. 11, 9, 23 b. t.*). Ba  
ilaoe dorofe mala'ika si samōsa,  
fanete zi fōfōna, ba tetibo'ō ba nasi  
zi hoelō hili seboea, si holahola, ba  
9 tobali do zi saraō nasi, ba sali'wa-  
li'wa ba nasi andrō, si so noso, ba  
saraō zi mate, ba owo andrō, ba  
10 saraō zaboto. Ba ilaoe dorofe ma-

la'ika fanete zi daroea andrō, ba  
so zatoroe moroi ba mbanoea si ja-  
wa dōfi seboea, siholahola, hoelō  
zoeloe, ba gōna ba zi saraō noengo  
nidanō, ba ba noeloe nidanō andrō.  
(*F. 9, 1*). Ba tōi ndrōfi andrō, ba 11  
Abesindro, ba tobali Abesindro zi  
saraō nidanō andrō, ba ato zi mate  
niha, ba nidanō andrō, me no afeto.  
Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika faneta zi 12  
datōloe andrō, ba tebōzi zi saraō  
loeo, ba si saraō mba'wa, ba si  
saraō ndrōfi, ena'ō aitō zi saraō  
ba ena'ō lō moloee zi saraō zi ma'-  
ōchō, ba si manō gōi ba zi bongi.  
Ba oe'ila, ba oerongo mojo samboea, 13  
sihombo ba daloe mbanoea, moe'ao  
ia, eboea linia, imane: Alai, alai,  
alai zowanoea ba goeli danō, ba li  
dorofe si tosai andrō, ba mala'ika  
si datōloe andrō, solaoe dania! (*F.*  
9, 12; 11, 14; 12, 14).

## FAZA 9.

I. Ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi  
daōfa, ba II. ilaoe dorofe fanete zi  
lima.

- I. Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete 1  
zi daōfa, ba oe'ila ndrōfi, si no atoroe  
tooe ba danō, moroi ba mbanoea si  
ja'wa, ba tebe'e chōnia wogoē mbawa  
gawoewoecha andrō. (*F. 8. 10; 20, 1*).  
2 Ba ikoē mbawa gawoewoecha andrō,  
ba mōi mija'wa zimbo, moroi ba mba-  
wania, hoelō zimbo zino wa'oc se-  
boca; ba tobali aitō loeo, ba taloe  
mbanoca, ba zimbo mbawania andrō.  
3 Ba so zi otarai zimbo andrō tamō,  
si mōi ba danō, ba tebe'e chōra wa'a-  
bōlō, si mane fa'abōlō dongo ba  
danō, (*Joel. 2, 5 b. t.*), ba te'wa'ō 4  
chōra, ena'ō bōi lafakiko ndroe'oe  
ba danō, ba he soboeloe, fefoe, ba  
he eoe, fefoe; ha niha andrō nifa-  
kiko, si lō tandro Lowalangi andrō,  
ba gangango. (*F. 7, 3 b. t.*). Ba te-  
5 tehe chōra, ena'ō bōi laboenoe, ha  
lafakao, lima wa'wa wa'ara. Ba fa'a-  
fōchō andrō ba chōra, ba no timba  
wa'afōchō ba dongo, na itoeo niha.

6 Ba na loeo da'ō, ba la'aloei wa'amate niha, ba lō lasōndra, omasi iramate, ba i'arōe'ō ia chōra fa'amate. (*F. 6, 16*). Ba nga'eoe damo andrō, ba hoelō koedo, ni'aro'ō, ba wanoewō, ba ba hōgōra, ba takoea, hoelō gana'a, ba bawara, ba hoelō mbawa niha. (*Job. 2, 4, 5*). Ba boera, ba hoelō mboe ndra alawe, ba ifōra, ba hoelō nifō zingo. Ba mo'ōrōba ira, hoelō gōrōba si'ōli, ba roeroe gafira andrō, ba hoelō roeroe goereta, soja koedo, si mandroco, ba wanoewō. Ba i'ora, ba hoelō gi'ō dōngo, ba motoeo, ba ba gi'ora so wa'abōlōra, ba wamakiko niha, lina wa'wa wa'ara. So zolohe ja'ira, razo, mala'ika gawoewoecha, si so tōi Abado, ba li Heberaio, ba ba li Ndra-wa Heleni, ba Afolio dōinia andrō. (*Efes. 2, 2. Job. 28, 22*). No noemalō wa'afōchō si fōfōna andrō, hiza doea balō tō wa'afōchō foeri da'ō. (*F. 8, 13*).

13 II. Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi dalima, ba cerongo li, moroi ba dandroe andrō, si ōfa, ba naha wame'e soemange, ana'a andrō, fōna  
14 Lowalangi, imane ba mala'ika fanete zi dalima andrō, si so torofe andrō; Efa'ō mala'ika andrō, si daōfa, nibōbō ba zinga nocngo nidano seboea andrō, Oiferati. (*F. 7, 1, 16, 12*). Ba te'efa'ō mala'ika andrō, si daōfa, si no mama'anō, hadia wa'alawa loeo, ba hadia loeo, ba hadia mba'wa, ba hadia ndrōfi, ba wamoe-noe si saraō niha. (*F. 8, 7-12*). Ba fa'ato zanoewō andrō, si fakoedo andrō, ba medoea woeloe ngahōnō wa foeloe ngahōnō, oerongo wa'atora  
17 andrō. (*F. 5, 11*). Ba si mané wangi-lagoe koedo andrō, ba gangilata andrō, awō zi fakoedo ja'wa: no mo'ōrōba alitō ba sohandroe ba sa'oesō, si mane talō balera; ba hōgōkoedo, ba no hoelō hōgō zingo, ba i'otarai mbawara alitō ba simbo ba  
18 talō balera. Ba wamakao si tōloe balō andrō tebenoe zi saraō niha,

ba galitō andrō, ba ba zimbo andrō, ba ba dalō balera andrō, si otarai mbawara. Fa'abōlō koedo andrō sa,  
19 ba ba mbawara so, ba ba gi'ora; i'ora sa, ba no hoelō goelō, mohōgō; ba da'ō wamakiko. Ba si tosai  
20 niha, si lō moeboenoe, ba wamakao andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi mena'ō nifazōchi dangara andrō, ena'ō lō'ō sa'ae mangaloeloe ira ba mbechoe, ba ba nadoe andrō, ba nadoe balaki, ba ba nadoe firō, ba ba nadoe aramba, ba ba nadoe kara, ba ba nadoe eoe andrō, si lō mangila niha, ba si lō mamondrongo li niha, ba si tebai mowaōwaō. (*F. 16, 9, 11. Kor. I. 10, 20. Sin. 115, 4 b. t.*). Ba lō lafalalini gera'erara,  
21 ba wamōhōi mena'ō fange'era andrō, awō wakelemoesa andrō chōra, awō wohorōhorō andrō, awō wanagōnagō andrō chōra.

## FAZA 10.

I. Te'ombacha'ō wa lō tola lō itōrō hoekoe Lowalangi andrō. II. Itōlō zoera Johane.

I. Ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, sabōlō,  
1 si mōi mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, lawoeo noechania, ba doemi ba hōgōnia ja'wa, ba bawania, ba no hoelō loeo, ba ahenia, ba no hoelō daroe nahe alitō. Ba so ba dangania zoera side'ide, si no teboka, ba ihoendragō nasi ahenia kambōlō, ba ba danō so gahenia kabera. Ba moe'-  
3 ao ia, eboea linia, hoelō na moendrōndrōndrōndrō zingo; ba me no moe'ao ia, ba hoemede we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, aloea lira. Ba me no hoemede we'oegoe'-  
4 oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, ba manoerado mena'ō, ba oerongo li, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, imane: Fotandro ni'wa'ō we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea andrō, si fitoe, ba bōi soera ia. Ba ifazawā dangania kambō-  
5 lō mala'ika andrō, ni'ilagoe, si hoe-ndragō asi ba tanō, itoeteroe mbanoea, si ja'wa, ba fahōloe ba zaoeri a-  
6

- ndrō, iroegi zi lõ aetoe, samazōchi  
 banoea si jaŵa ba ōsina ba tanō ba  
 ōsi goeli danō ba asi ba ōsinia : wa  
 7 lõ nga'ōtō danō sa'ae ; na loeo li  
 mala'ika fanete zi dañō sa, na ilaoe  
 dorofe dania, ba no aloea gōi zi no  
 tobini andrō, chō Lowalangi, itōrō  
 ni'ombacha'ōnia, toeria somoeso  
 dōdō, ba genoninia andrō, sama'-  
 ele'ō. (*F. 8, 2; 11, 15. Kor. I. 15, 52*).  
 8 II. Ba hoemedē zoei chōgoe li a-  
 ndrō, nirongogoe moroi ba mbanoea  
 si jaŵa, imane : Ae halō zoera side'-  
 ide andrō, si no teboka, ba danga  
 mala'ika andrō, si hoendragō asi  
 9 ba tanō. Ba mōido chō mala'ika  
 andrō, oewā'ō chōnia, ena'ō ibe'e  
 chōgoe zoera side'ide andrō. Ba i-  
 mane chōgoe : Halō ia ba tōlō, afeto  
 sa mbetoc'aoe ibe'e, ba ami ba mba-  
 waoe, hoclō ŵe ŵani. (*Hes. 3, 1-3*).  
 10 Ba oehalō zoera side'ide andrō, ba  
 danga mala'ika andrō, ba oetōlō, ba  
 ba mbawagoe, ba ami, hoclō ŵe ŵa-  
 ni, ba me no oetōlō, ba afeto mbe-  
 11 toe'agoe. Ba lamane chōgoe : Lō to-  
 la lõ ōfoeli mama'ele'ō, ba ngawalō  
 mado, ba ba ngawalō soi, ba ba nga-  
 walō li, ba ba razo soja.

## FAZA 11.

- I. Oroisa chō Johane, ba wanoe'a  
 osali andrō. II. Samadoehoe'ō andrō,  
 chō Lowalangi, si daroea ba hadia  
 zi gōna ira. III. Ilaoe dorofe mala'-  
 ika fanete zi dañō.
- 1 I. Ba labe'e chōgoe zoechoe, hoclō  
 zi'ō, ba lamane chōgoe : Faoso ba  
 soe'a gosali Lowalangi andrō, awō  
 naha wame'e soemange, awō zanga-  
 locloe bacha ; (*F. 21, 15. Sach. 2, 1*  
 2 *b.t. Hes. 43, 13*) ; ba olajama gosali  
 tññō baero, ba be'e baero, ba bōi  
 soe'a ia, me nibe'e ba danga niha  
 baero, ba lahoendragō dania mba-  
 noea ni'amoni'ō andrō, ōfa woeloe  
 a roea waŵa wa'ara. (*Loek. 21, 24.*  
*F. 13, 5. Dan. 8, 13 b.t.*).  
 3 II. Ba oebe'e ba zamadoehce'ō  
 andrō chōgoe, si daroea, ba mama'-  
 ele'ō ira, hōnō a doea ngaotoe a ònō  
 ngafoeloe wongi wa'ara, gonigoni  
 mbaroera. (*F. 12, 6. 14. Joël. 1, 13*).  
 4 Da'ō zi doea geoe tōla falo andrō.  
 ba si domboea naha wandroe andrō,  
 si so fōna Zo'aja tanō. (*Sach. 4, 3.*  
 5 *11-14*). Ba na so zamakiko ja'ira  
 ena'ō, ba i'otarai mbawara alitō, ba  
 i'ā zi fa'oeoe chōra ; na so zama-  
 kiko ja'ira ena'ō, ba si manō wamoe-  
 noenia. (*Raz. II. 1, 10. 12. Jer. 5, 14*).  
 6 No moetehe chōra andrō wokoesi  
 banoea si jaŵa, fa lõ aechoe ba danō  
 deoe, gōtō mbaŵa wama'ele'ōra a-  
 ndrō ; ba no moetehe chōra nidanō  
 andrō, ba wamali'ō do ja'ia, ba fa-  
 matōrō ba danō famakao, fefoc, ha-  
 dia ia, ha wa'asese zomasi ira. (*Raz.*  
 7 *I. 17, 1. Moz. II. 7, 19*). Ba na no  
 la'o'ozoei wamadoehoe'ōra andrō, ba  
 isoeŵō ira saliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō,  
 si otarai moroi si tooe gawoewoe-  
 cha, ba ja'ia zi mōna, iboenoe ira.  
 8 (*F. 13, 1-8; 17, 8. Dan. 7, 21*). Ba  
 batora, ba tooe ba newali so, ba  
 mbanoea seboea andrō, nifotōi So-  
 doma ba tanō Miseraji, amaedola,  
 ba niforōfa gōi So'aja ja'ira. (*F. 16,*  
 9 *19. Sin. 79, 2. Kor. I. 2, 8*). Ba la'ila  
 mbatora andrō niha, ha mado ira,  
 ba ha iwa, ba hadia lira, ba ha soi,  
 tōloe ngaloee a matonga wa'ara, ba  
 lõ labe'e niko'o mbatora andrō.  
 10 (*Dan. 7, 21*). Ba omoeso dōdō niha,  
 sowanoea ba goeli danō, ba chōra  
 andrō, ōwoeawoea dōdōra, ba faoma  
 mama'oe'ō boeala ira chō nawōra,  
 me no lafakao zowanoea ba goeli  
 danō sama'ele'ō andrō, si daroea.  
 11 (*Esit. 9, 19*) Ba me no aefa zi doea  
 ngaloee a matonga, ba isaŵa ira noso  
 fangorifi, moroi ba Lowalangi, ba  
 moezizio ira, ba ihawoci fa'ata'oe  
 12 sabōlōbōlō zamaigi ja'ira. Ba laro-  
 ngo li scboea, moroi ba mbanoea  
 si jaŵa, imane chōra : Mi'ae mijaŵa  
 ba da'e ! Ba mōi ira jaŵa ba zorogo,  
 ba lawoeo ; ba lafaigi ira si fa'oe-  
 13 doe chōra andrō. Ba faoeoe da'ō,  
 ba so ziheoe sabōlōbōlō, ba samboea

- ni'ofoele mbanoea adoedoe, ba fitoe ngahōnō zi mate niha, ba ziheoe andrō, ba si tokea zi tosai, ba lafo-soemange Lowalangi zoroego andrō.
- 14 (F. 9, 20; 16, 18. Mat. 27, 52). No noemalō wa'afōchō fanete si fōfōna andrō, hiza, alio itōrō fa'afōchō fanete zi doea balō andrō. (F. 9, 12).
- 15 III. Ba ilaoe dorofe mala'ika fanete zi daōnō, ba terongo li segeboea ba zoroego, lamane: **No mōi chō Zo'aja ja'ita wamatōrō andrō, ba goeli danō, ba chō nibajoini andrō chōnia, ba razo ia, iroegi zi lō aetoe.** (F. 10, 7; 12, 10. Dan. 2, 44; 7, 27). Ba latoehi danō, lafalōgoe tooe ira satoea andrō, si doea woeloe a ōfa, sidadao fōna Lowalangi, ba dadaomara andrō, mangaloeloe ira chō Lowalangi, (F. 4, 4.
- 17 10), lamane: Ma'andrō saoha gōlō chōoe, ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, si so, ba si no so fōna, me no ōhalō chōoe wa'abōlō andrō chōoe, si no eboea, ba me no razo ndra'oegō. (F. 4, 8; 19, 4. 6). Ba no mofōnoe soi niha baero; ba no tesao wōnoemō, ba no iroegi inōto, ba zi mate andrō, ena'ō tehoekoe ira, ba ena'ō ōbe'e loeo andrō, ba genoniōe andrō, sama'ele'ō, awō ni'amoni'ō, awō zangata'oei tōimō andrō, he side'ide, ba he seboea, ba ena'ō ōfakiko zamakiko oeli danō andrō. (F. 6, 17; 20, 12 b. t. 14, 7.
- 19 Dan. 7, 9 b. t.). Ba tebokai gosali Lowalangi andrō, ba zoroego, ba oroma dawōla gamaboe'oele li andrō chōnia, ba gosalinia andrō; ba so gari mbanoea, ba li niha, ba fe'ogoe'ogoe mbanoea, ba siheoe, ba teoe kara sabōlōbōlō. (F. 15, 5. 8. Heb. 9, 4. F. 16, 18. 21).
- zoroego, ira alawe sonoecha loeo, ba ba'wa barō gahenia, ba ba hōgōnia, ba no felendroea ndrōfi, bala hōgōnia. Ba no manabina, ba mangarōngarō ia, ba wa'afōchō hoeloe ba ba wa'afōchō wadono. Ba oroma dandra bō'ō, ba zoroego, hiza naga seboea, so'alitō, fitoe hōgō ba foeloe rozi dandroe, ba ba hōgōnia, ba fitoe naja. (F. 13, 1 b. t. F. 17, 9 b. t. Dan. 7, 7). Ba i'onia, ba ibōzini zi saraō ndrōfi, ba mbanoea si ja'wa, itibo'ō tooe ba danō. Ba i'agō fōna ndra alawe no mege, sadono, naga andrō, ba wemanga ono andrō, na toemboe. Ba madono ia, ono matoea, sokoebalo dania fefoe soi si'ō si'ōli. Ba te'ohe chō Lowalangi nononia andrō, fōna dadaomania. (F. 2, 27. Sin. 2, 8. 9). Ba moloi ndra alawe andrō, isawa danō si mate, ba zi so naha chōnia, ni'asiwai Lowalangi, ena'ō lab'e gōnia ba da'ō hōnō a doea ngaotoe a ōnō ngafoeloe wongi. (F. 11, 3).
- II. Ba tesao wanoewō ba mbanoea si ja'wa: Michaēli andrō ba mala'ikania, ba fasowō ba naga andrō. Ba fasowō naga andrō, awō mala'ikania. (Dan. 10, 13. 21; 12, 1. Joed. a. 9). Ba tebai ira, ba lō nahara sa'ae ba mbanoea si ja'wa. Ba tetibo'ō naga seboea andrō, oelō satoea andrō, sotōi Afōcha ba Satana, samaeloengoe niha ba goeli danō, fefoe; tetibo'ō si tooe ia ba danō ba tetibo'ō gōi mala'ikania andrō, awōnia. (F. 20, 2. Loek. 10, 18. Joh. 12, 31. Kor. II. 11, 3). Ba oerongo li seboea, ba zoroego, imane: „Awena to'ele wangorifi andrō chō Lowalangida, ba fa'abōlō andrō ba famatōrō andrō; ba fa'atola andrō, chō nibajoini andrō chōnia; me no tetibo'ō zangadoegō talifoēsōda, si no mangadoengadoegō ja'ira chō Lowalangida andrō, bengi ma'ōchō. (F. 11, 15. Sach. 3, 1 b. t. Job. 1, 9 b. t.). Ba no lala'wa ia, bōrō ndro

## FAZA 12.

I. Ira alawe sadono, ba naga andrō. II. Fanibo ba danō naga andrō. III. Igohi ndra alawe no mege naga.

- 1 I. Ba oroma dandra seboea ba Nono mbiribiri andrō ba taroma li

- famadoehoe'ōra, ba lō ni'omasi'ōra noscra, iroegi wa'amate.** (*F. 7, 14; 2, 10. Rom. 8, 33. 34. 37. Joh. 12, 25*).
- 12 **Andrō** mi'omoesi'ō dōdōmi, ja'ami banoea si ja'wa, awō zi so nahia ba da'ō. Ba alai goeli danō, awō nasi, me no mōi mitoe Gafōcha andrō chōmi, ba me no eboea wōnoenia, ba me no i'ila, lō ara nitehe ehōnia". (*Jes. 49, 13. Fet. I, 5, 8*).
- 13 **III. Ba** me i'ila naga andrō, tetibo'ō ba danō ia, ba igohi ndra alawe andrō, si no madono ono matoea andrō. Ba tebe'e ba ndra alawe andrō gafi, domboea, afi mojo seboea, ena'ō moehombo ia, ena'ō isa'wa danō si mate, nahania andrō, ba nibe'e gōnia, sagōtō, ba doea gōtō, ba matonga nga'ōtō wa'ara, nibini'ō ba goelō andrō. (*Dan. 12, 7. F. 3, 13*).
- 15 **Ba** i'oeta'ō oelō andrō nidanō, foeri ndra alawe andrō, hoelō nidanō ba noengo nidanō wa'abōlōbōlō, ba wangahanigō ja'ia. Ba itolo ndra alawe tanō, ibokai mbawania tanō, ibadoe
- 17 **nidanō andrō, ni'oeta'ō naga.** Ba mofōnoe naga ba ndra alawe, ba mofanū ia manoe'ō si tosa ma'oe-woenia solo'ō oroisa Lowalangi andrō, ba si so famadoehoe'ō andrō chō Jesoe Keriso. (*F. 14, 12; 6, 9*).
- 18 **Ba** mōi bacne ndra'ō ba mbewe nasi.

## FAZA 13.

I. Saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si fitoe hōgō ba si foeloe tandroe II. Saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si doea rozi tandroe.

- 1 **I. Ba** oe'ila zi mōi ja'wa moroi ba nasi saliwāliwa ba danō, sageoe, si foeloe rozi tandroe ba si fitoe hōgō, ba ba dandroenia andrō, ba foeloe naja, ba ba hōgōnia andrō, ba tōi fanandrawaisi. (*F. 11, 7; 12, 3*).
- 2 **Ba** saliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ni'ilagoc, ba no hoelō harimo, ba ahēnia, ba hoelō gahe mberoea, ba bawania, ba hoelō mbawa zingo; ba ibe'e chōnia wa'abe'enia naga andrō, awō dadaomania, awō wa'a-
- bōlōnia, si no eboea. (*Dan. 7, 4-6. F. 12, 3. 9*). Ba si samboca hōgōnia, ba hoelō nifesocho ba wamoeno; ba tobali dōhō zochonia ba wamoeno andrō. Ba ahōlihōli dōdō niha ba goeli danō, fefoe, moroi foeri zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō. Ba mangaloeloe ira ba naga andrō, me no ibe'e ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō wa'abōlō, ba mangaloeloe ira ba zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, lamane: Ha niha zi mane saliwāliwa ba danō andrō ba ha niha zangila fasoe'wō chōnia? Ba tebe'e chōnia mbawa, ba wangoema'ō faja'wasa ba ba wanandrawaisi ba tetehe ehōnia wolaoe da'ō, ōfa woeloe a roea wa'wa'ara. (*Dan. 7, 8. 11. F. 11, 2*). Ba hoemedc ia, ba wanandrawaisi Lowalangi, ba wanandrawaisi tōinia, awō nahania, awō zowanoea ba mbanoea si ja'wa. (*Dan. 7, 25*). Ba tetehe chōnia wanoewō ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba folawā ja'ira, ba tebe'e ba dangania fefoe hadia ngawalō niwa, ba hadia ngawalō mado, ba hadia ngawalō li, hadia ngawalō soi. (*F. 11, 7. Dan. 7, 21. b. t.*). Ba mangaloeloe dania ehōnia fefoe zowanoea ba goeli danō, si lō moesoera tōi ba zoera wa'aoeri andrō chō Nono mbiribiri andrō, nitaba, i'otarai wamobōrō danō'a. (*F. 17, 8; 3, 5*). Si so tōgi dalingga, ba jamocfondrondrongo! (*F. 2, 7*). Sokoeroe niha, ba ni'oe ba goeroenga dania; samoeno niha i'ōli ba nibe'oe si'ōli dania. **Ba da'e so wa'anae gōlō ni'amoni'ō andrō ba famatira.** (*Mat. 26, 52. Moz. I, 9, 6. F. 14, 12*).
- II. Ba** oe'ila zaliwāliwa ba danō tātō bō'ō, si otarai moroi toe danō, ba doea rozi dandroc, hoelō ba nono mbiribiri, ba fehedenia, ba no hoelō wehede naga. (*Moz. I, 3, 1. 4. 5*). Ba ifaloea fefoe gorōisa zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si fōfōna, fōnania, ba mangaloeloc ba zaliwāliwa ba danō si fōfōna andrō, si no dōhō soeho ba wamoeno andrō,

- goeli danō, awō zowanoea ba goeli  
 13 danō, ibe'e. (*F. 19, 20*). Ba ifa-  
 zōchi dandra seboea, ena'ō gōi  
 ibe'e aeohoe tooe galitō ba danō,  
 moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, ba za-  
 nehe niha. (*Mat. 24, 11. 24. Tes. II.*  
 14 *2, 9*). Ba ifaeloengoe zowanoea ba  
 goeli danō, ba dandra andrō, nitehe  
 chōnia famazōchi, fōna zaliwāliwa  
 ba danō andrō, wangoema'ō ba niha  
 sowanoea ba goeli danō, ena'ō lafa-  
 zōchi wamaedo zaliwāliwa ba danō  
 andrō, si so socho andrō, ba wōda,  
 15 ba saoceri. Ba tetehe chōnia wamo-  
 noso famaedo zaliwāliwa ba danō  
 andrō, ena'ō moehede gōi wamaedo  
 zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ba ena'ō  
 ibe'e niboenoe fefoe ha wa'ato zi  
 lō mangaloeloe ba wamaedo zali-  
 16 wāliwa ba danō andrō. Ba ibe'e la-  
 fazōchi chōra dandra ba dangara  
 kambōlō ba ma ba gangangora,  
 dozi, he iraono, ba he satoea, he  
 so'ana'a, ba he si noemana, he si  
 tenga sawoejoe, ba he sawoejoe, (*F.*  
 17 *14, 9-11*), ena'ō lō tola mowōli ni-  
 ha, ba niha ia, ba lō tola mamawa  
 hadia ia, ha si so tandra andrō, tōi  
 zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, ba ma  
 18 noemero tōinia andrō. (*F. 15, 2*). Ba  
 da'e so wa'atoeatoea! Ha niha zi  
 si so fa'aboto ba dōdō, ba jamoe'-  
 erai wangerai saliwāliwa ba danō  
 andrō. Fangerai niha sa wangerai  
 ja'ia. Ba noemeronia andrō, ba 666.  
 (*F. 17, 9*).

## FAZA 14.

I. Ono mbiribiri andrō ba samo-  
 semange ja'ia. II. Mala'ika sama-  
 ngelama, datōloe. III. Fa'odōwādō-  
 wa dōdō niha si no mate. IV. Famasi  
 ba V. faneteoe boea nagoe.

- 1 I. Ba oe'ila, ba hiza Nono mbi-  
 ribiri andrō, ba hili Ziona so, ba  
 otoo a ōfa wocloe a ōfa ngahōnō  
 nāwōnia, nisoera ba gangangora  
 tōinia ba tōi Namania andrō. (*F.*  
 2 *5, 6 b. t.; 7, 3. 4*). Ba oerongo li  
 moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, hoelō  
 we'ogoo'ogoe mbanoea sabōlōbō-  
 lō; ba hoelō li mbiola, na lalaoe,  
 li andrō niringogoe. (*F. 1, 15; 5, 8;*  
 3 *19, 6*). Ba manoenō ira, sinoenō si  
 bohooe, fōna dadaoma andrō, ba fō-  
 na zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō si ōfa  
 nga'eoe, ba fōna zatoea andrō. Ba  
 lō sangila mamodomaesi sinocnō  
 andrō, ha si otoo a ōfa wocloe a  
 ōfa ngahōnō andrō, nihōli moroi ba  
 goeli danō. (*F. 5, 9*). Ja'ira da'ō zi  
 4 lō si fabaja hadia ia, ba ndra alawe;  
 amadola nono alawe sa ira. Ja'ira  
 zolo'ō Ono mbiribiri andrō, heza  
 mōi. Ja'ira nihōli ba niha, nibe'e si  
 a'a chō Lowalangi, ba chō Nono  
 mbiribiri andrō, (*F. 3, 4. Kor. II.*  
 5 *11, 2*), ba lō moe'ila ba mbewera  
 waja. Si lō sinogoe sa ira. (*Efes. 5,*  
 6 *27. Sef. 3, 13*).  
 II. Ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, siho-  
 mbo, ba daloe mbanoea si ja'wa, si  
 so toeria somoeso dōdō si lō aetoe,  
 ba wanoeriangō ba zi so ba gocli da-  
 nō, ba ngawalō soi fefoe, ba ba nga-  
 walō niwa, ba ba ngawalō li, ba ba  
 ngawalō mado, fefoe, (*Mat. 24, 14*),  
 no eboea linia, imane: Mi'ata'oe'fi  
 7 Lowalangi, ba mibe'e chōnia zoema-  
 nge, me no iroegi inōtō wangochoe-  
 koe andrō chōnia, ba mi'angaloeloe  
 chō zamazōchi banoea si ja'wa, ba  
 tanō, ba asi, ba ocmboe nidamō a-  
 ndrō. (*F. 15, 4. Hal. zin. 14, 15. Sin.*  
 8 *146, 6*). Ba i'o'ō mala'ika bō'ō, sa-  
 mōsa tō, imane: No adoedoe, no  
 adoedoe Mbabilon seboea andrō, si  
 no mamabadocgō ba ngawalō soi ni-  
 ha fefoe agoe wōnoe andrō, ba wo-  
 horōnia. (*F. 17, 2. 4. 5; 18, 2. 3*). Ba  
 9 i'o'ō ira mala'ika bō'ō, datōloe mōi  
 da'ō, moe'ao ia, eboea linia, imane:  
 Na so zangaloeloe ba zaliwāliwa ba  
 danō andrō, ba ba wamaedonia, ni-  
 fatōfa tandra andrō ba gangangonia,  
 10 *F. 13, 15-17*), ba ma ba dete da-  
 ngania, ba ibadoo gōi wōfō nagoe  
 wōnoe andrō, chō Lowalangi, si no  
 moefazōchi, lō moefaroea, ba mako



wōnoenia andrō, ba nifakao alitō  
ba talō balera ia, fōna mala'ika  
ni'amoni'ō ba fōna Nono mbiribiri  
andrō. (*F. 16, 19; 19, 20. Sin. 75,*

11 *9. Mar. 9, 44*). Ba noemalō dania  
mijawa zimbo ba wamakao ja'ira  
andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe. Ba lō fo-  
lombase chōra, bongi ma'ōchō, chō-  
ra si no mangaloeloe ba zaliwaliwa  
ba danō andrō ba ba wamaedonia,  
awō zi no moefatōfa tandra dōinia  
andrō. (*F. 19, 3. Jes. 34, 9. 10. Mat.*

12 *25, 46*). Ba da'e so wa'anaoe gōlō  
ni'amoni'ō andrō, solo'ō oroisa Lo-  
walangi andrō, ba si lō mamoolō'ō  
famati andrō chō Jesoe. (*F. 13, 10;*  
*22, 14*).

13 **III.** Ba oerongo li moroi ba mba-  
noea si jawā, imane : Soera : **Ja'a-**  
**howoe zi no mate, si mate ba chō**  
**Zo'aja, i'otarai da'e. Si ndroehoe,**  
**i'wa'ō Eheha, ena'ō molombase ira**  
**me no aefa wa'erege dōdōra andrō ;**  
**i'ō'ō sa ira boeaboeara.** (*F. 19, 9.*  
*Jes. 57, 1. 2. Hebr. 4, 9. 10*).

14 **IV.** Ba oe'ila, ba hiza lawoeo  
safoesi ba so zidadao ba dete la-  
woeo andrō, si hoelō Nono Niha, so  
ba hōgōnia dakoela ana'a ba ba  
dangania, ba sabi satarō. (*F. 1, 13.*

15 *Dan. 7, 13 b. t.*). Ba so mala'ika  
bō'ō, si otarai gosali andrō, moe'ao  
ia, eboea linia, ba zidadao ba lawoeo  
andrō, imane : Fatōrō zabimō a-  
andrō ba amasi, noa sa iroegi inōtō  
wamasi, me no okōlikōli mbasitō  
16 andrō ba danō ! (*Joēl. 3, 13*). Ba  
ifatōrō ba danō zabinia sidadao ba  
lawoeo andrō, ba tebasi danō. (*Mat.*  
*13, 39*).

17 **V.** Ba so mala'ika bō'ō, si otarai  
gosali andrō, ba zoroego, so chōnia  
18 gōi zabi satarō ; (*F. 15, 5*) ; ba so  
mala'ika bō'ō, si otarai naha wa-  
me'e soemange andrō, ba no moe-  
be'e ba dangania galitō andrō, ba  
moe'ao ia, eboea linia, ba zi so  
sabi satarō andrō, imane : Fatōrō  
zabimō satarō andrō, ba taba mboea  
nagoe ba dōla, ba goeli danō, me

no asoso mboeania andrō ! (*F. 16,*  
*7*). Ba ifatōrō ba danō zabinia ma- 19  
la'ika andrō, itaba mboea nagoe  
andrō, ba goeli danō, ba itibo'ō  
ba wolazi seboea andrō, fōnoe Lo-  
walangi. (*F. 19, 15*). Ba baero mba- 20  
noea tehoendragō wolazi andrō, ba  
mangele ndro, moroi ba wolazi a-  
andrō, iroegi kaka mbawa koedo,  
felendroea ngaloee fofanō wa'arōoe.  
(*Hes. 32, 6. Jes. 63, 3 b. t.*).

## FAZA 15.

I. Dafitoe mala'ika si so ngawa-  
lō wamakao andrō, safoeria, si fi-  
toe. II. Fanoenō zola'wa sali'waliwa  
ba danō andrō. III. Tebe'e ba ma-  
la'ika andrō mako wōnoe andrō.

I. **Ba** oe'ila dandra bō'ō ba zo- 1  
roego, seboea ba sahōlihōli dōdō :  
dafitoe mala'ika, si so famakao a-  
andrō, si fitoe balō, safoeria, me ba  
da'ō te'o'ozoei wōnoe Lowalangi  
andrō. (*F. 16, 1; 17, 1*).

II. **Ba** oe'ila, ba hoelō mba'wa 2  
nidanō sōrōmi, si faroeke alitō, ba  
ba zinga mba'wa sōrōmi andrō so  
zi no mola'wa sali'waliwa ba danō  
andrō ba famaedonia ba fangerai  
tōinia andrō, so chōra mbiola Lo-  
walangi. (*F. 4, 6; 12, 11*). Ba ma- 3  
noenō ira, sinoenō genoni Lowala-  
ngi andrō, Moze, ba sinoenō Nono  
mbiribiri andrō, lamane : „No eboea  
wolaemō andrō ba sahōlihōli dōdō,  
ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō  
fefoe, hadia ia ; satoelō ba si ndroe-  
hoe lalamō andrō, ja'oegō, razo soi  
niha andrō. (*Moz. 11. 15. Jes. 12.*  
*Sin. 111, 2 b. t. 145, 17. F. 16, 7*).  
Ha niha zi lō ata'oe, ja'oegō So'a- 4  
ja, ba ha niha zi lō manoeno tōimō  
andrō ? Me ha ja'oegō ni'amoni'ō,  
me mōi dania soi niha, fefoe, ba  
wangoloeloe chōoe, me no moefa'-  
ele'ō hoekoe andrō chōoe. (*Jer. 10,*  
*7. Sin. 98; 86, 9. 10*).

III. **Ba** me aefa da'ō, ba oe'ila, 5  
ba tebokai gosali, ose wamadoehoe'ō  
andrō, ba zoroego, (*F. 11, 19*), ba 6

mōi baero mala'ika andrō si dafitoe, si so famakao andrō, si fitoe balō, la'otarai gosali andrō, moeko si sochi, si takile, mbaroera, ba balaki mbōbō dōtō'ara. (*F. 1, 13; 19, 8*).

- 7 Ba si sageoe saliwalīwa ba danō andrō, ba zi ōfa nga'eoe, ba ibe'e ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe, mako balaki, fitoe, nifōnoei fōnoe Lowalangi andrō, saeri iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*F. 6, 1; 4, 8, 9*). Ba toball afōnoe simbo gosali andrō, ibe'e lachōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba fa'abōlōnia, ba lō sangila mōi ba gosali bacha, irege no moefaloea wamakao andrō, si fitoe balō, ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe. (*Moz. II. 40, 34. Raz. I. 8, 11. Jes. 6, 4*).

#### FAZA 16.

Lafadoewa nōsi mako andrō, si fitoe, mala'ika andrō.

- 1 Ba oerongo li seboea, moroi ba gosali, imane ba mala'ika andrō, si dafitoe : Mi'ae mifadoewa ba danō nōsi mako wōnoe Lowalangi andrō, si fitoe. (*F. 15, 5-7*). Ba mōi zi fōfōna andrō, ifadoewa ba danō nōsi mako andrō chōnia ; ba toemboe waosa si lō sōchi ba sangoboee ba niha andrō, si no moefatōfa tandra zaliwalīwa ba danō andrō, ba si no mangaloeloe ba wamaedonia. (*Moz. II. 9, 9. F. 13, 14-17*). Ba ifadoewa ba nasi nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi fōfōna andrō, ba toball do, hoelō ndro zi mate, ba mate zi so noso fefoe, si so ba nasi. (*F. 8, 8. 9. Moz. II. 7, 17 b.t.*). Ba ifadoewa ba noengo nidanō ba ba goemboe nidanō nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi daroea andrō, ba toball do.
- 5 Ba oerongo, me iwa'ō mala'ika nidanō andrō : Satoelō ndra'oegō, ja'oegō si so, ba si no so fōna, ni'amonī'ō, me no ōmanō wangoehoekoe ; (*F. 19, 2*); me no adoewa ndro ni'omonī'ō, labe'e, awō ndro zama'ele'ō, ba no ōfabadoegō chōra ndro, no si nangea loeora da'ō. (*F. 18, 24. Sin. 79, 2. 3.*

*Mat. 23, 34*). Ba oerongo, me imane naha wame'e soemange andrō : **Si ndroehoe, ja'oegō So'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, si ndroehoe ba satoelō hoekoe andrō chōoe.** (*F. 15, 3; 6, 3*). Ba ifadoewa ba loeo nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi datōloe andrō. Ba tetehe chōnia wogozī niha ba galitō ; ba achozi niha ba wa'aoehoc sabōlōbōlō, ba latandra'waisi dōi Lowalangi, samatōrō famakao andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamo-soemange ja'ia ena'ō, (*F. 9, 20. 21. Jes. 9, 13*). Ba ifadoewa ba dadaona zaliwalīwa ba danō andrō nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi da'ōfa andrō, ba toball ogōmigōmi mbanoeania andrō ; ba langanga lelara, ba wa'afōchō ; (*F. 13, 1. 2. Moz. II. 10, 22 b. t.*); ba latandra'waisi Lowalangi zoroego andrō, ba wa'afōchō andrō chōra, ba ba waosara andrō, ba lō lafalalini gera'erara, ba wamōhōi boebaoera andrō ena'ō. (*F. 16, 9*). Ba ifadoewa ba nidanō seboca andrō, Oiferati, nōsi mako chōnia mala'ika fanete zi dalima andrō, ba ogo'ō nidanōnia, ena'ō molala ndra razo andrō, moroi ba gattoemboecha leeo. (*F. 9, 14*). Ba oe'ila mbechoe si ra'ira'iō, tōloe, si otarai mbawa naga andrō, ba bawa zaliwalīwa ba danō andrō, ba bawa zama'ele'ō andrō, sofaja, hoelō dalaho. (*F. 12, 3. 9; 13, 11; 19, 20*). Beechoe zi mate sa ira, samazōchi tandra, si mōi ba razo andrō, ba goeli danō, ma'asagōrō, ba wango; woeloi ja'ira, ba wanoewō andrō, na ba'wa seboea chō Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia. (*F. 13, 13, b. t. 19, 19 b. t. Mat. 24, 24*). Hiza, hoelō we'amōi zana'ō na sodo ! Ja'oha : woe zi lō mōrō, si no mama'anō noechania, fa bōi si lō noecha ia, ba wowa'wa'ō, fa bōi oroma zaila ia. (*F. 3, 3. 4. 18. Fet. II. 3, 10. Kor. II. 5, 3*). Ba i'owoeloi ira ba mbanoea andrō, sotōi Hamagedo, ba li

- 17 Heberaio. (*Sach. 12, 11; 14, 4*). Ba ifadoeva ba daloe mbanoea nōsi mako ehōnia mala'ika fanete zi daōnō, ba so li seboea, si otarai gosali andrō, moroi ba dadaoma andrō, imane : No awai ! (*F. 15, 5; 21, 6*).
- 18 Ba so gari mbanoea ba li niha ba fe'oe'oe'oe'oe mbanoea ; ba so zihoe sabōlōbōlō, si lō larai mila, gōtō we'aso niha ba goeli danō ; lō irai si manō wa'abōlōbōlō zihoe. (*F. 11, 13, 19*).
- 19 Ba tohali ni'otōloe mbanoea seboea andrō, ba adoeoe mbanoea soi niha andrō. Ba itōrō tōdō Lowalangi Mbabilona seboea andrō, ba wame'e chōnia ōsi mako nagoe andrō, fōnoenia andrō, saoeehoe. (*F. 14, 8, 10. Jes. 51, 22, 23*).
- 20 Ba moloi hoelo fefoe, ba lō moe'ila hili sa'ae. (*F. 6, 14*).
- 21 Ba aeohoe ba danō deoe kara, so safikoe zamboea ngawoea, gōna ba niha, ba latandra'waisi Lowalangi niha, ba wamakao andrō, teoe kara, me no abōbōbōlō sibai wamakao andrō, chōnia. (*F. 11, 19. Moz. II. 9, 18*).

## FAZA 17.

I. Babilona andrō. II. Eloeahania, ba eloeaha zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō.

- 1 I. Ba so mala'ika, samōsa, awō zi dafitoe andrō, si so mako andrō, si fitoe, hoemedē ia ehōgōe, imane : Taboe, da'oe'oroma'ō ehōoe wangoe-hoe'oe'oe'oe sohorō seboea andrō, sida-dao ja'wa nidanō seboea andrō. (*F. 15, 6 b. t.; 16, 19. Nach. 3, 4*).
- 2 Niho-rōni razo andrō, ba goeli danō ; ba no maboe zowanoea ba goeli danō agoe wohorōnia andrō. (*F. 18, 3, 9*).
- 3 Ba i'ohē ndra'o ba danō si mate ; no aheta nosogoe. Ba oe'ila ndra alawo sidadao ba hoe'oe zaliwāliwā ba danō, sojo kirimisi, safōnoe tōi wanandra'waisi, fitoe hōgō ba foeloe rozi dandroe. (*F. 13, 1 b. t.*).
- 4 Ba noe'eha ndra alawe andrō, ba no baroe loeo oengoe ba baroe loeo kirimisi, ba no moefo'aja ana'a ba

indra'indra ba manimani, ba so ba dangania mako ana'a, safōnoe horō, awō zi ta'oenō, ba wohorōnia andrō. (*F. 18, 16*).

5 Ba ba gangangonia, ba no moesoera dōi, si lō aboto ba dōdō niha : Babilona seboea andrō, ina zohorō ba ina hoe'eha andrō, ba goeli danō. (*Tes. II. 2, 7. F. 14, 8; 18, 2, 10*).

6 Ba oe'ila, maboe ndra alawe andrō, do ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba do zamadoehoe'ō Jesoe. Ba ahōli-hōli sibai dōdōgōe, me oe'ila ia. (*F. 18, 24*).

II. Ba imane chōgōe mala'ika andrō : Hana wa ahōlihōli dōdōe ? Da'oe'ombacha'ō ehōoe zi lō aboto ba dōdō niha andrō, ba ndra alawe andrō, ba ba zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, soloe'i ja'ia, si fitoe hōgō, ba si foeloe rozi tandroe. Saliwāliwā ba danō andrō, ni'ila'oe, ba no so fōna, ba lō ja'ia iada'e, ba mōi ia ni'ia'wa dania, i'oro'oro gawoe'oe'eha, ba isa'wa wa'atekiko ; ba ahōlihōli dania dōdō zowanoea ba goeli danō andrō, si lō moesoera tōi ba zoera wa'aoeri andrō, i'otarai wamobōrō danō'a, na la'ila zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō, me no so ia fōna, ba me lō ja'ia iada'e, ba me so dania. (*F. 11, 7; 20, 12, 15*).

9 Ba da'e mogoena dōdō, si so fa'atōeatōea ! Hōgō andrō, si fitoe, ba fitoe hili, dadaoma ndra alawe andrō ; (*F. 13, 1, 18*) ; ba 10 razo, dafitoe. Si dalima, ba no tekiko, si samōsa, ba so iada'e, ba si samōsa zoei, ba lō si so na, ba na so ia, ba lō tola ara ia. Ba sali'aliwā 11 ba danō andrō, si no so fōna, ba si lō'ō iada'e, ba ja'ia wanete zi dafitoe andrō, ba samōsa ia ba zi dafitoe andrō, ba isa'wa wa'atekiko. Ba tandroe andrō, si foeloe rozi, 12 ni'ila'oe, ba no razo, dafaeloe, si lō sanema na amatōrō'wa, ba lasōndra wa'abōlō razo, saza wa'ara, awō zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō. (*F. 13, 1, Dan. 7, 20, 24*).

13 Ha sara dōdō da'ō, ba labe'e ba zaliwāliwā ba danō andrō wa'abe'era ba fa'abōlōra. Ja'- 14

- ira zi fasoewō dania ba Nono mbiribiri andrō, ba abōlō Nono mbiribiri moroi chōra, me no So'aja sochō ia, ba me razo razo, ba awōnia andrō, ba no nikaoni ba nitoetoejoe ba si lō farōi. (*F. 16, 14; 19, 16 b. t.*)
- 15 *Tim. I. 6, 15. Mat. 24, 31.* Ba imane chōgoe : Idanō andrō, ni'ilaoe, ba zidadao zohorō andrō, ba no ngawalō mado da'ō, ba niha sato, ba ngawalō soi, ba ngawalō li. (*Sin.*)
- 16 93, 3). Ba tandroe andrō, si foeloe rozi, ba saliwalīwa ba danō andrō, ba ja'ira zi fatioe tōdō ba zohorō andrō, ba ha ja'ija'ia labe'e, ba si lō noecha, ba la'ā nōsinia ba latoe-noe ia, ba galitō. (*F. 18, 7. 8.*)
- 17 Noa sa ibe'e ba dōdōra Lowalangi wamaloea gera'erania, ba folaoe si ha sara dōdō, ba fame'e amatōrōwara ba zaliwalīwa ba danō andrō, irege te'o'ozoei ni'wa'ō Lowalangi andrō.
- 18 Ba ira alawe andrō, ni'ilaoe, ba ja'ia inbanoea seboea andrō, samatōrō razo, ba goeli danō. (*F. 16, 19.*)

## FAZA 18.

I. Fangombacha fangoehoeke Babilona andrō. II. Fange'esi zi fahoe-woe chōnia. III. Te'ombacha'ō zoei wa'atekikonია.

- 1 I. Ba me aefa da'ō, ba oe'ila mala'ika bō'ō, si mōi mitooe, moroi ba zoroego, sabōlō sibai, ba tehagaini goeli danō, ba lachōminia. Ba moe'ao ia, eboea linina, imane : No adoedoe, no adoedoe Mbabilona seboea andrō, ba no tobali naha mbechoe ba koe-roenga mbechoe si ra'ira'iō, fefoe, ba koeroenga wofō si ra'ira'iō, fefoe, sogoro ita, (*F. 14, 8. Jes. 21, 9; 34, 11-14. Jer. 51, 8; 50, 39*), me no labadao wōfō nagoe wōnoe andrō, ba wohorō andrō chōnia, fefoe soi, ba no mohorō chōnia razo andrō, ba goeli danō ba saniaga andrō, ba goeli danō, ba wa'abōlō hochania lasōndra wo'ana'a. (*F. 14, 8. 10. Jer.*
- 4 51, 7). Ba oerongo li bō'ō, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, imane : Miheta

ami chōnia, ja'ani banoeagoe, fa bōi fao ami ba horōnia andrō, ba fa lō gōna ami ōsa, famakao ja'ia andrō. (*Jes. 48, 20. Jer. 51, 6. 45*). Noa sa iroegi mbanoea si ja'wa horōra andrō, ba noa sa itōrō tōdō Lowalangi golalōwara andrō. (*F. 16, 19. Jer. 51, 9*). Misoelōni chōnia nilaoenia, ba mifodoea winaeta chōnia, dali wolaoenia andrō ; mako andrō, nifo'ōsinia, ba mifo'ōsi chōnia, mifomendroe. (*Jer. 50, 15. 29. Sin. 137, 8*). Ndrohoendrohoe nifolachōminia ja'ia, ba ndrohoendrohoe ni'eboea'ōnia hochania, ba mibe'e chōnia wa'afōchō ba fa'aboe dōdō. Me i'wa'ō tōdōnia : Moedadao ndra'o, razo ira alawe, ba tenga si mate donga ndra'o, ba lō'ō manō oe'ila wa'aboe dōdō. (*Jes. 47, 7 b. t.*) Andrō dania so wamakaonia, ha ma'ōchō : Fa'amate, ba fa'aboe dōdō, ba lofo, ba tetoenoe dania ia, ba galitō, me no sabōlō Zo'aja, Lowalangi, sangoehoeke ja'ia andrō. (*F. 17, 16. Jer. 50, 31 b. t.*)

II. Ba la'e'esi dania ia, ba fa'ala'alai chōnia razo andrō, ba goeli dānō, si no mohorō chōnia, si no molaoe hochā ba chōnia andrō, na la'ila zimbo andrō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia. (*F. 17, 2. Hes. 36, 26 b. t.*) Ba zarōoe so ira, ba wa'ata'era wamakao ja'ia andrō, lamane : Alai ndra'oegō, alai ndra'oegō, banoea seboea andrō, Babilona, banoea sabōlō andrō, me ha saza wa'aso wangoehoeke ja'oegō ! (*Aj. 2. Tes. I. 5, 3*). Ba mege'ege zaniaga andrō ba goeli danō, ba aboe dōdō, ba chōnia andrō, me lō'ō sa'ae sowōli faniagara andrō, (*Hes. 27, 27-36*), faniaga ana'a, ba firō, ba indra'indra, ba manimani, ba moeko si sōchi, ba baroe loeo oengoe, ba soeto, ba baroe loeo kirimisi, ba eoe samohoea, fefoe, ba gamagama ifō goeaza, ba gamagama eoe seboea bōli, fefoe ; ba aramba, ba si'ōli, ba kara foeala, awō goeli geoe sami, ba daloedalo amo-

- ma, ba hadia ia nitoenoe, samohoea, ba daloedaloe nigoelē'ō, ba koemōjō, ba agoe, ba fanicha, ba hamo si sōchi, ba gandroe, ba sa'wi, ba biribiri, ba koedo, ba koereta, ba boto niha,
- 14 awō noso niha. (*Hes. 27, 17*). Ba boea geoe andrō, somasi dōdōoe, ba no aheta chōoe, ba hadia ia lachōmi fefoe, ba hadia ia zoadoe ba sohaga, ba no taja chōoe, ba lō'ō
- 15 manō sa'ae oroma ia. Saniaga da'ō, si no mo'ana'a ba chōnia, ba ba zarōoe so, ba wa'ata'oera wamakao ja'ia andrō, mege'ege ira, ba aboe
- 16 dōdōra, ba lamane : Alai ndra'oegō ! alai ndra'oegō ! banoea seboea andrō, si so noecha moeko si sōchi, ba baroe loeo oengoc, ba baroe loeo kirimisi, fōna, ba nibe'e ana'a, ba nifo'indra'indra, ba nifomanima-
- 17 ni, me ha saza wa'adoedoe gana'a si manō. (*F. 17, 4*). Ba dozi doeroemoedi, ba dozi solojo misa, ba ono nowo, ba ha wa'ato zohalōwō ba nasi, ba ba zarōoe so, (*F. 18, 11*),
- 18 ba moe'ao, me la'ila zimbo andrō, ba wanoenoe ja'ia, lamane : Hezo zi fagōlōgōlō ba mbanoea seboea
- 19 andrō ? Ba lalaoe gawoegawoe ba hōgōra, ba moe'ao ira, mege'ege ba aboe dōdō, lamane : Alai ndra'oegō ! alai ndra'oegō ! banoea seboea, ba zo'ana'a fefoe zi so owo ba nasi,
- 20 balazi gana'ania andrō ; me ha saza wa'adoedoe. (*Hes. 27, 30*). Omoe-soi'ō dōdōoe, ba chōnia, ja'oegō so-roego, ba ja'ami ni'amoni'ō, ba ja'ami sinenge, ba ja'ami sama'ele'ō, me no ilaoe mbalōmi chōnia Lowalangi. (*F. 12, 12. Jer. 51, 48*).
- 21 III. Ba ifaza'wa gowe mala'ika sabōlō, si mane gowe zala'wa seboea, ba itibo'ō ba nasi, imane : Si manō wa'atetibo Mbabilona andrō, banoea seboea andrō, ba nangi sabōlōbōlō, ba lō moe'ila ia sa'ae. (*Jer. 51, 63*.
- 22 b. t.) Ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō wolaoe biola, ba folaoe hadia ia mai-mai, ba folaoe sigoe, ba falaoe to-rofe, ba lō'ō sa'ae tesōndra ba chō-

mō doeka hadia ia fefoe, ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō goko haloe ba wanoetoe fache. (*Jes. 21, 8*). Ba lō'ō sa'ae hoemaga ba chōmō haga wandroe, ba li zangowaloe ba li nono nihalō, ba lō'ō sa'ae terongo ba chōmō, me no sala'wa ba goeli danō zaniaga andrō chōoe, me no tefae-loengoe fefoe soi, ba wakelemoesa andrō chōmō ! (*Jer. 25, 10. Jes. 23, 8*). Ba tesōndra ba chōnia ndro zama'ele'ō, awō ndro ni'amoni'ō andrō ba do niboenoe andrō fefoe, ba goeli danō. (*F. 17, 6. Mat. 23, 35-37*).

## FAZA 19.

I. Fanoenō zi so ba zoroego, me no adoedoe Mbabilona andrō. II. I-tena'wa wangaloeloe chōnia mala'ika andrō. III. Ila'wa Keriso zali'wali'wa ba danō andrō, ba sama'ele'ō sofaja andrō, awō zi fao chōra.

- I. Me aefa da'ō, ba oerongo, ba 1  
hoelō zeboea li niha sato, ba zoroego, lamane : „Haleloeja, chō Lowalangi wangerifi andrō, awō lachōmi andrō, awō wa'abōlō andrō, (*F. 12, 10*), me no si ndroehoe ba me no satoelō wangoehoekoena andrō ; noa sa ihoekoe zohorō andrō, seboea, si no mamakiko oeli danō, ba wohorōhorōnia andrō, ba no ilaoe mbalō ndro genoninia andrō, ba dangania.” (*F. 16, 7; 17, 1 b. t.*). Ba 3  
lamane zoei : „Haleloeja, noemalō mija'wa zimbonia andrō, iroegi zi lō aetoe.” (*F. 14, 11; 18, 9. 18. Jes. 34, 10*). Ba latoehi danō satoea andrō 4  
si doea woele a ōfa, awō zali'wali'wa ba danō andrō si ōfa nga'eoe, mangaloeloe ira chō Lowalangi, si-dadao ba dadaoma andrō, lamane : Jadoehoe, Haleloeja ! (*F. 4, 4. 9. 10*). Ba so li, si otarai dadaoma andrō, 5  
imane : Misoeno Lowalangi, dozi ami motōi enoninia, sangata'oe fi ja'ia, he iraono, ba he satoea. (*Sin. 134, 1*). Ba oerongo, ba hoelō li zato, 6  
ba hoelō wegosogoso nidanō seboea, ba hoelō we'oegoe'oegoe mbanoea,

- sabōlōbōlō, lamane : „**Haleoeja, me no razo Zo'aja, Lowalangida andrō, samatōrō fefoe hadia ia !** (F. 14, 2; 11, 15. 17). **Data'omoeso'i'ō dōdōda, ba ta'owoeawoea'ō dōdōda, ba tafoscemange ia; me no iroegi walōwa Nono mbiribiri andrō, ba me no ifa'anō la ngambatōnia,** (Sin. 118, 24. F. 21, 2. 9), ba no tetehe chōnia, ena'ō i'onoeha zi ndroehoe moeko si sōchi, sihaga; moeko si sōchi andrō sa, ba ja'ia wa'atoelō niha ni'amoni'ō andrō.” (F. 3, 5; 15, 6. Sin. 132, 9). Ba imane chōgoe : Soera : **Ja'ahowoe nikaoni ba walōwa Nono mbiribiri andrō !** Ba imane chōgoe : Da'ō li Lowalangi andrō, si ndroehoe. (F. 14, 13. Mat. 22, 2).
- 10 II. Ba oetoehi danō fōna gahenia, ba wangaloeloe chōnia. Ba imane chōgoe : Bōi ! Awōoe enoni ndra'odo, ba awō dalifoesōoe andrō, si so famadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō. Chō Lowalangiangaloeloe. Famadoehoe'ō Jesoe sa, ba ja'ia Geheha wama'ele'ō andrō. (F. 22, 8 b. t. Hal. zin. 10, 25. 26. F. 12, 17).
- 11 III. Ba oe'ila, teboka mbanoea si ja'wa, ba hiza koedo safoesi ba si fakoeo ja'wa, ba „Si lō farōi” ba „Si ndroehoe” dōinia, ba atoelō wangoehoeoenia ba fanoewōnia. (F. 6, 2; 3, 14). Ba no holahola galitō hōrōnia, ba ba hōgōnia, ba no oja dakoela, so dōinia nisoera, si lō i'ila niha, ha ja'ia zangila; (F. 1, 14);
- 13 ba baroenia, ba no moe'oengoe'ō ba ndro, ba tōinia, ba „Taroma li Lowalangi”. (Jes. 63, 1-3. Joh. 1, 1).
- 14 Ba la'o'ō ia sanoewō andrō, ba zoroego, ba hoeloe koedo safoesi, si ndroehoe moeko safoesi mbaroera.
- 15 Ba i'otarai mbawania gari satarō, ena'ō ibe'e famoenoe soi andrō. Ba ikoebaloi dania ira, si'o si'ōli, ba ihoendragō wolazi nagoe fōnoe saoechoe andrō, chō Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia. (F. 1, 16; 2, 27; 14, 19. Jes. 63, 2 b. t.). Ba so dōinia,
- nisoera ba dete mbaroenia ba ba zolania : Razo razo ba So'aja sochō.” (F. 17, 14). Ba oe'ila mala'ika, samōsa, si so ba loeo, ba moe'ao ia, eboea li, imane ba wofe fefoe, sihombo ba daloe mbanoea : Mi'aic, mi'owoelei ami, ba gowoelea seboea andrō, chō Lowalangi, (Hes. 39, 4. 17 b. t.), ba wemanga nōsi razo, awō nōsi goemandra, awō nōsi zabōlō andrō, awō nōsi koedo, fabaja si fakoeo ja'wa, awō nōsi zi tenga sawoejoe, fefoe, fabaja sawoejoe, ba ōsi ndraono, awō nōsi zatoea. Ba 19 oe'ila, me owelo ira zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō razo ba goeli danō, awō zabōlō andrō chōra, ba wasoewōta ba zidadao ba koedo andrō ba ba zabōlō andrō chōnia. (F. 13, 1; 17, 12 b. t.). Ba te'ala zaliwāliwa ba 20 danō andrō labe'e, fabaja sama'ele'ō sofaja andrō, samazōchi tandra andrō, mege, fōnania, famaeloengoe zi no manema tandra zaliwāliwa ba danō andrō, si no mangaloeloe ba wamaedonia andrō; tetibo'ō aeri zi daroea andrō ba mba'wa alitō andrō, siholahola talō balera. (F. 16, 13; 13, 11-17; 20, 10-14. Dan. 7, 11). Ba 21 tātō hō'ō andrō, ba niboenoe gari zidadao ba koedo andrō, gari si otarai mbawania, ba aboeso wofe fefoe ōsira andrō.

## FAZA 20.

I. Forate naga andrō, hōnō fache. II. Amatōrōwa andrō si hōnō fache. III. Fanoewō naga andrō, safoeria, ba fangoehoe'ō ja'ia. IV. Femaoso zi mate, sato, ba fangoehoe'ō safoeria.

I. Ba oe'ila mala'ika si mōi mitoe, moroi ba zoroego, so chōnia wogoē mbawa gawoeuecha andrō, awō rate seboea, ba dangania. (F. 18, 1; 1, 18). Ba ira'oe naga andrō, oelō satoea andrō, ja'ia Gafōcha, Satana andrō, ba irate, hōnō fache wa'ara, (F. 12, 9. Jes. 24, 21 b. t.), ba itibo'ō ba gawoeuecha andrō, 3

ba ikoesi ba ifotandro ba dete jaŵa, fa bōi sa'ae ifaeloengoe soi niha andrō, irege aloea zi hōnō fache. Ba aefa da'ō, ba ni'efa'ō ia, ba lō ararā.

4 II. Ba oe'ila dadaoma, ba moedadao ira jaŵa, ba tetehe chōra, wangoehoeke; awō noso niha, ni'eŵa bagi, ba wamadoehoe'ō Jesoe andrō, ba ba daroma li Lowalangi andrō, ba si lō irai mangaloeloe ba zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō ba ba wamaedonia andrō, ba si lō manema tandra andrō, ba gangangora, ba ba dete dangara; ba ifoeli aeri ira ba salaŵa ira, awō Keriso, hōnō fache wa'ara. (*Dan. 7, 9. 22. 27. Mat. 19, 28. F. 6, 9; 13, 15 b. t.; 5, 10*). Ba tánō bō'ō, si mate, ba lō aeri na, irege no aloea zi hōnō fache andrō. Da'ō wemaoso si fōfōna andrō. (*Kor. I. 15, 23. 24*). Ja'ahowoe ba no ni'amoni'ō zogamō femaoso si fōfōna andrō. Tebai ilaŵa da'ō fa'amate si samoeza andrō; ere ira chō Lowalangi, ba chō Keriso, ba salaŵa ira awōnia, zi hōnō fache andrō. (*F. 2, 11; 20, 14; 1, 6. Fet. I. 2, 5. 9*).

7 III. Ba na no aloea zi hōnō fache andrō, ba te'efa'ō Zatana ba goeroengania andrō. Ba mōi ia baero, ba wamaeloengoe soi andrō, ba watalinga danō, si ōfa, Gogi andrō ba Magogi, ba wangowoeloi ja'ira ba wanoewō, ba fa'atora, ba no timba ngawoea nene ba mbewe nasi. (*Jes. 11, 12. Hes. 38 ba 39. F. 16, 14*). Ba mōi ira mijaŵa, ba daloe danō, ba lafasoei golombaseŵa niha ni'amoni'ō andrō, ba banoea omasiō andrō. Ba aeche galitō, moroi ba mbanoea si jaŵa, ba i'a ira. (*Hes. 38, 22; 39, 6*). Ba Afōcha andrō, samaeloengoe ja'ira, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō ba balera andrō, ba zi so gōi zaliŵaliŵa ba danō andrō ba sama'ele'ō sofaja andrō; ba tefakao ira bongi ma'ōchō, iroegi zi lō aetoe. (*F. 19, 20; 14, 10. 11. Mat. 25, 41*).

IV. Ba oe'ila dadaoma seboea, 11 safoesi, awō zidadao jaŵa; ba wamaiginia moloi danō, fabaja banoea si jaŵa, ba lō faloecha naha chōra. (*F. 4, 2. Fet. II. 3, 7 b. t.*). Ba oe'ila 12 zi no mate fefoe, he satoea, ba he iraono, fōna dadaoma andrō so ira, ba tebokai zoera; ba tebokai zoera bō'ō, ja'ia zoera wa'aeri andrō. Ba tehoeke zi mate andrō, balazi nisoera ba zoera andrō, dali mboea-boeara. (*F. 3, 5; 21, 27; 2, 23. Dan. 7, 10. Mat. 16, 27*). Ba ibe'e baero 13 asi zi mate andrō chōnia, ba fa'amate andrō, ba banoca tooe, ba la-be'e baero zi mate andrō, chōra, ba tehoeke, dali mboea-boea zamōsana. (*Joh. 5, 28. 29*). Ba fa'amate andrō, 14 ba banoca tooe, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō andrō, ja'ia wa'amate si samoeza andrō, baŵa alitō. (*F. 21, 8. Kor. I. 15, 26. 54. 55*). Ba na so 15 zi lō moesōndra tōi, na lō moetanō ba zoera wa'aeri, ba tetibo'ō ba mbaŵa alitō andrō. (*F. 20, 10*).

#### FAZA 21.

I. Famohooeni banoea ba tanō.

II. He wisa Jerozalema si bohooe andrō.

I. Ba oe'ila mbanoea si jaŵa, si 1 bohooe, ba tanō si bohooe; noa sa nocmalō mbanoea si jaŵa si fōfōna, awō danō si fōfōna andrō, ba lō asi sa'ae. (*F. 20, 11. Jes. 65, 17; 66, 22. Fet. II. 3, 13*). Ba oe'ila mbanoea 2 ni'amoni'ō andrō, Jeroczalema si bohooe, silalō mitooe moroi ba mbanoea si jaŵa, moroi ba Lowalangi, nihaogō, hoelō uono nihalō, si no mangehao chō zangai ja'ia. (*F. 3, 12. Heb. 12, 22*). Ba ocrongo li seboea, 3 moroi ba dadaoma andrō, imane: Hiza nose Lowalangi andrō ba niha, ba mowanoea ia ba chōra, ba ja'ira, ba banoeania, ba ja'ia, Lowalangi, ba awōra, (*Hes. 43, 7; 37, 27. Heb. 9, 11*), ba i'osi danla daŵa hōrō, 4 fefoe, ba hōrōra, ba lō fa'amate sa'ae, ba lō fa'aboe dōdō, ba lō fe-

- ge'ege, ba lō fa'afōchō sa'ae, me no noemalō zi fōfōna andrō.** (*F. 7, 17. Jes. 35, 10*). Ba imane sidadao ba dadaoma andrō : Hiza, oebohoeni fefoe hadia ia ! Ba imane : Tanō ba zoera, me si lō teboelō ba me no si ndroehoe daroma li andre. (*F. 20, 11. Jes. 43, 18, 19*). Ba imane chōgoe : No awai. Alafa ndra'o ba omega, bōrōta ndra'o ba amozoea. Ba zowōchi tōdō oebe'e nidanō goemboe, idanō fangorifi andrō, saoha gōlō. (*F. 16, 17; 1, 8; 22, 13, 17*). **Ha niha zi mōna, da'ō zanema da'ō, ba Lowalangia ndra'o ba onogoe ia.** (*F. 3, 21. Heb. 1, 5*). Ba sada'oe da'oe andrō, ba si lō mamati, ba si ra'ira'iō, ba sange'e ba sohorō, ba si fakelemoe, ba same'eme'e adoe, ba dozi sofaja, ba ba mba'wa andrō, siholahola alitō ba talō balera, mo'oeraeha ira, ja'ia wa'amate si samoeza andrō. (*F. 22, 15; 19, 20. Gal. 5, 19 b. t. Efes. 5, 5*).
- II. Ba so zamōsa awō mala'ika** si dafitoe andrō, si so mako andrō, si fitoe, nifo'ōsi famakao andrō, si fiteo balō, safoeria, ba hoemedede ia chōgoe, imane : Taboe, da'oe'oroma'ō chōoe nono niha'ō andrō, fo'omo Nono mbiribiri andrō. (*F. 15, 1. 6. 7; 19, 7*). Ba i'ohe ndra'o ba hili seboea, sala'wa, aheta nosogoe, ba ioroma'ō chōgoe mbanoea ni'amoni'ō andrō, Jeroezalema, silalō mitoe, moroi ba mbanoea si ja'wa, moroi ba Lowalangi, (*F. 21, 2. Hes. 40, 2*),
- no so ehōnia laehōmi Lowalangi.** Ba hagiania, ba hoelō manimani fondrege zeboea bōli, hoelō jasibi sobaloeri. (*Hes. 48, 30-35; 43, 2 b. t.*).
- So gōli kara, eboea ba ala'wa, ba felendroea mbawa gōli, ba ba dete mbawa gōli, ba felendroea mala'ika, ba tōi, nisoera ba dete, tōi mado Ndraono Gizera'eli andrō, si felendroea.** Moroi ba gatoemboecha, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi jōoe, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi raja, ba tōloe mbawa gōli, ba moroi ba gae-
- choela, ba tōloe mbawa gōli. Ba tojo gōli kara, ōli mbanoea andrō, ba no felendroea, ba ba detenia, ba felendroea dōi, tōi zinenge Nono mbiribiri andrō, si felendroea. (*Mat. 16, 18. Efes. 2, 20*). Ba ehō zihede chōgoe andrō, ba so helo ana'a, ba wanoe'a banoea andrō, fabaja bawa gōlinia ba ōlinia kara andrō. (*F. 11, 1*). Ba ōfa sagi naha mbanoea andrō, ba faoma ira wa'anaoenia wa'ebolonia. Ba isoe'a mbanoea helo no mege, ba otoo ngaloeo fofanō. Faoma ira wa'anaoenia wa'ebolonia ba fa'ala'wana. (*Hes. 48*). Ba isoe'a gōlinia kara no mege, ba otoo a ōfa woeloe a ōfa hela, fanoe'a ba niha, ja'ia wanoe'a mala'ika. Ba ōlinia kara andrō, ba jasibi, ba banoea, ba si ndroehoe mbalaki, hoelō zōrōmi soha'hae. Ba tojo gōli mbanoea andrō, kara, ba nifomanimani, hadia ia ngawalō, fangehaonia. Tojo si fōfōna andrō ba jasibi, ba fanetenia, ba nila, ba fanete da'ō, ba kalisedo, ba fanete da'ō, ba soemoeroedi, (*Jes. 54, 11, 12*), ba fanete da'ō, ba oena, ba fanete da'ō, ba jakoedi sojo, ba fanete da'ō, ba firoesi, ba fanete da'ō, ba asaki, ba fanete da'ō, ba jakoedi sa'oesō, ba fanete da'ō, ba sasabadioe, ba fanete da'ō, ba foesifaraga, ba fanete da'ō, ba maritaisi. Ba bawa gōli andrō, si felendroea, ba no felendroea manimani, samboesamboea bawa gōli, ba ha samboesamboea manimani. Ba ewali ba mbanoea ba si ndroehoe mbalaki, hoelō zōrōmi soha'hae. (*F. 22, 2*). Ba osali, ba lō oe'ila ba mbanoea; osalira sa'ae Zo'aja, Lowalangi, samatōrō fefoe, hadia ia, ba Ono mbiribiri andrō. Ba ba mbanoea andrō, ba lō mogoena loeo ba ba'wa, ena'ō hoemaga chōnia; ihagani sa'ae ia laehōmi Lowalangi andrō, ba soeloenia Nono mbiribiri andrō. (*F. 22, 5. Jes. 60, 19*). Ba mowaōwaō ba hagiania soi niha, ba razo andrō, ba goeli danō, ba la'ohe mijomo ehōnia



lachōmira. (*Jes. 60, 3. 5 b. t. Sin. 72,*  
 25 10). Ba lõ lakoesi mbawa gōlinia,  
 na ma'ōchō, ba si bongi, ba lõ'ō sa  
 ba da'ō. (*Jes. 60, 11. 20. Sach. 14, 7*).  
 26 Ba la'ohe mijomo chōnia lachōmi  
 27 soi niha, fabaja girōgirōra. Ba lõ'ō  
 manō mōi bacha chōnia zi ra'ira'io  
 ba solaoe sogoro ita, awō waja, ha  
 si no moetanō ba zoera tōi, ba zoera  
 wa'aoeri andrō, chō Nono mbiribiri  
 andrō. (*Jes. 52, 1; 60, 21. F. 22, 14.*  
 15; 13, 8).

## FAZA 22.

I. He wisa Jeroezalema si bohoee  
 andrō na. II. Tenga faja wama'-  
 ele'ō andrō, ba lõ ara tō itōrō. III.  
 Fango'ozoei.

1 I. Ba i'oroma'ō chōgoe zara noengo  
 nidanō fangorifi, no ohahaoe, hoelō  
 mbaloeri, si otarai dadaoma Lowa-  
 2 langi andrō, ba dadaoma Nono mbi-  
 ribiri andrō, (*Hes. 47, 1*), ba daloe  
 golajamania; ba faoma fatambai  
 nidanō andrō, ba eoe fangorifi a-  
 ndrō, mewelendroea mowoea, sara-  
 sara wa'wa, ba so mboeania. Ba  
 boeloe geoe andrō, ba famadōhō wō-  
 chō soi niha baero andrō. (*F. 21,*  
 3 21; 2, 7. *Hes. 47, 12*). Ba lõ'ō sa'ae  
 fangelifi, hadia ia. Ba so chōnia  
 dadaoma Lowalangi, ba dadaoma  
 Nono mbiribiri andrō. Ba lafosoe-  
 mange ia enoninia andrō. (*F. 21, 27.*  
 4 *Sach. 14, 11*). Ba la'ila mbawania,  
 ba so ba gangangora dōinia. (*Mat.*  
 5, 8. *Heb. 12, 14. Sin. 17, 15. F. 3,*  
 5 12). Ba lõ si bongi sa'ae. Ba lõ  
 mogoena chōra haga wandroe, ba he  
 haga loeo, me ihagaini ira So'aja,  
 Lowalangi, ba sala'wa ira, iroegi zi  
 lõ aetoe. (*F. 21, 22-25. Dan. 7, 18.*  
 27. *Tim. II, 2, 12*).

6 II. Ba imane chōgoe: Si lõ te-  
 boelō ba si ndroehoe daroma li a-  
 ndrō. Ba So'aja andrō, Lowalangi  
 Gehoha zama'cle'ō andrō, ba no i-  
 fatenge mala'ikania, ba wangoro-  
 ma'ō chō gnoninia andrō, hadia zi  
 7 lõ ara tō itōrō. (*F. 21, 5; 1, 1*). Ba

hiza, alio so ndra'o. Ja'ahowoe zo-  
 lo'ō taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba  
 zoera andre. (*F. 1, 3*). Ba ja'o, Johane, 8  
 zangila da'ō ba samondrongo. Ba  
 me aefa oerongo, ba me aefa oe'ila,  
 ba oelaoegō tooe ndra'o, ba wanga-  
 loeloe ba mala'ika andrō, sangoro-  
 ma'ō chōgoe da'ō. (*F. 1, 4. 9 b. t.*  
 19, 10). Ba imane chōgoe: Bōi! 9  
 Awōoe cnoni ndra'o, ba awō dali-  
 foesōoe sama'ele'ō andrō, ba awō  
 zolō'ō taroma li andrō ba zoera a-  
 ndre; chō Lowalangi angaloeloe. Ba 10  
 imane chōgoe: Bōi fotandro daroma  
 li fama'ele'ō andrō, ba zoera andre;  
 noa sa'ac ahātō ginōtō andrō. (*F.*  
 10, 4. *Fil. 4, 5*). Solaoe si lõ atoelō, 11  
 ba jamoetohogō wolaoe, ba si ra'-  
 ira'io, ba jamoetohogō wa'ara'ira'io;  
 ba satoelō, ba jamoetohogō wolaoe  
 satoelō, ba ni'amoni'ō, ba jamoeto-  
 hogō wa'amoni'ō ja'ia. (*Dan. 12, 10.*  
 12. *Tim. II, 3, 13. Kol. 1, 10, 11*). Hiza, 12  
 alio so ndra'o, ba fao chōgoe loeo  
 andrō chōgoe, ba wanoelōni ba za-  
 mōsana, dali mboeaboeania. (*F. 2,*  
 23. *Jes. 62, 11. Rom. 2, 6*). Alafa 13  
 ndra'o ba omega, si fōfōna ndra'o  
 ba safocria, bōrōta ndra'o ba amo-  
 zoea. (*F. 21, 6*). Ja'ahowoe zama- 14  
 bago noechara, ena'ō tetehe chōra  
 geoe fangorifi andrō, ba cna'ō tefa-  
 tōrō ira ba mbawa gōli andrō, mijo-  
 mo ba mbanoea. (*F. 14, 12; 21, 12*).  
 Baero so nasoe andrō, awō zi fake- 15  
 lemoe, awō zohorō, awō zange'e, awō  
 zame'eme'e adoe, awō dozi solaoe  
 faja, ba somasi ja'ia. (*F. 21, 8. Fil.*  
 3, 2. *Kor. I, 6, 9, 10*). Ja'o, Jesoe a- 16  
 ndrō, no oefatenge mala'ika andrō  
 chōgoe, ba wamadoehoe'ō chōmi  
 da'ō, ba mbanoea niha Keriso andrō.  
 Lewiō Dawido ndra'odo, lewiō ba  
 mbōrō, ba ma'owoenia, madala a-  
 ndrō, sihaga. (*F. 1, 1. 2. 11; 5, 5. Jes.*  
 11, 1. 10).

III. Ba lamane Eheha ba ono 17  
 nihalō andrō: Aine! Ba ha niha za-  
 mondrongo, ba jamoe'wa'ō: Aine!  
 Ba ha niha zowōchi tōdō, ba ja-

- mōi, ha niha zomasi, ba jamoetema**  
**nidanō fangorili sacha gōlō.** (*F.* 21,  
 18 6. *Jes.* 55, 1. *Joh.* 7, 37; 4, 14). Oefa-  
 doehoe'ō ba niha fefoe, samondro-  
 ngo taroma li fama'ele'ō andrō ba  
 zoera andre : Na so zondrooe'ō ja'ia,  
 ba ifatōrō chōnia Lowalangi wama-  
 kao andrō, nisoera ba zoera andre.  
 19 (*Moz.* V. 4, 2. *Amaed.* 30, 6). Ba na  
 so zomboewoe taroma li ba zoera
- wama'ele'ō andre, ba iheta Lowala-  
 ngi goerachania ba geoe fangorifi  
 andrō ba ba mbanoea ni'amoni'ō a-  
 ndrō, nisoera ba zoera andre. (*F.*  
 22, 14; 21, 2, 10). **Imane samadoe-** 20  
**hoe'ō da'e : Ja'ia, lō ara tō so ndra'o.**  
**Jadoehoe ; aine Jesoe, So'aja !** (*F.*  
 1, 7. *Heb.* 10, 37 b. t.) Jafaloecha ami 21  
 fefoc wà'eboea dōdō Zo'aja ja'ita,  
 Jesoe. (*Rom.* 16, 24).